

My Three Wives Are Beautiful Vampires

C 501-600

Chapter 501: Agnes and Victor. Complex feelings. One decision.

Chapter 501: Agnes and Victor. Complex feelings. One decision.

"!!!" Violet awoke from her stupor and quickly ran toward her mother.

"Hold the donkey's balls for a minute!"

"Mother, what the fuck is this about remarrying!?"

"Hmm? Was I not clear enough?"

"I'm not talking about that! Do not play with me!" Violet growled angrily.

"But I'm not kidding?" She spoke with an amused face.

"...Victor, say something." Leona's eyes gleamed faintly a light blue, and her teeth changed to sharp fangs long ago.

"...." Agnes narrowed her eyes and turned her gaze to Leona; dark thoughts ran through her head, but she quickly pushed those thoughts out. She knew it would only make Victor annoyed with her if she acted against them.

"...Eh?" Victor looked at Leona in shock.

"Wake up; why do you look like a chick that has lost its mother?" Leona's eyes gleamed with disdain.

"...." Victor's smile trembled a little, isn't this woman being more brutal than before?

"Speak, Mother. What is with this sudden decision? And Darling, don't be silent like a chicken about to be slaughtered."

"....." Since when did you become allies? Hello? Are you not rival species? Where's the rivalry?

Victor was speechless now. He was being targeted by the two white-haired girls! The two got together and started trying to whip him! Look at the audacity!

Despite hearing Violet, Agnes didn't say anything and remained silent. It wasn't until Victor looked at her and said:

"Agnes, explain to me too; I need to know what's going on."

"..." Agnes ignored Violet's questions and looked at Victor.

"I want to marry you; isn't that reason enough?"

"This bitch!" Violet stomped to the floor angrily.

"This bitch!" Leona ground her teeth.

The two spoke at the same time!

Victor's eyes glowed slightly blood red, and he looked at Violet and Leona:

"Show some respect, Girls."

"..." The two flinched a little at Victor's gaze.

"Violet, she is your mother."

"And Leona, she's my mother-in-law... My family."

"..." The two women bit their lips in frustration but realized that Victor was right; so far, the woman hadn't offended them at all.

Words were no longer needed; Victor clearly conveyed what he wanted to say.

He didn't particularly care about women's fights, because he knew the difference between 'jokes' that were a little heavy and words with hostile intent.

Violet and Leona spoke words laced in hostility, and he realized he should take control of the situation.

"Now, explain what has changed?"

"..." Agnes couldn't help but flash a small smile; she was actually pleased internally that Victor managed to handle the situation, but this and that were different things. Now she was stuck at a crossroads; what should she do?

Tell the truth?

Or lie?

When she thought of those two options, she immediately discarded the option of lying.

The one in front of her wasn't just Victor; he was also the man who inherited everything from her ex-husband, including his memories and habits.

And if there's one thing Agnes could never do in front of Adonis, it was lying and succeeding at it.

The man was frighteningly observant and knew her well enough to know when she was lying.

And since the man in front of her was superior in every way to her ex-husband, she knew it would be as easy as breathing to see when she was lying.

"...when we were at the meeting."

"..." Violet and Leona stopped staring with hostility and listened silently.

"I thought about your words... And I realized you were right."

"I needed to make a decision."

"..." Victor nodded and motioned for her to continue; Agnes had Victor's full attention.

"... It would be unfair to both you and me to continue with this marriage... After all, the man I was married to was not you but my late ex-husband; I was married to Adonis... Not... With you."

"..." Violet, at that moment, opened her eyes a little; she was very shocked when she heard her mother say the words 'Ex-husband' and 'Late'.

It indicated that at some point, her mother started trying to let go of her feelings for her father.

Something that Violet would find impossible; after all, she wouldn't be able to do the same feat that her mother was doing.

'Wait, that's not my mother; she can't forget my father so fast; he was the love of her life.' Then, looking at Agnes's shaking hands, Violet understood something.

'She's been trying... But she's failing miserably...' She could now understand the feelings her mother was going through.

Has she forgotten Adonis? Impossible. There's no way she could do that; he was the love of her life.

But... She started trying to move on, hid her feelings in her heart, and tried to move on with her life.

Something all people who have lost loved ones do.

Something Violet did too.

It was impossible for her to forget her father; she couldn't do that. His legacy lived on in texts, her memories, her husband's eyes, and her own eyes.

After all, the violet eyes were Adonis' most distinguishing feature.

'Adonis? Like the literal Adonis?' Leona was shocked by something else.

"And in a way, from the way my husband died... I saw a lot of him in you..." She bit her lip, she knew her own words could cause a lot of adverse reactions from Victor, but she needed to say this...

"And in a way... I saw you as a substitute..." Agnes peeked at Victor's reaction with her gaze, but she was surprised when she saw he didn't react to it; he was just standing there with the same neutral face while looking at her with a look that told her to keep going.

"...After that conversation, and situations that I observed... I understood that I was being unfair to you..."

"I understood that I needed to be more truthful..."

"Victor, I'm not going to say I love you for the person you are." Her lips were bleeding from how hard she squeezed, but her eyes never left Victor's.

"That would be a lie and hypocrisy on my part."

"But..."

"I'm willing to try to see 'only' you. I'm willing to learn about you. I'm willing to only see the man known as 'Victor Walker'..."

"I'm betting to see if this 'something' I felt when we had that conversation is real or not."

"..." Victor continued with the same impassive gaze and just nodded for her to continue.

And Agnes' heart began to panic at Victor's unchanging expression, and without overthinking, acting only on emotions, she bit her lip a little harder. Then, when she opened her mouth, she let out the following words:

"...Please just don't leave me alone..." Then, slowly, tears began to paint Agnes's beautiful face.

In a matter of seconds, after letting a few of her true feelings leak out, she completely collapsed.

Victor felt his heart break and couldn't help but soften his gaze.

Agnes looked so...fragile, a very different sight than what he was used to...a view he'd seen in Violet when she'd learned of her father's death.

He understood that with just one word, he could completely break the woman in front of him; she was exposing her broken and bruised heart, a heart that Victor had hurt when he absorbed Adonis.

Victor clenched his fist tightly, and with that last sentence, he realized again how much damage the deed he had done to his family.

"You have to take care of everyone-" Memories of his last meeting with Adonis flashed through Victor's mind.

"I can take many things, but my husband's death hurt a lot. I was completely floored, in despair, but I managed to get up with the flame of revenge..."

"But... I don't want to be left alone... This is something I couldn't bear." Agnes lowered her head, and with her left hand, she held her right arm in a somewhat fragile gesture.

Victor walked towards Agnes and stood in front of her.

Agnes used Victor's large body as support and practically dropped all of her body weight onto Victor; she squeezed Victor's chest a little, and tears began to stain Victor's clothes.

With Agnes' final two sentences, Victor understood that this was the primary reason why Agnes asked again.

The word 'alone' had much more meaning than being alone in one place.

She didn't want to be alone without the 'husband' and 'wife' connection that all couples had.

She didn't want to be alone in the sense that she didn't want to be away from her family.

In a way, Agnes had only had one strong connection in her entire life: with Adonis.

Yes, she loved her daughter, and she got a lot closer compared to before, but her relationship with her daughter didn't compare to the relationship she had with Adonis.

This was one of the dangers of having an extremely possessive personality; when looking at just one person, you unconsciously place all your emotional burdens on that person.

Adonis wasn't just her husband; he was her pillar, her emotional support, her counselor.

The same thing Victor was now to all his wives, Adonis was to Agnes.

Because of his understanding of the danger of this addiction, Victor wanted his women to be independent and shine on their own.

This was one of the reasons why he always supported Violet, Sasha, Ruby, and Natasha and constantly communicated with them and encouraged them to treat each other as support.

A backup in case he disappeared at any time.

Not that he was planning on disappearing or anything, but he just wanted the girls not to be emotionally destabilized if, for some reason, he disappeared. They needed to be strong.

And that was the advice he always gave himself. After all, the same situation could apply to him, too; he was very dependent on his wives, both in a literal and an existential sense.

He needed the blood of all his wives if he was to keep away from his bloodlust.

It was a few words, but in those few words, Victor completely understood Agnes' thoughts; he knew the woman well.

He made a decision. He didn't care if she loved Adonis, and he wouldn't ask her to forget about Adonis either; he knew it was impossible.

Asking a person like Agnes to forget her love was just devastating.

"...You know there's no turning back, right?"

"Mmm..."

"Once you often taste my blood... Even if you want to stop, that will be impossible."
Victor wasn't bluffing, he was telling the truth; his blood was like a highly addictive drug.

By the time you get used to eating 5-star food, you can't eat regular food anymore; the same reasoning applies here.

"Mmm..."

"For you to return to normal, I must affect your soul, which is extremely delicate and dangerous."

"...You won't have to."

Victor sighed lightly and patted Agnes' head.

"Are you really sure about this, Agnes?"

"..." Agnes looked up and showed her tearful face to Victor.

Victor gently touched her face and wiped away Agnes' tears.

"Yes, I am." She spoke with conviction.

"... I'm not going to be anyone's replacement, Agnes," Victor reminded.

"I'm not seeing you like that!" She roared as tears began to well up in her eyes.

"...I just want to be close to you..."

"I won't forget Adoni-."

"I know..."

"...?" She made a confused face.

"I'm not asking you to forget anyone, I'm not asking you to sacrifice anything."

Agnes' eyes softened a little; unconsciously, she felt a weight leave her body, which made her enjoy the caresses on her face a little more.

"... I'm just asking that you don't look at me as a substitute; I'm just asking that maybe in time, you can let me take care of your heart."

"But you're already taking care of-." She tried to say something, but Victor cut her off.

"Not this way. You understand what I'm trying to say."

"..." She fell silent and nodded.

Victor laughed in a jovial tone: "Who knows? The day you're ready, maybe we'll move on."

"..." Everyone in the room could understand that the last sentence had more meaning than what Victor implied.

Meanings that all the women present understood.

"For now, just focus on healing your wounds, focus on your revenge, don't think about 'this'."

Agnes's tears began to dry, and only the woman's surprised, kind eyes were to be seen.

"I will be your pillar, Agnes Snow."

'That was originally my duty.'

"All you have to do is move on, kill whoever you have to kill, deal with whatever you have to deal with."

'I will wait as long as necessary, even if it takes millennia.'

"If you are tired, I will help you to rest." He smoothed Agnes' white hair and put it behind her ear.

'Because... I know, at the end of the day.'

He smiled gently and spoke in a tone as if he was caressing Agnes' heart.

"... And... On the day you reach the end of your journey... I will hear your answer."

'I was the cause of your suffering.'

.....

'I was the cause of your suffering, huh?'

"Darling..." Violet muttered as she thought of Victor's last words before he gently asked her and Leona to leave the two of them alone.

As she was connected with Victor, she could hear his last thoughts; they were so strong she could fully understand how he was feeling.

After seeing this, she didn't have the energy to fight with her mother anymore... Now... That didn't mean she wouldn't do it later.

'And to think he was feeling so guilty...'

"Tsk, Tsk."

"..." Violet looked to the side and saw a woman looking annoyed.

Violet narrowed her eyes: "Why are you angry?"

"Are you really asking that?"

"I mean, yes? Why are you so angry?" Violet gave a shit-eating grin. She understood why she was pissed off, but she still asked the obvious.

Veins bulged on Leona's head, but even though she was annoyed, and knowing Violet was teasing her, she said:

"I'm pissed off because I just saw the man I love marry another woman."

"..." Violet opened her eyes slightly.

"Heh, and I thought you didn't have the guts to admit it...especially to my face." Violet had to give Leona some credit; few women ever said that phrase to her face and lived to tell the tale.

"Hmph." Leona snorted and turned away.

Soon she started walking again in a random direction.

Despite being annoyed, Leona wasn't an idiot; she clearly saw that there was history between Victor, Agnes, and Violet herself.

This development wouldn't happen if there wasn't a story behind it.

Despite understanding that, her irritation didn't lessen.

"And by the way, why didn't you do anything? Are you not a Yandere?"

"Again with that shit?" Violet raised an eyebrow.

"I mean, you should do something!"

"This is more complicated than it looks."

"...Ugh." Leona couldn't even complain because she understood that.

"And you're okay with having your mother... HUUUH..." Leona actually felt really weird saying that right now.

The level of awkwardness made her have little convulsions throughout her body.

When Leona's words registered in Violet's brain.

Leona witnessed the sight of a woman losing the light entirely from her eyes.

"I mean... It's not like it's the first time..."

"You get used to it."

"..." Leona tried to open her mouth to say something, but all that came out was air.

The two white-haired women stared at each other in silence for a long time until Leona spoke:

"Hmm, shall we go get coffee or something? Nero and Ophis are here too."

"... That's a good idea, but I'll drink blood, I can't drink coffee."

"... OK." That was all Leona said, and soon she turned and started walking.

Violet soon walked over and walked beside the woman.

On that day, the servants of the Snow Clan witnessed the strange sight of a Werewolf who looked like their Clan's heir walking side by side with their real clan heir throughout the mansion.

...

While a strange situation was developing in the Snow Clan, something was happening with Vlad's old wives.

"It's been a long time since we spoke, Lady Jeanne...Lady Anna..."

"Just call me Jeanne; I'm not the Queen anymore." Jeanne discarded these irritating formalities.

"And don't call me Anna; I changed my name to Morgana," Morgana added when Jeanne finished talking.

"Mm." That was all the woman could say.

Currently, these three women were in a location between Clan Adrastea's territory and the Royal Capital. They were having a private meeting in a cave...

Yes, a cave... After all, they didn't have Eleanor's convenient power to create a city at will.

"...I wonder why you guys called me after so long..."

"Before we get to the main subject, I'd like to know who you're working with right now?" Morgana interrupted the woman.

"... Is that important?"

"Of course... It is extremely important." Jeanne emphasized this fact.

After a moment of silence, which was used for the woman to make a decision, she soon spoke:

"I'm working for Clan Fulger; I'm their contracted Witch." It was only this information she spoke, and that was enough.

Jeanne just nodded, indicating that she understood what she was saying, a very different reaction from Morgana, who raised her eyebrow.

"Just Clan Fulger?"

"Yes."

This time even Jeanne narrowed her eyes a little.

"Why is one of the Witch Queen's daughters working exclusively for the Fulger Clan?" She was pretty curious now.

"... That's not the topic of this meeting, right? Lady Morgana."

"Tsk, just call me Morgana."

"..." Hecate smiled neutrally. She understood their personalities very well after having worked with the two women for a long time.

"Anyway, why did you call me here? I was in the middle of a Date, you know?"

The two women only raised their eyebrows when they heard what this woman said.

'She was on a Date? Just who is the poor thing?' The two thought at the same time.

"Before I continue, I have a little warning."

"Yes?"

"Don't fuck with Clan Fulger; you know why right?"

"Of course, I'm not foolish enough to make that woman my enemy."

"..." Morgana just smiled in amusement. Amusement because she understood that Hecate was utterly unconcerned by her warning. It was as if she had no intention of doing anything.

It was as if she had an interest in something else...

And her instincts told her that something was related to the 'Date' she'd mentioned earlier.

"Continuing with the matter."

'Finally.' Hecate thought internally. She really didn't like all these worries. It was not like she'd met these women several times, although she understood they were both cautious because they'd been in a coma for so long.

"We want information."

"What information?" Hecate replied.

"About the current state of the world, the incident involving the Fifth Count of Vampires, and the massacre of Supernatural Beings in Japan. And information about the Demons that are leading the next invasion."

Jeanne summed up everything she wanted.

"...This is going to be expensive, you know? That information is not easy to gain." She didn't even act surprised when she learned of the break-in, proof that she already knew it was happening.

"We know."

"... Okay..." Hecate closed her eyes slightly, she seemed to be thinking, and then she spoke:

"Unfortunately, I don't know anything about Demons; that's information that even I don't know."

"... Even with all your mother's connections and the connections you've built, you don't know anything?" Morgana found it hard to believe.

"That's the problem."

"My mother's connections... Even the network I've built doesn't surpass hers."

"..." The two women narrowed their eyes.

"She is purposely preventing the Witches from knowing details about this invasion. We just know that an invasion will happen, but we don't know anything about the members who will participate, their forces, and the scale of the forces."

"The only thing we know is that Diablos won the war with Lilith, and he's leading it all."

"..." Jeanne and Morgana nodded; they just knew that too.

"Information about the state of the world is pretty easy to get."

"If we're going to sum it up in simple ways."

"The status quo that existed before is being broken by something or someone."

"Factions that shouldn't be allying are allying."

"Beings are teaming up with beings that were enemies."

"The war that is already going on is affecting everything and everyone."

Hecate waved her hand, and two crystal balls appeared in her hand.

"Memory magic."

If Victor were here, he would understand this ridiculous gesture; after all, he needed several Witches to do what Hecate did now. The difference between a Master Witch and an ordinary Witch was ridiculous.

"Here is all the information of the current world state that I currently know."

"Don't expect too much; I'm not as influential as my older sister Selena or my Mother."

"After all, I'm only The Third Daughter." She spoke in disdain for that title.

After all, the first daughter, second daughter, and third daughter were all a hierarchy, and this position could easily change depending on the usefulness of the 'daughter'.

"But I must know more than you two, who were sleeping for who knows how long."

"...Thanks, Hecate." Jeanne thanked her while ignoring the woman's sarcastic tone.

Jeanne handed Morgana a crystal ball, and the woman held it carefully; she planned to use it when the meeting was over.

"Now, about Victor..."

"..." Jeanne and Morgana narrowed their eyes, what was that awkward pause?

"...Ugh, do you want the short or long version?"

"The abridged version" Morgana.

"The long version." Jeanne.

Morgana and Jeanne spoke at the same time.

"..." The two look at each other, and a tactical agreement formed between the two.

"The abridged version." They said at the same time.

"... Okay, basically, The Witch Queen is extremely angry with Victor."

"..."

"Why is she angry with Victor?" Jeanne asked with a dangerous look.

A look that was shared by Morgana.

'... This man is indeed a catcher... Even the ex-wives of the King of Vampires! He really has balls!' Hecate once again found herself marveling at the absurd no-sense that was Victor.

'And from the look of the two women, everyone can tell that they don't have a simple relationship.' Hecate finished her thoughts which lasted only a few seconds, and continued:

"My mother summoned Victor to a meeting to answer for his crimes, but time passed, and no one was ever able to get in touch with him. Additionally, she couldn't even use the same old method to kidnap the man. After all, he is someone with the title of a Vampire Count. Not even she has that much authority in Nightingale."

Hecate lied about the last part; her mother had a lot of authority in Nightingale. After all, she just needed to threaten to stop doing business with a Clan family, and the Vampires of that family would move.

But the problem here was that she was dealing with a Vampire Count, and if a normal Count was difficult, Victor was even more complicated. After all, he had connections to all the Vampire Counts.

Because of this, she could not use the 'persuasion' and 'force' methods. And if she forced the situation too much, Vlad himself could intervene. After all, the incident involved his daughter too.

And even her mother didn't want to damage her relationship with Vlad, the leader of an entire wealthy race, so much because of it.

Was she afraid of Vlad? Of course not.

But the Witches had a reputation to uphold, the reputation of neutrality. So they couldn't interfere too much in the 'big' incidents of the faction leaders because if that matter got out, the Witches' reputation of neutrality could be questioned.

And the 'predators' who were expecting small mistakes from the Witches would use that mistake to devour this great cake known as the Witch Nation.

Not even Witches could fight multiple factions at once. Were they strong? Yes, they were. And they had tremendous economic power.

But in terms of offensive power, they lagged far behind the Pantheon of Deities.

Victor's subject was delicate because it involved the direct daughter of the leader of an entire race. Because of that, even the Werewolves had given up on seeking revenge, but that didn't mean they didn't hold grudges...

"Because of that, she personally contacted Victor, but...Victor treated her like she was a scammer wanting to sell some suspicious product or a Jehovah's Witness, and he hung up and blocked her."

"....." Jeanne and Morgana's shocked expressions were quite amusing to Hecate because that was the same expression she had when she found out about this matter!

"Excuse me, I think I heard wrong... Victor did what?"

"He hung up the Witch Queen's call and treated her like a scammer."

"....." Even if they heard it again, the two women couldn't believe the bullshit they were hearing.

"T-This is bullshit..." Jeanne said.

Treat the Witch Queen like a scammer? The woman who could be considered a CEO of a large international company?

He indeed had balls of steel!

"But..." Morgan added while chuckling lightly, "That's just like Victor."

"... That's true..." Jeanne couldn't help but agree while laughing.

....

Chapter 503: A Marriage, and a New Wife.

Chapter 503: A Marriage and a New Wife.

Today was going to be a typical day for Ruby, Sasha, and Natasha; they were swamped doing their things and getting ready for the eventual duty of 'leading' the Clan they were heirs to.

After all, the three Countesses, their mothers, would soon be traveling to the meeting of Supernatural Beings with Vlad, the King of Vampires.

With their strongest weapons away from Nightingale, the country would be unprotected, and because of that, they had to make sure they didn't have any loose ends.

Unfortunately, this was a duty that was only up to Sasha and Natasha; after all, Ruby was too busy dealing with matters in the human world, and Clan Scarlett didn't need Ruby. After all, Siena was there to solve any kind of problem that might occur.

And the Maids were helping Siena 100% in this challenging task.

Even though all the girls had been told about Victor's recent exploits in... Hmm, planting seeds in the fertile soil of the Strongest Female Vampire?

Yes, that's a good analogy.

Cough, despite their knowledge of this fact, the women mentioned thought they weren't going to be in for any additional surprises; after all, it had only been one day since the 'training' incident!

Not even Victor was so adept at causing so much chaos in such a short time, right?...

... Right?

Well, the feelings they were feeling now proved otherwise.

Victor was indeed an expert at causing chaos, both emotionally and physically.

"...Agnes broke up with my husband, and the next moment, she remarries him, and this time, the connection has become stronger than the last..." Natasha muttered as she looked at Sasha, who was staring at an innocent wall with a blank stare containing several complicated emotions.

The main one being anger.

Natasha could clearly feel her daughter's anger through their connection with Victor. She was very angry.

"What is Violet doing!? Why didn't she do anything!?" This wasn't like Violet. Knowing her friend, she would definitely do something.

Did she soften because it involved her mother?

...Wait, wasn't this situation familiar somehow?

Sasha looked at her mother with a dry look, and when she saw her mother's thoughtful gaze, she understood something.

'That bastard, he completed the mother-daughter set! Now even Violet has not been spared!'

Sasha wasn't stupid; she could understand what was going on, knowing Victor's actions against Adonis, Agnes, and Violet.

She knew her husband had felt a little...guilty regarding all this.

The only people who knew what happened to Adonis that day were Victor's Wives, the Snow Clan's Maid, Hilda, and the Vampire King, Vlad.

Natasha as a new wife was also made aware of what happened.

Of course, Goddesses like Aphrodite and Persephone, who knew Adonis knew what had happened too.

"Mah, mah, no need to be so angry."

"..." Sasha looked at her mother with a narrowed look.

"Fufufu, isn't that interesting, my daughter?"

"...What?"

"A single Vampire achieved an impossible achievement."

"He was able to bond with the heiress and leaders of the respective most powerful clans in the Nightingale."

"This isn't funny!"

"Of course it is, fufufu~" Natasha was in full provocation mode. If someone had said in the past that a Vampire would be able to do what Victor did, she would laugh that person to death; after all, all the women involved had levels of paranoia, madness, jealousy, and problems far beyond ordinary.

A typical Vampire wouldn't be able to handle that much bullshit.

'Officially' speaking, Scathach wasn't yet a part of it, but they all knew it was only a matter of time before Victor got stronger to defeat the proud ass of the Strongest Female Vampire. It may take a while, but it will eventually happen.

"And to make it all better, he did all this unintentionally, just being who he is."

"Pffft... Hahahahaha~"

"Mother!" Sasha wasn't amused at all. Think about her situation, okay? What would she say if she decided to introduce her husband to her friends in the future?

'Hey, that's my Husband, and my mom's too!'... Yes, she couldn't do that.

It's not like she has friends other than Violet and Ruby! Unfortunately, most Vampires from lower-level Clans only looked at Sasha as a way to use her to get closer to Clan Fulger.

Because of this, she couldn't make friends with other women.

... Not that she wanted to either, after all, what if those bitches approached Victor?

In fact, she wanted to. But at the same time, no... Ugh, maybe she'd kill them all?

Sasha was quite confused; her thoughts were going back and forth in circles, and she didn't even know what she was thinking anymore.

And that sight made Natasha laugh even more.

And as she laughed, she thought:

'If Victor were a cunning bastard, women like Scathach, Ruby, Agnes, and myself would hardly like him.'

Violet and Sasha didn't count because they are the most naive in this regard, Violet being the worst of them, for obvious reasons we all know.

What attracted these girls to Victor was how he led his life; he was intense, fun, genuine, and concerned about the people around him.

He was just genuinely enjoyable to be around.

At least, that's what Natasha thought.

"Ugh, I don't even want to think about it anymore." Sasha's brain short-circuited.

"Fufufufu." Natasha's smile grew when she saw her daughter's anguished face, and she thought internally:

'I want to see her reaction when my future daughter joins this mess~' It was safe to say she had a sadistic desire to provoke people.

In a way, she liked watching the circus burn, but not in the same way that a particular crazy clown with a bat fetish would.

"By the way, mother. Weren't you heading to the Snow Clan?" Sasha changed the subject; she didn't want to deal with this now!

"Yes, I was, but when I felt that sensation, I quickly returned to the Clan. I needed to check on my daughter." Although she was planning certain things for her sister, her daughter was more important.

Sasha felt sweet inside; it was worth saying that she really liked how her mother treated her.

"...Because of that, my aunt is acting like this..." Sasha commented as she looked at Victoria, who was lying on the couch with her eyes rolling around like she was sick.

"Yeah, I kind of came back too quickly, and she didn't have time to get used to it. She felt like she was on a pretty intense roller coaster."

"..." Sasha sent a sympathetic look to her aunt; the woman seemed to suffer a lot at the hands of her mother.

Natashia seemed to think about something, and soon her eyes sparkled with amusement.

"Jeff!"

"Y-Yes!"

"Why are you calling our butler?" Sasha asked curiously.

"You will see."

"..." Sasha raised her brow when she saw her mother's amused face, she knew the woman was up to something, but as usual, she was too curious to intervene.

Sasha didn't want to accept it,

But she knew that she and her mother shared the same nature, although Natashia was much worse than Sasha.

A few seconds passed, and Clan Larkin's butler entered the office.

Clan Larkin was a Clan that exclusively served only Clan Fulger.

It was a subordinate Clan, just like the Blank Clan that Kaguya was a part of.

"Jeff, I'm going out with my daughter and sister for a while. I want you to take care of everything."

"Eh...?" Jeff and Sasha looked at the woman with shocked faces.

"W-Wait, Countess Annasthashia-."

"I already told you; just call me Natashia."

"Hmm, I-...Cough. Countess Natashia, you must not go! I'm not fit to take care of the place while you're gone; at least let Miss Victoria!"

"Mah, Mah, don't panic; most of the big problems are already solved; you merely have to keep an eye on everything, and we won't take forever."

"Ugh...Lady Sasha, say something, please." Jeff was a competent butler, but he really didn't want to take on that kind of responsibility.

Any mistake that happened would be his responsibility!

"Mother, this is very irresponsible-." When Sasha was going to start lecturing Natashia.

The woman interrupted her saying,

"So you don't want to visit Victor?"

"..." Sasha immediately stopped talking.

Natashia's smile grew:

"Well, that's too bad; looks like I'll have to go alone with my sister-."

"Jeff, Clan Fulger is yours."

"...Eh?"

Sasha immediately covered herself with Lightning and disappeared, leaving behind streaks of lightning.

"Fufufu~." Lightning covered Natashia, and just like her daughter, she disappeared, carrying Victoria like a sack of potatoes.

"Ugh? Not again----!!!!" Victoria's voice was the only thing Jeff heard.

"Huh...?" Looking around the office with no people present, Jeff looked like a man who had come home only to find his house had been robbed.

He was unresponsive for a long time and only woke up to reality when a Clan Fulger Maid touched Jeff lightly.

"....?" Looking at Maid, Jeff saw her carrying a stack of paper.

"Where do I put this, Jeff?" she asked in a neutral tone.

"...I-." When Jeff was going to say something, he soon saw other Maids approaching with different piles of paper.

He took a quick look at the documents and saw that they were superfluous documents, meaning they weren't that important, but they needed the full attention of a representative of Clan Fulger.

Due to the espionage event they had in Clan Fulger, this system where everything was resolved by the leader was implemented for the time being until they had a permanent solution.

"Just put everything in the office; I'll check everything."

"Yes!" The maids spoke.

'Ugh, this is going to be a long day....' Jeff thought to himself.

...

In the basement, a woman with long white hair was being hugged by a tall man.

After Victor and Agnes finished the ritual, the process of completing everything was simple. They had to drink each other's blood to make it official and to establish the connection.

Typically, newlyweds just need a little sip.

But because of Agnes' hunger and Victor's own, they had been eating for quite some time.

A few minutes passed until,

"Haaah." Agnes stopped biting Victor and let out a long breath. Her eyes were pure blood red, her face was red, her breathing was heavy, and she had a lost look as she looked at Victor.

'This blood is just too delicious...!' It was as if she had only been drinking regular water all her life, and for the first time, she experienced the sweet taste of juice made from the finest fruits.

It was simply beyond compare!

'I understand now when he said there was no going back...!' Agnes began to understand why Victor had given her several warnings.

'How jealous... My daughter was having this for herself...!' When she thought about it, she quickly tried to shake her head but couldn't because Victor was still drinking her blood.

'He's insatiable, fufu~' She chuckled inwardly.

When Victor finished drinking Agnes' blood, he looked up.

Agnes had to take a deep breath and hold her breath because she was startled a little by the intense look on his face.

And she could feel through their connection his desire for her; it was like a giant inferno burning with desire to have the woman in his arms.

But, with a show of self-control, Victor bit his tongue. Through the pain, he managed to focus his thoughts away from those feelings and returned to normal.

Victor walked away from Agnes. The woman didn't stop him from doing anything; she was simply too shocked to do anything.

She'd never felt such...overwhelming desire before.

"Huff...Huff..." He was trying to control his breathing.

At that moment, Agnes awoke from her stupor, and like Victor, she started trying to compose herself.

'... What was that...? That feeling... Do they always feel that?' Even with her erratic breathing, Agnes's brain was spinning like crazy in an attempt to make sense of this situation.

'I haven't felt this before. Has anything changed?' She questioned herself, and soon a hypothesis popped into her mind.

'Somehow, I think our old connection wasn't 'true' in the real sense of the word; because of that, now that we have a real connection, I can feel more things...' Agnes, when looking at Victor, could feel a more 'clear' feeling.

As if something that was closed before was now open.

"Agnes--..."

"Yes...?"

"Control your power..."

"...?" Agnes looked to the side and opened her eyes in shock. Little fireballs were scattered all over the place, which was her power.

'How is this possible?' Agnes had perfect control of her fire; it had taken years of training; after all, her power was simply too furious, directly affecting her emotional state.

But seeing this scene, somehow, she felt that a 'new' boundary was set for her.

'...I see; now, I understand why Scathach got stronger...'

'Although she doesn't have that connection yet... So it's all because of his blood, huh...'
Agnes' eyes narrowed when she saw small flames coming out of Victor's arms and body.

'By drinking my blood, did the power of fire within him grow stronger? So the same thing happened with Scathach and Natasha?' Agnes opened her eyes in shock when she realized that this man had become stronger.

"Stop thinking bullshit; we should go upstairs," Victor spoke.

'I need to visit Sasha and Natasha; my bloodlust is getting unbearable; I'm going to talk to Violet and Leona too.' Victor thought to himself as he turned around.

Agnes woke up from her stupor and said,

"...Okay." She didn't complain or anything; she just accepted it; she could tell Victor was holding back a lot now.

'He's still hungry, huh... One of the downsides of marrying multiple people with the ritual.'

.....

A few minutes later, Violet, Leona, and Agnes were in a room with Victor.

"Darling~" Violet's loving voice reverberated as she tenderly held Victor in her embrace while he drank her blood.

""Tsk."" Two women clicked their tongues in dissatisfaction as they looked at this scene.

"..." The two looked at each other, and their faces distorted even further.

"Hmm? What are you looking at, Bitch!?"

"...Huh?"

"Stop imitating me!"

""Hmph!"" The two huffed and turned away from each other.

More veins started to bulge on the wolf woman's head.

'This leech, this bitch! Does she want to fight!?'

It is worth mentioning that they were pretty annoyed for no reason.

Agnes already had her turn, she was just a little annoyed by this scene.

Leona on the other hand was livid, she just wanted to strangle certain people.

Putting these two together... I mean, putting these three mismatched but similar-looking women in the same room and having nothing happen was a miracle in and of itself.

Victor did indeed have balls of steel.

He was playing with an angry Werewolf!

"Hmm?" Victor suddenly stopped drinking Violet's blood and turned his face to the side.

Soon his eyes seemed to glow even brighter, blood red, and this sight left the women in the room feeling slightly pressured;

'What is this feeling?'

Agnes felt beyond weird. These overwhelming feelings coming from Victor were so different from what she was used to. Was everything with this man always so intense?

On the other hand, Leona was feeling weird at the sight of Victor's mouth full of blood; at this moment, reality slapped her in the face.

'He's a damn Vampire, for God's sake! What am I doing!?!'

But too often, emotion didn't follow common sense, and here was Leona in a pit full of bloodthirsty Vampires.

Ignoring Victor, who was spreading his bloodlust around, Violet and Agnes looked in the direction he was looking and tried to feel something; after all, Victor didn't usually react like that if it was something useless.

And soon, both of them could vaguely feel the sensation of someone approaching.

"Sasha?" Violet raised an eyebrow.

"So that's how the Fulger Clan members feel..." Agnes said.

"... What are you talking about?"

"Agnes, Explain." Victor gave a simple order that Agnes completely understood.

"..." Violet narrowed her eyes slightly.

Victor never gave orders to his Wives, only when he needed to or was in a dangerous moment.

'He's holding back, but his bloodlust is through the roof... Even with me, Ruby, and my mother, is that not enough anymore?'

"Humpf, Humpf, don't order me around." Even though she had said that she still explained.

"How much do you know about Vampire Marriage Ritual?"

"...I just know it's a way for Vampires to band together to keep their bloodlust from getting out of control."

"Hmm, that's common sense, okay." Agnes gathered her thoughts and explained:

"Essentially speaking, the ritual is just that, a way for a couple of Vampires to come together, and with the magic of the ritual, the Vampire's bloodlust that would run amok is focused on a single point."

"Your partner~," Violet added as she bit Victor on the neck.

It was her turn to feed!

"..." Leona narrowed her eyes but continued to listen.

"But that's not the only thing the ritual magic does."

"What happens is that the couple bond on a deeper level."

"Not only can we feel each other's emotions, but we can also sense each other's location."

"...That is eerily similar to the Werewolves' Alpha and Beta relationship."

"..." Agnes raised an eyebrow at that comment.

"Only the sensing part of each other's location, of course." She added as she grimaced. The stench of blood was becoming unbearable, and as a Werewolf, she had more heightened senses.

Suddenly they all felt the bloodlust grow stronger.

Rumble, Rumble.

And soon, three golden-haired women appeared, leaving behind golden lightning bolts. The three women had similarities to each other, proving that they were from the same family.

"Hey, we came to visit." Sasha gave a little greeting, but she couldn't say much because soon she could feel Victor's desire through their connection.

Now that she was closer, she could feel it clearly.

The connection they had was quite confusing.

Sometimes they could feel each other's emotions even though they were far away.

Most of the time that happened, the feelings would have been quite strong.

But when they were close to each other, they could clearly feel what the other was feeling.

Agnes looked at this scene in amusement, especially the woman whose eyes were rolling around in her head as if she was violently sick.

"What happened to her?"

"Just try to travel at the speed we travel, and for a few seconds, get careless, and abruptly veer," Natasha commented with a shit-eating grin.

"...Oh." Having experienced this before, Agnes felt a little sympathy for Victoria.

"... Leona..." Victor's voice echoed heavily around the room.

They all turned towards Victor and saw him walking away from Violet while standing up rather awkwardly.

Victor's blood-red eyes glowed even more intensely upon fully standing, and the smell of blood in the room became even more substantial.

Literal smoke seemed to be coming out of Victor's body.

And for a few seconds, everyone present felt like they were in a red world completely surrounded by blood.

"You must leave... I can't control myself anymore..." Victor's voice was distorted; he'd really underestimated his bloodlust.

He thought he was in control, but after fighting for so long with the Strongest Female Vampire while being drained by her left him completely hungry.

"..." Leona trembled slightly when she felt Victor's gaze on her body. It looked like the man wanted to devour her, making her somewhat anxious...

"That horny bitch." Violet snorted in disdain.

"...What happens if a Vampire takes a Werewolf's blood?" Sasha asked. She remembered Victor doing this in the past, so it shouldn't be a problem, right?

But the problem was, Leona wasn't just any Werewolf.

She was an Alpha.

"Nothing happens... That is, if it's a Beta Werewolf. But if it's an Alpha Werewolf, I think Vampires die?" Natasha touched her chin, and soon she began to undress.

"...why are you undressing...?"

"Isn't it orgy time?" She asked a surprisingly innocent question.

"Mother!"

"What? Just look at our husband! He is ready to eat us!" A glint of seduction appeared on her face.

"Why you-... Ugh!" Sasha felt a headache.

"Hmm, I don't think I'm ready for this...." Agnes muttered as she thought for a moment.

"Mah, Mah, don't be a prude. For someone who kidnapped your ex-husband, you're acting very innocent." Natasha, who had already removed her dress, was only wearing white lingerie and stockings, looking really seductive.

"And he's your husband now, right?"

"You don't have to lie with him; after all, all we're going to do is let him drink our blood..."

'Probably.' She added internally. She definitely didn't want to stop at a simple 'feed'.

She wanted his milk inside her too!

And now that her daughter was also present, she could make the mother-daughter trio she'd longed for! She could take this chance and put Victoria in the middle too!

'What a good opportunity!' Natasha was on cloud nine.

"Leona..." Victor practically growled.

The sight of Natasha like that just drove Victor even crazier. He got even crazier when the woman seductively gestured with her ass while talking to Agnes, inviting him to practice indecent things with her!

He was just holding back out of respect for the woman who was present.

Leona looked at Natasha, who convinced Agnes to take her clothes off with a carefree speech, and soon the woman was only wearing a bra and purple panties.

'Ugh.' Leona struggled internally. She didn't know what to do.

She wanted to stay, and at the same time, she didn't.

"...Remember what I said, okay? All we have left in this world is time..."

'...There will be other opportunities in the future, huh...' Leona could understand Victor's message, and to be honest, she didn't want to be intimate with him because of his bloodlust impulses.

"...Fine, I'm leaving." Leona turned and walked out the door.

She opened the door, and before leaving, she gave Victor a long look:

"Next time, I want you to drink my blood."

"He will die, bitch!"

"No. He won't." Leona sneered at Violet.

Then she closed the door.

"Ugh, I swear to god, that woman, I'm going to kill her." But, despite having spoken those words, there was no real intention behind it, just a healthy annoyance.

Everyone in this room knew that Violet wouldn't do that simply because it would make Victor angry, and Violet would never intentionally harm Victor.

And even Victor wouldn't intentionally harm Violet.

The moment Leona left, Victor's bloodlust exploded.

And unconsciously, the entire room was covered in ice, completely sealing the chamber.

No one could get out; everyone was trapped with a bloodthirsty Victor.

And it was worth mentioning that they all felt wet and expectant.

It was also worth mentioning that Victoria missed her chance to leave the room and was caught in the crossfire like an innocent civilian in a fight between rival gangs.

"Maids, don't let anyone interrupt me."

[Yes, Master!] +6

Shadows left Victor's body, leaving the man in only his underwear, courtesy of Kaguya.

And soon a group of six women appeared outside the room.

Victor's eyes turned to Natasha.

The woman felt her insides quiver, and a seductive smile appeared on her face. She loved that intense look, but she still wanted to play.

And like a frightened cat, she appeared behind her daughter and gently touched Sasha's dark blue clothes.

"Scary~, my daughter, your husband wants to eat me, protect me!" She trembled in fear.

Sasha rolled her eyes.

'This shameless woman, do you think I can't feel your arousal!?'

Victor took a step towards the mother and daughter group, and at that moment Natasha trembled even more with fear and said:

"How scary~, my daughter, please protect me."

And with a betrayal worthy of a third-rate movie, she pushed Sasha toward Victor.

"Eh?" Before she knew it, she was in the arms of a predator.

"Mother!?" Sasha turned away and saw her mother's 'sad' face.

"Your sacrifice will not be in vain, my daughter." She wiped the tears from her face with a dark blue cloth.

"Wait-, that fabric... She looked down and realized she was only in her underwear and bra!"

'Huh? How is this possible!? I felt nothing!' At some point, Sasha's clothes were utterly destroyed by Natasha.

Looking at her daughter's disbelieving face, Natasha hit her breasts, which were no longer small like before.

Now she had a size that was neither too big like other women nor too small.

They were just perfectly balanced like all things should be, and it was all thanks to Victor's blood:

"I don't have the title of The Fastest Woman alive just to brag, you know~."

"...."

"It would be quite offensive if you could see my moves with just a little practice, my daughter~."

Ignoring her daughter's disbelieving face, she spoke:

"Anyway, please be a great little piggy, and satisfy the lust of the big bad Vampire."

"I, Natashia, will ensure your sacrifice will not be in vain!"

"Ugh, that woman, I swear to god, she's-." Sasha stopped complaining when she felt her body being hugged even tighter.

She glanced at Victor, and seeing his lifeless, blood-red eyes, she felt overwhelmed by his excessive love, and slowly, her eyes began to change to become like Victor's.

"I missed you, honey..." Victor touched her gently, passively, and aggressively at the same time.

"Humpf, jerk. You should've come to visit me if you really missed me!"

Victor smiled in a predatory yet gentle way, clearly evident that his instincts were struggling with his inherent gentleness.

"Who said I wouldn't visit you?"

"...Huh?"

He grabbed Sasha's ass and lifted her.

Unconsciously, Sasha wrapped her legs around Victor's waist and hugged his neck:

"Even if the world was ending tomorrow, I would always have time for my Wives."

"Always"

"...." Looking into Victor's eyes, Sasha could feel his seriousness, and she felt sweet inside.

She wasn't frustrated or anything. She was just being mean.

After all, even with Victor busy with all his plans for the upcoming invasion, he'd always visited her and spent a lot of time with her.

She was just mildly jealous of Scathach, who had 2 weeks of non-stop 'training'.

With her feelings of possession satisfied, it was time to satisfy her lust:

"You owe me 2 weeks of non-stop sex."

"...Ara~." A hand gently touched Victor's shoulder:

"Let me in on that deal, too~," Natashia spoke in a melodious tone.

"Now that I think about it~." Violet, at some point, appeared next to Victor as well. Her eyes had an intensity that didn't lose to Victor's.

"You owe me 14 mornings and 14 nights of non-stop sex~."

The women's blood-red eyes stared at Victor with unmistakable lust.

They were all thirsty!

Bloodthirsty!

Thirsty for sex!

And they wouldn't stop until they were satisfied!

The feelings of lust were high, and those feelings synced with each other and formed a spiral of desires.

Desires that were overwhelming Agnes.

"Haah...Haaah." She tried to hold back, but the feelings were so intense that she couldn't.

Her throat began to itch, her body trembled, and her insides were a wet mess.

Victor's smile grew, and his lust and bloodlust exploded to even greater heights.

"Unfortunately, we don't have two weeks."

"You won't satisfy me if it's not two weeks, Darling~." Violet was feeling competitive.

And Sasha and Natasha weren't behind either.

They wanted the Scathach treatment!

"In that case, I will do the same thing I did with my beloved teacher~."

"!!!" Everyone's smile grew.

And then everything started to happen very quickly.

A bed of ice appeared, and Victor was on top of them before they could blink.

Sasha, Violet, and Natasha were lying next to each other.

Looking at Violet, who was in the middle, Victor's eyes became more intense and took on a neon pink color.

The atmosphere that was once full of bloodlust erupted into a pink and more 'gentle' vibe.

It was as if Victor's obsessive love was coming true.

"Two days is enough. I will destroy you."

The three women felt shivers down their spines, and their arousal went through the roof.

The next moment,

A 3v1 battle began to unfold.

For two whole days, Agnes and Victoria herself, who woke up at some point, watched the sight of 4 people indulging in sheer lust and debauchery.

.....

Two days later.

Agnes and Victoria looked up at the sight of three women clinging to the body of a man sleeping on a bed of ice with satisfied smiles.

His underwear was lost somewhere, while white liquids were leaking from their insides, the room that had been completely sealed off by Victor's power was broken in parts, and the smell of sex in the air was maddening.

Honestly, Agnes and Victoria didn't join only because of their own personal inhibitions.

Agnes' reason was obvious, she wasn't ready yet, and Victoria's because she was literally kidnapped! She tried to get out of this place but couldn't break Victor's ice.

Agnes could break Victor's ice, but she was so engrossed in the sight in front of her she couldn't.

At some point during the night, Victoria tried to ask Agnes to help her, but the woman seemed to be in some sort of unbreakable trance and didn't even seem to register her words!

'I know that... Hmm...!' Victoria's cheeks flushed a little.

'Damn, I know that was exciting as hell, but it's no reason to freeze like a deer about to be run over!' Victoria thought.

Looking at Agnes, Victoria saw her strange face.

'...I never thought my daughter could make such a...perverted face.' Agnes couldn't help but think as she remembered the events.

Honestly, the way the girls, especially Natasha, moaned in pleasure was just too enviable.

Why is she focusing on Natasha? As an older vampire, she understood how difficult it was for a man to make Natasha react like that.

And with her observation, she could tell the woman wasn't faking her moans.

She was jealous!

'No wonder he managed to last against Scathach for so many days!'

'If the old me saw this scene, she would definitely join without worrying about anything.' Agnes thought about her attitude before meeting Adonis, the attitude of a hedonist.

She couldn't help but flash a sad, nostalgic smile: 'People change, huh.'

Victoria, who was nearby, also had thoughts of her own. She had given up on running away and had no choice but to observe the scene in front of her.

And... Seeing her sister and niece acting like two bitches in heat, she honestly felt slightly jealous because her old husband was never able to make her react like that.

'Ugh, Sasha is so lucky.' The reason she thought that was because the first man Sasha got in her entire life was Victor.

If that wasn't luck, what would it be?

After all, she didn't have to go through any disappointments in a relationship, disappointments that Victoria and Natasha herself had.

As vampire heirs at the time the vampire clans were growing, male vampires always approached them with hidden third or fifth intentions.

Although most of these men would go for Natasha. After all, she was a 'failure'...

Like Agnes, Victoria began to feel a slight sadness.

At this moment, Victor, who was sleeping in the middle of the three women, opened his eyes and looked at Agnes.

The reason to wake up now? He felt Agnes' feelings.

Victor quite expertly slipped out of the clutches of the three women and willingly put Violet in his place.

Like two kids who didn't want to lose each other's body heat, Natasha and Sasha grab Violet.

Victor got up from the makeshift bed and stretched out.

Bone cracking sounds were heard.

Victor didn't mind the gaze of the two women in the room at all.

One was his current wife, and the other was... Hmm... A victim of circumstance?

And the other reason was... Narcissism. He knew his body was perfect and wasn't ashamed of it.

'I think Aphrodite is influencing me...' Victor thought jokingly.

After stretching his body, Victor walked towards Agnes.

"I'm sorry for this."

"...Huh?" Of all the things Agnes expected to hear from Victor, she didn't expect an apology.

"I kind of wasn't thinking straight through the situation, and I ignored your feelings." Victor was cordial and neutral. He didn't want to delve too much into this topic,

considering that she was quite sensitive, and he just apologized because he understood Agnes' situation.

And he didn't want to force any situation on the woman, and she should take her time.

"...You really are unbelievable, you know...? If it were someone else, he would go to great lengths to have me." She spoke with obvious amusement on her face, and a grateful tone of voice.

"Meh, we both know that this is just a one-way street, and like flour from the same sack, we both know this matter shouldn't be rushed."

"Mm..." Agnes nodded with the same smile on her face.

Victor smiled slightly and glanced at Victoria.

"!!!" The woman froze like a rabbit in front of a lion.

"Hello, Victoria. We haven't seen each other in a while." Victor waved his hand lightly.

"H-Huh?"

"What is the problem?"

"N-Nothing..." To be honest, she thought he was going to attack her, throw her to the ground, and use her until she submitted...

She definitely didn't expect this reaction from him.

'That's a pity-' Victoria opened her eyes wide and shook her head several times in an attempt to shake off her indecent thoughts!!

'Damn it! This is all my sister's fault. What was she thinking!'

Completely ignoring Victoria's panicked state, Victor spoke:

"Kaguya."

A shadow appeared in front of him, and soon a maid came out and looked at Victor.

"Master." She wasn't even disturbed by Victor's nudity, as she's seen it countless times, thousands of times, and she's already lost count... After all, she practically lives in his shadow.

"The three of them won't be waking up anytime soon, so take the three of them to... Hmm..." He looked at Agnes.

"...take them to my room, and please bring me some clothes too...and new panties."

"Yes, Lady Agnes." Kaguya disappeared and went to do as ordered.

The shadows of the room spread, caught the three women in bed and disappeared.

"I'm curious..."

"Hmm?"

"How did you knock out three vampires? One of them being an older vampire?"

"...." in response to that question, Victor just laughed as his Violet eyes glowed a light shade of neon pink.

"Who knows~?"

"That's something you'll find out in the future."

"...." Agnes and Victoria looked at Victor in shock, and, for a few seconds, they were lost in his smile and amused tone. It was as if they had been bewitched.

Victor turned and walked past Victoria, who jumped like a cat that had its tail stomped on, he snapped his finger, and the ice room started to crumble, and then he walked out of the room.

"..." Looking at Victor's back, Agnes couldn't help but comment.

"Damn sexy hot man, ugh." She blushed slightly.

'I know he inherited Adonis' beauty, but... Isn't the level a little too ridiculous? How the fuck is he so handsome now?' Originally, Agnes would not react like that. After all, she is already used to the beauty of the most handsome man.

But...Victor seemed to be a little above her ex-husband's level.

And unbeknownst to Agnes, this fact is due to the 'act' that Victor did with Aphrodite a few days ago. Of course, the 'love' of the goddess is also helping too.

...Being loved by a goddess brings you a lot of benefits and a lot of problems as well...

"...That's not an insult, you know?" Victoria spoke up.

"...." Agnes just looked at Victoria and sighed.

Soon, Kaguya appeared back, and she was carrying a change of new clothes.

"Thank you, Kaguya."

"Mm, I need to go back now." Kaguya wasted no time and returned to Victor's shadow.

"..." Agnes' lips twitched a little. I'm still your leader, you know? Treat me a little more carefully!

'He stole my Maid too! This man!'

...

Victor was walking naked through the empty corridors and then suddenly saw his body being covered by darkness, and soon he was in his normal clothes again.

"Thank you, Kaguya." Without even stopping his pace, he spoke.

[Mm.] Kaguya nodded internally.

[Where do we go now?]

"An interesting event..." Victor's smile grew.

"A very interesting event indeed~."

....

Chapter 506: The three countesses and the clan treasures.

Chapter 306: The three countesses and the clan treasures.

Some hours later.

A portal appeared in front of Vlad's castle, and soon Victor, Nero, Leona, and Ophis exited the portal.

"Thank you Natalia."

"Lord Victor, please don't provoke anyone. And wait for Lady Agnes and Lady Natasha. I will go get Scathach now."

"Okay~, don't worry."

"Ugh... That doesn't give me any confidence." Natalia muttered something that was overheard by Victor, but he completely ignored it.

"Kaguya, Maids, don't let your master cause chaos."

Several red eyes appeared in Victor's shadow, and Natalia could hear all the maids' voices together:

"Impossible."

"...."

"If you want to stop something, just hurry up."

"Ugh, okay." Natalia opened another portal and went through it...

"Fufufu, why is she acting like this? I won't do anything~."

"...." The maids were silent, and it was obvious that they didn't believe Victor at all.

But unbeknownst to them, Victor wasn't really planning on doing anything, he has no enmities with Vlad right now, and Ophis is also close by.

"...So this is the vampire king's castle." Leona commented.

"Is this the first time you've seen it?"

"Yes."

Victor looked at Nero, who was strangely quiet, and asked:

"Nero?"

"Hmm?"

"What problem?"

"Is nothing."

"I just thought this castle was necessarily big... Last time I was here, I didn't see many people."

"Mm, agreed. Very Big, annoying..." Ophis nodded several times.

"...Well, that's a symbol of power, this castle has been there since the creation of Nightingale, so it's something more symbolic." Victor replied.

"Oh..."

"Anyway, let's get going."

"...Wait, Vic."

"Hmm?"

"Are you sure I should come in?"

"Of course, no one will touch you while I'm around."

"Humpf, I'm not weak. I'm not talking about that." She snorted with a slightly red face.

"Get used to it, I have this attitude with Scathach too."

"...really?"

"Yeah~, although I don't say it out loud, or she'll get really pissed off."

"I can imagine that."

Worrying about the safety of the strongest female vampire? Huh? Only Victor is capable of this because, from what Leona understands, Scathach is on the same level as the leaders of Samar's Clan Alphas.

'I think she can handle two or three leaders at once? She tried to make a comparison but didn't know how to do it, she never saw these leaders, but if they were as strong as her father, she could say it would take 3 werewolves using all their power to make the woman fight seriously.

While Leona was lost in her thoughts, she unknowingly entered Vlad's castle and stood before the man's throne.

"Hey, old man, I came to visit." Victor raised his hand in a casual gesture.

"..." Vlad, who was sitting on the throne, opened his blood-red eyes, and a small imperceptible smile appeared on his face when he saw his daughter.

"Ophis, you're back..."

"Mm." She nodded.

Soon Vlad's gaze went to the rest of the group, and the moment he set his gaze on Leona.

Leona felt an instinctive sense of danger.

"Grrr." The hair on her body stood up completely, and hair began to appear on her arm, sharp claws appeared, and her teeth became sharper, while her eyes glowed a dangerous neon blue.

"..." Nero looked at all this with a curious look. It was her first time seeing this, after all.

"An Alpha werewolf, huh..."

At this moment, Victor appeared between Leona and Vlad's vision.

And his face wasn't pretty at all.

"Vlad, what do you think you are doing?"

"Hmm? I did nothing?"

"You and I both know that's not true." Victor's eyes glowed slightly blood red.

"...Are you hanging around with werewolves now, Alucard?"

"I walk with whoever I want, when I want, and whenever I want."

"That's not your problem."

The two men's eyes began to get more intense as the air around them was shaking as if the atmosphere itself was about to break, while Vlad's servants nearby were covered in a cold sweat.

'That little bastard got stronger again.' Vlad narrowed his eyes.

"...Father." The moment Ophis's voice sounded, all the air of danger, all the shaky atmosphere, everything was back to normal.

Victor and Vlad looked at Ophis.

"Tsk, don't bring werewolves to my castle, Alucard."

"That's not for you to decide."

"Of course it is, the castle is mine!"

"My house, my orders."

"As far as recorded, the castle is a Nightingale heritage site. It is not yours." Victor gave a shitty smile.

"The castle, the throne, this whole place is just symbolic."

"That is, it is a public area."

"... Fallacies."

"...." Victor just remained silent as he smiled.

"Anyway, don't bring werewolves into my castle—."

"January 1, the year 1200. Is this date familiar to you?"

"...." Vlad opened his eyes slightly.

"That was the day the werewolf king, Volk Fenrir, walked through those doors at your invitation in a secret meeting."

Now was the time that Leona and Nero opened their eyes wide.

'Did the king come here?' Leona thought as she looked at Victor's back with a hot gaze.

'He really is reckless, openly defying the king just for me...' Unconsciously, she approached Victor and held his shirt in a very gentle gesture.

"...How you-... Oh, of course, you would know." Only a few people knew about this meeting, and those people were Scathach Scarlett and Adonis Snow.

A meeting that Adonis attended in the shadows to use his 'sight' in Vlad's favor.

"If you can invite a werewolf to this place, why can't I?"

"I am the goddamned king, Alucard. I can do whatever I want."

"...And?"

"....." The two face each other again, but this time nothing happened.

'Tsk, damn the day I allow this man to use that name.'

As proclaimed at the time, Alucard means the opposite of Dracula.

A declaration that Victor was the opposite of Vlad, and a clear declaration that he was his equal, a declaration that he would not bow his head so easily to Vlad.

Step, step, step.

The two men stop staring at each other and look toward the entrance.

And seeing who was coming, Victor's smile became kinder.

Footsteps are heard, and soon a group of women appears.

Starting in the corner was a beautiful woman with long white hair. She was wearing black pants with a violet and white dress and holding to her chest as if it were a precious item was the blade of Fafnir, a sword made from the remains of a fire dragon king.

Agnes Snow, the leader of the Snow Clan.

Then a woman with long red hair, wearing her characteristic armor, holding a completely red spear behind her, a spear that was her own design with thousands of runes written across the spear.

A spear that was created thanks to her knowledge of runes, a spear made by her, exclusively for her.

Named after Gae Bolg, a name given by the very witch who was once her master, the witch Dun Scaith.

Gae Bolg is the treasure of Clan Scarlett, a spear that only someone who has reached the Master's realm in both spearmanship and runes can wield.

Scathach Scarlett, the leader of Clan Scarlett and the strongest female vampire.

The next woman had long golden hair, and she was wearing a completely black dress with small golden details. She had a black choker that had a golden jewel in the center, and unlike usual, this dress seemed to be created in search of mobility.

At the woman's waist were two golden daggers that, like the spear of Scathach, had small runes which contained great power.

Taranis, the ancestral spirit daggers, a treasure that was left by Carmila Fulger, the mother of Natasha, for her clan.

These women, Clan leaders, and countesses were the strongest force in the Nightingale, the women who controlled the economy, domestic and foreign politics, and had great influence in the army.

The three countesses of Nightingale.

.....

"What's with the atmosphere~?" Natasha asked playfully, but everyone could see the dangerous glint in her eyes, which was present from all the other women as well.

Maybe she'd be the one who would react the most badly if something happened to Victor.

...

..

.

In fact, they would all react badly... very badly... Incredibly badly.

Due to recent events, Scathach, Agnes, and Natasha had achieved a ridiculous level of paranoia and possessiveness toward Victor.

The moment they saw the somewhat menacing atmosphere, the three of them immediately looked at Vlad.

"Did something happen~?" Natasha continued the question.

"Hmm, from how the Wolf is reacting, something must have happened, right?"

"...." Scathach didn't say anything and just watched everything in silence.

Vlad couldn't help but quiver his lips a little.

'The three most powerful Clans in my Kingdom can turn their blades on me if I decide to do something with this bastard?!'

'Is this the power of the gigolo? Ugh, I knew letting women take over the Clan leadership would be problematic.'

Despite this thought, Vlad, at the time, didn't think much about it; after all, the women were incredibly capable and certified, not to mention that the leadership from the beginning of Clan Fulger, Scarlett, and Snow was composed of only women, and that never gave problems before.

Yes, things started to go wrong when a certain man showed up...

'It's all because of this troublesome man.'

To be honest, the three women in front of him were, in some ways, extremely troublesome, crazy, and various other adjectives Vlad could think of, but he decided not to list them because it would take too long.

Scathach? A crazy battle maniac who was unpredictable and controlling. And if you spoke ill of any of her daughters, or herself, you could only pray to whatever God you believed in for a painless death.

Natashia? A mentally ill, manipulative, dual-personality-having psychopath, with one personality being crazier than the other.

Agnes? A short-tempered delinquent with pyromaniac tendencies who would rather set the world on fire than think too hard when dealing with anything problematic.

To be honest, she was the most normal of them all...if you ignored her target of affection.

Which, for some reason, was Victor right now.

And Vlad knew very well that this woman could do anything crazy for her target of affection.

A trait the three of them strangely shared.

Vlad never thought these crazy women would get together and be with the same man without anything happening.

The level of bullshit of this scenario was ridiculous.

Before Victor appeared, the very sight of the three women walking together without teasing each other would have been impossible.

"Fufufu~, nothing happened~; we were just talking about whether the King's castle was a public domain or not."

"Oh? And what was the result of that conversation?" Scathach spoke.

"Who knows~? What do you say, Vlad?"

"...." Vlad's eyes fluttered, and his lips too. He never thought he would be in this situation, being pressured by someone who wasn't even a third of his age.

"The Castle is not in the public domain; the Castle is mine." But, of course, Vlad wasn't going to back down either; who did they think he was?

He was the motherfucking King; he wouldn't lose in a staring contest.

"Oh~? I see; that's a shame."

"I was thinking that when Ophis turned 6 years old, I would throw a party at the Castle... But since it's not the public domain, that's a shame~. After all, hardly the King of all Vampires would allow 'commoners' to step foot in His Castle."

'This piece of shit, don't bring Ophis into the middle!'

"!!!" Ophis opened her eyes wide and looked at Vlad.

'Ugh.' Vlad squirmed inwardly when he saw Ophis's expectant gaze.

"Father, please..."

"Fine, but only Clans with the Title of Count will be invited."

"Hey? How generous your father is." Victor laughed with a foxy grin.

"Isn't it, My daughter?"

"Umu!" Ophis nodded as she smiled at Vlad.

Vlad was now taking a lot of internal damage.

Damage from Ophis' cuteness and damage from Victor's petty plan.

By doing what he did, Victor had improved Vlad's image a little more for Ophis and ensured that Ophis was satisfied.

But he'd also manipulated Vlad to arrive at this result.

'Ugh, and to think I would be in a situation like that.' Vlad tried to look at this as a beneficial manipulation and attempted to ignore the other effects of Victor's action.

"...And to think the King would back down... Count Alucard is a monster..." Whispers from the wardrobe were heard. Even though they were pretty far away, Vlad had one hell of a hearing.

He held back the urge to twist his lips. These were the adverse effects he was talking about; Victor was also intentionally raising his own reputation.

But the question Vlad most wanted to know was... Why was he doing this?

'This man has no interest in his reputation; why is he doing this?' Vlad tried to look at Victor's expression but only saw a 'gentle' foxy smile as if he'd done a good deed.

"Did you sleep well?" Victor asked the three women as he picked up Ophis and placed her on his shoulders.

"Mm." Scathach gave a simple nod.

Natashia smiled broadly: "I slept well... Unfortunately..."

"Oh? Did you not like it?"

"It's not that. I wanted you to help my sister with something, but that happened, and we kind of missed the opportunity..."

"Mah, Mah, no need to be sad; I can help her some other time."

"Hmm." Natashia nodded lightly.

Agnes and Scathach narrowed their eyes at the Clan Fulger woman.

"You're not planning on dragging your sister around, too, are you?"

"I mean, yes?"

"I will not allow it!" Scathach denied.

"But as long as we stay as a family, it's okay, right?" She flashed a sly smile.

"What do you mean by Family?" Agnes asked.

"I mean that."

"That?"

"Yes."

"???" Agnes didn't understand. Was this woman speaking in morse code?

"I already said no. Do you want to die, bitch?" Scathach took her spear and pointed it menacingly at Natashia, her eyes showing she was not kidding.

"Humpf, why don't you drag that stranded daughter of yours too?"

"That way we'll be the same!"

"...This is not a competition, and I will not drag anyone. And my daughter will find someone decent in the future..." Thinking a little about her daughter's personality, she added,

"Probably."

"Too bad because I will. I want that happiness for my sister, too. She deserves it."

"This bitch..." A vein bulged on Scathach's head.

"Seriously, what are you guys talking about?" Agnes looked like a chicken without a head. She didn't understand at all.

While the three Countesses were chatting casually, Victor turned to Leona and patted her head.

"... You're a fool..."

"I warned you, you who didn't believe me."

"But he is the King!"

"And?"

"...Eh?"

"He could've been a God; he could've been a devil or even The goddamn Pope; none of that would change a thing."

"Titles mean nothing."

"I will always fight, no matter who threatens you."

"...." Leona just looked at Victor in absolute shock.

Vlad, seeing this scene, couldn't help but think:

'And there goes another one... And this time, it's even a Werewolf woman from Clan Lykos, one of the Great Clans of Samar...'

'...Wait, doesn't that mean the Werewolf King will have to deal with Victor at some point in the future?' Vlad's mind became more calculating; he was planning on how to drop this bomb [Victor] on his rival's territory.

Alexios appeared from a portal alongside Vlad and remained by his side.

"Alexios."

"Yes?"

"Are you sure Alucard is not of Greek origin?"

"..." Alexios raised a curious eyebrow.

"My King, he was born in the United States..."

"Perhaps his ancient incarnation was Greek." Vlad nodded with a conviction that not even Jesus could change his mind.

"... Why do you think that?"

"I mean, Wolves, mothers and daughters, and possibly their future daughters..."

"...Yes, he's Greek."

"???" Question marks appeared around Alexios' head; he didn't understand anything because his master was apparently speaking in code.

"Anyway, let's get this meeting started-."

"Not now."

"..." Vlad's lips twitched a little when he heard Victor's voice.

Holding back the urge to sigh, he asked:

"Why?" It was a simple question, but it contained several emotions imperceptible to all but Scathach and Victor.

"We will go to only God knows where; Nightingale will be left unprotected."

"My Royal Guards are Elder Vampires; they can handle it."

"Yes, they can, but..."

A portal appeared near Victor, and soon two women appeared.

A woman with long golden hair, a cold expression, and bright red eyes.

The other one was more exotic; she had two wings, two horns, and a succubus tail; she was a Demon.

"I brought reinforcements."

"..." Vlad's eyes fluttered slightly when he saw his ex-Wives.

The moment the two women passed, the children of the two women came after.
Elizabeth, Adam, and Lilith.

"Vic~, I came to play~" Morgana flew towards Victor and hovered around him.

"Oya?" She looked at Leona with a curious look.

"A Wolf."

"A Demon."

The two spoke at the same time.

"Fufufu, you're wrong; I'm not a Demon; I'm a vampire." Morgana corrected.

"You were wrong too; I'm not just any Wolf; I'm an Alpha." Leona's eyes glowed blue.

"But an Alpha is still a wolf~" Morgana laughed.

"And I am a General of Demons." She spoke in a severe tone.

"Didn't you say you were a Vampire?" Leona spoke in disdain.

"Are you contradicting yourself?"

"..." The two looked at each other dryly, and two lightning bolts seemed to collide between their gazes.

In the next moment, the two turned to Victor and said at the same time:

"I don't like her."

"Hahaha~, it's good that you guys are getting along well." Victor chuckled lightly in amusement.

"Who's getting along well!?" They roared in unison.

"Nakama!" Ophis clapped her hands together as she laughed.

"...Ophis, that was from Ruby, right?" Nero asked.

"Mm." Ophis nodded.

The two were so close that, just like Victor, just a few words were enough for them to understand each other.

And apparently, Ruby was spreading the 'culture' even more than before; even Ophis was not spared.

"Father." Adam, Elizabeth, and Lilith spoke simultaneously as they looked at Vlad.

"You came back... How was your training?"

"..." Despite being a little taken aback by Vlad's question, the three responded.

"I was able to improve. With my mom's tips, I could understand my strength better." Adam replied.

"It was enlightening... I never thought I could get better like this." Lilith spoke.

"I learned a lot," Elizabeth spoke succinctly because, of all her siblings present now, she was the youngest except for Ophis; she believed she still had a lot to learn.

"...Mm, that's good, looks like the trip wasn't useless... I'm happy for you."

The three nodded their heads still with strange expressions. It was bizarre to see their father talking like that!

Victor chuckled lightly; he couldn't teach the three of them much due to being too busy, but from the beginning, their trip to Clan Adrastea was just to spend time with their mothers; he wasn't upset.

"You're learning, old man. Good, very good." Victor nodded several times in satisfaction.

"..." Vlad narrowed his eyes and looked at Victor in a complicated way.

Seriously, he really wanted to get rid of Victor, but at the same time, he did not. After all, this man had already helped him a lot; he fixed his relationship with his daughter and was also helping with his other children.

Not to mention that Victor's very presence, despite being irritating most of the time, made him feel nostalgic.

The way he spoke to Vlad without fear reminded him a lot of his old friends.

Because of that, if you were to ask Vlad what he thought of Victor, he'd answer.

He's a troublesome man.

Despite wanting to get rid of him, he felt grateful for the man and wanted to pay off this debt.

Despite feeling slightly annoyed that Victor always confronted him, he was grateful for it because he felt nostalgia for his old friends.

He was irritating... And annoyingly pleasant.

'Sigh...' Vlad just sighed internally.

"..." Alexios, who was nearby, only displayed a small smile. In the opinion of this humble servant, he was very fond of the current situation.

In Alexios' eyes, Victor didn't need to be Vlad's subordinate but his friend... A strange friend.

As long as this status quo was maintained, anything was possible.

And the pillar of that strange relationship was the little girl sitting on Victor's shoulders.

...

Chapter 508: So it begins.

Chapter 508: So it begins.

"Now that the girls have arrived..." Victor assumed a serious expression and said:

"Vlad, they'll be the backup if things go to shit."

"..." Vlad narrowed his eyes.

"Do you think someone will attack Nightingale?"

"I don't know."

"..."

"But I won't leave anything to chance. My family lives here, and I will protect them."

"..." The three Countesses smiled slightly. They thoroughly understood that the 'family' he spoke of was not just the people close to him but also their Clans.

"And to be honest, you have a lot of enemies...just like I do."

"...The Ophis incident, huh."

"Even now, The Witch Queen is trying to contact me," Victor added.

"I'm keeping her at bay with the excuse of pretending her calls are scams or other random reasons, but there will come a time when she will lose her temper."

"...not even The Queen can't touch you here. You're a Vampire Count." Vlad spoke in a severe tone.

About this specific incident, Vlad guaranteed to help Victor. After all, everything he did was to help his daughter, and he would be ungrateful if he didn't do anything.

And if it wasn't for Victor, Vlad would've stepped in the moment he found out what those beings did to Ophis... The urge that he'd had to erase that small country from existence was enormous.

Victor, in a way, was the lesser evil. He took care of everything and punished only the culprits.

"We both know that's not true."

"Even so, Witches will not take actions that harm their relationship with Vampires."

"And it's understood that if you hadn't intervened, I would have... and things wouldn't have been pretty." Vlad's eyes glowed slightly blood red, and with only a tiny slip of his killing intent, everyone in the room, excluding Victor, the Countesses, Ophis, Nero, Morgana, and Jeanne, broke into a cold sweat.

"Vlad, who is The Witch Queen?"

"A powerful woman and-."

"She's a greedy megalomaniac bitch." The two spoke at the same time.

The two shared the same smile while ignoring the shocked faces of several people present.

"Witches don't just openly intervene in faction relationships because they don't have as many powerful beings as other factions in the grand scheme of things."

"Yes, The Queen is powerful, and so are her daughters. She may have some Witch Masters specialized in specific Spells."

"But you don't win a large-scale conflict alone... Even my Master isn't capable of that."

"...." Scathach was silent. She didn't refute Victor's statement because she knew it was true. She didn't have the strength to fight an entire Pantheon or one of the Great Factions alone.

Yes, she could hit The Inquisition, but if The Inquisition's God or his minions acted, she'd have to back off.

Trying to get along with The Inquisition? Impossible. They were enemies, and because of that, Scathach dared to invade the place. It's not like it would further damage their already frayed relationship.

"The great power of Witches is their economic power and their connections," Natasha added.

"And they can do many things indirectly with those connections, even hurting Nightingale's business without the blame falling on them. So it's quite possible." Agnes was the one who added. She was used to the witches' schemes.

Something Victor knew all too well because he had Adonis' memories.

"I'm already taking care of it. They won't interfere with business and Nightingale." Vlad added for the two Countesses.

"Oh?" Victor raised an eyebrow.

"Why do you think they haven't come knocking on your door yet? It's because I'm preventing it."

"This situation will not harm Nightingale."

"I'm keeping you on short ends with the threat I spoke of earlier, if it wasn't you, it would be me, and the situation would be worse."

'Of course, my friend's 'encouragement' also helped this situation.' Vlad thought inwardly.

"...I see... So I have to deal with her, huh."

"Yes, you must at least talk to her and 'answer for your crimes' against her people and receive 'your due punishments'."

"Hmm..." Victor stopped talking and started thinking.

Nero looked at Agnes:

"Why does my father have to answer for his crimes? Hasn't the situation basically been resolved?"

"... It's to keep face," Agnes replied.

"Huh?"

"All the factions know they cannot judge Witches by their laws or kill a Witch, or you will have a problem with all Witches. These punishments can vary depending on the situation. It can range from an economic blockade to total annihilation. It all depends on the 'enemy'.

"But since this current situation involves large factions and powerful beings, The Witch Queen has been left without movement."

"Therefore, Victor has to face The Witch Queen, and he must be 'judged' and 'lose' something."

"Probably these bitches will use this 'judgment' to try to boost her reputation," Morgana spoke with venom in her voice.

"Something like: "Jeanne made quotes with her hand and said, "Look at how we judge a Vampire Count! Look how powerful we are!"

"But, of course, the King won't let that happen, right?"

"Of course. The only one who can judge Vampire Counts is The King and only The King," Vlad spoke in a neutral tone.

"Ugh, this is complicated." Nero muttered, "If he doesn't have to do it, why should he? It's not like they can do anything."

Nero might be brilliant for a kid, but at the end of the day, she was still a kid, and world politics wasn't one of her strong points.

"This is important so that a precedent is not set," Agnes added to the girl.

"A precedent?" Nero raised an eyebrow.

"A precedent that any being who kill the Witches would go unpunished... This is significantly important to the Witches, and they won't give up on it."

"Not even by Vlad's threat. If this is not resolved, Victor will become the enemy of all Witches."

Agnes turned to face Vlad and said:

"And Vlad can't help Victor with that because he would jeopardize Nightingale's business." Agnes agreed with this decision from a political point of view, but that didn't mean she liked it.

"...I did my best, and I lessened the damage, but going beyond that will harm Nightingale."

"Business has continued, and it will no longer be Nightingale's problem but Victor's." So, in short, Vlad took his ass out of the fire and told Victor to deal with it all.

'Having my country harmed is something I, as a King, cannot allow.'

"..." Agnes raised an eyebrow, and that slight reaction had many meanings, meanings that only Victor understood.

"Mah, mah, no need to make that face Agnes."

"I made my decision back then, and the consequences are biting my ass now."

Victor patted Ophis' head and added:

"Although, I don't regret that decision." Victor snorted in disdain.

So what if half the Big Factions wanted his head on a pike? He would not change his actions or regret it.

"Hehehe~"

Looking at Ophis's smile, Vlad felt slightly complicated.

"A word of advice, old man."

"...What?" Vlad replied.

"Putting the country first is good and all, but don't be blinded by it. If it were anyone other than me, I am sure that person would feel betrayed."

A silence fell on the place.

Alexios couldn't help but nod slightly imperceptibly. That was a warning he would give his King too when they were alone.

Vlad narrowed his eyes, "Interesting... You talk like you're a third party now. Are you feeling this way right now?"

"Of course not." Victor rolled his eyes:

"From the beginning, I didn't expect your help or count on your help, so I have no feelings of betrayal about it," Victor spoke in a simple, easy-to-understand tone.

Yes, he expected help from his Wives. They would somehow move to help, but that was it. He only expected support from his Wives, not Vlad.

As far as he could tell, he had a status quo relationship with Vlad, and they just didn't hit each other because of the little girl beside him.

"You did what you had to do as King, which might be an attitude I disagree with, but who cares what I think? After all, you're The King. Not me."

Instead of worrying about the way Victor spoke those words, words that could incite some sort of rebellion, he asked curiously:

"You disagree with my actions?"

"Yes. For one simple reason...Allies."

"At the end of the day, people, allies, and subordinates are what make The King what he is. If a King is willing to 'sacrifice' his 'ally', he is not a good King."

"...."

"Because at the end of the day, when the shit hits the fan, only your most trusted, closest allies will help you get through the problem."

Vlad opened his eyes wide.

"So yes. Don't fuck over your allies. After all, I wouldn't be surprised if one day those same allies turn traitors because of certain actions and decisions you made for 'the good of the country'." Victor chuckled lightly.

Silence... That was what followed when Victor finished speaking, and once more, he was leaving people who didn't know him well speechless.

Though the people who knew him only displayed small satisfied smiles. They had looks that said:

'Look at him! That is my disciple/husband/Master/father/friend!'

Each of those present who had a relationship with him thought of this phrase in their own context of their relationship with Victor.

Again imperceptibly, Alexios nodded as if agreeing with Victor's words, while he had a look that said:

'Good! Tell him that! He needs to hear this!'

Satisfaction... That was the expression on Alexios' face now, even though no one saw it as everyone was focusing on just Victor and Vlad.

"I see... I'll keep that in mind."

Again, an expression of shock passed, but this time it was only for Vlad's subordinates and Vlad's own children.

Did he really learn anything from that? Impossible.

"So you think I'm not a good King, huh."

"You really like to draw your own conclusions, huh. When did I say that?" Victor laughed.

"I just said that I didn't agree with this one singular decision, and then I expressed my opinion on the matter." Victor flashed a sly little smile.

"Anyway, let's get to the main subject, and forget about 'my' problems for now."

"By the way, thanks for the help; although I didn't need it, I won't be stingy about acting like a child and denying help for free," Victor added.

Vlad just nodded. He had several thoughts running through his head right now.

"The meeting is tomorrow, and only the leaders, in case the representatives, can enter the meeting place."

"If that's the case, why are you taking us too?" Agnes spoke and then continued:

"You, of all people, don't need that much firepower."

Vlad didn't answer; he couldn't. It's not that he didn't trust the people present, but this topic was based on something without evidence, and it was just a suspicion of his, so he was silent.

But during that silence, Scathach and Victor seemed to have discovered something.

"Oh, they are bold." They spoke at the same time.

The two immediately looked at each other and laughed sensually and amusedly, demonstrating their connection.

"What? Did you discover anything?" Natasha asked.

"... Later." Scathach and Victor spoke simultaneously, and then they both looked at Vlad.

"What is the chance of that happening?" Victor asked.

"40%"

"Oh? You are not sure?"

"Without concrete information, I can't be sure of anything, so it's better to be sure," Vlad responded neutrally.

"Even with Alexios, you didn't find anything?" Scathach raised an eyebrow.

This time it was Alexios' turn to speak.

"Something interrupted my vision... Something powerful, I didn't get anything beneficial."

Yes, everyone was now curious about what they were talking about.

Scathach and Victor narrowed their eyes simultaneously, and their expression was not good at all, and of course, seeing them like that attracted everyone's attention, including Vlad.

"What are your thoughts?" he asked curiously and in such a strange way.

The two really were similar, as if they were a copy of each other.

The noticeable difference was that one had the potential to become what the other was while the other had already achieved Mastery.

But the similarities were there. It was like they were the younger and older versions of each other. Simple to say,

They were brilliant...

And Vlad didn't know if that was a good thing or not.

"This stinks... This whole situation stinks." Then, finally, Victor spoke. He had no evidence to back up his thoughts, since he just felt that slight sense of danger.

Something Scathach felt as well. In the woman's experience, it was as if she were stepping into some beast's territory completely unarmed.

Scathach nodded in agreement:

"Everything is very strange. I wouldn't be surprised if the meeting itself was a trap."

"...And on what basis do you have to arrive at that conclusion?"

"Instinct." The two spoke at the same time.

"..." Vlad was speechless, but he didn't completely deny the thoughts of these two beings.

"We need an escape plan if things go terribly wrong."

"Alexios, I want to take Natalia with me."

"..." Vlad raised his brow, but soon he opened his eyes when he understood what Victor was planning. He didn't need to think too hard. He just needed to look at Victor's shadow.

Even though he couldn't see them, he knew there were several beings in his shadow.

'The Blank Clan... And to think that he found someone so compatible that they can remain in his shadow as long as necessary.'

Vlad didn't propose the same method for the single, simple reason that his shadow... It was simply too powerful.

Unlike Victor, he was a fully mature Progenitor Vampire.

"...Can you protect her?" Alexios' words were simple, since he immediately understood Victor's plan as well as the Vampire King did.

And Victor understood the reason for the question. After all, Clan Alioth was the most desired Clan for a reason. The power to manipulate Space was very coveted.

"No one will touch a strand of hair on her head. They will have to get through three Countesses and me for someone to touch her, and above all, she will be in the safest place in the world." Victor chuckled lightly.

"...In this case, I allow it."

"Thanks."

Vlad coughed lightly and caught everyone's attention, and then he spoke:

"On preparations for defending the realm." Vlad snapped his finger.

And one of the King's 'eyes' appeared beside Morgana and gave the woman a scroll.

"Burn the scroll when you're done."

"Okay." That was all Morgana said before she looked at the plan and passed it on to Jeanne.

"Jeanne and Morgana will act as backups, I don't know what you've planned, but they should cover most of the missing parts."

"...Do you believe so much in their strength?" Unfortunately, even though they'd regained their former strength, they were still not at the level of a Pillar Clan Head, the Vampire Counts.

What Vlad didn't know was that not only did they regain their former strength, they'd become stronger, especially Jeanne, who remembered who she really was.

"Of course, if I didn't believe it, who would?" Victor spoke in a serious tone with a slight smile on his face.

The women mentioned couldn't help but display small smiles.

The meeting progressed smoothly. The Countesses and Count talked about their plan and what to do when they went to the meeting place.

Everyone was serious and, at the same time, relaxed. The preparations were ready.

All that was left now... was to dive into the lion's den.

....

Chapter 509: The Big Players.

Chapter 509: The Big Players.

Unknown location.

Above the clouds, a gigantic medieval island was floating, a unique island that contained various exotic animals that were not supposed to exist. An island where the very word 'ecosystem' did not seem to work, a complex island where time and space itself did not interfere.

Everything happened both simultaneously and not at all, a place where existence itself defies common sense.

An island that is outside the jurisdiction of existence, an island that is home to one of the most powerful beings in the world.

On this island, a large white palace could be seen.

Moving closer to this palace, in one of the ridiculously large rooms that strangely had no decorations, was a white-haired man with closed eyes and a neutral smile on his face. He had a strange appearance, and if you look at him for a while, you will see that he is a young adult.

But the moment you shift your attention elsewhere and look back at the man, he will look like an old man.

If you do this again, he will look like a child.

Too complex to understand, but at the same time too simple, without feeling, but at the same time, he made sense, he was constant, and at the same time, he didn't exist.

In a way, this man was an irregularity, and the world itself did not know how to define what kind of being he was.

That was the experience everyone had of looking at the man.

This man didn't have names that beings knew, but he had titles that people gave him, The Irregularity, The Entity, the one who judges the gods, but the best-known ones were, The Limbo prison owner.

And the mediator of the meeting of supernatural beings.

A man that not even the gods dare to provoke. They don't want to be trapped in his prison forever after all.

The man was wearing a simple black suit, and with a professional smile on his face, he spoke.

"The meeting of supernatural beings has begun."

As if his words were a trigger, the entire palace began to distort, and soon all of reality was changed.

The old palace that was just white, and had nothing, started to change and became an incredibly luxurious palace.

Reality was shaped by his words.

"First guest, representing the will of all the gods of the pantheon allied with the Gathering of supernatural beings."

"Coming from the Hindu pantheon, he who holds the title of 'The Destroyer', Shiva, the god of destruction."

Reality once again began to change, and suddenly, a tall man with dark skin, short hair, golden eyes, and a serious and neutral expression on his face was standing at the entrance of the palace.

Wearing his divine attire, which is made up of his power, Shiva looked around.

"...I can never get used to it." He muttered as his gaze shifted to the palace doors, which began to open.

It was simply disconcerting to be forcefully teleported from his divine domain by some kind of force he didn't understand.

'Although it's this kind of ridiculous existence that this man is... A man who existed even before I was born.' Shiva, as one of the elder gods, could not see through man.

Once again, the man's voice was heard.

"Accompanying Shiva, hailing from the Norse pantheon, the one who holds the title of 'The Genocide of Titans', representing the Norse, Thor, the god of thunder."

Once again, someone appeared beside Shiva. He was a tall, muscular man with a large red beard and red hair that held the hairstyles of the ancient Norse people.

He was wearing full armor that looked simple but at the same time quite sturdy, and his famous hammer was resting gently on his waist.

Along with his brown eyes and distinguished demeanor, he gave off the feel of a mighty warrior.

"...I really don't like hearing that title..." Thor muttered as he looked around.

"A mere title doesn't make you the person you want to be." Shiva gave some words of advice.

"..." Thor looked at Shiva and gave a grateful nod.

It is worth mentioning that Shiva is one of the few gods that Thor respects. Despite having the title of 'The Destroyer', Shiva is often very benevolent.

... But like every title, there is a story behind it, and just like Thor, who has the title of The Genocide of Titans for killing most of the Jotuns, frost giants of his mythology.

Shiva bears the title of The Destroyer for a reason.

He is benevolent, yes. But don't confuse that with kindness, as he is one of the most impartial beings there is. After all, in his mythology, he is also seen as a being that protects and transforms the universe.

And to transform something, you have to destroy... Even if that something is innocent.

He's a destroyer, and a benefactor, and it's that complexity that makes him one of the wisest gods.

"One of my Jotun lovers really hates that title." He chuckled lightly.

"I can understand your feelings." Shiva commented with a neutral smile.

"Let's go in? I don't particularly want to wait for the next guest."

The moment Thor finished speaking, the man's voice was heard again.

"Following Shiva, coming from the Greek pantheon, the one who holds one of the most weighty titles in the international supernatural community, the king god of the Greek pantheon, Zeus."

Just like Thor and Shiva, a man appeared alongside Thor.

He was tall, dressed in Greek robes, and had long white hair, a white beard, and light blue eyes. He had an air of arrogance and authority that was quite common in beings who held the title 'GodKing.'

"Hahahaha, you really came, Zeus. You really have a lot of courage." Despite being disgusted to see the man's face, he still greeted him with his usual greeting.

"Apparently, humiliating yourself in front of 'The Destroyer' wasn't enough. Do you want to do it on an international scale?"

"..." Zeus looked at Thor with a sneer, "If memory serves me correctly, you lost too, Thor."

"Hahahaha~, indeed, but unlike you, I look at defeat as a form of learning, and it's no shame to lose to one of the strongest beings. I should just be grateful for being alive!"

"..." Zeus's frown of disgust only deepened, and just as he was going to taunt Thor for that mindset, he heard:

"Guests, please come in, and don't forget that this meeting will be shown to all major Factions."

The man's intention was clear, their actions were being watched, be careful.

A light warning to these beings of great prestige.

This is something everyone knew, the first part of the meeting of supernatural beings is broadcast globally to all factions, but the second part, which is when the meeting actually starts, is kept secret, and the decisions made here will be announced after it ends.

In a way, this place is like the UN for humans, but for the supernatural world, the place where powerful beings with influence in the world come together and create rules, abolish rules, and dictate the pace of the supernatural world.

"The Shinto Mythology Pantheon and the Egyptian Mythology Pantheon left the decision up to Shiva. They didn't send a representative."

Zeus and Thor opened their mouths slightly in shock but quickly got over it. It wasn't every day you saw two entire mythologies trusting the judgment of a single god.

"Enter, and wait for the next guests."

"..." The three men nodded slightly and started to enter the palace.

The moment the three gods passed through the gate, the gate closed again, and something strange happened.

The entrance to the gate changes completely, and even the decorations that were luxurious change to a more 'holy' tone.

"Second guest, coming from the seventh heaven, holding the title of strongest Seraphim, Michael, supreme chief of the army of the eternal father."

A man appeared out of nowhere at the palace door. He had six white wings, golden armor, and a western sword at his waist, the man's entire presence emanated 'holiness'. The light was present.

And the light didn't let his face show, it was as if a veil was covering his whole face, and the only thing visible was his golden hair falling behind him.

"Accompanying Michael is his brother, the seraph who represents justice, the one who announces the word of the eternal father, Gabriel."

Just like Michael, another man in armor appears alongside Michael.

They were almost identical to each other, with their golden armor and western sword. Nothing could identify the distinguishing feature of the two other than the one simple difference.

Their different hair took on a silver color, and the intensity of the 'presence' was less.

Without even commenting or saying anything, the two just entered the palace, and just like before, the palace was closed.

...

At Victor's house, in the basement room, the entire group was in front of a large television.

Victor's childhood friends Edward, Leona, Fred, and Andrew were there.

Andrew's mother, Liena, as well as Ruby, Nero, Renata, Anna, Leon, and Zack, who was sitting on Anna's lap.

"Gods... And now angels..." It would be an understatement to say how shocked Andrew was.

Not just Andrew, Fred himself was shocked too.

"I know of their existence. I've studied them, but... seeing them is something completely different from studying..." Fred's sense of reality was pretty shattered now.

"So these are the gods, huh..." Like Fred and Andrew, this was the first time Edward had seen these beings.

"..." Anna and Leon were very shocked to display some comments, because, look! They are Seraphim! Real angels! Bruh! Look at their six wings!

Leon was extremely shocked now, I mean, he had met a goddess, the prettiest of them, but still, they were angels!

He doesn't consider himself a very religious person, but like every common man, he believes in a greater force, a god, and it can be said that seeing 'angels' who are servants of god is extremely shocking.

If he were any more fanatical, he'd be freaking out right now.

"Angels... Wrong, seraphim, huh..." Lina spoke as she focused her attention on the seraphs. Not even she, as a former hunter, and the former inquisitor had seen a seraph before.

And probably, she wouldn't have seen it if it wasn't at Victor's house right now. As one of the guests to attend, he was also given a device capable of seeing the meeting.

The meeting is being broadcast only to the important supernatural beings, and even the privilege of seeing this event is handpicked.

As they are part of 'Alucard's group, they are able to see what is being 'broadcast' on television.

If it wasn't for that, the only thing they could see was an ordinary broken television.

"Victor will be fine in this place...?" Leona asked aloud, specifically speaking, she asked Ruby.

"..." Ruby was quiet. She wanted to say, he's going to be fine, but she knew her husband's personality, and he had a knack for making trouble.

"Honestly, my mother and the two countesses will be there, they stopped Victor from doing something foolish, and even Victor won't cause chaos in this place... Probably."

"Ugh... that doesn't give me any confidence." Leona muttered.

"..." Renata only showed a small smile when she saw the people around her looking at the gods and angels. She liked to see that reaction.

"Ruby...your cell phone." Nero spoke while touching Ruby.

"Hmm?" Ruby looked at her cell phone and picked up the phone.

"Thank you, Nero."

"Mm." Nero nods and goes back to looking at the television.

Ruby opened her messages and saw the wives' chat group full of messages from Sasha and Violet.

Violet: Are you guys watching this!?

Sasha: Of course, my aunt and I are watching. Oh, Tatsuya is here too, along with Hecate.

Violet: Ruby, how about you!?

Violet: Ruby, answer me!

Violet: Ruby! God Dammit, she is sleeping?

Violet: Wake up, bitch! RUBY!

"..." Ruby flashed a tight smile, she had a deep urge to ignore Violet's spam messages, but she knew this was an endless hole, and it was only going to get worse.

So she replied.

Ruby: Yes, I'm watching with the people at Victor's house right now.

Violet: Good, now, record the fucking meeting!

Ruby opened her mouth in shock a little. She completely forgot about it!

Ruby: Good idea Violet, I had completely forgotten about that.

Violet: Fool, these are the most 'influential' beings. We need to have their appearance recorded. Even a simple appearance is enough to have some information.

Ruby pursed her lips a little, Violet giving good advice? Will the earth burn tomorrow?

Ruby: I know, I'm doing it right now.

The moment Ruby said it, she heard it.

"Third guest, hailing from Samar, a thriving nation on another world, the strongest Alpha, the one blessed by the beast of Ragnarok, the werewolf king, Volk Fenrir."

The entrance to the palace changed again to a design that matched the character of the man who had just appeared.

He was a tall, muscular man with dark skin. His body was big, his arms were big, and everything about him was ridiculously disproportionate to ordinary men. With the height of 220 CM, he gave the feeling of a wild man.

He was wearing clothes of various animal skins, he was barefoot, his hair was a light black with shades of blue, and this hair extended to his waist. It was wild hair.

A small scar was on the left side of his chin, while his bright blue eyes were quite disconcerting to behold.

Everything about him screamed 'intensity'!

"Hmm..." He cracks his neck a little.

"This feeling is still annoying, no matter how many times I go through it."

"...." A silence fell around Ruby's group.

They had no words to describe the man in front of them. It was a very different feeling from the King of Vampires.

It's worth noting that Edward, Nero, and Leona were looking intensely at the man on television.

"Accompanying, Volk Fenrir, his two sons, Fenir, the first son, and Anderson, the second son."

'Tsk, they were summarized because there are no achievements, huh.' Volk internally grumbled.

Two men appear behind the werewolf king.

They were similar to their father, but lacked the glaring feature that was their immense body and the wild attitude their father had. Compared to the king, the two sons were more...

Civilized... They even wore normal clothes!

"Looks like we've been ignored, Brother." Anderson spoke in an amused tone.

"Shut up Anderson, don't damage our reputation." A tall, dark man with light black hair with dark blue undertones.

"..." Anderson just smiled coldly. His thought was clear:

'You are embarrassing yourself now, fool.' But he wouldn't break his brother's illusion.

"Please enter, and wait for the next guests."

Volk grunted lightly and began to stride toward the entrance.

"the fourth guest..."

.....

Chapter 510: The Big Players.2

Chapter 510: The Big Players. 2

"He is like a beast," Violet muttered as she stared at the television.

"..." Hilda, who was next to Violet, nodded and added a few words of advice:

"Don't underestimate him because of his initial impression. He might seem like a beast, but you don't hold the reign that long if you don't have something else."

Violet nodded but also felt like adding:

"... isn't this because of the Werewolf Queen?" As an heir-in-training to be Clan leader, she was compelled by Agnes and Hilda to learn about the Leaders of each Faction.

After all, as the Snow Clan was responsible for domestic and foreign policy, the Snow Clan leaders needed this knowledge.

And during those studies, she'd learned of the Werewolf Queen.

Tasha Fenrir, the Werewolf Queen, and like the Werewolf King Volk Fenrir, she was a woman blessed by The Beast of Ragnarok, but the similarities only ended there.

Coming from the country of Egypt, the woman was the complete opposite of Volk.

If the man was a strong, honorable, ruthless beast, the woman was treacherous, sneaky, and liked to practice manipulation.

If Volk was Samar's light, Tasha was its darkness.

"Even light is bound to be stained by darkness after long exposures... Especially if that darkness is your wife."

"...." Violet nodded. She understood Hilda's warning.

Violet saw the entrance change again, taking on an appearance of a mythological forest, an appearance that seemed to come out of fairy tales. Soon the man's voice was heard.

"The Fourth guest, straight from the hidden Arcane realm, the Queen of Witches, Evie Moriarty."

At this moment, Sasha, Violet, Ruby, and the people around them looked at the television as if it was going to swallow them up. They wanted to see what the Witch Queen looked like.

Then a tall woman appeared wearing a long, thin black dress with dark red accents, with an opening in the legs that made room for dark golden armor and armor she also had on her arms.

But rather than appearing plain in design, this armor seemed to be the arms and legs of some sort of draconic being.

She had white skin and a curvy body. In her eyes, you could see a kind of complicated golden Magic circle with several spikes and tiny runes that seemed to be slowly rotating clockwise.

In her strangely draconic hands, she had a long black staff that, just like the Crown on her head, was giving off a kind of light blue energy with shades of light green.

The Queen's Crown was made of a material that looked like black twigs, and the Crown had a light blue colored gemstone as if it were some kind of Magical stone that radiated power.

It was just too... flashy.

It was evident that the Queen came fully equipped. Her entire body was composed of unknown Magic but clearly visible even to the naked eye.

She wasn't the Witch Queen for nothing.

'Mother...' Seeing the woman's visage, Hecate couldn't help but think internally; it had been a while since the woman had seen her mother in person, and she still had the same extravagant appearance.

"So this is the Witch Queen... She looks pretty flamboyant." That was Sasha's honest opinion.

"True... She's dangerous too." Tatsuya spoke to his cousin.

"Mm." Sasha felt that sensation too.

The problem with fighting a high-level Witch like the Queen was that their means were unknown. They didn't have a specific skill set like Wolves or Vampires; they were complicated to deal with.

"The meeting is at a different location this time, huh...."

They heard the Queen's voice, and her voice was... strangely attractive?

"What's that feeling?" Sasha shivered; she felt an odd sensation run through her body.

"..." Tatsuya frowned.

"Seduction Magic..." Hecate said but soon corrected herself: "Specifically, it's a Magic that makes the user's voice attractive enough for all beings and unconsciously forces everyone to see them in a positive light."

"...is this really affecting us who are watching her on television?"

"It just shows how proficient she is with Magic... Even when I was in Arcane, she used this kind of Magic unconsciously."

"Don't worry, it's just a light suggestion spell. If you have a strong will, you can ignore it." Hecate added.

The two Fulgers nodded.

"Following Evie Moriarty, the Second Daughter of the Witch Queen, a woman who has ventured into the far reaches of Black Magic. An extremely considerable feat given her young age, Alice Moriarty."

"Tsk, don't go revealing others' secrets out there," Evie muttered, but her voice was clearly heard by everyone.

The organizer who owned The Limbo didn't care, and soon a woman was at Evie's side.

She had ashen skin like a ghost, wearing an all-black dress with a low neckline on her breasts; her eyes were black, her hair was black, and everything about her was black, even her fingernails.

It looked like she came straight from a goth party.

And just like her mother, she was wielding a black staff that contained a neon green gem on top of the staff.

"I foresee trouble, Mother."

"Yes, I know."

Black Magic... It was not widely accepted. The reason for this was that it was a Magic specialized in the mind. A Master of Black Magic could curse, control, give suggestions, and even subjugate a person's mind and turn their target into a completely different person.

It was a very hated Field of Magic for obvious reasons.

It was Magic more hated than Necromancy that Selene, Evie's First Daughter, specialized in.

'Sis...' Looking at the woman who took her place as Evie's Second Daughter, Hecate didn't know how to feel.

In the Witch Realm, Evie's 'daughter' rank was more of a status. These women were not the Queen's biological daughters; they were her closest beings and her most significant assets.

The Queen labeled them 'Daughters' as a way for the women to gain or have familial affection with the Queen. After all, when you became a Witch, you'd leave your whole life behind, and many women couldn't stand that.

And some women just had many mental problems the day they became Witches. So being one of the Queen's Daughters was prestigious in Arcane's realm.

"..." Tatsuya looked at Hecate from the corner of his eye; he'd spent long enough with the woman to notice her feelings even behind that cold and indifferent mask.

'I'll ask her later.'

"Come on, My Daughter."

"Yes, Mother."

The two women headed for the palace, not even waiting for the voice to speak.

As the two walked quietly, people were watching them.

"The Queen, huh," Fred spoke.

"We are fortunate." Ruby said, "It's very difficult to see the Queen. She merely moves around to talk to the Faction Leaders. It's usually her daughters who take care of minor matters."

"..." The group fell silent.

"... She's weird... And what's that creepy feeling?" Leon asked.

"Seduction magic~" Renata laughed lightly at this trick that, in her opinion, she considered idiotic. After all, she was the very definition of seduction.

'Although with weaker minds, she can have great influence.' Renata looked at Andrew, who seemed to be charmed by the woman.

Anna raised her eyebrow and looked at Renata.

And just with that look, Renata understood Anna's question.

Renata shook her head as if saying: 'She's not like me... She's much inferior.'

Anna snorted in disdain and went back to caressing Zack.

Soon the entrance began to change again, this time taking on the appearance of Japanese temples.

"Fifth guest, a woman who recently rose to prominence with the feat of uniting an entire race and becoming their Leader, and with that feat, she became worthy of joining this gathering."

"The Supreme Commander of The Strongest HyakkiYakou, hailing straight from the Supernaturals of Japan, the Nine-Tailed Fox, Otsuki Haruna."

A woman appeared in front of the gate, wearing a short black kimono with golden trim. Two long black stockings hugged her legs tightly, and nine fox-like tails danced somewhat mesmerizingly behind her.

A simple katana with a black sheath and golden trim was in her hands as if following the same theme as her clothes.

Deep black eyes and a little red eye makeup decorated her pretty face even more.

Looking at the image of the woman on television, everyone watching was surprised; she was beautiful!

Some even had nefarious thoughts, but let's ignore these fools and focus on a particular group.

"A Nine-Tailed Fox!!! A Nine-Tailed Fox!!!!" Fred started to react like a madman; his eyes were shining brightly.

Seeing the woman tossing her hair back as if arranging her hair, Fred went into delirious spasms.

"Kyaaa! A fucking Nine-Tailed Fox!" He took out his phone and started taking pictures at high speed; at some point, he seemed to be teleporting from how fast he was moving.

"Fred, calm down, man!" Edward tried to hold Fred, but he couldn't.

'When did he get so strong!?'

"Impossible!" Edward recoiled a little at the intensity of the look Fred gave him.

"Look, it's the adorable Nine-Tailed Fox! Nekomimi! Fuck yeah! Ahhh!"

He wasn't even making any more sense at some point in the sentence.

"I mean... What's so cool about the Nine-Tailed Fox...?" Pepper muttered.

"I prefer cats." She looked at Zack with a dangerous look.

"!!!" The cat's fur ruffled, and it looked around alertly.

"Nya!?" He was looking for his enemy.

"Accompanying Otsuki Haruna, the woman who is her right hand, straight from the Supernaturals of Japan, Commander of The First Battalion of Youkai, the demonic cat, Yotsuba Kuroka."

A woman with long black hair, two cat tails, and cat ears appeared. She was wearing a kimono similar to Haruna's, but with the difference that the kimono had purple details, and she wore it more slovenly, leaving her shoulders showing and a great deal of cleavage that showed her developed breasts.

"Nya? Haruna-nya! You suddenly disappeared; I was worried-Nya!"

"Kuroka, calm down. And fix your clothes."

But the woman completely ignored Haruna and continued hugging her, and when she finished hugging Haruna, the woman looked around like a curious cat.

'... I'm starting to regret bringing her.'

Kuroka was competent; that was a fact... But she was very free-spirited and had a curiosity far above average.

Which was understandable since that was her nature.

'I wanted to bring Genji, but I can't entrust my entire army to Kuroka.' Due to her cat-like nature, when she got bored, she would start teasing everyone around her, looking for fun, which usually meant a lot of trouble.

Problems that Haruna didn't want to deal with right now.

Because of that, she left Genji in charge and went to the meeting with Kuroka, even though... She was competent.

In the basement of Victor's house.

"The cat... The cat...!" Pepper's eyes gleamed dangerously.

Lacus backed away a little and covered his ears; soon, everyone heard.

"Kyaaaaaa!" Fred and Pepper screamed at the same time.

"Neko!!!!!!!" Pepper jumped from where she was, took her cell phone, and started taking pictures like Fred.

"Kyaaa! A cat girl!" Fred wasn't behind; he ensured he took as many pictures as possible.

"Japan is precious! Amitabha, Amitabha!" Pepper couldn't help but pray.

"Was that a Buddhist chant? Was she a Buddhist?" Leona asked; Pepper was praying so hard it led her to believe so.

"I suggest ignoring my sister; she gets... Hmm, excited when something piques her interest." Ruby spoke with a sigh.

"I'm glad I covered my ears..."

"..." Leona, Andrew, and Edward cast a sympathetic look at the two sisters.

Unaware of the positive and negative attention they attracted to themselves, the two girls started to enter the palace... With Haruna pulling Kuroka by the neck.

When Haruna entered together with Kuroka, the entrance changed entirely and took on dark tones. The environment became darker, as if the night itself had arrived, and the entire entry changed to Nightingale's theme.

A mist began to surround the area, and a moon appeared in the skies.

Ancient, Noble, Beautiful, and at the same time... Dangerous.

"Tsk, tsk, I can feel the favoritism from afar," Volk grunted as he saw the situation through the window.

"Well, Vlad is a friend of the host." Shiva, who was not far away, spoke with a small smile. Just like the owner of The Limbo, Shiva was also a good friend of Vlad's.

"Looks like the Leeches were the last ones this time." Zeus snorted with disdain, clearly annoyed at the 'special' treatment.

"Hey? You didn't say that when you tried to run after Vampires in the past."

"The past is the past; whoever lives in the past is a museum; the present is what matters."

Thor laughed as he patted Zeus on the back:

"Hahahaha~, this is very ironic coming from you Greeks." But, of course, he didn't need to add much; those words were enough to demonstrate how much of a hypocrite Zeus was right now.

Zeus grunted in annoyance and was silent.

"The Sixth guest..."

.....

- Chapter 511: Alucard, he who is loved by many, and hated by many. |

"Sixth guest, straight from the Nightingale, the leader of his race, more than a leader, he is their first progenitor, Vlad Dracul Tepes, the king of all vampires."

The moment the man's neutral voice disappears, darkness forms around, and a 'being' appears in front of the gate.

The being that looked like a foreign entity was completely dark, with only red eyes and sharp teeth showing.

"Fantastic as always, my friend." Vlad commented in a monotone voice, but one that contained some amusement.

The Limbo owner only flashed a small smile when he heard Vlad's comment.

Soon, slowly, Vlad's appearance began to emerge to the audience. Unlike how he was in Nightingale, Vlad had a completely new look.

Black hair, a not very trimmed beard, a man who looked to be in his 30s, he wore black armor with a large black cape, on his waist was a rather strange western sword, the sword had no sheath, just the blade in a bizarre shape for a western sword.

That was his vampire king form.

The way the leaders of other races knew best.

"Grr, Vlad, you piece of shit, you've finally come." Despite speaking as if annoyed, the predatory smile on Fenrir's face was very wide, suggesting that he was quite excited.

"Hmm?" Vlad looked up, and when he saw the tall, wild-haired man, he flashed a small smile.

A smile that almost made Volk jump and try to fight Vlad.

"Accompanying, Vlad Dracul Tepes, one of his countesses, the woman with the title of the fastest woman alive, the pillar of Nightingale society, the Leader of Clan Fulger."

"Annasthashia Fulger."

Rumble, Rumble.

A burst of golden lightning appeared, and a woman wearing a black dress appeared.

Long golden hair, red eyes, and a slightly bloodthirsty smile, a cool beauty that seemed to haunt every man present.

Zeus and Thor looked at the woman with a slight glint in her eyes, a woman who controlled lightning and was very beautiful? These two men were quite interested.

Feeling a slight sensation as if garbage was looking at her, Natasha looked up, and her red eyes looked like a black hole rotating horizontally very slowly.

"Hahaha~, it's too bad she's so crazy." Thor laughed when he saw Natasha. It's not like he hasn't tried his luck with Natasha in the past, but the woman always rejected him, and he couldn't force the situation because she was one of the leaders of a very strong faction.

He also didn't want those two monsters targeting Norse mythology. [Vlad, and Carmila Fulger]

Although if she hadn't been from Nightingale, the situation would have been very different.

"Who cares? She's beautiful, and that's all that matters." Zeus looked at Natasha with obvious desire in his eyes, but although most of the time, he thought with his other head, he wasn't stupid. Like Thor, he didn't want to provoke a war with a strong faction over a woman. It would be silly.

In Clan Fulger.

Seeing her mother giving her 'that look', Sasha understood what was happening.

"Mother, please behave, for God's sake."

"You're asking for the impossible, you know, right?" Victoria spoke up.

"Yes... But it doesn't hurt to dream." Sasha wasn't innocent, the group that went to this place was by far the most troublesome group, and Victor, Scathach, Agnes, and Natasha wouldn't be quiet if something happened to upset them.

And considering the personality of the guests who are faction leaders, consequently, they are very arrogant, and the probability of causing some shit is more than 69%!

"At least she hid our treasure..." Sasha said as she looked at the two golden rings on Natasha's fingers.

"Control yourself, Natasha. You know the gods." Vlad muttered in a low tone, in a tone only Natasha could hear.

"I know... That doesn't mean I like it." Natasha snorted in disdain.

"Accompanying Vlad Dracul Tepes, a woman who holds one of the Nightingale's most special bloodlines, the Clan that overcame the mortal weakness of vampires, as well as Annasthastia Fulger, one of Nightingale's pillars, Leader of the Snow Clan."

"Agnes Snow."

FUSHHHHH.

A blazing fire rose to the heavens, and soon a woman with long white hair, blood red eyes, holding a sword to her chest, appeared.

When the faction leaders looked at Agnes' sword, they felt a slight tremor in their souls, and they saw a huge dragon that was looking at them.

"That's..." Zeus opened his eyes in shock, he couldn't even admire Agnes' beauty, he was more concerned with the item in her hands.

"Dragon King Fafnir... So it was the Snow Clan..." Shiva commented.

"That is impossible, even if the Snow Clan had fire resistance, and could walk in sunlight, this resistance must not be so great that it is able to withstand Fafnir's fire." Thor muttered.

"It's not like they have immunity to fire like fire spirits." He continued.

"Haruna..." Kuroka whispered in a serious tone.

"Yes, it's them... He'll be here, I think." Haruna couldn't help but show a small smile, and unconsciously, their tails seemed to dance even more hypnotically.

An ear seemed to have grown out of Evie's head, which made her turn to face the big window, and she walked towards the window.

As an obedient daughter, Alice just walked beside her mother.

Ignoring everyone's stares, Evie looked at the entrance curiously, for a moment her gaze fell on Vlad, and a sneer of disdain appeared on her face, the recent incident hit several irritating points for the queen, she really didn't like it when the matter was not in her control.

"Accompanying Vlad Dracul Tepes, currently the strongest female vampire alive, disciple of Godkiller Dun Scaith, General of Nightingale, Leader of Clan Scarlett."

"Scathach Scarlett"

A block of ice suddenly appeared, and in the next moment, this block of ice shattered into several pieces giving a very beautiful image to the environment.

A woman with long red hair appeared, in her right hand was her spear, her personal weapon.

Scathach shakes his head a little as if brushing the hair out of his face, and spears the floor.

BOOOOOM.

A wave of shock resounded in the place, and the woman looked straight ahead with a cold gaze.

No one was surprised by Scathach's identity, she was very famous, but the same couldn't be said for the spear in her hand.

All but the participants felt a slight tremor in their spine when they looked at that spear in her hand.

"What is that?"

"...I remember her wearing this in the past, but it didn't give that sinister feeling, what's that?" Evie muttered under her breath.

Shiva focused his gaze on Spear, and even with his sharp gaze he couldn't understand the spear.

"So many runes... Did she further upgrade this spear?" Thor couldn't help but be in shock, it looked like he would have to talk to Odin or Freya about this issue.

Indifferent to the whispers of the participants, the palace owner opened his mouth again.

"Following... oh?"

'Is there still more?' Everyone couldn't help but think internally.

'And what was that 'Oh' at the end?' They were really curious now.

Evie and Haruna's eyes gleamed slightly, and they looked intently at the group.

While Evie was clearly displeased and annoyed, Haruna seemed more excited, although her excited face didn't say anything.

In contrast to her nine tails that looked even more euphoric.

"Accompanying Vlad Dracul Tepes, the youngest vampire count in history..."

"!!!" The moment everyone heard the palace owner's voice, they looked at the group.

"Disciple of Scathach Scarlett, a supernova causing trouble in the mortal world, the man who has recently caused great havoc in the Japanese supernatural community."

"Hated by many...Loved by many."

Was it their impression, or was this man paying more attention to this guest? He even seemed to speak with more emotion! But what the fuck!?

"The man the goddess of beauty Aphrodite has blessed, and the man she loves with all her heart."

"...Eh?" Zeus, and Thor could only say that.

"The second progenitor of vampires..."

"...Excuse me?" Volk was the one who reacted.

"...Another one?" Shiva couldn't help but open his eyes in shock, this is a rare event after all, to have two parents at the same time.

'This piece of shit! Who loves who!?' Renata who was at Victor's house felt a vein pop in her head, even though she was acting embarrassed, she was thinking about what was happening in front of her now.

'It wasn't enough to reveal that he is the second parent, he even put my name in the middle!' If Victor once had a target on his back, he was now a damn pillar of light that would attract the attention of all bad things.

'Curse this omniscience in your domain!' As a titan, she knows that when an ancient god is in his domain, he has a certain level of awareness about who enters his domain.

Even though the current palace is not the royal 'domain' of the organizer of this meeting, it is strong enough for this 'omniscience' to spread to the people close to him.

At the higher levels, if you don't have a strong deity to reject a god's 'gaze', the god will know anything about your existence just by looking at your soul.

Something only beings like beings from The Limbo can do.

Even king gods like Zeus aren't strong enough to protect themselves from his gaze.

And as a damn neutral force, he doesn't mind revealing things that are important to other factions.

As was the case with the witch queen's daughter who practices Black Magic, which was a witches' secret.

"Blessed by the ground witch, and loved by the woman herself, Albedo Moriarchy."

"...Huh?" Now it was Evie's turn, why was her mother suddenly mentioned?

"Blessed by the mother of night, and mother of all creatures of the night, Nyx."

"What the fuck?" Zeus couldn't get any calmer now.

"Blessed by the spirits of lightning, and loved by the same."

"..." Natasha smiled slightly when she heard this part, since she saw Victor's 'status' when he went to The Limbo Gate, she hoped that this title was somehow related to her Clan.

"Blessed by Gaia, and by the ancestral spirits of animals."

"...Not just one entity, but two!?" Thor was gaping now.

Even Vlad was no exception, he knew his friend's assessment was accurate, nothing could be hidden from his gaze.

"Blessed, and loved by the world tree, Qliphoth."

"....." An even more absurd silence fell around them.

Even a world tree!? And even more Qliphoth!? Eh?

"Blessed by !@@\$#%" as he spoke the entity's name.

"Ugh."

Everyone felt a weight fall on his shoulders, their hearts trembled, it was as if the man had spoken a forbidden word."

"Oops... Looks like I got a little carried away. Cough, continuing."

Jeanne who was watching this giggled with satisfaction.

'Fufufu, you can't say my brother's name without his permission, but... And to think that my brother has gone this far, isn't he very overprotective of me? Perhaps, he feels responsible for what happened...?' Jeanne thought in melancholy.

"An irregularity even by the standards of noble vampires."

"The fifth pillar of Nightingale, Vampire Earl."

"Victor Alucard!"

FUSHHHHHHHHHH.

A darkness just like Vlad appeared at the gate, a completely unknown existence was standing there, the only things visible were his blood red eyes, his sharp teeth, and the red 'veins' pulsing throughout his body.

"You really had to make a commotion, didn't you?" Vlad couldn't help but comment.

"He wouldn't be, Alucard if he didn't make a little mess~" Natasha almost blurted out 'my husband', she couldn't risk causing political trouble in Nightingale right now.

... Although Victor's titles have caused enough problems.

"Blame your friend, I didn't do anything." He spoke in a neutral tone.

Slowly, Victor's appearance began to appear, and just like before, he was in his black suit, with white gloves, his long black hair was completely loose in a wild way, just like Volk.

"And to think that you were loved by so many people, my foolish disciple~." Scathach laughed lightly.

"I am also hated by a lot, and now I will be even more."

"Indeed, people won't ignore you now..." Agnes' eyes gleamed dangerously as she said that.

Victor's violet eyes gleamed slightly and he looked up, he displayed a small smile that took everyone by surprise with its beauty.

"Although that's more interesting, isn't it?" His eyes glowed neon pink for a few seconds, and that made all the participants shudder.

... But it wasn't fear... It was excitement, everyone was drawn to him somehow, like moths heading towards a fire.

The only ones unaffected were Shiva, the meeting organizer himself, the rest were all influenced in some way.

Which proved just how strong Aphrodite's blessing was.

As someone who was from the same pantheon, he could feel, that man had Aphrodite's full blessing, he even confused Victor as the god of beauty for a few seconds.

'He's beautiful, I want him for myself-... Hmm?' Zeus focused his gaze on Victor.

Zeus could feel something else, something deeply related to Olympus in Victor's body...something Hephaestus had given Aphrodite as a gift thousands of years ago.

'Give' would be an exaggeration, Hephaestus used it to 'trap' Aphrodite in her intimate act with Ares, an act of jealousy to prove that the goddess was not as 'holy' as she claimed.

After all, the goddess did not want to marry Hephaestus at the request of Zeus, she gave the man a big middle finger, and this greatly irritated Hephaestus, because of this he made a chain.

A chain capable of binding a god.

Chain that after being used on Aphrodite, the woman kept it for herself as compensation.

"If he made it for me, then it's mine, right?" She was pretty vain.

A chain that was later kindly named by the woman as the chains that bind deities, Alsy.

A current capable of severely weakening a god.

That chain was now on Victor's body, a divine artifact made by Hephaestus!

"...A-A-Aphrodite, what the hell have you done, woman!?" Zeus couldn't help but scream in horror.

Aphrodite couldn't contain herself when she heard Zeus' scream.

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHA~"

.....

A few hours before the meeting.

A portal appeared in one of Victor's basement rooms.

"Aphrodite? Why did you call me so urgently?" Victor asked as he exited the portal with Natalia.

"...I need to talk to you... Alone." The Goddess of Beauty, in her Divine Form, spoke in a melodious tone that could send shivers down any mortal's spine.

Goosebumps that Natalia felt.

It was always uncomfortable to be around the Goddess.

Victor looked at Natalia: "Thank you so much for the work, Natalia. Can you wait for me outside?"

"..." Natalia stopped looking at Aphrodite and looked at Victor with a small smile. She always felt butterflies dancing in her stomach when he spoke to her so gently.

"Sure." Natalia turned and left the room and remained outside.

"Now, we are alone."

"...Victor, I meant 'Alone'." She emphasized the word as she looked into Victor's shadow.

"...They are part of me, my blood, my essence, figuratively speaking, I am alone," Victor spoke with a neutral smile.

Eyes opened in Victor's shadows and looked at Victor with a proud gaze, and then those eyes returned to Aphrodite with apparent disdain.

"Haaah... We don't have much time, Victor. Please make the Maids wait outside."

"..." Victor stared at Aphrodite for a few seconds. He was trying to understand her intentions. Then, seeing her serious face, he realized that it was an important matter.

"Kaguya, wait for me outside."

[But-...]

'Everything is fine. She won't harm me.'

[... Okay.] Even though she didn't want to leave, she couldn't deny her Master's order; she was a perfect Maid, after all.

Though, as the perfect Maid, she would deny her Master's order if it put him in danger.

Victor's shadow moved away from his body, and soon he was alone with Aphrodite.

"Now, I'm alone. What do you want?" Victor smiled somewhat playfully.

Aphrodite pouted and began to walk towards him, her seductive body sending out very pleasant 'smells'.

As a Goddess who embodied Beauty, nothing about her body was ugly or smelly; she was indeed perfect.

"Thousands of years ago, Hephaestus made a tool."

"..." Victor raised an eyebrow as Aphrodite started talking about her Mythology Tales.

Deciding to listen in silence, he waited.

"Because I told Zeus to go fuck his toys and refused his order to marry Hephaestus, the man developed a grudge against me and wanted to 'expose' my guise as a 'saintly' woman," Aphrodite spoke in disdain; she had never been a Saint, she was a Titan.

Because of her Divinity, beings who saw her tended to have positive, imaginary thoughts of the Goddess herself.

And usually flattered her for that. Because of that, Aphrodite's ego in the past went beyond Earth's atmosphere.

Although... Currently, her ego hadn't diminished, but she was not blinded by that ego... Most of the time.

"While I was having fun with the God of War after he had won a war,"

"Hephaestus snuck into our room and trapped me with this."

A golden light began to form in Aphrodite's hand.

And then golden chains appeared on her hand.

"..." Victor raised an eyebrow curiously and looked at the item with his violet eyes.

"These chains weakened the God of War severely and did so to me as well, leaving us temporarily at the mercy of Hephaestus, and well, you know how that ended through Mythology. In the end, I decided to keep this chain for myself."

"After all, he'd made it for me, so it's a gift for me."

"..." Victor laughed amusingly but decided not to comment.

"The Chains That Weaken Deities, Alstyr."

"With these chains in hand, even a God-King-Level God like Zeus can, in theory, become as weak as an Adult Vampire."

"..." Victor opened his eyes wide.

"That's a big nerf; how did Zeus not destroy this?"

"I didn't let him... And when I want something, not even Zeus can stop me~" Aphrodite smiled proudly. She approached Victor in a rhythmic and melodious way and wrapped her arms gently around his body.

Victor didn't deny the Goddess's embrace. Instead, he just lifted his hand and stroked her head.

Closing her eyes and enjoying Victor's caresses, she felt at peace, and the Divinity of her Love was satisfied.

"You will be in a place where the greatest beings in the world gather, Gods from the God King level and up."

"And frankly speaking... You'd be close to powerless if they decided to harm you."

"..." Victor stopped stroking the Goddess's head and narrowed his eyes.

Aphrodite looked up.

"Yes, your powers are strong. Yes, you can face most beings if you transform into your Vampire Count Form; even fighting for a few minutes with these beings is possible, but it is still not enough. You will be interacting with these beings who stand in the top 10 of Strongest Beings in the World."

"Even Natasha and Agnes must completely release their Vampire Count Forms to fight them."

"Unless you fully awaken as a Progenitor, like Vlad, and Master your Soul powers, or fully Master your Vampire Count Transformation to the perfection that the Countesses have achieved, you should not even think about fighting them."

Aphrodite gently touched Victor's face and continued:

"The moment you show up at the meeting place, your face will appear, attracting a lot of negative attention... And the owner of The Limbo prison will reveal private information about you."

"..." Victor narrowed his eyes even more, and when he was going to ask about it, he heard Aphrodite:

"The world will look to you, and you may be in danger; because of that, I will lend you my Alsyre." She gently approached Victor and softly kissed his lips.

A golden glow appeared around Victor, and he felt the chains Aphrodite had previously shown inside him.

Aphrodite moved away from Victor, leaving a saliva bridge connecting their lips.

"If one of the Gods attacks you, use my chain. Zeus will feel my chain inside you; thus, he most likely won't antagonize you but don't count on it. He's the most irrational God for a reason."

"Even if he attacks, use my chains, and the situation will become more manageable..."

Aphrodite looked seriously at Victor: "But by no means become Shiva's enemy. Not even my chains can interfere with Shiva; his Divinity of Destruction is very strong."

"Of all the beings present, The owner of The Limbo prison and Shiva are the most dangerous beings. Do not become their enemies." She warned him again. She needed to do this, or this man wouldn't listen.

"I will not provoke others unnecessarily; I will just go and observe." Even Victor, with all his insanity, knew this was not the place to act like he usually did. He was too weak for that, after all.

"I want to see the Strongest Beings... And judge for myself." Victor felt the same excitement he'd felt when he first confronted Vlad.

"..." Aphrodite flashed a small smile; she didn't believe Victor because she knew how Victor's nature worked.

He did not accept things in silence; he was a Progenitor, a being born of pride, and he would not bow his head to anyone, even God-King-Level beings.

That's just his nature.

'Good thing he has Adonis' cunning; that way, he can respond sarcastically, and there won't be any unnecessary fights... I hope.'

Victor's face changed and became kinder.

"I appreciate your concern, and thank you for lending me something so valuable." Victor hugged Aphrodite, this time taking the initiative.

"..." Aphrodite felt sweet inside and enjoyed this moment with her eyes closed.

The two pulled away a little and looked into each other's eyes.

"I wish you a safe journey and good luck; she is usually a good girl." She laughed gently.

...

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHA~" Renata was laughing as if she saw something hilarious, and for her, in a way, it was. Seeing Zeus acting like that was very satisfying.

"???" People who didn't know about Renata didn't understand why she was acting like that.

"Ignore her; she has some grudges with Zeus."

"...Oh..." The audience reacted strangely.

"Now that I think about it, what is she?" Fred asked the question that everyone avoided.

"Someone special... Very special." Ruby just said that and was silent.

...

Vlad, Scathach, Natasha, and Agnes entered the palace smoothly, nothing stopped them, but when it was Victor's turn, he couldn't get in, and soon everyone heard.

"Alucard, only you are invited; please leave the uninvited beings out here."

"..." Scathach, Agnes, and Natasha looked back with raised eyebrows.

[Master...]

[Don't worry.] Victor reassured Eve.

Victor smiled neutrally and said:

"They are my blood, essence, and powers; they are not other 'beings'."

"They are me."

"They are my shadows."

"...my eyes...and my fangs." Victor lifted his hand up, and his entire hand was covered in black darkness with red veins.

A shadow spread around Victor and fanned across the entire entrance to the palace; soon, thousands of blood-red eyes began to open.

Everyone watching this grotesque sight just gulped.

Just what is it?

Gabriel, who looked at this, just frowned:

"Just how many beings did this man kill? Thousands? Hundreds of thousands?"

"...He is tainted by thousands of souls, disgusting be the Progenitors of Vampires who break the balance." He spoke in visible disgust.

"...." Vlad, who had noticed this, only raised his eyebrow.

"By asking them to stay out, you're basically kicking me out." Victor retracted everything into him.

"...And if that is your decision, I don't mind waiting outside~" Victor really didn't care. It might be a shame that he couldn't see the stronger beings closely, but that was it. He wouldn't go anywhere without his maids.

"... It's not necessary; you can come in; just keep your hostile attitude contained."

"Hey? But I did nothing."

Victor stopped when he felt Roberta's gaze.

"Oh, that won't be a problem," Victor spoke with a neutral smile and started walking his group through the halls.

And as he walked, he had an internal conversation.

[Calm down, Roberta.]

[B-But, Master. Zeus, it's right there!]

[I know. They will get what they deserve; everyone will. But the time is not right, and the main target of your revenge is Poseidon, right?]

[No matter, they will all die, Zeus, Poseidon, Hades, Everyone!] Roberta's face was distorted in pure hate, and her hair was moving wildly.

[Don't lose yourself in hate, Medusa.]

"...." The woman was about to say something, but she felt someone hugging her, and saw that it was Bruna.

[As long as I'm here, and my beloved Maids too, no one will hurt you again, and past grudges will be washed away. Now is not the time.]

[...]

[Try to control yourself, okay?]

[Mmm.]

Victor smiled kindly, and he spoke:

[Kaguya, I'm counting on you.]

[Yes, Master.]

[And you old gorilla, don't stay asleep, be prepared for me to invite you anytime.]

In Victor's shadow, farther away, a gorilla that looked like it had grown a little taller opened its glowing red eyes.

...

"Grrr, you took me out of that comfortable spot and brought me to this-..."

Roxanne's eyes gleamed dangerously.

"Nice place... You can at least treat me kindly."

"Fufufu~, I heard that recently you've just been eating bananas and not working. Maybe I should tell Scathach-."

"Cough, don't be mean, I'll do my job properly... Just don't call that... That... Monstrosity..."

"How ironic coming from a Demonic Gorilla." Victor rolled his eyes.

"And she's not a monstrosity. Just look how beautiful she is." A giant screen appeared near the gorilla and the Maids, which showed Scathach walking around like a queen.

Victor looked at the gorilla with disdain.

"Do you call this beautiful woman a monstrosity? Are you blind?"

"...You have questionable tastes; that's undeniable." The gorilla nodded like a wise old man and added, "Even if you go to the psychologist now to fix your problem, you will only drive the psychologist mad, meaning the psychologist will need another psychologist."

"Sanity is overrated."

"Madness is the only answer."

"Pretending to be the joker won't help you out of this."

"..." Victor huffed and stopped communicating.

"Is this gorilla getting smarter, or is it just me?" Maria asked.

"I mean, he's connected with me. If I learn something, he learns too... And I've spent a lot of time reading books."

"Isn't that cheating?" Eve muttered:

"He basically learns everything you learn."

"Hmm...maybe?"

"Is this a one-way street, or can the gorilla do that too?" Bruna asked curiously.

"Everything I learn, my Queen learns, and everything my Queen learns, I learn too. That's how a symbiotic relationship between a Guardian and a World Tree works." The gorilla spoke as he crossed his arms.

"What he said." Roxanne laughed.

"... Doesn't that mean that Roxanne is smarter than she conveys? Why does she act like this...?" Kaguya asked.

"Knowledge is knowledge. It doesn't completely shape someone's personality, my Queen, from the beginning, has always been carefree, but when she needs it, she can act seriously."

"..." The maids looked at Roxanne and saw her humming around.

"Hmm~Hmm~."

"Hard to believe," Bruna spoke while she was still hugging Roberta, who was starting to calm down.

"Indeed." All spoke at the same time.

...

Arriving where the other guests were, everyone's attention went to the group that had come.

"Oh? Shiva, we haven't seen each other in a while." Seeing his friend, Vlad flashed a small smile and walked toward Shiva.

"It's really been a while." Shiva flashed a neutral smile and greeted his friend.

"How are things going in your Kingdom?"

"Everything is as usual," Vlad spoke with the same small smile on his face.

"..." Shiva thought his friend was lying for some reason, but he quickly ignored it. He had known Vlad long enough to know that few things threatened his friend.

Soon the two started talking.

Victor looked around, and just as the guests were sizing him up, Victor was doing the same.

His gaze stopped on Haruna and became a little more gentle.

'Haruna...'

"..." Even though she didn't change her expression, Haruna's ears twitched a little, and her tails began to dance mesmerizingly behind her.

'Fufufufu, and to think that Haruna would react like that-nya...!' As Haruna's oldest friend, Kuroka could identify Haruna's emotions.

His gaze changed to the Angels as he looked at them curiously, but he soon changed his target. Just looking at the Angels made Victor uncomfortable, and he couldn't feel anything from the Angels. It was like a veil was protecting them.

While looking at beings with six Angel wings was interesting, there were still individuals that drew Victor's intrigue more than them.

Victor shifted his gaze to the Witches, specifically the taller woman with the Crown.

'Her, huh.' He made sure to engrave the woman's appearance in his mind, something that wasn't too difficult as she was very unique.

If Evie's gaze at Victor had been annoyed before, it was now confused and somewhat curious but still mildly hostile:

'What does my mother want with this man? Why did she bless you?'

'It's hard to tell her body language, but why is she looking at me all confused?' Victor thought for a moment but soon understood.

'Albedo... Moriarty, huh... It looks like the 'Chaos' Witch is somehow related to the Queen, maybe her mother or something?'

The judgment of the host of this place was absolute, few things escaped his omniscience, and if he said that Albedo Moriarty blessed Victor, it was because it was true.

And it was driving the Witch Queen completely mad with curiosity. Why was her mother, a woman she hadn't seen in a long time, interested in this man? What did she see in him?

Not even her daughters had that blessing! She couldn't help but feel a sense of betrayal.

'I must keep an eye on him...'

"Mother..." Alice was also curious now. Unlike the other Witches, the 'daughters' of the Queen were privileged to know the Queen's history.

Therefore, they knew about the Queen's only blood relative, Albedo, a former Witch who was Evie's teacher.

Evie gestured with her hand, and a small magic circle appeared.

[Keep an eye on him, even more than before.]

The venue host really managed to draw a lot of attention to Victor. If before the Witch Queen had a slight interest, now... She wouldn't let him go that easy.

Victor's eyes then fell on the Gods, discovering that Shiva was... unfathomable?

Unlike the other beings who appeared to be hiding behind a veil, Shiva was simply unfathomable, and he couldn't get anything. It was as if he were looking at the immensity of the vast ocean.

'... So strong...' Even without doing anything, Victor's instincts rang danger signs through his mind. It was the same feeling he'd had when he first gazed upon Scathach and Vlad when he'd first started training.

He then turned his attention to the two bearded Gods.

Zeus was looking at him with a rather annoyed look, as well as a hint of... Lust?

Victor shivered slightly:

'Really? I expected it, but really?' Victor felt like rolling his eyes, and once again, he internally thanked Aphrodite.

Something he hadn't expected to do in the past. The Goddess really was helping him a lot, and he'd be foolish not to acknowledge that.

On the other hand, the red-haired God was looking at him, but his gaze would go to Natasha every now and then.

And that look... Victor didn't like it at all.

"..." Natasha gently touched Victor's arm.

"... Don't mind it. Those worms always tried to pester me, but I always refused."

"Heh~."

Before, Victor had no reason to have a bad impression of the red-haired bearded God. But now? He definitely did now.

"It happened long ago and never even crossed my mind till now."

"...If you weren't from the Fulger Clan and the Vampire Faction, what would they have done to you?"

"...." Natasha was silent. It didn't take a genius to understand what would have and would still happen if that were the case. After all, this was very common at the time, and now. Even Agnes and Scathach did it.

The strong took advantage of the weak. That was the rule.

The weak had no right to ask for anything.

"And I'm not thinking about the past. I'm thinking about the now." Thor's gaze and body language gave all the answers for Victor to know he hadn't given up, which also applied to the man beside him.

The God who even looked at Victor with lustful eyes.

Victor was irritated by this, and upon learning the details of Natasha's past, the woman just poured gasoline on the fire.

The man was looking at his wife with lustful eyes, which was reason enough to kill many people.

At least for Victor.

"So possessive~, fufufu~, I love it~" Natasha hugged Victor lovingly.

"...is it okay to do this now?"

"Fufufu~, I'm just a mother-in-law hugging her beloved son-in-law. There's nothing wrong with that~."

"And the broadcast has probably ended, and it won't come back until we're done with the meeting."

The rumor that Victor was with Natasha was just that, a rumor. And no one outside their circle would ever discover what had happened between them in the Adrastea Clan.

"If you say so..." Victor laughed kindly since he didn't really care. He didn't feel like announcing to the world about his conquests or anything like that, they were his wives, and for him, that was enough. The rest was just irrelevant.

Feeling a fierce glare on his body, Victor looked in that direction and saw the King of The Werewolves.

Victor's smile grew, and seeing that smile, Volk immediately understood Victor's personality.

And he couldn't help but smile too.

'Hahahaha~, and I thought that woman was the freak of her race. It turns out that the new Progenitor is like that too.' It was worth mentioning that Volk was mildly happy. He was always good at finding a 'kindred spirit' with the same tastes.

"Hmm? Oh? Anderson." Victor turned away from Natasha and walked towards the Wolves with easy steps.

"..." Scathach and Agnes looked at this with a subtle gaze.

Victor and Anderson clapped each other's hands in a firm handshake as if they were old friends.

"Hey, Alucard, you keep getting attention as usual."

"It's not my fault. It was this guy who decided to reveal things he shouldn't." Victor rolled his eyes. Despite having received Aphrodite's warning, he didn't expect this guy to reveal so much.

'Although it was quite enlightening... Gaia, Nyx, and Albedo, huh?' Victor wondered what these women saw in him to give him their blessing.

Nyx's case was pretty obvious as she was the Mother of The Night, and he was a Progenitor of The Vampires, a Creature of The Night... But if that was just that, Vlad and Volk would also have that boon.

So he couldn't understand, and he also had that unknown name that Victor couldn't understand.

"It always surprises me how easily he makes friends," Natasha spoke.

"He fought Anderson once, and friendships can be made through fighting." Scathach spoke, then returned to look around again with a bored expression while still remaining on guard.

"That's something I can agree with." Natasha nodded and looked at Agnes, who had a slightly complex expression on her face.

"Agnes, what's going on?" Natasha asked.

"... It's nothing..." She gripped the sword a little tighter.

Natasha narrowed her eyes as she felt the temperature around Agnes rise.

"Agnes, talk to me. You're Victor's wife now and my sister."

"...." Agnes looked slightly at Natasha. Complicated feelings aside, she felt touched by the crazy woman's gesture.

"Haah... This damn Dragon is quite excited after feeling several strong people around."

"I'm having trouble controlling it."

"... I see; well, even if it's just a sword, the Dragon's will is still alive. For a Dragon, fighting strong opponents is the best thing for them. That's normal... how about-." When Natasha was going to say something more.

But Scathach interrupted, saying. "Let me help you."

She lifted her Spear and lightly touched Agnes' blade as cold air left the Spear's tip and entered the sword.

Soon Agnes began to feel her control getting easier.

"...Thank you, Scathach."

"You welcome, fufufu~."

"...." Agnes just looked at Scathach with a strange look.

'And to think that she would become so easy to get along with....' She looked at Victor, who started talking to Anderson with a neutral look.

'It's his fault, huh... And to think that one man could unite the three Vampire Count Families so completely.'

That being said, it was not like they were enemies or anything. After all, their heirs were childhood friends.

But the three Families had never been as close together as they are now.

"Everything is fine when it's in the family, huh..."

"Fufufufu, it looks like you're starting to understand." Natasha didn't know what Agnes had been thinking, but upon hearing her muttered quote, she had to say her piece. She felt like she was bringing someone into her ideology.

"Humpf, don't get used to it. I just thought of it casually."

"Yeah, yeah, sure~."

"Hmm? Hey? You got stronger." Victor's smile grew.

"Our fight was quite... enlightening. I realized I had to improve more." Anderson chuckled lightly.

"Heh~, interesting. When this is all over, how about a fight?" Victor asked.

"That's something I would never refuse." Anderson laughed lightly.

While Victor was talking to Anderson and ignoring the existence of Fanir, Volk's First Son,

The man himself was looking at Victor.

Unlike his father and brother, Fanir was the one who knew the most about Victor.

'...This is the enemy of our organization, huh.' Previously, he had received information from one of the Leaders of the organization he belonged to, Niklaus.

And from that information, he'd learned that the Wolves he'd lent to man were all killed by one individual.

And coincidentally, that individual was standing in front of him now.

"Hmm?" Anderson stopped talking when he felt his brother's gaze, and he opened his eyes slightly wider as if he had forgotten something.

"Ah, I forgot to introduce you. This is my older brother, Son of the same mother, Fanir."

"This is my friend, Alucard."

"Do you have Vampire friends now, Anderson?" The man spoke with apparent disdain, "As expected of the Family's failure."

"....." A silence fell around, and Victor just looked at Anderson.

"...Whoa, is he the one with the dick up his ass?"

"Indeed, you know how it is, being the First Child and all. It's mandatory that you be born with a dick in your ass."

"..." Veins bulged in Fanir's head, and he looked at the two men with an annoyed look, but the two men just ignored him.

Anderson just did his duty. After all, he had an education.

And Victor had no interest in Fanir. Although, the slightly hostile vibe the man gave Victor was somewhat dubious.

'What did I do to him? This is the first time I've met him, right...?' Victor was a lot of things, but he wasn't a fool.

His strongest point today was his capacity for politics and observation; in short terms, he could read between the lines.

From the moment he'd entered this place, he marked in his head the faces and names of people who clearly had slightly hostile attitudes towards him.

And most of these people he'd never seen before in his life.

Which could mean several things; they already knew Victor.

Victor had offended them in some way in the past.

Or there were some cases like Gabriel, who just didn't like beings like Victor.

'Although, in this case, the brother is much more expressive than the Angel Michael.' Of all the Mythologies, the Myths of Angels and Demons was what old Victor knew best.

The tales were famous.

Lucifer rebelled and became the King of Hell, and Michael became God's new representative.

Some things may have happened differently in reality, but Victor believed that the essence of events had remained the same.

"Oh, let me introduce my father..." Anderson continued the introductions, turning his head towards his father, and saw the man in Vlad's group and Shiva.

"Well, looks like that will be for later."

"Hahaha~, don't worry, we'll talk later. No need to rush."

"Indeed... Oh, Victor, do you want to visit my land Samar in the future?"

....

Chapter 514: Fox meets Vampire...Again.

Chapter 514: Fox meets Vampire...Again.

"Indeed... Oh, Victor, do you want to visit my land, Samar, in the future?"

"...." Fanir, who was the two, suddenly looked at Anderson with narrowed eyes.

'What is he planning?'

"Hmm? Sure, I wouldn't deny such an opportunity, but is that okay?"

"Huh?" Anderson made the face of one who didn't understand the question.

"I mean, inviting a Vampire into Werewolf lands isn't something that is 'normally' done."

"Oh... Hmm, Yeah, it's okay, you'll be my guest after all."

"No need to worry about little things."

"My partner and I will make sure everything goes well."

Victor nodded his head, indicating that he understood. But soon after, he raised his eyebrow and asked:

"Oh? You got married?"

"Yeah, being The Second Prince, it was bound to happen."

"Unlike Nightingale, our society is more focused on the King; therefore, children must have political marriages."

Victor nodded again; he understood that despite Nightingale being a Monarchy, all important matters were in the hands of the 'Countesses'.

Although the King held supreme authority and intervened when necessary, most of the time, the Countesses handled everything.

The reason for this was to share the work.

Dealing with so many things at once could be manageable at first, but over time it would become quite stressful and irritating.

And the main reason was that you wouldn't have time to focus on other things.

Because of this, splitting the work was the smartest thing to do.

And for there to be no conflict or discrepancy between the information, the four Countesses must have at least a good relationship among themselves and not try to harm each other.

This was also one of the reasons that the Heiresses of the four Vampire Counts were childhood friends, Eleanor being a long-distance friend because of her Clan's own work.

It seemed that Samar didn't work that way; all matters were resolved with the King's entourage as if it were an Ancient Monarchy of Earth.

Victor couldn't tell which government was correct, they were very similar, but one thing he was sure of...

It was not Volk who handled the writing and political part of his Kingdom. He was 100% sure of that; after all, he didn't seem to be that kind of man.

'Tasha Fenrir, huh...' He focused on Adonis' memories and remembered an Egyptian woman with chocolate-colored skin and cold eyes.

"...I mean, if you're okay with that." But, of course, Victor wouldn't say anything if the man didn't care about it. For him to marry like this was something quite strange after all.

"Hahaha, it's not as bad as you think, and my mate... Hmm, she's weird... But strangely nice."

Victor raised his eyebrow and asked in curiosity:

"Which Clan did you marry?"

"The Lykos Clan."

"...Eh?" Victor's thought process stopped, and all his rationality was thrown to the wind, rationality that if he used it, he would understand that it couldn't be the woman he was thinking about.

Victor looked seriously at Anderson:

"What is your wife's name?" The reason for his question was obvious.

"...why are you so interested?" Anderson narrowed his eyes.

"Curiosity, and because I know Clan Lykos."

"...Oh..." Anderson understood now, and soon he laughed and quickly corrected the misunderstanding:

"It's not Leona; it's one of her aunts, a sister of Adam."

Victor nodded and thought, 'That's good. I didn't want to have to kill my new friend....' When that thought popped into his mind, he shook his head a little, and all his rationality returned.

He took a deep breath and forced himself to stay calm.

'Tsk, I need to keep my head cool.' Victor understood that anything related to the people close to him could unleash his worst side.

And usually, that side was utterly devoid of logic, and only feelings prevailed.

That was also a weakness, a weakness that Victor had more control over than before, but despite the improvement, that personality trait of his was unlikely to go away.

It was his nature; it could be controlled but not erased.

Now that he'd calmed down, he added in shock, "Wait, did you say 'one' of the sisters? Just how many siblings does that old man have?"

"Oh? You didn't know? Adam's mother was quite a famous woman; she had a Harem of Wolves and had quite a few children. I think the number was over 50?" Ignoring Victor's shocked look, he spoke in a joking tone:

"Honestly, the probability of any white-haired Werewolf you find in Samar being her child or descendant is quite high." Despite being a joke, there were many truths in those words.

"...." Victor just looked at Anderson as if he'd grown a second head, and instinctively, he also looked at Anderson's white hair.

Seeing Victor's gaze, Anderson laughed:

"I'm not her son or her descendant; these hairs came from my mother's genes; one of my uncles also has white hair, you know?"

"...." Victor just nodded in a somewhat paralyzed way.

"Adam's mother has a lot of children scattered across Samar, but only the strongest Child can be the Clan leader, which, in this case, is Adam."

"As Royalty, I am marrying the strongest woman in Clan Lykos, who is second in command only to Adam."

"...." Victor didn't know how to react to this. Was this the so-called culture shock? Although, now that he thought about it, he'd felt the same way when he learned about Nightingale's culture.

This was new information that wasn't in Adonis' memories either; after all, the man only dealt with the politics of things. He knew who the Main Clans of Samar were and who The King and Queen were because of politics.

But he had no interest in how things worked internally; Agnes usually handled these things.

"Hahaha, your face is really hilarious."

Victor's brow quivered a little, and then he sighed.

"I will visit Samar in the future."

"Good-."

"I just hope you don't get me into some complicated mess and, if possible, keep that woman away from me."

"..." Anderson's smile trembled.

"Why are you so averse to meeting this woman?"

"I don't know; I just feel like if she sees me, she'll want to add me to her harem." It wasn't arrogance or narcissism, but he knew it himself; everyone knew, even the Gods knew, he was fucking handsome.

... Okay, maybe it was a little bit of narcissism.

With the same shaky smile this time at Victor's own narcissism, Anderson spoke:

"You're pretty insightful, huh."

"As expected of a Count, I think?"

"...Just know that women don't like that." He added playfully.

"You're not a woman, and I don't give a damn about other women's opinions." Victor snorted in disdain; he had four beautiful wives, three wonderful Mothers-in-Law's, a squad of cute Maids, and a literal Goddess of Beauty; he was quite fine, thank you very much.

"Ugh."

"As for the issues, just make sure you don't involve my family. If it's me alone, I don't mind."

"...Eh?" Now it was Anderson's turn to look at Victor as if he had grown a second head.

"That's what friends are for; just don't get used to it," Victor spoke in a neutral tone.

"..." Anderson opened his eyes and looked at Victor in a grateful, somewhat strange way.

"What is that look?"

"I mean, are you sure you're not a Werewolf?" He looked at Victor like he was suspicious.

"...Stop thinking nonsense, and don't forget what I said." Victor snorted and walked towards another place.

"I will return that favor, Vic; a Wolf never forgets," Anderson spoke in a serious tone.

Victor looked back with a small smile:

"Just treat me nice when I get to Samar; that's enough." Then he turned to face forward while assuming a serious, neutral look.

Anderson nodded; he understood what 'treating well' to Victor meant; basically, it was a fight. He intentionally asked him to get 'specimens' for him to fight in Samar.

'As expected, he is definitely a Werewolf; this attitude is not that of a leech.' No one could get those thoughts out of Anderson's head right now.

When Victor was far enough away, Fanir spoke:

"What are you planning?"

"Hey? What are you talking about?"

"Humpf, fine, keep your secrets. Just don't get in my way." Fanir snorted and crossed his arms as he turned away.

Anderson just laughed a little coldly and thought:

'Keep it up; soon, I'll knock you down a peg or two.'

Walking up to Haruna, Victor felt Vlad's familiar gaze on his back, a gaze he wholly ignored.

Vlad, who was seeing the fox, felt complicated feelings. The woman was a carbon copy of his late wife, despite not having the same appearance as his wife.

Her attitude, the way she acted, her authoritative walk, and the whole atmosphere around her was too much like his late wife, making him uncomfortable.

He knew it wasn't his wife; she was just similar because this woman was his wife's younger sister, but... It was an uncomfortable feeling.

And seeing that man approaching Haruna only made him even madder, his rational side knew it wasn't his wife, but his feelings were complex.

Luckily, he was a pretty controlled man, and this isn't the time to cause trouble, especially in this place. Because if he did, Progenitor or not, he'd suffer the consequences.

His Kingdom could be harmed, which was a big no for Vlad.

"You didn't come to visit Ophis."

"...Busy," Haruna spoke lightly as she looked at Victor intently.

Victor nodded. He understood that reorganizing the forces of an army that was previously an enemy was a very complex situation.

"Will you visit in the future?"

"Ophis, or you?"

Victor just smiled slightly, "Both."

One thing is a fact, Victor is brazen.

Haruna smiled slightly, and her tails danced hypnotically behind her.

"Hmm...I will."

"I will be waiting for your visit." Victor smiled kindly:

"Indeed, I will definitely be looking forward to your visit." His eyes changed from gentle to somewhat predatory.

"...." Haruna's obsidian eyes seemed to shine for a while, too; she clearly understood his intention; it was quite obvious he wanted to fight her.

And frankly, it was something she wanted too.

"Oh, here, take it... It's a way to contact me." Victor got even closer to Haruna and invaded her personal space. He did it so naturally that Haruna didn't feel discomfort or anything.

She was a very reserved woman, but her natural barriers didn't seem to work with Victor.

He lightly touched Haruna's hand and squeezed Haruna's hand gently.

And at that moment, quite imperceptibly to everyone, and quickly, he brought his face close to Haruna's ears and spoke in an extremely low tone:

"Beware of the Demons; if anything happens, immediately retreat to your people."

Haruna's fox ears twitched a little, and her face turned slightly red; hearing Victor's melodic voice so close was quite...devastating.

But Haruna was a Leader before she was a woman, and hearing Victor's warning, she narrowed her eyes.

Victor turned away from Haruna and smiled: "See you later, Haruna."

"Mm..." She nodded; now, her mind was spinning pretty quickly.

Victor looked at Kuroka and displayed an innocent smile: "Kuroka-nya."

A vein bulged on Kuroka's head: "That's not my name-nya!"

"It's Kuroka-nya!"

"I know," Victor responded with the same innocent smile.

"Ugh." She looked at Victor like a cat about to pounce on its prey; even her tail was standing on end.

Victor chuckled lightly; he couldn't leave without teasing this woman a bit. She seemed fun to interact with. Then he turned away and walked back to his group.

"Grr... Jerk." Kuroka commented with accusing eyes, but it didn't contain any harmful intentions. She knew he was joking, and to be honest, she liked it, she didn't enjoy all this formal atmosphere, but whatever, she needed to act like that.

She looked slightly at Haruna, who was lost in thought.

Haruna came to this place to acquire 'representativeness' for their organization. They were no longer a small faction; they needed to attend this meeting to be recognized.

It could be said that they were recognized as a Great Faction just by appearing at this meeting.

Her primary objective was completed, and the second objective was to secure a non-intervention law for at least 100 years, which was enough time for them to develop.

Despite being a large faction, they still needed to grow in many areas and expand their influence.

And mostly, they needed to solve their energy problem. 'Youki' could only be used in Japan if you were not one of the Big Clans like the Foxes, the Oni, or the Dragons.

She needed to sort this out, or her scope would be limited to Japan only, which she didn't want.

That was one of the reasons she only brought one escort; only Kuroka and Genji were capable enough to come to this place at their full potential.

But... Victor's warning changed everything. It was apparent that something was about to happen, something she didn't know, related to Demons.

And she needed to be careful with that.

Glancing lightly at Victor's back, she felt a complex sense of gratitude and confusion.

'Why did he help me?' She wouldn't believe that Victor had nothing to gain from this, but the moment she thought about it, she shook her head.

'He's not like that.' She had had few interactions with Victor, but during those few interactions, she could assess his character very well. He didn't make sneaky moves with people he liked. Instead, he was very loyal and would only fuck you over if you fucked with him first.

And she knew very well that Victor liked her; it was pretty obvious.

For some reason, when she thought about it, she felt quite sweet inside.

Her tails, which were still, began to move hypnotically again, her fox eyes looked at Victor's back with evident interest, and a small smile couldn't be hidden from her face.

....

As Victor walked back toward the members who had come with him, he felt someone approaching him, and he turned away.

With a height that rivaled Eleanor's and a curvaceous body that would make women look with envy, The Witch Queen walked toward Victor with neutral steps.

Victor's heart pounded for a few seconds, but it wasn't from excitement or admiration. After all, he had a literal Goddess of Beauty in his house, so he was quite immune to the Beauty and Charm of women, thanks to the Goddess of Beauty's intense exposure.

It was out of caution because confronting The Witch Queen without knowing anything about Magic was pure idiocy. He understood that, unlike her daughters, the woman was at a level where she could do silent and hidden Magic that even he, with his supernatural perception, would be unable to see the circle forming.

In fact, he thought she must have some way of hiding her spells.

Even if he couldn't see anything, Victor would still exercise extreme caution when talking to this woman.

BzzzBzzzZZ

In a flash, golden lightning appeared around Victor but then disappeared even before a millisecond had passed. With that impulse, all of his senses were heightened to the highest level.

Maintaining this state could be torturous for any being, considering that Victor now practically saw time differently, as everything was slower.

But Victor was different, and he was used to it. He had to keep an eye on The Witch Queen and the Daughter next to her.

He didn't know if she would harm him here, even if it was forbidden. Rules existed for a reason.

To be broken.

Victor, of all the people present here, understood that.

"Alucard..." Evie's melodious and authoritative voice was heard. She deserved the Title of Queen, as with just a few gestures, she demonstrated a level of 'charisma' that not even Hera, Zeus' wife, had.

After all, unlike The Queen of The Olympian Gods, Evie was a full-fledged Queen. The other was just a spiteful woman.

"Finally, we've met. I must say you're someone hard to get in touch with, even for me."

"What can I say? That's my Charm." Victor smiled slightly, which caught Alice off guard and embarrassed her slightly.

Proving that not even a Master-Level Witch was insensitive to Charm and Beauty.

Victor took advantage of that lapse, even though the woman had recovered very quickly. He understood how Beauty and Charm worked. All he had to do was act like a gentleman and learn about the woman's tastes so he could influence her.

Adonis manipulations at his best.

Victor learned from the best Playboy Master.

Indifferent to his Charm but silently appreciating his Beauty, even Evie wasn't entirely insensitive. After all, Victor was pleasing to the eye.

But unlike her Daughter, she didn't fall for this Charm, considering that she had dealt with Gods and knew that those most dangerous Gods were the ones who had control over Charm and Beauty, an essential part of every sentient being.

Aphrodite... Staring at the man as if dealing with the Goddess of Beauty, she remained unmoved.

"I wonder why you ignored my calls."

"What can I say? I thought it was a scammer." Victor shrugged.

"..." Some guests who were watching this scene with curiosity were speechless.

Thor and Zeus pursed their lips. This man was more brazen than they were! And that was a compliment coming from two Gods like the two.

Natashia was trying not to laugh.

'He really went and said that. This man really has big balls!'

"Natashia..." Agnes narrowed her eyes at the woman. Even though she found it amusing, she shouldn't laugh about it.

"I-I know, okay? D-Don't talk to me." Natashia replied with difficulty. She understood that, by God! She understood, but it was just too funny.

The Witch Queen, the woman who essentially had the most oversized ego of everyone present here, was simply ignored because someone thought she was a Scammer? Pfft!

Scathach remained indifferent, unlike the two women, as she looked warily at Evie. Any sudden move and The Witch would feel her spear.

"..." Vlad, Shiva, and Volk backed away a bit from Scathach and the dark aura she was giving off. Even though it wasn't threatening to the three mighty men, it was still very uncomfortable, especially when the woman had those lifeless eyes that looked like a black hole.

Their male instincts left a shiver down their spines, and to be honest, they were slightly pressured.

And for some reason, the three of them thought of their respective Wives and lovers as they looked at Scathach.

"...I know this is normal since all female Vampires have a few screws loose, but isn't this getting worse?" Volk asked Vlad while looking at Scathach.

"She reminds me of my wife..." Shiva commented while thinking aloud, and he couldn't help but get shivers down his spine. The woman was very kind and helpful, but when other women caused trouble, she really became dangerous... Very dangerous.

Parvati, the Goddess of Marriage and Love. Unlike Hera, who held the same Title, the woman achieved the feat of being Shiva's only wife.

...That is, of course, only when the man didn't take on his other eleven manifestations, which also had a wife for each of them, but that's a story for another time.

The point is Parvati took on the same look when Shiva got involved with some woman, and that look frankly intimidated Shiva a little bit.

But other than that, she was a great wife.

"I mean, even by the standard of female Vampires, these women are on their own level."

"They are Countesses for a reason." Vlad finished.

"..." The three men were silent.

Evie's face trembled slightly when she heard Victor's response.

'Me? The Witch Queen a Scammer?' It's worth mentioning that she had been called many horrible Titles in the past, but Scammer, this was something new... and not very pleasant.

As Evie was processing what she had just heard, Victor looked at Alice and smiled gently:

"How are you?"

"E-Eh?"

"I mean, you look even paler than I do, and I'm a Vampire," Victor asked in a neutral tone that showed his concern.

He was a good actor.

"Oh, that's normal. Due to my Magic, these side effects are normal." The goth woman replied.

"Hmm, I see. Doesn't that bother you?"

"Not really." She replied casually as she looked curiously at Victor.

'Why is he bringing up the subject with me? His business is with my Mother, not with me.' She gave some thought to Victor's motives for talking to her, and from the records she had of this man, this man was very much a womanizer and was always surrounded by women.

'...Is he interested in me?' Rather than feeling disgusted that a Vampire liked her, she felt a slight sense of accomplishment.

Charm and Beauty for the win, even she can't deny the pleasure of having someone so handsome as him taking an interest in her.

... It was worth saying that this woman had few social interactions, so she was falling into the basic trap of all sentient beings.

Just because a hot person talked to you didn't mean they liked you.

The same thinking applied here.

"Hmm, a Master of Black Magic, huh." Briefly recalling this branch of Magic, he added:

"It's a useful Field. I understand why The Queen wants you near her."

"It's a Field that attracts a lot of hostility..." She smiled coldly.

"It doesn't matter," Victor spoke in disdain.

"Huh?"

"They will display hostility because it is dangerous and difficult to counter." Victor understood this because he felt the same way when dealing with Aphrodite. Taking that encounter as a learning experience, he learned not to quickly judge someone just because they had dangerous Magic or Powers.

He misjudged Aphrodite, and while he didn't regret it, he took it as a learning experience.

He would see for himself and judge for himself. He always tried to apply that thought in the present.

"..." It was worth mentioning that Alice looked at Victor with her eyes wide in shock.

'No wonder he is surrounded by women. He is a very charming man.' Her heart tightened, and the feeling of embarrassment resonated through her entire body.

Seeing that her Daughter was heading straight for the predator's clutches, Evie intervened,

"Alucard, you still stand trial for your crimes. So next time I contact you, don't ignore my call." She stated as if it was obvious.

"..." Victor looked at Evie.

When Evie was about to return, she heard:

"Whoaa, as expected, ego and arrogance at its best, huh." Victor started joking and ended in a cold neutral tone, slightly hostile but simultaneously masked by his performance.

"..." Evie narrowed her eyes and turned her Magic circle eyes to Victor. Then, assessing the man with her Magic, she narrowed her eyes.

'What is it?' She felt strange when the Magic of hers that was imbued in her eyes caught something.

'How can he have that!? Is it because of my Mother!?' It is worth mentioning that she was very shocked.

Victor smiled kindly but didn't respond to Evie's earlier arrogant statement. Instead, he just told a story.

"Monopolies are an amazing thing, aren't they?"

"..." Evie woke up from her stupor and looked at Victor.

"Because there's no competition and no better option, you can dictate all the rules, and people have to follow them so they don't lose the privilege of your products."

"Where are you going with this?" She fully understood what he was implying by his wordplay.

"Hmm? It's nothing, just a story from the past. Do you want to hear it?"

"..." Evie nodded. She wanted to understand Victor's intentions.

"A man came to the village, and this village had nothing, but he was wealthy, so this man brought products bought from abroad and sold them for 100x the initial value, and the result? His products sold a lot."

"He became even richer and continued to practice this same method for 1 year, until... Another merchant came along."

"And that merchant sold the same product the first merchant sold, only at a more affordable price for everyone."

"Even if the first merchant tried to destroy the second merchant, he couldn't."

"The second merchant was a retired Master. He was not one of the strongest beings and had weakened, but he could easily destroy the first merchant. He had wisdom."

"Do you know what the outcome of this story was?"

"The second merchant grew in economic power, and a rivalry ensued, and who benefited from that rivalry were the consumers," Evie spoke in disdain as she fully understood what Victor implied with this idiotic story.

'It is a pity that we will never lose the monopoly.'

"Indeed, as expected of The Queen, you are very knowledgeable." Victor nodded in satisfaction.

"...But I have an alternate ending."

"Oh?" Evie looked at Victor curiously.

"The second merchant, with his superior strength, completely crushed his rival and took the monopoly for himself." The sharp-fanged smile Victor gave sent shivers down Alice's spine.

'Where did that kind man go?' Alice understood that she shouldn't create fantasies for the man in front of her. He was the man who caused genocide.

"...." Evie narrowed her eyes.

"And you are that second merchant?"

"Me? Hahaha~, you seem to be getting something wrong."

"I am the fourth merchant."

"Huh?"

"And you are the first."

"Merchant number 2... What do you think happened to merchant number 2? By acquiring a monopoly, did he live a happy life?"

"Of course not. Now that people knew the practicality of selling for low prices, people found this merchant and took his place, and ironically practiced the same method as the first and second merchants. Greed is something powerful."

Victor's smile only grew and grew, and the scent of blood spread through the room.

"Rivers of blood were made, and the once rich city fell to pieces."

"The second and third merchants were killed, as they couldn't stand the hardship of this city."

"A few years go by."

"And someone arrives, the fourth merchant."

"And everything changed when the fourth merchant arrived."

"...But the story of the fourth merchant must be told at a later date." Victor smiled gently, and all his bloody atmosphere disappeared as if nothing had happened.

And, in fact, nothing had happened. All this was simply the physical projection of his bloodlust. He was not threatening anyone, and because of that, the meeting organizer did not intervene.

He turned around, and just as he was about to head back to his group, he heard:

"I didn't understand the moral of the story." Alice was the one who spoke.

Victor stopped walking and looked at Alice with the same gentle smile:

"The moral of the story is that when you have a product that everyone wants a lot of, and you have the option to sell it cheaper with the same quality, people will buy the cheapest. Nobody likes to lose money."

"But unfortunately, the people don't have the option to buy cheap. So what should they do then?"

"Use force, claim everything for themselves, and create their own system."

"When you are in possession of something the people want very much of but don't provide it the way they want it, you'll make enemies, and not one, not two, or three enemies, but..."

"Everyone."

"..." A bead of sweat fell from Evie's face, and for a moment, Victor's image vanished, replaced by the Gods, Wolves, and Angels present.

And they all looked at her with disguised greed. Even though it only lasted for a moment, she clearly felt it.

Everyone present knew what was happening behind the scenes, and Victor planted a seed in everyone's heads. So why not take this chance in the near future?

Some may think this was silly, but some were bold enough to believe this was a good idea. Ultimately, everything would be decided by each individual's greed.

'...This man is getting worse with each passing day... He looks like a Demon who knew what words to press to control people.' Vlad thought inwardly while he found this method quite familiar.

'Oh, my ex-wife, huh... Did she teach you?'

"See you at my 'trial,' Evie Moriarty."

"..." Evie looked at Victor, who had a slight smile on his face. She saw the man look at her Daughter with such a charming smile that she had the displeasure of seeing her Daughter fall for his charms, and soon she saw the man turning around and walking towards his group.

'I see... I understand now why my Mother likes you... You are the embodiment of Chaos, Alucard.' With just a simple story and a metaphor, he diverted all attention of these powerful beings to Evie.

He basically said: 'I'm not the big fat sheep, Evie Moriarty is', as he presented her on a silver platter to all these beings.

A subtle diversion tactic, so it wasn't a move against Evie Moriarty. Instead, it was all wordplay, a little revenge driven by his own pride. If he didn't react to Evie's arrogant words, he wouldn't be Victor.

Therefore, he chose the most subtle and gray option possible, keeping their relationship still neutral and would not become the enemies of the Witches or harm the potential connections with the beings present.

Victor was stepping on shards of glass and must choose every word wisely.

After all, sometimes words are pretty powerful weapons.

And that situation also served as a lesson for Evie, a lesson she had before ignored entirely because of her ego and arrogance. But, now, she couldn't deny that lesson because that lesson was practically thrown in her face by this demonstration.

She turned her face away and walked towards the window with her Daughter.

'... I need to change my plans when I get back... and strengthen my Kingdom's defenses. Luckily, I know all the filth of my great clients. Filth that puts me at an advantage with some Pantheons.'

.....

In one of the palace's waiting rooms, Victor and the three Countesses were waiting for Vlad to return since he needed to make some preparations for the meeting to begin.

"What you did was very dangerous, Vic." Agnes scolded him lightly.

Victor was currently sitting on the sofa with Natashia sitting on his lap. The Countess had her head lying on Victor's chest as she enjoyed her Husband's caresses.

Scathach was sitting next to Victor, looking at Natashia with an unpretty look. Unfortunately, due to her pride, she couldn't sit the way Natashia was now... Not when there were people around, strange people she couldn't let down her guard with.

Being in enemy territory made her apprehensive; it was a habit she'd developed since childhood.

On the other hand, Natashia wasn't caring at all. She just enjoyed her Husband's caresses, though she wasn't doing more libertine things because this wasn't the place for it... Even though she felt something big and hard touching her ass.

Something that made her insides squirm, practically begging him to come inside her. But she was a good girl, and she resisted that feeling and contented herself with her Husband's caresses.

"I know, but I won't make excuses." Victor nodded.

Victor knew. Excessive pride was not good. Scathach, his beloved Master, and his future wife had made a point of getting that fact into his head.

... But that didn't mean you shouldn't be proud, either.

As with everything in life, the key was balance.

Not too much or too little.

Everything, absolutely everything, must be balanced just as all things should be.

Victor was the same. He was proud and still the same man who openly challenged Scathach and Vlad Dracul Tepes.

And when Evie' ordered' him to do something and treated him with disdain, as if it were a fact, he couldn't help but retaliate.

"Haaah, luckily, you managed to get out of that situation with gray, 'harmless' words."

"Luckily, that bitch won't take it personally. She must have learned something from you too."

"That is not an important lesson. Everyone with at least 2 brain cells should know that teasing everything to everyone is a bad idea. Even though Evie has ridiculous economic power and unknown spells, she cannot become everyone's enemy."

"Balance is the answer."

"And although these beings like Vampires, Gods, and Werewolves don't mind paying, after all, they are wealthy; I bet everyone in their hearts is dissatisfied by the Witches' prices."

The Witch business worked like that.

If you wanted a mana stone to work with, they would charge you \$10,000 for this low-level mana stone.

But if you buy a lot of mana stones, she would understand that you are trying to do something, and she would get greedy and extract more money from you, and the mana stone that was initially 10,000 dollars would suddenly become 100,000 dollars.

That's how Witches work, and it couldn't help but annoy a lot of people.

"Probably, she should know that, but because of your words, she's going to be more careful now...although..." Scathach glanced lightly at Victor.

"That was dangerous. We're not sure if the Witches are helping the Demons or not, and avoiding conflict with her is the correct answer."

"Mm." Victor nodded his head.

"It is mainly because of that, that I am willing to participate in the 'trial'. I will not be a hypocrite. Even though that incident was started by greedy Witches trying to profit from the situation, I was the one who committed the killing."

"I killed them all."

"Leaving aside who is right or wrong."

"I did this deed, and now the consequences are biting my ass, and I must deal with the consequences of my own actions."

"..." Scathach exhibited a small smile. She liked Victor's mentality. After all, it was the same mentality she had.

"But just because she's a little right, I'm not going to put my head down and accept everything she throws at me. I won't do that, not for her, not for anyone. It's not my style." The only people Victor would lower his head to were his parents.

The highest authority figure in his head.

Respect your parents, your blood. The people who raised you from a young age without wanting anything in return.

If his parents weren't worthy for Victor to bow his head to, who was? Definitely not some random God or a Witch who believed the world revolved around her.

That's his pride.

"Victor, do you remember what I taught you?"

"Of course, I will never forget your teachings," Victor responded naturally and added shortly afterward:

"If you can't fight an enemy, just turn all allies, and potential allies of those enemies, against him. Chaos is the only answer. Only in greater Chaos will we have more room to maneuver."

Scathach smiled kindly, and a little predatory:

"And you did it splendidly... As expected of my favorite disciple."

"Geh, look at this favoritism. What would your thousands of disciples think if they saw you like this?" Natasha commented.

"Who cares?" She spoke in disdain. She was not in the mood to entertain Natasha right now.

"Whoa, look at this bitch. She's not even trying to hide it now." Natasha snorted.

"Haah, I never thought I'd say this, but... Natasha, stop trying to cause Chaos."

"..." The two Countesses looked at Agnes with dry eyes.

"Those are definitely not words I would have thought to hear from you in the past," Natasha spoke.

"Indeed." Scathach confirmed.

"..." Only at these times do the two unite against her! Damn!

"Hmph." Agnes huffed. She wouldn't care anymore.

Victor smiled at this sight. Even though they appeared to be 'fighting', it was pretty clear to them that they were enjoying these exchanges of words.

In a way, Victor was the one who most understood the emotions of living beings. He was, after all, a great manipulator, and no matter what...

The Seven Deadly Sins will be the primary source of action of these powerful beings, with the main ones being Greed, Lust, and Envy. Those Sins ruin a being or even a Kingdom.

The Gods liked Evie's figure, and she was hot in every way. No one could deny that.

The Gods were jealous of her thriving business.

The Gods were greedy about this enormous piece of cake.

Why so much focus on the Gods? Because they're the ones most likely to act against Evie.

Werewolves definitely won't act, and neither would the Vampires. After all, they were, in some ways, the biggest consumers of Witches' products...

But if something like an attack were to happen, they would definitely go after perks that would fall both on the side of the Gods and on the sides of the Witches.

Although the Gods liked the products of Witches and found them attractive, they had their own technologies and means of making their societies prosperous, so they did not need Witches in 'theory'.

Take Olympus as an example. Just how many rare treasures, weapons, and items did it have?

Ambrosia, the Divine Weapons of The Three Great Gods, Flowers of The Underworld that are ingredients for some spells.

Hephaestus himself was a traveling merchandiser; the man could do anything.

Witches had the 'handiness' of making everything more 'accessible'. While the Gods had real valuable products.

Because of this, the Gods and Witches were the ones who most traded between the two sides.

And... Conflicts tend to generate because of this.

The story Victor told Evie was obvious to everyone:

I'm not your enemy, and I never have been. However, all greedy beings that want your products are your enemies. I am just one of the 'fourth' merchants who will acquire everything in the end.

The fourth merchant was him, Nightingale, and possibly the Wolves, maybe even the Demons?

'Fufufu, I wonder how all this will unfold.' Everything could end up on the floor, but at the same time, nothing could happen.

'I wouldn't be surprised if Witches had all the Gods' dirty secrets, secrets that even the Gods don't want to be revealed.'

'... But the question is... Will the Olympians care?' The images of the Greek Gods... Frankly speaking, it was not good in the international community.

Even the Norse had a better image than them, which said a lot. After all, the Norse were just as bad as the Olympians.

All Mythologies had some kind of rot that they did to Supernatural Beings.

... What about humans?

'Humans, huh...' Victor thought.

Honestly, nobody cared. Even though the Gods' attitudes towards humanity had improved from the past, they still held humans in disdain.

Humans were the weakest race, and that was not a doubt but an undeniable fact.

Even when humans were strong, it was due to 'tools' the Gods provided or powers they found.

This was not due to the natural power of humans.

Take the strongest unarmed human and ask him to fight the strongest vampire, who is also unarmed.

Honestly, that wouldn't even be a fight, the difference in basic stats was just too big, and there were few things they could do with just skills.

Without raw power, everything was meaningless.

'Although they are not strong, they are ingenious, and that ingenuity should not be ignored.'

Proof of this were the achievements of current humans, an entire society, globalization, and various martial arts techniques that were the basis of inspiration for Scathach to create her techniques.

Even the woman Scathach respected the most was a human once.

'Because there is weakness, they try to compensate for it with other things. So they evolve, they have the 'potential'... Potential that the creator gave.'

In comparison, Vampires? Still stagnant in time.

Werewolves? In the same backward society where the King is elected by force.

Gods? Do you really need to talk about them?

Only the Witches were doing well, and the reason for this was that if you took away their Magic, they were still human. Progress was in their blood, and they were the most evolved of all the factions.

'Although they completely ignored the Science and Mathematics of humans.' Victor was not a Magician, but he had read several Magic Books in the past with the possible thought of perhaps trying to use Magic.

He read when he wanted to occupy his mind during the period he was stuck on Earth for a long time, and despite not being able to practice, it was interesting.

'If I'm not mistaken, what was the most basic spell?' Victor thought about the first book he read, and then the answer came.

'Hahaha, it was the spell that looks like it came out of an MMORPG game.'

'What was the pronunciation again? If I'm not mistaken, they speak an ancient language... Latin?'

"Murus." A black magic circle appeared on top of Victor's hand, which exploded into light particles as the Magic failed.

"....." The room was utterly silent. Even the Countesses who were talking to each other had to be silent because of what they had just seen.

"V-Vic-." Agnes, Natashia, and Scathach herself stuttered a lot.

At that moment, footsteps were heard, and Vlad entered the room with a stoic gaze.

"Preparations are ready."

The four present looked at Vlad with the same shocked look.

"What?" Vlad asked with a strange face.

"Nothing." The four said simultaneously as if they were synchronized by a machine.

.....

Victor was in chaos right now, he didn't even pay attention to the meeting happening in front of him.

In a huge room, a round table made up of the leaders of each Faction was present, behind the leaders were the 'companions' of each guest.

'What was that...?' Remembering the moment when the black magic circle appeared in his hand.

'Was that magic...?' From the reaction of the countesses, and from what was described in the core books he studied, it was definitely magic.

But... Vampires don't have magic, Victor's own current power was born due to the bloodlines within him, and mostly.

Men cannot do magic.

He didn't even feel the magical 'core' that the book he studied mentioned, he felt nothing.

'Why now?' He was struggling to understand what was going on, and the answer was simple.

'Blessed by the chaos witch, and loved by the woman herself, Albedo Moriarty.' He recalled the words of the man who sat in front of all these beings.

Man, it's too simple to describe him, this creature was an irregularity, Victor didn't know how to define him, because he can't 'see' the man.

He can only understand that he is there.

It was as if he was such a high existence that people couldn't understand what kind of being he was.

Victor didn't even try to measure his strength with that man, because all he would feel was... An immensity even greater than Shiva, it was like that man was a universe, and he was just an ordinary man.

It was ridiculous.

'...Blessings, huh...' Victor thought about what Aphrodite had said.

...

In the presidential suite at a 5-star hotel, Aphrodite was with a book in her hand, and explaining something to Victor who was sitting next to her.

"Blessings, Vic. They are simply ways for a god to give 'power' to the individual."

"Example, I am the goddess of beauty, love, and sexuality, these are my major deities."

"My other minor deities are, perpetuation of life, pleasure and joy."

"Higher deities are deities that I attain a certain mastery of in that concept, and I can easily exert my influence on those concepts."

"The lesser deities are deities that can be related to the greater deities, but they are also completely separate concepts, they are concepts that I never got to delve into very much."

"When a god blesses someone, essentially speaking, he is 'giving' something to that person."

"And when that person receives this something that the god has given... The person changes."

Aphrodite's eyes glowed neon pink as she looked at Victor.

And slowly Victor's violet eyes change to the same color as Aphrodite's.

"Look." She pointed to the mirror on the wall.

When Victor looked in the mirror, he saw the changes in his body, so simple to understand was it not just his eyes that changed, did he become more attractive? More divine?

"Blessings is just a simple way of understanding that the god is giving something to another being, and when that being receives its power, the individual can exercise that god's authority."

"When Adonis was blessed by me, he not only gained a better appearance, he also gained the possibility to wield my power."

"He could 'borrow' and use my power related to 'Beauty'."

"But... He can't develop that." A small sad smile appeared on her face, and it soon changed to a gentle smile:

"Not like you, at least."

"Blessings, it's like a greater entity gives me access to its powers, huh." Victor summed it all up, and he can't help but feel complicated, he doesn't know how to feel about it.

In a way, he hates to 'borrow' someone's power and use it, he wants his own power, but... He doesn't have the luxury of choice, he needs to get stronger.

"Indeed." Aphrodite nodded, aware of Victor's confused thoughts.

"Remember, Vic." She changed to a serious tone.

"Never trust a blessing completely, don't make that power the main source of your powers."

"After all, these blessings can be removed at any time by the god who gave you."

"Treat it as a god appreciation tool, and a secondary tool."

Aphrodite has seen thousands of times other beings fall apart because she focused on the powers she received, but once the god withdrew the blessing, they died easily.

"..." Aphrodite's serious tone was a warning to Victor.

A warning that Victor fully understood.

...

'In the end, I must rely only on my powers, huh... These blessings that the man spoke of, I'll try to understand what it is, I don't know what kind of existence Albedo is, but if she can bestow magic on other beings, she is not an ordinary person.'

'Qliphoth, the tree opposite of Sephiroth, if Sephiroth means goodness, the tree Qliphoth means evil, it is opposite all of Sephiroth... A world tree that represents negative feelings.'

'Nyx... The entity of the night, the mother of several gods of the night, as well as the entity of death of the Greek pantheon.'

'Gaia... Sister of Nyx, the entity representing 'Earth' in the Greek pantheon.'

'Ancestral spirits of animals.'

'And Albedo, the Chaos Witch.'

'There's also that unknown being, but I can get an idea of who it is...' Victor thought of Jeanne.

'I need to know what they gave me, and I need to know why these powerful beings are interested in me.' Victor was crazy with curiosity.

But he didn't expect much, because according to Aphrodite, powerful beings give blessing every time they like an individual, it could also be an act that Victor did, and got their attention, so they gave their blessing.

And Victor could instinctively know that other than Aphrodite who gave him all her 'beauty' blessing.

These beings only gave minor blessings because they 'liked' something he did.

It is worth mentioning that Victor's thought process is very fast, all his inner confusion was resolved in less than 5 minutes.

And it was still long, considering that it has a ridiculous processing speed.

"As new guests, Otsuki Haruna has the first say in this meeting."

'Magic, huh.' Victor had always been curious about this ridiculous phenomenon that seemed to be against the laws of the world, if Albedo gave him access to magic, he would at least like to know how far he can go with it.

Looking at Haruna, the woman who was sitting with her arms crossed, and eyes closed.

Eyes that slowly opened, and she spoke:

"500 Years."

"I want a rule that no faction will interfere with mine for 500 years." Initially, it was 100 years, but like every trader, she should increase the value, and expect it to go down in trades.

"..." The man in charge of the meeting nodded, and looked at Shiva.

"Representative of the gods?"

Shiva was silent for a few seconds:

'... This is complicated... Even if Amaterasu gave me complete freedom, I know that the Youkai are not on good terms with the Shinto gods, but... It's not fair that they are destroyed now by some intervention of the gods. , not to mention that most Youkai were used as tools by Shinto gods.'

'Destruction has already happened, now it needs space for rebirth and creation...'

Shiva looked at Haruna:

"The gods approve."

"..." Haruna was shocked internally, she expected some negotiation from the gods, but he just approved.

"representative of the wolves?"

"Approved." Volk had no interest in youkai to begin with.

"Representative of the witches?"

"... Approved." Evie's greed hit her face for a few seconds when she saw the Youkai, she knew the Youkai had a lot of rare things, things she could sell and gain resources, and influence.

But thanks to a certain someone who had a hateful smile on her face, she had no leeway now.

'Tsk.'

Haruna's tails danced hypnotically behind her, she understood that Evie didn't do anything due to the conversation she had with Victor.

In an indirect way, Victor ended up making things easier for her.

"Representative of the Angels?"

"Denied." Miguel spoke in a neutral tone.

Vlad, Victor and Haruna looked at Miguel.

Vlad as an older man at the meeting, he knew why Miguel refused.

'As expected of that man's puppets, he is still obsessed with eliminating all 'evil'.' From the angels' point of view, beings like Vampire, and Youkai didn't deserve a chance, they were 'evil'.

Demon-like beings.

Interestingly werewolves were not on his priority list, despite being night beings, werewolves had more affinity with nature.

'Luckily, the majority of votes are with Haruna, and her opinion doesn't mean anything.'

Shiva was the most important here, he literally represented all mythologies.

If he approves it means that all mythologies wouldn't interfere with Haruna, and that was much more significant than the angels who were always busy with god knows what.

"Vampire representatives?"

"Appr-." When Vlad would approve, Victor who was behind Vlad lightly touched the man's shoulder.

"...." Vlad looked at Victor with a raised eyebrow.

Victor approaches Vlad's ear, and says something in an extremely low tone.

Worry about someone listening to him? Nobody present had it, the man who is responsible for the organization, insisted that everyone had their privacy when talking about important matters.

Finishing talking, Victor goes back to standing behind Vlad with the countesses who were looking at Victor with raised eyebrows, and curiously, the three of them looked at Haruna.

Haruna's fox ears twitched a little, and her curiosity flickered.

'What is he talking about?' It was painfully obvious that Victor was talking about her.

Vlad took a while to speak, he was thinking about something:

"Otsuki Haruna."

"..." Haruna looked naturally at the man who was once her sister's husband.

And that look was all it took Vlad to know that the woman didn't have a very high opinion of him.

What is normal, what kind of sister will be happy to see the man who can't protect his sister?

Even if he didn't remember Otsuki Hana, his sister, the Clan of Black Foxes' blood ties are thicker than those of werewolves.

And because they are few in number, it further amplifies that feeling.

"Nightingale, I would like to sponsor these 500 years of peace, provided that in the end, you become Nightingale's eternal allies."

"..." Haruna looked at Victor for a few seconds, and saw him with a neutral gaze.

She knew that look, that wasn't what he said to Vlad.

It was the same look she gave when she told Kuroka to say something, but the woman forgot and said something completely different.

"I refuse."

Victor's smile grew a little, and that was enough for her to understand everything.

"May I ask why?" Vlad asked in a neutral tone.

"Few beings can be trusted in this world, and vampires, specifically, you, Vlad Dracul Tepes, are not on this list." She was brutally honest, a trait that won't change even if she were here.

It's worth mentioning that Haruna's words made a small smile appear on Miguel, Volk, and Evie's faces.

"I see-..." As Vlad was about to say something, he felt another tap on his shoulder.

And he wasn't surprised when he turned and saw Victor.

"Ask for permission to speak."

"..."

"Are you going to deprive Ophis of seeing her aunt?" He narrowed his eyes.

"... Is that your only intention?"

"It is clear." Victor spoke in disdain, all the while, he just thought about Ophis, and how it would be easier to visit Haruna in the future.

It is noteworthy that Vlad did not trust Victor's words.

He knew that beneath the man's seemingly pure intentions, he hid four or five hidden motives.

'Sigh... I hope I don't regret this.' Vlad looked at the meeting organizer and spoke.

"I ask permission for my escort, Count Victor Alucard to speak."

"Approved."

And as if by magic, Victor's voice was heard by everyone now.

Feeling the shackles that were blocking him from speaking out, Victor said:

"Haruna, Clan Alucard wishes to fully sponsor your faction."

"..." A small smile appeared on Haruna's face, there was a big difference in the two proposals, and everyone understood that.

"Aren't you going to ask for anything in return?" Shiva questioned.

"If I want something from someone, I won't earn it because of a soul contract, it's not something that should be used on a potential ally." Victor spoke in obvious disdain:

"Using this at the beginning of a possible ally relationship just proves that you've been expecting a possible betrayal from that ally from the start."

.....

Chapter 518: The place where the rules of the world are created.2

Chapter 518: The place where the rules of the world are created. 2

"If I want something from someone, I won't earn it because of a Soul Contract. That is not something that should be used on a potential ally." Victor spoke in obvious disdain:

"Using this at the beginning of a possible alliance relationship just proves that you're expecting a possible betrayal from that ally from the start."

Victor wasn't against using it on enemies like he and Ruby did in the past, but for Haruna? A woman he had only good will for? This was stupidity.

"..." Shiva displayed a small smile and looked at Vlad, who had a look that said:

'Don't say anything to me.'

Vlad was livid at this point. For some reason, he felt his authority was non-existent when he was next to Victor.

But that single thought was erased by the thousands of vampires waiting for him for a single order from the king to make a move, and because he understood that Victor could only speak at this meeting because of his connections to Shiva and the man who ran it all.

Originally, the very act of an escort saying something was an affront, and everything was only allowed because it was Vlad asking. That was his influence.

'I have more authority and power than he does, but somehow... This man managed to make it look like I had nothing.'

And Vlad understood what this phenomenon was. It was the same reason the countesses behind him were reacting the way they were now.

Scathach, Natasha, and even Agnes smiled. The women understood that it was in these moments that Victor's charisma shone even more.

Yes, that's the answer, Charisma.

Something abstract, but that definitely exists, and this man has an immense capability in making both friends and enemies.

'... Should I have listened, Victor?' Originally, Victor had asked Vlad to make an alliance without any benefits, and he was just going to support Haruna.

As a king and a politician, he couldn't accept that, even if the 'investment' he made in Haruna's forces didn't hurt his pocket. After all, the vampire king was very rich, but he couldn't do that.

That's not how things worked.

If he's going to invest in someone, he wants a return on that investment, so he doesn't want to act for superfluous reasons like 'I felt like it'.

'Even if she is my late wife's sister, that's not the reason I make investments like that.'

Before being a husband, before being a man, before being Vlad.

He is the 'King', and he needs to secure the interests of his people.

Shiva internally sighed. He had advised his friend several times to try to change this mindset.

Commitment to your role is good, but nothing excessive is healthy.

Even he, as the most influential god of his pantheon, has days when he just wants to rest with his wife.

'That incident marked him a lot, huh...' Shiva was aware of his friend's faults, and as a good friend, he always advised him to change it, even though it annoyed Vlad at times.

"..." The rest of the beings were silent as they watched everything, but their thoughts were different.

'Dangerous...' That was Evie's judgment, and it wasn't only about his power. It was also about his charisma, something she was sure she didn't have too much of like this man.

Fuck, just look at Micheal, a damn seraph, who was silently agreeing with a vampire, a progenitor of vampires, a 'species' he deeply dislikes.

'He has a commendable character.' Michael thought. He could see that the words Victor spoke came from his very being, and he meant it from the bottom of his soul.

"And you?" Victor looked back at Haruna.

Haruna laughed lightly in a low tone. It is worth mentioning that she was even more amused when she saw Kuroka's shocked face.

The reason for the girl's shock? Not even she knew.

'That's so him.' She thought, putting herself in Victor's shoes. She realized that maybe she would have made the same decision as him.

She prefers true allies to allies made by a forced contract, considering that they would not be allies but slaves.

And the discernment to see a potential ally and an enemy is what makes her a great commander.

'He must be doing this for my niece.' She understands that Victor's main action points are always for his family or dealing with someone strong.

"I accept your sponsorship. I will be counting on you in the future."

Victor flashed a gentle little smile that took Haruna, Kuroka, Evie, Alice, Zeus, and even Thor, who, most of the time, was straight, and the other most of the time, was a lover of food and drink. Even this gluttonous god was caught off guard.

And he couldn't help but stare at the man with lust.

'Tsk.' Evie makes a gesture with her hand, and her mind clears, and she casts the same spell on Alice.

It was just a simple spell that strengthened your will.

'That's why I don't like dealing with beings who have touched the concept of beauty. They are problematic.'

Shiva was not affected.

And Miguel and Gabriel had a good impression of Victor.

Victor's charm had different effects on beings, angels are essentially 'pure', and when confronted by charm, they just find the person beautiful and virtuous but feel no desire for lust.

And that only happens because Victor only has the blessing of beauty. If it was Aphrodite who originated his charm that can affect high beings, the angels would have to take precautions not to fall.

Victor nodded in satisfaction and looked at Vlad, who was looking at him with a stinking gaze.

"What?" he asked innocently.

'I knew he had four or five hidden intentions. Is he thinking of approaching the witch queen too?' He glanced slightly at the queen, who, even with her neutral face, had cheeks that were still slightly flushed.

'Aphrodite turned this troubled man into the enemy of women... Even my wives... I mean ex-wives...' Somehow, he felt he put the green hat on his head when he saw Jeanne and Morgana beside Victor.

... The way Vlad caused misunderstandings is simply spectacular.

"Vampire Representative, your decision?"

"I approve."

"Very well, starting today, in the name of this meeting and everyone present, Otsuki Haruna and her people will have 500 years of non-interference."

"The faction that breaks these rules will be punished according to the offense committed. For more information, read the rulebook."

"Anybody want a copy?" For some reason, the man's voice was more excited than usual in the last part.

Everyone's faces twitched, but the newcomers to the meeting that were Haruna, Anderson, Victor, and Kuroka, just looked at this curiously.

Soon, Victor and Haruna raised their hand, signaling that they wanted to.

Anderson tried to raise his hand, but with just one look from his father, the man went quiet.

The smile of irregularity grew, and soon two books appeared in front of him.

Seeing the thickness of the book, Kuroka immediately lost interest.

Something that was not shared by Haruna and Victor, who took the book and opened it, and started reading without worries.

"Oh? As expected, they have a very strong will." Volk was the one who spoke.

It is worth mentioning that the rulebook was not an ordinary book. It was the book that contained 'rules' that all beings present at that meeting participated in. It was basically a high-level contract type that encompassed several powerful beings.

It is not a soul contract but a contract that said that the beings present here must act by the rules created. The contract was not only symbolic. It had a power that entered the concept of 'Order'.

If someone broke the rule and was found guilty, soul-level punishments can be meted out.

Most of the beings that are part of The Limbo now are beings that broke the rule of this book.

A book that had a fragment of the power of man, and with only that fragment, it would make people have various reactions, with the worst of them dying for not having a very strong 'will'.

So two 'mortals' opening the book and reading as if nothing had happened was quite surreal.

'Well, I don't think they are leaders of their respective factions for no reason,' Volk thought when he thought of the book in Victor's hands, that was one of the reasons why Volk forbade Anderson to open the book.

"Even Zeus can't read this without getting a headache." Volk spoke in a neutral tone, but his disdain was clear.

"..." Zeus looked at Volk with his eyes completely white.

Feeling Zeus' gaze, Volk just laughed with all his sharp teeth showing. He would never deny a challenge, and his fangs were thirsty for new flesh.

"That's because all your will is focused on your bottom, Bahahahaha." Thor spoke and started to laugh, but it was a shame that only Shiva and Zeus could hear him.

But that mockery was reason enough for Zeus to shift his gaze to Thor.

'This piece of shit... He's still annoying as ever.'

If it had been any of the gods in his pantheon, he would have already killed them for such an insult.

"Youkai representative, do you have anything else to propose?"

"No, I don't." Haruna spoke in a formal tone as she went back to reading the rulebook.

All Haruna's objective in coming to this meeting was accomplished, in fact, everything turned out better than expected, and the benefit of 400 more years and the 'help' of Clan Alucard was unexpected bonuses.

[Ugh, master, what is this?]

Hearing Eve's pained groan, Victor spoke up.

[What's the matter, Eve?]

[When I look at this book, I can't read anything, and I get a massive headache.] Eve grumbled.

[... Really? I can read it clearly] Roxanne commented.

[Victor closed the book, everyone who doesn't have a weak will couldn't read this book.] Big Guy commented as he looked at Eve, Bruna, and Maria's slightly distorted faces.

It was as if they had a bad headache.

Kaguya, Roberta, and Roxanne seemed unaffected.

Roberta and Roxanne are obvious, as one has the spirit of the medusa within her.

And the other is a world tree.

But Kaguya? She is simply a Maid who aspires to be perfect, and that will was unshakable.

In comparison, Maria, Eve, and Bruna were the ones with the weakest 'will'.

Even though Eve was the one who was feeling the effects the most, and that was due to her insecurities about her past, which despite having improved a lot, was still a scar that wasn't completely healed.

[I'm sorry about that.] Victor spoke internally.

[No need to apologize, Master, you didn't know either.] Eve muttered.

[Mm... When this is all over, I need to talk to you... Alone.]

[!!!] All the Maids looked at Eve with various reactions written on their faces.

[Okay.] She commented with a small smile.

'Yay, baby, let's fucking go, it's snu snu time, don't forget to make him come inside you!' Alter Eve was freaking out.

'Shut fuck up!' Eve thought, irritated and slightly embarrassed.

'Puritan, just admit you have expectations!'

'Shut fuck up!' She repeated in the same irritated tone.

'Tsk.' Alter Eve snorted and turned away.

"Very Well, starting now with the gods, do you have any demands?"

.....

"Very Well." He turned his attention to the other guests.

"Starting now with the gods, do you have any demands?"

Shiva was silent for a few seconds as if he was wondering whether to talk about it or not.

'Haah, I have no choice, even if it's something I don't agree with. I'm the representative.'

Having made a decision, he spoke:

"I have a request related to Greek mythology."

"Proceed."

In the same neutral tone, Shiva continued, "Some time ago, an incident happened in Greece."

"Someone stole a divine artifact from the Greeks and managed to make copies of that artifact."

"..." Volk, Evie, Miguel, Haruna, and even Vlad and his escorts frowned at this information.

"Although the divine artifact was recovered, the copies were not, and the culprit of the incident remains unknown."

Victor did have thick skin, an incident related to him was being talked about, and he remained aloof and even displayed slightly shocked reactions, the same as everyone else.

The Greeks don't really know what happened, So Aphrodite must have kept everyone in the dark and just returned the original divine artifact.

'But when did she retrieve the original divine artifact? I looked and didn't find it. I just found the copies... And whoever created the copies~' Victor thought about the witches being protected by Esther.

They have become a valuable resource for Victor's group, and because of that, they are protected 24 hours a day.

"To prevent such a situation from happening in the future, the Greek pantheon proposes that if a divine artifact is stolen and found by one of the Factions present, it should be returned to its rightful owner."

"Hmm..." The organizer nodded and looked at everyone present:

"Representatives, raise your hand to anyone who wants to support the creation of a new rule involving divine artifacts."

Volk, Vlad, Evie, and Haruna didn't raise their hands.

Only Michael raised his hand.

2x4 The majority voted against it.

"The reason to deny it?" He looked at Volk and Evie.

"Problematic." Volk replied.

"Indeed." Evie would never support that. If she got her hand on the divine artifact, she'd rather keep it to herself.

The man's gaze shifted to Vlad and Haruna.

"Same reason. Adding more rules regarding divine artifacts is pointless."

'Not to mention that the faction that takes a divine artifact will keep it as a trump card.'

"Gods steal things all the time from mortals, and when mortals steal from them, they make rules to prevent it? Hypocrisy at its best. Sorry, I deny that." She was brutally honest, and it's worth mentioning that she doesn't have a good impression of the gods.

"Pfft." Victor, Agnes, Natashia, Volk, and Scathach could barely contain themselves with Haruna's brutally honest answer.

"H-Haruna." Kuroka pinched the woman's belly.

"..." Haruna looked at Kuroka with a neutral look. She understood that she should mince her words a little. She is, after all, the weakest faction, soon after she went back to looking at the beings.

"...You don't seem to have good relationships with the gods, little girl." Shiva commented with a shaky smile.

"Our gods weren't very...sociable, and I realize that's not just true of the gods of my country." She looked at Zeus and Thor in disdain and disgust.

Men were lusting after her body shamelessly. To her, these beings, they were not gods.

Looking back to the god who from the beginning always looked at her with respect, and a slight curiosity spoke:

"Not everyone is like you, Shiva-dono."

"..." Shiva just smiled awkwardly, he completely understood what the woman was saying, and it was worth saying that her reaction was expected. After all, her race was treated as a slave by the gods of her country.

He was just surprised she was brutally honest.

"By majority vote, the rule was negated." The man commented in an emotionless tone.

"Tsk." Zeus clicked his tongue and glared at Haruna with hostility.

The reason? She was the easiest target.

After all, the other beings present also denied his request.

Victor and Vlad's eyes gleamed with disdain when they saw this.

Vlad may have his issues and always put Nightingale ahead of everything, which wasn't wrong, but he wouldn't stand by when someone threatened his late wife's only relative.

"Representatives of the angels, do you have any—."

"...?" Everyone looked at the man with a questioning look. Why did he suddenly stop?

"Changes have taken place." The expression on his face was slightly frowning.

A reaction that Vlad and Shiva understood very well.

He got up from his chair and spoke in a neutral tone:

"Sixth guest, representing the demons of hell."

"..." Everyone opened their eyes wide.

'Did the demons decide to attend? What's up?' Everyone knows that Lilith was invited, but she is currently unavailable.

"The woman who was banished from genesis by the heavenly father."

Michael bit his lip, and Gabriel showed hostility.

"The ancient progenitor of humans, now the progenitor of demons."

"The woman who holds the title of mother of demons."

"The goddess of demons, Lilith."

Unlike before, the woman appeared directly in the meeting room.

Unlike the last time Victor had caught a glimpse, the woman looked completely different. She had long white hair, pale skin almost as pale as Alice, two large horns on her head, and a voluptuous body that aroused the lust of every male present.

She had a long pointed tail that reached to the ground and two large wings that seemed to grow from her hips.

She was tall, measuring two meters, an irregularity among humans, but to the beings present? She was of average height.

She was wearing a black dress with the skirt parted so that she could move around. The dress left ample cleavage on her breasts.

Her blood-red eyes looked at everyone indifferently.

She completely ignored the hostile eyes of the angels and even looked at them with disdain. The feeling was mutual after all, the curious eyes of beings like Evie, and Volk, the lustful eyes of the two gods who think with Dick.

Shiva's slightly interested eyes.

The wary eyes of the two strongest vampires.

'Hmm?' Looking at someone, she saw interest and a certain... amusement?

'Huh?'

Victor can't help but think about the conversation he had with Adonis when they were discussing a possible way to save the man.

"Basically, you should fuck Lilith!"

And remembering that, he couldn't help but laugh in amusement, which caught the woman off guard by this reaction.

Unlike Victor, who was looking at this in amusement, Vlad was cautious, very cautious.

'Last time I saw her, she was tied up, looking defeated, and completely different... Now, she's here...' It's worth noting that this change was not a welcome change for the old vampire.

'After all, what happened? Is she an imposter? After all, her appearance has changed a lot, but... there's no way my friend could get his words wrong.' Imagining the owner of The Limbo prison getting his words wrong was impossible for Vlad.

Something was stinking, and it wasn't Thor.

'Tsk, it only remains to observe now.'

'The ritual worked, huh...' Evie thought as she looked at Lilith's appearance.

"Following Lilith."

"The king of hell, the one who commands a legion of thirsty demons, the one born from the negative feelings of billions of beings."

"Devil."

A being over 5 meters tall appears in the room. He was completely red and had a muscular chest, horns, sharp teeth, sharp claws, large demonic wings, and a long sharp tail that seemed to pierce through anything.

He was how humans describe an evil being.

He was demonic.

He was a monster.

He was Diablo, the incarnation of evil.

And he didn't come with good intentions. His bright eyes of evil intentions proved that point.

The moment the demonic being appeared, it single-handedly raised the caution of everyone present at some points except the event organizer, and Shiva remained indifferent.

Lilith spoke in her melodious voice that seemed to reach all the lustful gods of man.

"I ask permission for my companion to speak."

A silence fell around for a few seconds.

And at that time, Victor thought:

'Hmm, Aphrodite is much more dangerous than her.' Victor didn't feel that wariness he felt when he spoke to Aphrodite for the first time.

He's changed a lot since that time, and even now, he has a resistance to the charms of beings like Lilith.

But what he meant was that Lilith didn't arouse his feelings of arousal like the goddess of love did.

'I think comparing the two was wrong, while Aphrodite is a goddess with specific concepts in love, sex, and beauty. Lilith is more of a goddess of a race, a progenitor.'

"...First, sit down, Lilith."

"..." The woman raised an eyebrow.

"I-."

"Sit...down, Lilith."

For a second, all the beings present felt a shiver down their spines, and that mere second was enough for everyone to remember that... This man was not one of the most powerful existences for nothing.

Don't confuse neutrality with passivity. If necessary, he will act, just as happened in the past, where he imprisoned several gods from several different pantheons.

Gods who, to this day, are still stuck in limbo.

"..." Lilith nodded and took her seat.

"Did you feel it, Victor?" Scathach asked.

"...Yes." Victor had long since lost his easygoing face.

"It was like I was a normal human standing in front of a hurricane... A force of nature, and in front of that force, I was nothing."

"..." Natasha and Agnes didn't say anything because they felt the same thing when they felt a fraction of this being's 'existence' in the past.

'Even after increasing my strength, I'm still nothing in front of him, huh.' Agnes thought as she gripped her sword.

"Correct." Scathach took a deep breath and calmed her feelings as she eased some of her grip on her spear.

"This man is a force of nature, something that exists to keep the 'order' of everything existing."

"A neutral force... That must never be provoked."

There were forces in this world that the mere thought of facing them was sheer foolishness, like a human facing a massive Category 10 hurricane.

In front of these forces, the adjective called 'force' should be re-evaluated.

...

..

.

But would that discourage Victor?

Haaah! Of course not! The term give up doesn't exist in Victor's dictionary!

"I see... A force of nature, huh..."

"I just need to become stronger."

"..." Scathach flashed a small smile. That side of him never changed, even when she first met him.

"Strong enough to survive a force of nature like him."

Agnes and Natasha just flashed a smile as if they had no choice.

"I need more power." Victor clenched his fists as a sharp smile spread across his face.

Vlad looked back and saw Victor's eyes glowing blood red.

"So Much More..."

"Power enough to face the force of nature... Power enough to make a hurricane a natural disaster, my bitch."

'I need more power!' Victor's eyes gleamed with hunger, hunger for power.

And... A new final objective appeared in front of Victor.

Victor closed his eyes and controlled his emotions.

'Baby steps, Victor.' He reminded himself not to rush, one step at a time. Rome was not built in a day, and neither was a gallows like that man's. He is older than everyone present here.

'One step at a time... One goal at a time... I just have to keep walking this path I've chosen.' When Victor opened his eyes, it was no longer the immeasurable force of nature that was in his vision.

And yes, a woman with long red hair... Which, like the being of nature, was also immeasurable for the current Victor.

Scathach's smile grew as she felt all of Victor's existence looking at her, just her!

'Haah~, you can never really let me down, Victor. From the beginning, you've always been like that... And that's what I love most about you~' Scathach's heart beat in obsession and love.

And most of all, happiness. Happiness that even after feeling the 'immeasurable', he didn't give up.

Like her, he didn't give up!!

He can walk that path with her!

The path of a strength she never managed to reach, and unlike before, when she was feeling lost. She felt that with this man by her side, she would be able to achieve that goal.

She couldn't be happier!

'Hah~, I really want to take him to a room now.'

'Come to me, Victor, become strong, defeat me so that we can walk this path together.' Scathach's heart was pounding like mad.

"..." At this moment, Agnes and Natasha were feeling overwhelmed. As they were closer to Victor, they could feel Victor's determination.

'Darling...' Natasha clenched her fists.

'If that's what you want... It will be done.' Natasha's eyes turned dark as a black hole.

"Agnes."

"Yes?" Agnes was surprised when she saw Natasha's gaze.

'Why is she imitating me?'

"We need to talk."

"Eh...? Now?"

"Later, me and you, alone."

"Okay..." That was all Agnes said before turning her head to Victor and feeling his feelings.

'First, I must defeat her. The woman I respect the most, my master, the woman who made me the warrior I am today, Scathach Scarlett.'

'After that, only the future self will know.' He chuckled inwardly.

An imperceptible smile appeared on the meeting organizer's face.

'Just as my prison administrator said... He is an interesting existence.' Some time ago, he was curious why the administrator of his prison, a man who usually stays doing his job, decided to appear in front of a being.

And now, he could understand why he did it.

'Even when faced with a force of nature, instead of faltering and feeling without purpose, he got up and went on.'

'An innate determination that was born with him, a personality that never gives up... It seems that in the future, the great players will change~. I can't wait for that day.'

"Continuing... Representative of the angels."

"!!!" Michael and Gabriel opened their eyes as they felt the weight in the man's voice.

Feeling that he should clarify something, the man spoke.

"Please keep hostility to a minimum."

"Any act of aggression will not be forgiven."

"...If this rule is broken." Then, for the first time since the meeting began, the man with the poker face flashed a soft smile.

"My prison will welcome aggressors with open doors."

.....

Chapter 520: War...

Chapter 520: War...

"Any act of aggression will not be forgiven."

"...If this rule is broken." Then, the man with the poker face flashed a soft smile for the first time since the meeting began.

"My prison will welcome aggressors with open doors."

A silence fell in the area; even though it had no threatening tone, everyone the man directed his eyes at felt threatened.

No one wanted to fall into this man's prison.

With the same gentle smile, he said:

"I assure you, my prison is a place that treats everyone very well."

"Would you like to have a taste of our hospitality?" He looked at the Angels.

"...Thank you very much, but we must decline," Michael replied with a bit of difficulty.

The man's gaze fell on the Demons.

"We refuse."

"Really? That's a shame." Though his face was neutral, his voice held traces of disappointment.

"Continuing... Representative of the Angels, do you have any demands?"

"At the moment, we have no demand." It was pretty apparent that Michael wanted to say something at first, but with the Demons present, he wasn't in the mood for it. He would have already used his sword to wipe that Demon's disdainful face off if he hadn't been in this 'neutral' place.

"Very well."

The Organizer looked at the Demons who were supposed to be next, but he ignored them and moved on to the other representatives.

"Werewolf representatives, do you have any demands?"

"I don't."

The Organizer just nodded and looked at Vlad.

"Vampire Representative?"

"We don't have demands," Vlad commented in a neutral tone.

The Organizer shifted his gaze to Evie.

"Representatives of the Witches?"

"...Recently..." The Witch started to speak after thinking for a while.

"An event that everyone knows took place in Japan."

Everyone's eyes fell on Haruna and Victor, specifically Victor.

"A certain individual has caused great chaos in the Supernatural Community."

"I propose a law to prevent this event from happening in the future."

It was worth mentioning that the look of the three Countesses and Vlad weren't pretty now.

"Hmm... Fair enough; what rule do you propose?"

"This individual offended several Factions that day." The Witch began to bloom her words.

"And if it weren't for his special status... He would have already been tried." Every time her word was spoken, Victor's face distorted, and distorted.

He easily saw that the woman was using the same tactics as him but using her authority.

He came to Vlad and said:

"Ask for permission to speak again."

The woman was accusing him. The least he could do was defend himself; Vlad thought it was.

'Fair enough.'

"If you are accusing someone, that person has the right to speak, right?"

"How rude... I'm not accusing anyone... I'm just stating facts." Evie flashed a small smile.

"If that person has a guilty conscience for his crimes, that's not my problem."

Vlad didn't care and looked at the meeting Organizer.

"Very Well."

Victor felt that 'feeling' of freedom again, which came when the Being in front of him allowed him to speak.

"Testing...Testing...Can you hear me?"

Everyone was confused for a few seconds but unconsciously raised their eyebrows, and that was enough to know that everyone was listening to him.

But that wasn't the purpose of this little prank, he had everyone's attention, and that was enough.

"I killed Witches."

"..." Evie's face trembled.

"I killed Wolves."

Volk raised an eyebrow.

"I killed the Humans."

The Angels were the ones who raised their eyebrows now.

"I killed the Youkai."

Now it was Haruna who looked at Victor, but unlike everyone else, she had a slight amusement in her expression. She didn't care about those Youkai; after all, none were in her Faction.

"That day, I led a genocide against the Japanese Community for the simple reason that they tried to take advantage of a little girl I consider my daughter."

"I killed, and not just a few. 50% of Japan's Supernatural Community died that day."

"Everyone who took advantage of my daughter's weakened state died."

"Everyone died, and no one survived... Trust me, I guarantee it." Victor's eyes gleamed at the end with a dangerous red glow.

"...." Vlad was the one who raised the eyebrow now, and he unconsciously gripped the throne; Victor was treading dangerous ground with his words now.

And Vlad honestly didn't know what he would do if something happened to Victor.

He was conflicted.

'Haaah... Why is everything always complicated with this man? Can't he just do what I order?'

"Are you admitting this...?" the Organizer asked.

"Yes. Unlike some people, when I do something, I don't hide behind stupid rules or laws; I own the shit I do."

Evie squeezed the chair she was sitting on and nearly broke it.

"Vampires, Youkai, Humans, Hunters, Werewolves, Witches, Demons, I killed them all."

"....." A silence fell around; no one expected him to take the blame; after all, usually, people deny or justify their actions. But, despite having given a reason, was it enough to be a justification...?

Soon the silence was broken again by Victor.

"So what?"

"..." All the Leaders raised their eyebrows again.

"Gods exploited Humans and used them as if they were cattle." Victor's eyes fell on Thor, Zeus, and Shiva, his gaze lingering on Zeus longer than the others.

"Werewolves, Vampires, and Humans use each other for their own benefit, and small conflicts always occur; deaths happen."

"Gods, Demons, and even Werewolves exploited the Witches and tried to keep it a secret."

'Well, Vampires did that too, but bringing up this topic now is just a shot in the foot; I'll deal with them in the future, so it doesn't come and bite my ass.'

"...What-." Before Evie could say anything, Victor grabbed his bag and pulled out some documents his [now] favorite Goddess had given him.

Documents the Goddess gave him as a countermeasure that, just like Zeus, served to keep the Witch on her leash.

'Haaah, I'm really fucked; I owe this woman a lot.' Despite thinking that, he didn't feel worried.

Soon he took those documents and threw them in Evie's face.

"You are a Queen, but you don't even know what happens to your own people? What a great Queen you are." Victor spoke in disdain.

"This..." She squeezed the papers in her hand.

'These documents match the report I had in the past...' She was irritated that these Beings had taken advantage of her people, which she swore would never happen like in the past.

But she was also annoyed that if these Witches were being exploited, some secrets might have been leaked [the probability was very high].

If the Witches had just been exploited and died, she would have been pissed off, but not like now.

Evie looked at Volk and Zeus' as her eyes gleamed.

'Bastards who cannot control their people'.

She would make them pay for it... Haah, she would definitely make them pay for it.

Even though she knew she was being manipulated by Victor now, she didn't care; it was already past the limit of just being killed like a pig by Victor.

Secrets must remain secret.

Her eyes didn't fail to fall on Diablos either.

'Damn Demon, I'll make you pay for it; the price you will pay will be heavy, more expensive than before.'

"Don't try to be what you're not; everyone in this room has blood on their hands, some much more than others."

"I'm not here trying to blame anyone or measure the size of our dicks; after all, that's a pointless dispute."

"Because everyone present knows my dick is the biggest... Oh, the big guy over there doesn't count; he probably doesn't have one."

'Pfft.' Lilith almost laughed but managed to keep her poker face.

Diablos didn't mind the 'insignificant' comment.

"...." 'This man really has balls; he has no decency!?' Everyone else thought.

"A very bold statement you spoke." Volk couldn't help but talk.

"It's just the truth." Victor shrugged, not caring about Volk's irritated glare.

He didn't even flinch when he learned the Wolves died, but when his masculinity was questioned, it became personal.

"I committed genocide, and I killed all the culprits."

'Well, I tortured them too, but nobody needs to know that.'

"So what? What's new and surprising about this? Have you not done this before?"

"And let's be honest..." Victor got close to Vlad, flashed a shit-eating grin, and said:

"I was generous."

He touched both Vlad's shoulders and said:

"If my old friend Vlad had gone, what would you think would've happened?" Victor looked at Shiva.

'Bastard! Don't touch me; I'm not your fucking friend!' Vlad screamed in his mind but was outwardly silent; after all, whatever plan Victor was doing was working; he'd just

made the Witch Queen hostile to the other two Factions and possibly made enemies with others as well, but that was life.

"Vlad would've destroyed the entire country."

"And what would've happened next?"

"This meeting was going to take place."

"Would you have judged Vlad for that?" Victor's shitty grin grew.

"..." Vlad raised his eyebrow and looked around at everyone present; it is worth mentioning that he was also curious about that possible future.

Victor looked at the Organizer.

The Organizer's smile grew imperceptibly; he clearly understood what Victor was doing.

But as a neutral party, he must remain neutral, even in this kind of situation.

'Even so young, he is so experienced; is it because of that Soul?'

"Yes, he would be tried; this crime would not go unpunished."

After all, Vlad would've destroyed an entire Mythology.

"Mm," Victor nodded in satisfaction and continued, "And what is the most possible outcome of that 'trial'?"

"...Nothing would happen..."

"Oh...? I wonder why that is. Can you please answer me, Lord Volk?"

"Because he's strong." He responded naturally.

And that only made the smile of the Organizer, Vlad, and Shiva squirm; the Wolf just fell for the trap.

"Pfft...Hahahaha~" Victor let go of Vlad's shoulders and started laughing while holding his belly; it was as if he had heard the funniest joke of his life.

Unconsciously, his body's control dropped a little, and his hair grew to his waist, which was its regular length.

Victor lifted his chest and smiled. His hair seemed to defy gravity, and his face was entirely distorted.

"Indeed, nothing would've happened because he is strong."

"It is precisely because he is strong that nothing would've happened."

"...And that's the only True Rule that all Supernatural Beings follow."

"Why is Lord Shiva representing all Mythologies?"

"Because unlike the Rapist King over there, the man is strong and has a fair personality."

"..." A vein bulged on Zeus' head.

"Why didn't the Old Witch try to attack me? Because she has to protect her wrinkled 'face' after all."

Evie squinted her eyes at Victor. 'Somebody has to stop this man's mouth! That damned chatterbox!'

Angry was an understatement for how Evie was feeling right now, and with that report in her hands, her irritation only grew.

"Because I'm a Vampire Count of Nightingale. Attacking me without an excuse is asking my old friend Vlad to do something." He touched both of Vlad's shoulders.

'Again, I'm not your goddamn friend, you piece of shit! Stop blaming me! Somebody stop his mouth!' After some thought, he realized he was the only one who could do this.

"Victor-." But he acted too late, as Victor started talking... Well, fuck.

"Why didn't that big bad Demon say anything or do anything until now?" He pointed at Diablo.

For the first time, the Demon looked at Victor with its eyes completely red.

"Because he's scared shitless of this man." Victor pointed to the meeting Organizer.

"HAHAHAHAHA~"

It was official; if Victor wasn't an enemy of the Demons before, he was now.

Hot air came out of Diablo's mouth, and his irritated eye proved how furious he was.

If Victor wasn't Zeus' enemy, he was now.

And if the Witch didn't want his head previously, she wanted it now.

The only one who remained indifferent, and a little amused/annoyed by it all, was Volk.

Despite being irritated that he killed his relatives, he really liked Victor's personality.

The others who were indifferent to this were Shiva, Haruna, the two Seraphim, and even Lilith.

... He really was talented at making enemies and allies at the same time.

Victor's voice suddenly died, but everyone could see him laughing as the three Countesses beside him seemed to say something to Victor, and whatever he replied made two of the women laugh; even Scathach flashed a small smile.

From Vlad's displeased expression, everyone could see that something was up.

Unconsciously, everyone looked at the Organizer.

'...Can you allow us to listen to him a little longer? We're really curious about what they're talking about!' Their eyes seemed to scream.

They really wanted to say it, but they couldn't.

"Representative of the Witches, do you wish to add anything?"

"No, I don't have anything to add," Evie replied neutrally, still a little annoyed; she looked at Victor and thought:

'I'll do it myself.'

'After this war is over.' She couldn't care for Victor as long as the big cake called 'earth' was available.

"Very well, the claims of the Witches' representative will be removed from the record... Moving on." He looked at the Demons.

"Representative of the Demons, do you have any demands?"

"Yes, and I ask my partner's permission to speak."

"..." The man just nodded and looked at Diablos.

At that moment, Victor and everyone present look at Diablos.

Hot air came out of the Demon's mouth as he opened his mouth, and an ominous voice shook the place and sent terrible feelings into the Souls of everyone weaker than him.

"...China has fallen." He raised his right hand, which could only be described as Demonic Claws up, and a red gate appeared, and that gate showed the place that was once Beijing.

"...." Silence fell around the room, but unlike before, which was an amused and shocked silence, the silence was more severe and ominous.

In a nutshell, what could be seen could be described as Hell on Earth, a sight that even made Victor disgusted.

And he wasn't alone; Scathach, Agnes, Natashia, Vlad, Volk, and pretty much everyone with a 'sense' of honor in a fight felt disgusted at seeing this image.

There was no honor; it was just... Infernal.

The streets were destroyed, and Demonic Creatures were hunting Humans for sport.

Victor's vision caught a child being captured by a Demon and becoming that Demon's snack.

Victor's eyes glowed blood red.

... He didn't like that.

He may be a monster, but even that monster had a line he didn't dare cross, and that was children.

Scathach had the same feelings, she was the one who taught Victor the values of a Warrior, and that vision didn't have that. It had no value; it was just... Despicable.

On the other hand, Vlad thought.

'How? How is this possible? How did China fall, and don't we know anything? Were those Gods defeated by this Demon's corruption? How?' Vlad's head is spinning faster than usual; in Vlad's plans, China, if attacked, should've lasted longer.

The Gods of that place weren't weak, nor were their Supernatural Community.

'More importantly... How was this information hidden?' The Supernatural Beings had informants scattered all over the planet, and no one knowing about it was strange, very strange.

"Russia has fallen too..." The image shifted to Moscow.

And just like before, the silence grew even more deafening.

The image in front of them appeared to be a copy of Beijing; everything was destroyed.

"My troops have entered Europe and are heading to Ukraine, Finland, and Sweden." Three portals appeared in the sky, showing giant Demons walking, flying, and contaminating the entire site.

The Earth was turning into literal Hell.

Thor narrowed his eyes. 'This damn Demon is very close to the Nordic territory... Does All father know that?'

"My Demons in Argentina, Brazil, and Africa have already begun to march." Again, he showed images.

For Diablo, showing all this would not interfere with his plans at all; his project had already progressed to a point where no one could interfere unless they destroyed all Demons and him included.

"What's your goal for all this, Diablos?"

"I don't believe in some bullshit excuse like the destruction of the Human Race." Volk narrowed his eyes.

"My goals are beyond your comprehension."

The Wolf growled in disapproval; he didn't like the answer.

"Do you want to be devoured, Demon?" His eyes gleamed, and his hair began to defy gravity; his teeth became sharp fangs that seemed capable of devouring everything.

Diablos ignored the man and treated him as insignificant.

"The war has begun... A war as devastating as the one that had taken place in the Primeval times of the Genesis age."

.....

Chapter 521: Diablo, The Incarnation of Evil.

Chapter 521: Diablo, The Incarnation of Evil.

Diablo ignored the man and treated him as insignificant.

"The war has begun... A war as devastating as the one that had taken place in the Primeval times of the Genesis age."

"And this time, the Demons will bring doomsday to all beings."

"...Do you think we're going to sit around and do nothing, Demon?" Michael growled as his Angelic voice rippled through the hall.

"As a matter of fact, I am counting on your interference," Diablo spoke while looking at the Angels.

Lilith smiled sadistically as she looked at the Angels with hatred on her face, an attitude very different from Diablo's.

"What is your purpose in coming to this place?" Shiva asked in a neutral tone.

"If your plan is so advanced, why bother coming to this place?"

"..." Diablos looked at Shiva but didn't answer; instead, he looked at Lilith.

Feeling Diablo's gaze, Lilith's body shook a little, and for a moment, her eyes lost their life but quickly returned to normal. Then she looked at everyone present.

Victor, Natasha, and the beings who saw time differently didn't miss those seconds.

"I came to propose a demand, a non-aggression rule."

"..." Shiva raised an eyebrow at that answer.

"Until the time the war breaks out, the other Mythologies, Vampires, Witches, Werewolves, and...Youkai." She added Haruna, who was present.

"All beings mentioned must not meddle in the war."

"...This is a joke, right?" Volk could only say that.

"This is not your war," Lilith spoke in disdain.

"It is the war between us, the Angels, and the beings created by the 'Heavenly Father'." The heartbreak contained in that name was immense.

"Don't speak our lord's name with your filthy mouth, Demonic whore."

"Big words coming from those scummy little boys. Have you finally grown up and stopped getting love from your daddy?"

"Did he throw you away after using your body?"

"...Oh, actually, you weren't his favorite." She put her hand to her mouth and looked at him pityingly: "What a poor creature."

"..." Michael's wings spread, and white power spread through the room; he was visibly grinding his teeth as he looked at the woman as if she were a dead woman.

And it could be said that Lilith's feelings were mutual.

"This is ridiculous; your request makes no sense. You do realize that all Mythologies had some kind of involvement in the creation of Humans, right?" Shiva spoke.

The Concept of 'Creation' was not something unique to The Heavenly Father. Beings like Shiva, Prometheus, Borr, and even Odin had some influence on this Concept of Creation.

And with this Concept, these Gods created various creations, among them Human beings.

Asking the Gods not to interfere was just madness; they would interfere; after all, it was also an excellent opportunity to gain some territories, and no one would miss that chance.

And everyone tacitly knew that. So even those who weren't in the know, like Haruna and Kuroka, looked cautiously at the two Demons.

Even the two Demons knew, so what was their reason for coming here?

'Is it to buy time? Time for what?' Volk deduced. He was no fool; he could see when someone was trying not to touch on specific subjects.

"I know." Diablo was the one who answered.

"Earth will fall today..." Diablo's smile grew.

"...And measures have been taken for you not to interfere."

"!!!" All the Leaders present opened their eyes wide, but the fastest was Vlad's group.

A blue magic circle appeared in his hand, and soon a portal appeared beside him, and in this portal, everyone saw Nightingale burning.

A spell that was previously made to keep an eye on Nightingale.

A hologram appeared in Evie's hands and showed her Arcane realm burning.

The same happened when Volk took a piece of equipment and showed his Kingdom in flames.

Only for Haruna, nothing happened... After all, she was the visitor and the weakest Faction.

Haruna was quite relieved; she knew that few of her group could resist the Giant Demons shown.

Victor, Natasha, Agnes, and even Vlad's hearts ached when they saw this image. This was just a security measure to show Nightingale's state; it was not an Alexios portal.

"I suggest you return to your Kingdom; you don't want them to be destroyed, right?" Diablos laughed.

"You think you'll survive against all Factions, Diablo!?" Evie's face distorted.

"Yeah, I will." A toothy smile appeared on Diablos' face, and he looked up at the Gods:

"I wonder what the Underworld Gods of your Mythologies are doing?"

"...." Zeus, Shiva, and Thor narrowed their eyes.

Zeus' eyes glowed pure white, and he looked at his territory; soon, he saw 'shadows' taking over all of Mount Olympus.

'Hades? You came back?'

Shiva narrowed his eyes: 'Looks like someone is getting rebellious...' He thought with disdain.

Thor took an eye out of his pocket and looked at it, and soon he saw his home, Asgard, being attacked by an army of skeletons.

'Hellheim...'

Diablo looked at Volk:

"As I said, my goals are beyond your comprehension, Dog."

Diablo turned around and started walking, and soon a dark portal the size of him appeared in front of him.

"Do not meddle in this war; this is the war of Angels, Demons, and Humans."

"..." The organizer frowned when he saw the portal's energy. He could feel it was from a being on the same level as himself, a being that should be impartial.

'The Ruler, have you come out of your impartiality?' He didn't like this news at all; it needed to be investigated urgently.

'I hope you're just trading for the souls in Diablos' possession, my friends.' The eyes of the jagged existence turned cold.

When Diablo left with Lilith, everyone came out of their stupor when Vlad spoke.

"Open restrictions; we need to go back." This wasn't about sitting down and having a meeting.

The Owner of The Limbo Prison just snapped his fingers and said:

"Done."

Soon a familiar portal appeared near Victor's group, and the group quickly jumped to Nightingale.

...

After Diablo passed through the portal, he found himself on Earth, specifically Moscow... at least what was left of the city.

A man appeared in front of him and knelt.

"Master."

"Belial, our plans?"

"All of them are being completed without interference."

Diablo nodded slightly, his eyes gleaming with intelligence, and soon he turned to one spot, precisely three equal beings who were looking at him.

The clothes of these beings were identical, and they, much like The limbo Owner, looked distorted as if no one could see their natural forms.

Three beings with blurred shapes, as if the world wouldn't allow 'low-level' beings to look at them.

"Abyss Watchers... The servants of The Judges of The Abyss." Belial muttered as he narrowed his eyes slightly.

"2 billion souls, that was the deal you made with our Master." The man on the right spoke.

'A small price to get me out of that man's territory.' Diablo thought as he continued to look.

"The exchange is done; we will return to our impartiality." The man in the middle spoke.

"...An advice from our Master." The man on the left spoke.

"Avoid breaking the balance, or you will end up stuck in Limbo forever." The three spoke at the same time and then disappeared.

A hush fell over the area as the three of them left. Diablo just took his gaze from the sky and back to Moscow.

"Master...?"

"Ignore it; breaking the 'balance' is not such an easy thing."

"We have plans to follow."

"Ugh..." Lilith held her head in frustration.

Diablo looked at this with mild annoyance:

"... Reinforce the bonds of ritual; she still has her uses."

"Yes, Master."

"Remove the Demons from Arcane, and send the resources to the Witches; our contract has been completed."

"Where should I send these Demons?"

"Hmm... As they are this woman's Demons... Send them to Nightingale-." Although the moment he thought about it, Diablo felt an itch on the thorn in his back; his instinct was warning him that it was a bad idea.

And he'd always trusted that instinct; he thought about it and tried to figure out why his instinct warned him; reviewing his information, he realized something.

'... Lilith's ex-General is in that place...' Diablo's eyes glowed red with shades of yellow for a few seconds.

'No loose ends... I can't risk it. Fate is a bitch, and that man seems to be loved by these bitches.' Remembering the Soul of the man who was laughing at the meeting.

He couldn't help but lick his lips; he'd never seen a Soul so big, robust, and strong before.

And unlike those Gods, his Soul didn't seem to taste like shit, which was one of the reasons why Diablo believed fate loved that man.

Nobody had such a big Soul without reason; the other reason?

Well, he was very irregular.

'Victor Alucard... A Vampire Baby from the Vampires' point of view, yet he has conquered so many things.'

Diablo had seen many talented people in his long existence, and with just one encounter, he could tell that this man had one of the best talents he had ever seen.

He'd only seen that kind of talent in Heroes of the past, and usually, those Heroes were loved by The Bitch of Fate.

... Now, being loved by The Bitch of Fate might seem like a good thing.

But everyone knew the fate of the Heroes of the past, right?

'It's a pity... If I could capture him and turn him into a Demon, he would be a great General; it's a waste that he's a vampire.'

"Master?"

"Send the Demons to Samar; that dog will deal with them for me."

"Yes, Master... What about the forces that are scattered attacking random Countries?"

"Continue with the plan; distraction is necessary, and with so many Souls..." He opened his hand, and a solid white glow appeared in his hand; there was some golden glow on these Souls, proving that they were the souls of Gods.

"We have no shortage of Demons to create; losing some means nothing." He flashed a predatory smile.

"Start the second phase of the plan; get Lilith ready until the plan begins."

"And don't forget about distraction."

"Yes, Master!"

Diablo's smile grew:

'Let's take care of these plagues that The Heavenly Father empowered.' Then, he looked toward the horizon, specifically at Europe.

.....

Chapter 522: The Legion of Demons.

Chapter 452: The Legion of Demons.

A few hours before Victor appeared, portals of the same color that Diablo walked through appeared throughout Nightingale, and immediately Demons began to sprout like plagues.

In the Royal Capital.

"As expected, there was an attack, huh," Morgana spoke as she looked at the portals.

"Victor did the right thing to call us." Jeanne pointed to a spot.

Morgana looked at the place and saw two 4-meter-tall Demons standing on top of a roof.

"71st Key of Solomon, Duke Dantalion," Jeanne spoke as her eyes sparkled.

"Hah!" Morgana snorted in disdain:

"They sure are underestimating Nightingale; with him here, we don't even need to do anything; just Nightingale's Royal Guard is enough."

Suddenly they all felt a massive pressure drop all over Nightingale.

Morgana and Jeanne looked at a location, specifically next to Dantalion.

"1st Key of Solomon, King Baal...."

"....." A silence fell around them.

"You and your big mouth Morgana!" Jeanne wasted no time and blamed her friend.

"... It's not my fault, this had already been planned, and even with Baal here, I can deal with him." She snorted in disdain.

Another presence appeared, and unlike the Humanoid Demons, this one was more monstrous. Its wings were gigantic, and 'miasma' leaked from its mouth.

"9th Key of Solomon, King Paimon," Morgana muttered in disbelief.

Fight with Baal? She could. With her increase in power, she was confident in winning, and Dantalion, in her opinion, had always been weak. Even before she was a General, she could defeat him.

But Baal and Paimon together? Even she would have difficulties.

Because, even though Dantalian was weak in her opinion, his ability of 'immortality' was just as problematic when dealing with one of The Keys of Solomon called 'Phoenix.'

"..." Jeanne just looked at Morgana silently as if she were judging the woman.

"Well-."

"Shut fuck up, Morgana!"

"If you say something, Murphy will be summoned by you again!"

"...Yes..."

...

Clan Snow.

"The Capital is under attack," Violet murmured. Even from here, she could feel that terrifying presence.

Currently in her office were the senior Head Maid, Hilda, and Oda Blank, a Master Assassin.

Natalia was standing next to Violet.

"We already expected this. Most Elder Vampires are focused on the Capital, so the biggest enemy force is there." Hilda explained though she couldn't hide her shocked tone.

"...Morgana and Jeanne are in that place, too," Violet added.

"And my father," Natalia added with a slight frown.

'How did someone manage to invade the space around Nightingale?'

'Invading Nightingale should be impossible, we are literally in another dimension.'

Theoretically, with Alexios in the Capital, breaking into this place should be impossible. Despite planning to defend against a possible invasion, no one was really counting on that because everyone knew how difficult it was to break into Nightingale with Alexios present.

And the reason Natalia was so shocked was that it was the Demons that invaded them.

It was not the Gods that some may have Space Deities, but rather, Demons!

They didn't have that ability!

'Just what's going on?' She could think of several possibilities, but drawing conclusions without accurate information was foolish.

"The Capital is not a problem, the problem is the other territories." Hilda looked at the map spread out on the table.

"The Snow Clan, currently due to the city being built, is the most valuable. Therefore, we have plenty of the King's forces protecting our territory.

"Not to mention Clan Blank is here too." Hilda silently looked at Oda.

"The Fulger and Scarlett Clans are the problems." Hilda didn't even need to mention the Adrastea Clan; among all the Vampire Count Clans, the Adrastea Clan had the most military power.

"Don't underestimate Clan Scarlett," Violet spoke as she tapped rhythmically on the table.

"I'm not... But not even the Daughters of Scathach can fight the Demon Dukes."

"If you have that thought, then you are underestimating Clan Scarlett," Violet commented in a neutral tone.

"Scathach Scarlett doesn't do half-work, not to mention my Darling trained the three sisters."

"They were trained by the Strongest Female Vampire and the most talented Vampire currently in existence."

"...Not to mention Ruby is in Clan Scarlett now with backup."

"...I didn't know that... When did this happen?"

"Just a few minutes ago." Natalia was the one who answered.

"...Oh, so that's where you suddenly disappeared to."

"Yes, when I felt someone invading Nightingale's space, I immediately went to Ruby, and looked for reinforcements."

Violet nodded and continued:

"Ruby and her sisters are Daughters of Scathach, and when the sisters are together, even my Husband has no choice but to admire their teamwork. Only they, together and working as a team, can fully handle my Husband in his base form. If they were to use their Vampire Count form, they could fight a Demon Duke and kill him."

"And they're not alone; they have reinforcements, two Alpha Werewolves, and a retired Hunter."

"...A Hunter helping Vampires...?"

"What an irony, isn't it?" Violet sneered, then looked at the map again.

"Clan Scarlett is fine," Violet spoke confidently; she trusted her friend and her sisters. She also trusted her friend's time training with her Husband on Earth.

Of all the Wives, Ruby trained the most with her Husband, and who was Ruby? She was the daughter of Scathach and had been trained by the woman since childhood.

Violet wasn't worried.

"Clan Fulger is what concerns me. Due to recent events, they are not at full strength."

"Yes, they have recovered, but their military power is lacking."

"Sasha was trained by Natashia, she is much stronger than before, and Victoria, despite not having the Lightning of her Clan, is an Elder Vampire. Her physical strength is high. Tatsuya doesn't need to be mentioned. The man just loses in talent to my Husband; he's a Monster too... And he must have gotten a lot stronger than before."

Despite saying that, Violet didn't put much faith in her words. After all, unlike her Husband, who has the Progenitor blood to boost his strength, and everyone who drinks his blood,

Tatsuya didn't have that.

But his illusion technique was quite troublesome to deal with, and with that alone, he could deal with several unsuspecting Demons... And my sister is in that place too.'

"Wait...huh." Finally, Hilda made a decision after thinking through the whole scenario.

"Yes..." Violet held her brow and nodded with Hilda as she beat the table rhythmically with her other hand.

"For now, they have only invaded the Royal Capital; we can't move now. We need to wait for the enemy's movement. Moving now could cause breaches in our defense. We are not attacking; we are defending ourselves."

It was worth mentioning that this was something Violet hated. She preferred to attack, attack, and attack even more! Similar to her early relationship with Victor, where she just lashed out. Being passively defensive was not her style.

Hilda narrowed her eyes and commented, "... This whole situation stinks."

"Indeed... Knowing Demons' strength, if they wanted to destroy Nightingale, they would have sent more forces." Oda commented.

"It doesn't make sense to just send a few Demon Dukes."

"Unless..."

"Hello? Express your thoughts, please." Violet frowned. This man always had a bad habit of saying things halfway.

"They are buying time, or they are also putting resources elsewhere."

"Remember, the meeting is happening right now. So our big players are out of the picture. And according to King, the Demon invasion has been in the works for a while, which means..."

"Earth..." Violet muttered,

"Are the Demons trying to buy time for their main army?" It was not news that if a war happened, all Supernatural Beings would try to take advantage of it; it seemed the Demons didn't want that.

One thing to say about the Demons was that The Legions of Hell were massive. Their population equaled the number of 'sinners' in Hell; that is, they passively gained recruits in their army.

And with Hell united under one banner with Lilith's defeat, they had a larger army than in the age of Genesis.

Violet and Hilda opened their eyes wide, and a bad feeling went through them; it seemed they had the same thought.

"Natalia, check out Earth's great Superpowers," Violet spoke.

"Yes." Natalia opened a portal and went through.

...

In the skies over New York, Natalia narrowed her eyes. She then opened another portal and appeared in Russia.

And the sight of the city made her hold her breath.

"Bloody hell..."

Thousands of Demons scattered all over the place, Demons of various sizes and strengths, Demon Dukes, and the like... The city looked like literal Hell.

Even the terrain around it was similar to Hell.

'Terraformation? Are they changing the terrain?'

ROAAAAAAAAAR.

Natalia turned her face and saw a being over 50 meters in diameter, with sharp fangs, long wings, completely black scales, and blue eyes like a lizard.

"D-Dragon." Unconsciously, she muttered, seeing the Dragon opening its mouth about to bite her.

Natalia quickly used her power and ran away.

Back at the Snow Clan, she looked at everyone present with a startled face, and when she started to speak.

Portals began to appear throughout the Snow Clan territory.

Everyone present took on a severe expression.

"They came." Violet's eyes glowed blood red, and she stood up from her chair.

"Natalia, report what you saw on the way."

"Yes!"

"Hilda, where is the armor that my husband gave me?"

"In your chambers, Lady Violet."

Violet nodded. Inwardly she couldn't help but feel amused. Who would have guessed that the strange gift Victor gave her while in Clan Adrastea would come in handy?

'I love anything my Husband gives me, but receiving armor as a gift? I didn't expect that... I'd rather he filled me with his seeds than the armor... Although he did it after he gave me the armor.' Her thoughts ran wild.

Soon she turned around and said to Oda:

"Oda, you know what to do." Violet flashed a small smile full of sharp teeth.

"Kill them all."

"...As you wish, My Lady." Oda bowed and soon disappeared into the shadows.

...

"They're here..." Sasha commented as she finished putting on her gauntlet.

Sasha was wearing full-length silver armor made from materials from monsters that Victor had killed while in Clan Adrastea and forged by the Vampires of Clan Adrasteia.

A full body armor that protected everything, but at the same time was not heavy, an armor that focused on speed.

"What will you do?" Victoria spoke as she arranged the white cloth on the back of the armor.

Victoria crouched down and arranged the cloth she had around Sasha's waist area.

As an armor made exclusively for Sasha, the 'cloth' of the armor had an aesthetic look, but that wasn't all.

This cloth was made with the leather of lightning-sensitive monsters, it helped Sasha's lightning flow more 'smoothly' throughout her body, and that's not all. These cloths held the lightning electricity and energized all the armor, making it possible for the user to use the accumulated power at any time.

Upon touching the powered armor, an unsuspecting one would receive a shock that would potentially kill them.

Victoria stood up and checked Sasha's hair in a ponytail style with braids, so her hair wouldn't get in the way of the fight.

"Kill them all." Sasha's eyes glow blood red,

"..." Victoria cracked a small smile when she looked at Sasha; she looked a lot like her mother Carmila when she wore this armor that gave the feeling that she was looking at an Ancient Knight.

Taking the silver helmet with her right hand,

Sasha said, "I'll leave the command to you."

She opened the door, and Tatsuya was waiting for her, wearing a plain Yukata.

Sasha raised an eyebrow.

Noticing his cousin's gaze, Tatsuya spoke:

"For me, this is enough." He lifted the Katana from his waist.

Now it was Tatsuya's turn to look at Sasha; admiring the woman's beauty and the armor, he noticed something:

"Where are your weapons?"

Rumble, Rumble.

Two dagger-shaped Lightning Constructs appeared in Sasha's hand.

"For me, these are enough."

"..." Now it was Tatsuya's turn to raise his eyebrow.

"You know that is quite tiring, right?" It's not like he didn't know how to do it, but maintaining a Lightning Construct was a waste of power.

"Ara, it doesn't matter..." Sasha turned around with a small smile and started walking through the halls: "Because if it's about power..."

Sasha's eyes glowed blood red, and her smile grew a little, and slowly the daggers went from the appearance of Lightning and started to take on a more 'real' shape, which made the mother and son present widen their eyes in shock.

Doing what Sasha did now required an absurd amount of energy, and even maintaining that state as Sasha was doing must be very tiring for an average Fulger Clan member.

The cloth on Sasha's armor began to be energized with Lightning and changed color from white to gold, and her armor began to glow faintly.

"I have enough."

Rumble, Rumble.

Sasha disappeared, leaving trails of golden Lightning behind, and soon the sound of a crash of thunder was heard nearby.

"..." Victoria looked at all of this in shock.

'This girl is a damn monster... Doesn't she have more raw power to use than my sister?' Victoria very much doubted that Natasha could maintain a Lightning Construct for as long as Sasha did now.

'Is the armor helping in any way?'

Victoria was correct and wrong at the same time.

The armor was helping, but there was also the fact that Sasha was Natasha's daughter. She'd inherited her power and was already born with a large amount of Lightning power.

And that power only increased by drinking her Husband's blood.

As she was still a 'baby' in the developmental stage, that meant Sasha had been consuming super nutritious food since she was a baby, and as they say.

Eat nutritious food as a child to grow strong and healthy.

By 'eating' Victor, Sasha grew strong and healthy!

Tatsuya could only display a small smile.

'My cousin is a monster... But that's normal; a monster's wife will also become a monster.'

"I'm going, mom."

"Mm, take care, and back off if you have to."

"..." Tatsuya just nodded, and slowly his figure began to disappear as if he didn't exist in the first place.

"..." Victoria raised an eyebrow when she realized that her son had already left, but she didn't know when.

'He's a monster in his own right too.'

RUMBLE, RUMBLE!

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

Looking at the colossal Lightning bolt that fell in the middle of the city, she thought:

'Although Sasha is a bigger monster because she's being cultivated by two other big monsters.'

Victoria just shook her head like she had no choice. Then, she started ordering the Clan members to do their tasks and ordered the non-combatant members to hide in the secure area underground.

Finishing sorting around, she walked towards a hallway, entered a room, and found Hecate in front of what appeared to be a large observation spell that could be seen all over the territory.

Nodding lightly to her butler, who was also in the room to protect her, she asked:

"Status?"

"A Demon Duke and his Demon Legion are attacking Clan Fulger's territory."

"Which Duke are we dealing with?"

"37th Key of Solomon, Marques Phoenix."

.....

Chapter 523: I am Sasha...Sasha Fulger, The Heir of Clan Fulger.

Chapter 523: I am Sasha... Sasha Fulger, The Heir of Clan Fulger.

"37th Key of Solomon, Marques Phoenix."

"..." Natasha raised her eyebrow.

"Did they send someone with the Bloodline of Fire here? Are they trying to annihilate Clan Fulger?"

"... Well, from the outside point of view, we're weakened," Hecate spoke.

Victoria's eyes narrowed. It was well understood that Demons were one of the most powerful Factions in existence; the reason for that?

Their numbers.

The number of Demons in Hell easily exceeds 20 billion beings.

The reason for this?

It was much easier to commit a sin.

Before, Demons weren't united and were in a kind of internal civil war, which was expected; Demons had a very destructive nature.

But when Lilith lost and Diablo took control of all of Hell, he unified Hell for the first time since Lucifer took a vacation.

Quantity over quality, these were the Demons.

But that didn't mean there weren't any powerful Demons; examples of them were the 72 Pillars, as Solomon's 72 Demons are known.

They are powerful Demons that have an army of Demons behind each of them.

Even Diablo didn't dare toss out the 72 Demons.

Another example were The Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse, the Highest Level Demons who are said to bring the Apocalypse.

And there were also The 7 Deadly Sins, of which Lucifer was a part of as The Sin of Pride.

Looking at the man with two wings of fire in Hecate's Magic, Victoria spoke:

"This fight cannot be ended without collateral damage, right?"

"Yes... It's impossible."

"..." Victoria inwardly groaned in frustration; she was already wondering how much she must spend to regain her territory.

"Connect me with Sasha and Tatsuya."

"Yes, Lady Victoria." Hecate gestured with her hand, and Magic Circles soon began appearing on her hand.

...

On top of a building in Nightingale's territory, a knight whose body was covered in lightning was looking down with neutral eyes.

[Sasha.]

"Yes?"

[Don't destroy the properties too much.]

"I don't promise anything... But I'll try my best."

[That's enough... And know that property destruction is just an unreasonable request of mine; you are more important than money. If you have no choice, do what you think is best.]

The communication was then cut off.

"..." Sasha flashed a sweet little smile.

Seeing the newer Vampires in her territory running while the Elder ones and Adults fought the Demons, Sasha narrowed her eyes at such disorganization. So far, there weren't many casualties, just a few Vampires caught off guard that died. The rest, they were only injured, but their wounds had already healed, but she knew things couldn't stay like this, she took a deep breath, and with a voice like the rumble of thunder, everyone heard:

"Vampires!"

"..." Everyone's attention, including the Demons, was directed towards Sasha.

"Is that Countess Annasthashia?" an Adult Vampire asked.

"Fool, Countess Annasthashia is currently at the meeting of Supernatural Beings." An Elder Vampire with a straight spine that emanated authority spoke; he was one of the Clans supporting the Fulger Clan. Consequently, he knew of the gathering of Supernatural Beings; after all, all the most influential subordinate families of the Clan of Vampire Counts were informed, despite not being given the privilege of seeing the meeting like the Vampire Counts.

"This is her daughter, Sasha Fulger."

"...As expected of the bloodlines of Vampire Counts. Even a Young Vampire is so powerful..." The Adult Vampire commented with envy and a slight desire for greed.

"..." The Elder Vampire just shook his head at this attitude, which was quite normal.

"Those without combat experience should take refuge in Clan Fulger."

"Those who know how to fight, take up your weapons, gnash your teeth, use your Bloodline, and defend Our territory, Our home!"

Everyone looked at the woman with wide eyes of admiration, the power flowing from her body was immense.

Don't confuse Vampires with ordinary Humans; even the weakest Vampires could fight low-level Demons. But out of concern, Sasha only asked Adults and Elder Vampires to fight.

Even if they were Elder Vampires, there was a clear difference between an Elder Vampire with combat experience, like Vlad's Royal Guards, and an Elder Vampire dedicated to establishing their Clan.

The quality was completely different, but they were still Vampires and still naturally superior.

"ROOOOOOOOAR!" A ten-foot horned demon appeared on the street where there were several Young Vampires.

"Tsk." The Elder Vampire who was commenting clicked his tongue, then he disappeared and kicked the Demon in the face.

BOOOOOM!

The Demon flew away and destroyed some properties.

The Elder Vampire looked around with red eyes.

"Wake up, you bastards; stop looking at her in awe and do as she ordered!"

"Y-Yes!"

Hearing the Elder Vampire's scream, the Adult Vampires and some Elder Vampire Clan Leaders woke up and began to order around.

Sasha looked at this with satisfaction; she wasn't a natural commander or someone with a talent for it.

But she had the most essential thing a Leader could have, Charisma.

And that seemed to be something the current Heiresses of Vampire Counts had in common.

Sasha jumped into the air and glanced lightly at the man with wings of fire behind him.

The man looked at her with disdain as he pointed at her and seemed to order something in an unfamiliar language.

Sasha didn't mind that. She had a job ahead of her and needed to clear her territory first.

Taking her Lightning-Construct daggers.

She remembered her mother's lesson.

...

"Daughter, the first step in accessing the Martial Arts of Clan Fulger is going back to our Origins."

"Mm." Sasha listened carefully.

Natashia displayed a small smile and continued:

"My mother, Carmila Fulger, as you already know, was originally a Lightning Spirit, and through Vlad's agreement, she was turned into a Vampire, and our power to control Lightning changed to a Bloodline."

"Essentially speaking, we grew weaker; after all, our power was limited to our flesh now."

"And using Lightning too much could harm that flesh; luckily, that weakness was undone when I had you."

"I chose your father because he had a lineage that gave him abnormal strengths in his body."

"And as I expected, you were also given this Bloodline Trait when you were born."

"Effectively, you no longer have that weakness; because of that, I believe you can master The Secret Martial Arts of The Fulger Clan."

"...Have you mastered these Martial Arts, mother?"

"Yeah, but I couldn't use it to its fullest extent until recently because of my weakness; luckily, thanks to my Darling, this has been resolved."

"..." Sasha narrowed her eyes.

Natashia laughed lightly at her daughter's visible jealousy, and Natashia's body was covered by Lightning, and with two simple training daggers in hand, she began to explain:

"The beginning of our techniques starts like this..."

...

With memories of her mother and her training, she fell to the ground, and a voice was heard all around:

"I am the Lightning..."

RUMBLE

The rumbling noise of thunder was heard, Sasha's body started to glow even brighter, and her red eyes that were hidden by the helmet on her head started to get more radiant. Shades of red began to leak from her helmet; she looked like a gentleman who came to deliver death to the invaders.

...

..

.

"The first step to access Mastery of The Fulger Clan Arts is to return to our Origins as a Lightning Spirit." Natashia's voice began to echo in Sasha's mind.

"When you reach this state, your body will be completely covered by Lightning. Essentially speaking, you will force your body to become something else... A Lightning Spirit."

"Even if this technique in your base form doesn't show its full potential, unlike when you use it in your Perfect Vampire Count Form, it is still beneficial.

When using it in your Base Form, you are training to use it in your Vampire Count form, which is much harder to control."

...

..

.

"...And the Lightning is me."

The pressure around them started to get stronger with each passing second.

Sasha's golden daggers started to grow, and the blades became as big as a western sword; everyone could feel a cold sweat building up on their body as they looked at that golden glow from Sasha's body.

...

..

.

"And in that state, you can annihilate your enemies with a blast of Lightning! Now watch me; I will show you!"

...

..

.

"First Form..."

Natashia's and Sasha's voices began to overlap.

Sasha crouched further; she held the two daggers that turned into two swords with her body open, and with a kick in her legs, she disappeared, leaving behind only golden trails, while her voice resounded around in the native language from which Clan Fulger came:

"Lynet."

RUMBLE, RUMBLE.

Everyone looked around in shock as thousands of Lightning bolts fell from the sky, and a trail of golden Lightning painted the entire territory.

All the Demons spread through Clan Fulger didn't even know how they had died. They just blinked their eyes and saw a golden light followed by a roar of thunder, and soon after all their bodies were eviscerated.

Some had their heads blown off, others were killed by the Lightning that fell from the sky, and others were cut to pieces by Sasha.

Even Tatsuya, who was quickly cleaning out the Demons with his illusions, was surprised when he saw his cousin zoom past him, killing all the Demons he was fighting.

"...She stole my kill..." Despite his grumbling, he was thinking of this demonstration, a Martial Art in which only the Clan heir, and the most talented members of Clan Fulger, could thoroughly learn and wield.

An official name did not exist, but everyone in Clan Fulger had heard of its Origin.

The Martial Arts personally created by Carmila Fulger, the Founder of Clan Fulger.

Ten seconds later, Sasha appeared at the place she was in previously, and the moment she appeared, all the Lightning around her stopped falling.

She rose gracefully from the floor and stood while looking at a location.

Everyone who watched this demonstration could only look at this woman in shock.

Their mouths were open, and once again, they remembered.

They remembered why Clan Fulger had been in power for so long.

... Because they were strong!

...

"Did you see that, Victoria?" Unfortunately, due to the shock, Hecate even forgot to be respectful.

"Yes... My sister taught her my mother's Martial Arts..." Victoria's shock was more significant than Hecate's because she, as a daughter of Clan Fulger, knew how difficult it was to do what Sasha did, and she was just a Baby Vampire!

Looking at the image of Sasha standing while holding two lightning constructs that turned back into two daggers, she couldn't help but think of her mother's image.

'My niece has become so strong... She looks more and more like my mother...' Victoria thought with nostalgia and melancholy.

...

Unaware that her actions were increasing her Family's reputation, she glanced at the man floating on fiery wings behind him.

"That was... Surprising. Even though I was told to be careful because I could face a family that had the power to permanently kill me, I didn't believe it; after all, you guys are

weak now... But..." He looked around at all the killed Demons in the surrounding territory.

'She covered several kilometers in a matter of seconds, killed I don't know how many Demons, and returned to the same place...'

"I was too arrogant, huh."

"What a surprise..." A voice was heard, and someone began to appear beside Sasha as if he were a mirage: "A Demon admitting he was arrogant."

"You have the same feeling as this woman... Are you from the same Clan?"

"..." The two didn't say anything.

"Silence, huh. Well, that's to be expected."

The two didn't know what to expect; the Demon seemed to be talking to itself.

Looking around, he realized he hadn't done much damage to Clan Fulger; dissatisfied with this, the wings behind the man began to grow.

"My name is Phoenix, one of The 72 Dukes of Hell." The man's wings spread even further, and a warm climate began to surround the entire Fulger Clan.

"What's your name, Vampire?" He looked at the woman.

"Sasha... Sasha Fulger, Heir to the Fulger Clan."

"Oh, I see... So the daughter of a Monster will also be a Monster." He nodded, satisfied as if he understood something.

All the buildings around the man began to catch fire and melt with just his presence, and it seemed that approaching him was impossible.

"Back off," Sasha spoke in a neutral, serious tone, and that was enough for the Elder Vampires and Adults to nod and start running.

Adult and Elder Vampires or not, they couldn't fight someone who controlled fire with what little fighting experience they had.

Yes, they were strong, but unfortunately, most had not trained to fight a Demon Duke who fought in Hell.

Hell, whose place was a battle every day.

Sasha and Tatsuya's eyes began to glow blood red, and Lightning started to cover their bodies.

"Unfortunately for you two..."

"I will not retreat without carrying out my orders." A flame appeared in his hand, and it began to rise toward the sky.

Soon little fireballs started to come out of that flame and head toward the remaining corpses of the Demons.

"I, Phoenix, command you... Be Reborn, My army."

As in the Phoenix Myth, the Demons' corpses turned to ashes, and from those ashes, they re-emerged.

"ROAAAAAAAAAR!" Demonic roars were heard throughout the territory.

The Demons looked at Sasha and Tatsuya with bloodthirsty eyes.

"Let's start the second round." The man hovered in midair as he looked at the two.

As they looked at the Demons, Sasha and Tatsuya stood with their backs to each other.

No fear was seen in their eyes, only determination.

"This time, it won't be so easy, Vampires." When he finished speaking, the Demons around him began to be covered by fire.

"Tatsuya, you take care of that side."

"...What a coincidence; I was about to say the same thing." He flashed a predatory little smile and lifted the Katana from its sheath.

Sasha flashed a small smile, and the next moment the two of them were gone, leaving streaks of Lightning behind.

RUMBLE, RUMBLE.

BOOOOOOM!

...

Chapter 524: Scarlett Sisters.

Chapter 524: Scarlett Sisters.

Scarlett Clan.

Before the invasion of Clan Snow and Fulger began.

A woman with long red hair wearing a dark purple dress with an opening in the legs that highlighted the black stockings that covered her legs was sitting in her office taking care of some documents until she stopped what she was doing and turned in a particular direction.

Specifically, her territory.

"Heh~, they really dared to invade this place," Siena muttered in an amused tone, but if anyone saw her now, it would be clear she wasn't the least bit happy.

Even though she had already been warned by her mother that this could happen and had made preparations for it, she still couldn't help but be surprised.

A Maid entered the office and announced, "Lady Siena, they are here."

"Yes, I know, Luna."

"Who are the invaders?"

"61st Key of Solomon, King Zagan and his legion of Demons," Luna reported.

"What should we do?" She continued.

"Just follow the plan, one of the 72 Pillar Demons or not, no one attacks Clan Scarlett and come out alive to tell the tale—."

At that moment, a portal appeared in the office, and Ruby, Edward, Leona, Pepper, Lacus, and Liena came out of it.

"Ara... Sisters, why are you here? And why did you bring these... Guests."

"Is that even a question?" Ruby raised an eyebrow and then replied:

"I came to defend my home and brought some friends," Ruby spoke in a simple tone and looked at the portal:

"Thank you, Natalia."

A woman's hand came out of the portal and gave a thumbs-up.

Moments later, the portal disappeared.

"Ugh, they stink," Leona complained as she sniffed the air, and she could smell the stench of those Demons from miles away.

"It's been a while since I've been back home." Pepper commented casually as she looked around, feeling a little weird and nostalgic.

Lacus disappeared into mist and moments later reappeared.

"Apparently, all the houses have been evacuated."

"Are they in the bunker?"

Siena just nodded; she would never ignore her mother's instinct of intuition. If she said it would happen, the likelihood of it occurring is infinitely close to 100%.

Therefore she made preparations.

Currently, Clan Scarlett was utterly deserted.

"Oya, you did a good job, Sis," Ruby commented proudly.

"Humpf, while you guys were hanging around, I had to take care of this place myself with Luna." Her face turned slightly red as she complained, "At least these Vampires are easier to convince because of my mother's prestige."

All it took was Scathach's name and saying that the woman thought an attack was coming, that all the residents packed their things and took refuge in a bunker beneath Scathach's Castle.

Pepper and Lacus just smiled when they saw their older sister's act. Ruby scratched her cheek, a little embarrassed, and replied:

"... I'm sorry, Okay? The Human world needs attention, and I'm the only one available for that."

"...." Siena just looked at Ruby with disinterested eyes.

"Forget it; I've always done this; I'm used to it."

Suddenly explosion noises and roars of Demons were heard.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

ROOOOOOARRR!

And that caught everyone's attention.

"Demons, huh... I haven't fought a Demon in a while." Liena commented as she grabbed a large rifle from her back and walked towards the hallways.

"I will go ahead."

"..." Siena just looked at the Human with amused eyes. She didn't know whether to feel hostility or indifference.

She tried not to express any emotion because they were people her sister had brought.

Especially for those two Werewolves present.

She could clearly smell that hateful man [Victor] all over Leona's body.

"They're destroying the territory; aren't you worried?" Pepper asked.

"Nah, buildings can be rebuilt again, and most of the important stuff has been collected thanks to this," Siena said as she lifted a Spacial Bag up.

"I must say that despite being expensive, it is quite useful," Siena commented.

"Fufufu, thank Victor for that. If it weren't for him, who knows how long Alexios would take to come up with this."

Siena rolled her eyes.

"Don't act like this is Victor's job; it's not all about him."

"Heh~, is that right? Then tell me, sis. How long would it have taken those old men to think outside the box?"

"..." Siena was silent. She knew that Nightingale's society developed slowly because they had long life expectancies.

"Because of that, I say they should watch anime; you can get many good ideas from Humans." Ruby rolled her eyes.

"...This is something I can agree with you on." Leona flashed a small smile.

"Promoting Anime Culture to old Vampires?" Edward thought aloud and imagined a young-looking Vampire, who was actually over 1500 years old, watching Anime and wearing Cosplay.

"... That's an image I don't want to think about."

"Oya, why?"

"An old Vampire... And Anime just doesn't mix."

"Well, I disagree with you; I bet some old Vampires would like that."

BOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

"Sorry to interrupt, but aren't we in the middle of an invasion?"

"Huh? What are you talking about, sis? This is not an invasion."

"Eh?" Siena looked at Ruby.

"They just came here to generously surrender their lives to us." Ruby's smile slowly grew.

She turned around and started walking, completely ignoring everyone's faces.

...

A few minutes later, Ruby was standing on top of her mother's castle in full body armor. Unlike Sasha's armor, which served as a way to store energy, Ruby's armor had a single purpose.

Ease her Ice Transition.

Ruby, as the daughter of Scathach, had both her mother's power of Ice and her father's power of Water, and thanks to this combination, she could turn her hand into pure Ice, and with minute control of the Water, she could get out of that state.

This was a delicate process, and with the slightest slip of attention, she would suffer an injury that wouldn't do her much harm because of the Vampires' regeneration, but it would hurt... a lot.

The armor helped facilitate this process.

As someone who trained with Ruby for an entire year, Victor knew all her weaknesses and strengths. The armor helped to eliminate those weaknesses and add upon her defenses.

"...I want one too." Pepper commented with desire in her eyes as she looked at her sister.

"..." Siena and Lacus couldn't help but agree with this. Even though they were in armor, their armor was too simple compared to Ruby's.

A set of full body armor of a black color, with dark brown and dark red accents. On the right shoulder was a kind of light red cape that stood out. The cape was made of a tough animal hide.

What was the purpose of the cape on the right shoulder? It was to serve as a shield. By freezing the mantle with the power of Ice, it could create a protective shield even faster than regular Ice Creation.

In a hand-to-hand battle, Victor knew that seconds decided everything, and because of that, he asked the blacksmith for ways to help his wife.

Held in her right hand was a Spear with Runes carved all over the shaft, a gift from her mother, Scathach.

Ruby glanced lightly at Spear.

And remember what her mother said.

...

This happened when Scathach was in the Human World after the 'domination' events between Scathach and Victor.

"Ruby... This is a gift for you."

"..." Ruby looked at the Spear in her mother's hand with curious eyes.

"You've planned a lot of things for the future, things that are dangerous, and I won't always be able to be by your side, so you must be strong."

"This is my old Spear, given to me by my mother when I became an adult and perfected by me when I became a Runemaster."

"The Spear of a young warrior... Dream." She spoke in a nostalgic tone, as if she was reminiscing something from the past.

"The weapon that supported my dream for years and contains all my future dreams."

"The dream of a little girl who wanted to become the strongest... Now, she's yours."

...

Ruby squeezed Spear tightly, and her eyes glowed blood red. Soon the Runes began to react to Ruby's intent and began to glow blood red.

Ruby put on her helmet, which had the same color and detailing as her armor, and looked at the Demon Duke, who was just hovering in the air as he commanded the troops.

"Their purpose is obvious; they are buying time." Ruby started talking. Initially, she didn't understand the Demon Duke's attitude of just standing around and ordering his Demons to wreak havoc.

'The City is empty; shouldn't he feel more arrogant and attack? Or at least do something else?'

'Why doesn't he do anything?'

The answer to that was obvious, he was already fulfilling his role.

"We will not kill the Demon Duke."

"..."

"We will capture, torture him, and learn information from the other side."

"Luckily, we are experts at capturing people." Lacus flashed a small predatory smile.

"Indeed." Ruby laughed lightly.

"Lacus, if you don't mind?"

"Leave it to me." Lacus' eyes began to glow, and soon she transformed into mist and flew toward the heavens.

"..." Edward, Leona, Liena, Luna, and the Demon Duke looked up at that 'mist' rising to the heavens.

Stopping in the clouds, Lacus hovered in midair, and a voice sounded with her body in the form of Mist, whose only thing to see was two red glows.

"Let's set the mood a little." Then, using the power of her bloodline, a type of dark gray smoke with shades of black came out of her body and spread throughout the territory.

FUSHHHHHHHHH.

Deep darkness fell over Clan Scarlett's territory, the only visible light being the beings' eyes and the City lights.

"Pepper."

"I'm on it."

Pepper, who already had her hand raised towards the Clouds, frowned, and a few seconds later, her face softened, and she spoke.

"Done."

Lacus fell from the skies beside Pepper, and her form was still Mist.

"What are these sisters doing?" Liena's question was answered when she felt a drop of water fall on her cheek.

She lightly touched her cheek and asked:

"You're kidding, right?" She looked shocked as the entire territory began to be covered in rain.

Edward and Leona frowned.

"I'm getting a bad feeling about this," Edward commented.

"Let's back off for now."

"Agreed." Leona, still in her base form, just kicked a Demon in the face, and that Demon flew towards several houses, and soon the two siblings disappeared.

"Siena."

"Yes, yes. Sigh, you are abusing your older sister." She sighed helplessly with a wry smile, but then that smile faded from her face, and she became serious.

Pointing the palm upwards, a beam of clear blue light flew toward the heavens.

And when that beam of light touched the clouds.

Everyone's eyes widened as everything was frozen; the sky was frozen!

"...Well, they are the daughters of The Strongest Female Vampire for a reason," Zagan commented in an amused tone; it wasn't every day you saw the sky literally freeze.

"It's your turn Ruby," Lacus commented.

"Mm." Ruby's eyes lit up as chilling air began to emanate from her left fist, and soon her entire left hand was frozen, but unlike usual, only her armor was icy; her hand was still flesh.

'I should thank my Darling later~.'

Assuming a punching stance, she punched the 'air'.

And suddenly.

Crack.

A crack appeared in the air, and this crack began to rise towards the heavens, and soon the whole sky was the same; a giant crack appeared in the sky.

Turning her Spear a bit, the Spear started to get covered in Ice, and when Ruby hit the ground with the Spear's pommel,

All the ground and structures except the castle were frozen.

"Welcome to our World, Demons."

Ruby's smile grew under her mask:

"And... Be careful; the weather forecast today is snow."

When Ruby finished speaking, snow began to fall from the Ice crevices in the sky, whose fissures began to crack even more until they shattered into thousands of pieces.

All that was left in the sky was a big, gigantic heavy cloud that encompassed the entire territory of Clan Scarlett.

And when that snow touched a Demon... The entire Demon turned into an Ice Statue.

Wherever the snow touched, everything was frozen; the concentration of Ice power in those tiny snowflakes was ridiculous.

"...Well, fuck. I knew I should have brought another Duke; at this rate, my soldiers will perish." Zagan commented with narrowed eyes.

Liena, Edward, and Leona, who were watching this, just stared in disbelief.

The two Alpha Werewolves knew of the Vampires' potential for area damage; they knew that potential was ridiculous, but... They really had no idea it was so absurd.

"... A monster's daughters will always be monsters, no matter if they are younger or not," Liena commented as she took hold of her Rifle, put it on her back, and jumped towards another building.

One thing she noticed was that when a snowflake was about to collide with her, the Snowflake mysteriously dodged her.

'Are these monsters controlling this thing?' She was once again shocked.

This technique combined the strengths of the four sisters.

Lacus' bloodline, which could create a type of 'smoke' that resembled a cloud.

Pepper's water power.

The abundant Ice power of Siena.

And Ruby's supernatural control.

A technique that Scathach herself declared was at the level of destroying large cities and had enormous potential for field control.

A technique that could only be done by the four sisters together.

A technique without a name and one that didn't really need one.

"Siena, control the battlefield."

"Already on it," Siena commented as she looked up at the sky, her eyes glowing blood red; then the snowfall started to increase.

Thousands of sharp ice spikes so small they were almost invisible began to be created.

"Ugh, this was originally your job, did you know? I'm horrible at controlling it."

"I know, but you improved your control with my husband, right?"

Siena just snorted with an annoyed expression and continued to do her job.

Soon these thin, invisible ice spikes started falling all over the territory and instantly began killing all the Demons.

With this move alone, more than 30% of the Demons were cleansed, and the rest were incapacitated because they couldn't move, although some Demons were protecting themselves with a kind of black miasma that covered their body.

Those who were lucky just turned into ice statues and remained there awaiting death, after all, there was no 'friendship' and 'companionship' between Demons.

If you died or were disabled, it was because you were weak.

"Lacus and Pepper, come with me."

"Okay, Sis." Smoke daggers were made in Lacus' hand, and a kind of purple 'energy' seemed to be concentrated in the blades.

"Umu, Umu!" Pepper was getting excited, she bumped her fists with each other, and soon her fists were covered in Water, and two gloves were made of concentrated Water.

These gloves had three spikes on the tip, spikes that Pepper could control in any way she wanted.

"...Oya? Won't you want the Ice weapons?"

"Nah, Victor taught us a lot of things."

"... I can see that," Ruby commented as she looked at her sister Lacus' form.

The three sisters looked at the Demons, and with one step, they disappeared, and all that was heard around them were screams, roars, and flesh being torn apart.

.....

'What a bunch of troublesome brats.' Phoenix felt a headache as he looked at the two beings.

Even though he had them surrounded, even though the Demons outnumbered them, he and his forces were still being pressured.

'That woman is so fast and deadly that no Demon can even imagine attacking her.'

'On the other hand, that brat is even worse. These illusions that affect the environment and everyone in them are annoying. Is his mother a succubus or something?'

Although the illusions didn't affect Phoenix, he was still affected by the illusions of the environment, which just went to show how Tatsuya had evolved.

Previously, he couldn't fully affect his environment if the target was aware of the illusion.

'That should be expected, considering they are a more respected Clan of Vampires... Although, I didn't expect so much resistance. The other members of the Fulger Clan have yet to intrude either... Is the Leader of this Clan feeding these Vampires with some special drug?'

Rumble, Rumble!

Lightning fell from the sky, and a few more dozen Demons died.

And this annoyed the Demon Duke:

'I think I should just take this as an expected result. Only my main subordinates can fight them, and these Demons are only serving to slow them down.' Phoenix thought neutrally.

Even though the Pillar Demon of The Phoenix Clan said that these Demons were weak, that was from his perspective.

A Demon horde like that could level a Human city quickly.

Realizing that their numbers were dwindling, Phoenix gestured with his hand, and fireballs flew toward the corpses bringing them back to life.

Even wholly destroyed corpses came back to life, and as long as a 'part' of the Demons' body was nearby, Phoenix could revive them.

That was the power of his Bloodline, and reviving weak Demons didn't cost any energy loss or side effects in Phoenix.

"Tsk." Tatsuya clicked the tongue. They were at an annoying impasse.

And he didn't like it at all. So even though they weren't trying very hard, this Status Quo situation was not to his liking.

[Not ready yet, Mother?]

[Hecate is working on it.]

A Demon came towards Tatsuya, but the man didn't look at it, and when the Demon attacked with fire coming out of its mouth, Tatsuya's image just disappeared, and the Demon's head fell off.

Tatsuya appeared on top of a building and looked at the situation, slightly annoyed.

'This is frustrating. What is this Demon waiting for?' Tatsuya's instincts told him that this man hovering in the air was extremely strong, but why was he so passive?

'Should I provoke him?' Tatsuya had actually been mulling it over for a moment.

He didn't like being in such a passive situation.

'... Worth trying.'

Tatsuya took a deep breath and assumed the Iaijutsu stance.

Rumble, Rumble!

Tatsuya's power exploded around him, putting pressure on everyone present.

"...Oya?"

Sasha stopped running around, stopped on top of a building, and looked at her cousin.

'So much power... He really is diligent.' If Victor didn't exist, Tatsuya would definitely be the most talented Young Vampire.

If there was one person he would lose, it would probably be Ruby.

For a moment, Tatsuya and Sasha's eyes met, and Sasha frowned.

She looked at the Demon in the air, and moments later, she disappeared, leaving streaks of Lightning behind.

"Demon, you're annoying, you glorified flaming chicken."

"..." A vein bulged on Phoenix's head, but he remained calm. He was too old to fall for such childish teasing.

"If you've invaded my fucking territory, at least do it right, stop acting like a passive bitch."

Victoria and Hecate, who heard what Tatsuya said, just looked at each other confused.

"Why is he acting like Victor?" The two asked at the same time.

"Vampire... Our goal is too big for a small-minded being like you to understand."

"Oh? Why don't you explain, then, this grand plan?"

A sneer of disdain crossed Phoenix's face: "...This is not a third-rate movie, Vampire. I will not expose our plans."

Once again, he waved his hand, and all the Demons being killed by Sasha revived and began to focus on Tatsuya.

"I'm surprised you know what a movie is, Demon."

"Being a Duke of Hell has its perks." He spoke with a noble tone.

Tatsuya ignored the Demons that were approaching him, and his power began to grow stronger and thicker.

"Tsk, and to think that a Pillar Demon would be a friendless isolate. Hell really is a depressing place." Tatsuya continued to act like Victor. Why?

He was the most annoying man he knew.

Tatsuya didn't doubt that the words that came out of Victor's mouth could make a stone spit blood in anger. He was very good at provoking people.

Even if it wasn't working much, it was enough to draw the Demon's attention to him.

'... Why is he trying to provoke me?' Phoenix thought in curiosity and mild hostility as he didn't like Tatsuya's disdainful tone.

It went without saying that he was very good at imitating Victor, at least in his disdainful tone.

A Demon was going to attack Tatsuya, but when the Demon's hand came close to Tatsuya, his hand disappeared from existence.

'...So much power...' Even with the visible increase in power, Phoenix was not worried. Arrogance and confidence in his ability at its best.

And above all, he had confidence in his lineage.

Few beings could truly threaten him.

"Haah, why don't you keep playing with the Demons, Vampires? Do not increase my work." He commented.

'...Ryujin.' Tatsuya's eyes began to glow golden.

"I want to at least wipe that smug look off your ugly mug. Then, when you get to Hell, your fellow Demons will laugh at you for losing to a Baby Vampire.'

"...Piece of shit-."

'Now.'

With a bolt of Lightning, Tatsuya disappeared from his position and appeared in front of Phoenix.

And with the same pose as Iaijutsu, Tatsuya's wave of power exploded even more.

'Hakai no sora!'

"Wha-" Phoenix didn't even have time to React, and soon he found himself staring into the maw of a Lightning Dragon.

ROAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

'What the hell is that!?' The Eastern Dragon rose towards the skies and lit up the entire territory of Clan Fulger.

"Sasha!"

"I'm on it."

Sasha's body glowed even brighter as massive power poured out of her body and surrounded everyone around her. Her eyes glowed gold, and she was gone in the blink of an eye.

'Erase everyone from existence...!' With one goal in mind, Sasha set to work.

In the first second, Sasha gathered all the Demons in one place outside the city, and her body began to undergo changes.

The Demon count surpassed 1000, but that was child's play for Sasha's current speed.

In the next second, more than half of the Demons were out of town.

The power around her body grew more potent, and her speed continued to increase.

By the third second, all the Demons scattered throughout Clan Fulger's territory were clumped up together in one area.

And by the fourth second, the Magic happened.

As she appeared in front of the Demons, Sasha's appearance had shifted at some point, and bat wings of pure Lightning appeared behind her as she assumed a Martial Arts stance and took a deep breath.

She was in her Vampire Count Form, which wasn't very noticeable because of her armor.

The only evidence people could see were the vast wings behind her and her sudden increase in power.

"... That's..." Victoria, who was looking at all this, couldn't help but be shocked, and it wasn't about Sasha's transformation but the pose she was striking.

Making the most of her Lightning, Sasha's wings extended to absurd ranges as if they were being used to discharge excessive energy.

Letting out her breath, Sasha's eyes brightened even more, and her voice reverberated outwards:

"One punch..." And she attacked the air in front of her.

And the result was instantaneous.

FUSHHHHHH.

A flash was seen, followed by Sasha's voice:

"One million hits."

.....

Chapter 526: Too dangerous to be left alive.2

Chapter 526: Too dangerous to be left alive. 2

"One punch..." And she attacked the air in front.

And the result was instantaneous.

FUSHHHHHH.

A flash was seen, followed by Sasha's voice:

"One million hits."

And soon a familiar scene ensued.

A massive straight line of destruction followed by a gigantic explosion.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

All Demons were evaporated from existence.

Then another explosion occurred in the sky.

Two simultaneous explosions caused small earthquakes all around.

"IMPOSSIBLE!" Victoria rose from her chair in shock, unable to contain herself any longer.

"Just how old is my niece? 23? 25? How can she use this technique!?"

Hecate was too shocked to comment while she just watched.

"Even if it's a weaker version, that's absurd!"

It was worth mentioning that Natasha could only utilize this technique when she became an Elder Vampire and wholly Mastered the Vampire Count Transformation.

The simple act of using this technique was absurd from Victoria's perspective.

Sasha fell to the ground, removed her helmet, and lightly coughed blood on the floor.

"Haah, even with my father's Bloodline strengthening me and my resistance training, the backlash is still this strong?" Sasha felt her arms hurt like mad.

In that brief split-second she attacked, she'd used all her concentration to attack a million times in the same spot, all in a minimal amount of time.

She looked up, and when she saw the havoc she had caused, she smiled softly, "Come back to life now, idiots."

She stopped smiling and took on a severe expression, and ignoring her aching body, she took her helmet and put it back on.

Rumble, Rumble.

Tatsuya appeared near Sasha.

"Cousin, you're scary..." That was Tatsuya's honest opinion as he looked at the sight in front of him. That wasn't the power of a Baby Vampire!

"...I can say the same for you, cousin." Sasha shrugged her shoulders as she looked at Tatsuya, who didn't look tired even after unleashing that attack he used when fighting Pheonix.

The two smiled softly, then their expressions turned serious, and they looked up at the sky.

Specifically toward the clouds.

As if he were an Angel coming out of the sky, a man with wings of fire descended and looked around.

"...The Demons are gone... Vanished from existence." Phoenix's shocked tone was evident.

'Not even a piece of burnt meat is left behind. Everything is gone.'

The Demon Duke's eyes focused on the two beings.

That interest and laziness he had were no longer visible. He was serious.

[The Magic is ready.]

[Wait for my signal.] Sasha spoke up.

The two looked at the Demon floating in the air.

Phoenix had to reassess the situation.

This was no longer a time-buying job.

'They are young Vampires and already have that kind of strength. So what happens when they get stronger?'

'The fruit must be plucked while it is still young. My King's plans cannot be obstructed...'

"You are too dangerous to be left alive..." Slowly Phoenix's human flesh began to unravel, and all that was left was a humanoid being entirely made of fire.

Slowly, this form began to unravel as the man's body grew, and a red plate of armor resembling a mask appeared on his face and covered his mouth.

Horns grew on his head, a long tail grew, his legs became more inhuman, and sharp, fire-covered claws appeared on his hand.

"..." The two braced themselves, and they swallowed.

The change was noticeable. This time the Demon was serious.

A fiery red aura was leaking from Phoenix's body, and a miasma began circulating in the area.

[Don't breathe the Miasma! It's toxic! Even with your regeneration, you will be rendered weak!]

Unfortunately, the two didn't have time to react when the Demon appeared in front of them.

Being speed experts, Sasha and Tatsuya dodged the Demon's attack... At least, they tried.

"Cough..." Tatsuya coughed up blood as his stomach was pierced by Phoenix, and his body was thrown to the ground ahead.

'My illusion is not working!' He looked down and saw four black holes in his stomach, his stomach was burned, and Miasma was leaking out of him.

"Having speed and knowing how to use them in combat with someone of greater strength and experience..."

Rumble, Rumble!

Sasha appeared behind the Demon and attacked its head.

"Is different from being used on lesser beings." Phoenix turned his face suddenly and looked at Sasha.

'F-Fast!'

"Even though my full speed isn't faster than the two of you... I'm more experienced, and because of that, I can use my peak burst speed more efficiently."

How many fights did Phoenix fight in Hell?

Hundreds? Thousands? Hundreds of thousands? Even as a Duke of Hell, he still fought to this day.

His experience was vast, and he often fought beings faster than him.

Phoenix dodged Sasha's attack, and at this moment, he approached Sasha.

Just as he was about to pierce the woman's body, she disappeared.

Not surprised by the woman disappearing, he knew this would happen, and calmly, he looked at Tatsuya.

His leg muscles contracted, and with an impulse, he was in front of the man.

At this moment, Sasha appeared on Tatsuya, grabbed her cousin, and disappeared.

"Tsk, slippery." Even though he knew where she would appear, he was slower.

Sasha looked at the Demon with a severe look.

"Are you okay?" She spoke in a low tone.

"Y-Yeah."

"I told you, you should have trained your lightning."

"Unlike monsters like you and your husband, I must train one thing at a time, and I chose my sword."

Sasha was silent and didn't comment on it.

She knew that if it wasn't for her Darling's 'love', she would have to do the same as Tatsuya.

[Not yet?] Hecate screamed.

[Not yet.] Sasha commented patiently.

Sasha had better omnidirectional speed than the Demon, she was faster, that was her Clan's specialty, and the power she trained the most was her martial arts.

In comparison, the Demon could go from point A to point B in a burst of speed.

He knew how to use his strength and had more experience. He was a formidable opponent.

Wings of fire appeared behind the Demon and spread around him.

Soon an even denser volume of Miasma began to erupt from his body.

"I can't beat her in speed, so let's balance things out a bit." Massive Miasma started to spread all over the place.

[We can't let the Miasma spread any further. The whole territory will be infected, and this place will turn into a new Hell!] Victoria spoke urgently, with a slight concern for her son who was in that state.

[I know.] Sasha couldn't allow that to happen. This was where the food was made, so if the territory was damaged, a famine could occur in Nightingale.

[At my command, unleash your Magic.] Sasha stood up.

[Okay.]

"Don't be a tragic hero, Tatsuya. Are you going to sit there and let me do everything myself?" She created two lightning daggers.

"..." A vein bulged on Tatsuya's head.

"Hah, that's nothing. It's just a flesh wound." Tatsuya snorted in disdain and stood up like nothing had happened. It's not like he had a hole in his belly. He was completely fine.

'Fucking miasma, my regeneration is slower.'

One of the reasons Higher-Level Demons were troublesome to confront was the natural 'Miasma' they emanated. This Miasma was very harmful to all beings that weren't Demons.

And the only beings that could combat this Miasma were beings of 'holy' rank, such as Angels and Gods of Light.

Other than them, they were all subject to the adverse effects of the Miasma, particularly a Miasma that emanated from a Demon Duke.

But... This is not to say that there were no countermeasure techniques for this. It was at those times that Witches shone for their usefulness.

"Use that move at my command," Sasha spoke to Tatsuya.

Tatsuya raised an eyebrow but decided to trust his cousin.

Sasha positioned herself, and her body was covered by Lightning.

And in the blink of an eye, she disappeared and reappeared in front of the Demon.

"Fool, you jumped right into the lion's den."

[Now!]

Hearing Sasha's voice, Hecate quickly spoke in a foreign language.

Two Magic Circles appeared on her hand, and her eyes glowed with power as pure mana was being emanated from her body.

"!@\$%!"

FUUSHHHHHHHH.

A giant Magic Circle appeared on top of the Demon and Sasha that stretched across the entire territory.

And the effect was instantaneous.

All the Miasma that was emanating from Phoenix was suppressed.

"Huh?"

Sasha disappeared again and appeared next to the Demon, her daggers gleaming, trying to pierce the Demon.

But her eyes widened as she looked down at the world in slow motion and saw a hot fire emanating from the Demon's tail coming toward her.

Her eyes widened.

'I will be burned!' Again, her Lightning's power grew more substantial, and she entered the Form of a Vampire Count, boosting her speed even more.

She disappeared again and appeared above the Demon.

And this time, the Demon didn't have time to react, while his head was pierced by the daggers.

"HAAA!" And with a scream, she pushed through with more strength.

Her two daggers grew, and she split the Demon in half.

She pointed her palm at the Demon, and pure Lightning shot out of her hand.

"Annoying bitch." Still alive, Phoenix used his hand and held Sasha's hand and squeezed, breaking Sasha's gauntlet and successfully burning the material. If not for the armor, Sasha's bones would have been broken, and she would have been burned.

He held her in place, and the other half of him attacked Sasha with his fiery claws.

Sasha dodged the Demon's attacks and used her Lightning power to damage her body.

"Tatsuya!"

Trusting his cousin, Tatsuya, who was in the Iaijutsu position accumulating power, spoke:

"Rairyū no Zangeki." A gigantic slash of golden light shot out of his katana and flew toward the Demon and Sasha.

Sasha quickly tried to cut off the Demon's hand but failed since the Demon's skin had become more rigid than before. She looked at the Demon and saw him with a sadistic glow.

"Ugh!" She felt her hands being burned. She gritted her teeth, the fire suddenly increased, and her entire right half was burned.

Taking advantage of this moment of pain, Phoenix attacked Sasha's face with his claws, intending to kill her.

The helmet stopped most of the damage, and by the time the claw cut through the helmet, it had been enough for Sasha to pull herself together and dodge the attack before it slashed her face.

"Annoying speed!"

She didn't have time anymore. She needed to make a quick decision.

She took her dagger and cut her arm, and soon she disappeared from the place.

Tatsuya's massive power covered the Demon's body the second she disappeared.

There was no scream, just the sound of pure destruction.

.....

Chapter 527: A simple word that contains a ton of feelings.

Chapter 527: A simple word that contains a ton of feelings.

Sasha appeared beside Tatsuya while holding his shoulder, which was leaking blood.

"Are you okay-"

"Cough."

She coughed up some blood that fell to the ground. When she saw her black blood, she realized that the miasma had entered her body through the hands of the demons, and her regeneration was not working.

"Heh, you look just like me now, cousin!" It's worth mentioning that Tatsuya was mean at times.

"..." Tatsuya looked at his cousin with a twinkle in his eyes but didn't comment. She just took off the broken helmet and threw it on the ground.

Silently thanking her husband for this gift and feeling sore for damaging the gift the first day she used it.

'Damn demon!'

[Don't breathe a sigh of relief, remember, he's a Phoenix.] Those words of warning from Hecate were enough to get them both serious again.

And just as Hecate spoke, flames rose from the ground like a pillar of fire.

FUSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH.

[And like a phoenix, he will rise from the ashes.]

Soon the image of the completely healed demon was seen by both of them.

"Fuck, he's completely fine." Victoria muttered.

"To kill this duke, we need a being of Light or a being that can attack souls. If not, it will keep respawning no matter how many times we kill him." Hecate commented seriously as she tried to hide the concern she had about Tatsuya.

"Do we have no other choice but to seal him somewhere?"

"Yeah, or buy time until Vlad or Victor comes back. As a progenitor, they have the power to damage souls, so they can kill this demon." Hecate bit her lip.

They were really unlucky. They were quickly invaded by one of the strongest and most troublesome demon dukes.

"...I must congratulate you. There are few people who manage to kill me, and even more so coming from two young vampires."

"If it was another Demon Duke, you would have won, but unfortunately, you found me."

Phoenix stretched his arms and cracked his neck a little, his expression unreadable, but everyone could feel the heavy feeling around him.

He was irritated.

"Haah, Baal will annoy me for eternity for what happened here."

"I can already imagine him telling the other demons about it."

"...I must wash this stain on my honor." The demons' eyes suddenly glowed.

And a gigantic pressure fell on the entire territory of Clan Fulger.

The surrounding weather began to get hotter and hotter.

Sasha and Tatsuya opened their eyes in shock.

'Was that all his strength!?'

"I will make a point of making this territory disappear into ashes." Phoenix's fiery wings grew, and the ground around him began to burn.

It was as if a mini-sun had suddenly started to rise in front of them.

"Ugh." Sasha and Tatsuya will feel their skin burning even though they are so far away.

The worst effect was on Tatsuya, who was completely unprotected, his attire had long since disappeared, and mysteriously, only the bottom part of his kimono was left.

From the beginning, Phoenix treated it like a game. Why?

He was immortal, and no matter how many times he died, he will come back.

He is a Phoenix, after all.

And even if he had taken it a little seriously before, that changed when he was killed because of his negligence.

Killed by two young vampires?

He wouldn't feel humiliated if it was a being like a countess or something, but it was just her descendants!

His pride wouldn't allow it!

Long ago, he lost sight of the duty that his king entrusted to him. First, he had to cleanse his honor, then he could think of his duty!

Tatsuya and Sasha gulped as fear gripped their entire beings, and Sasha felt like she was in Scathach's presence.

A sentiment that was shared by Tatsuya, but the target of that sentiment was not Scathach but Natashia.

But they wouldn't falter because of it.

Biting their lips, they positioned themselves, and once again, their bodies flashed with lightning.

[Any countermeasures?] Sasha asked.

[I'm working on a spell that will seal him, try to hold on for five minutes.]

The two were silent. Five minutes? This woman was asking too much!

But they had no choice.

"You're talking too much for someone who just died, demon." Sasha spoke in disdain.

"That was negligence... It won't happen again." The heat started to build even more, and his entire body had long since turned into pure fire, so only his chest and head were visible.

"As expected of a demon, you are good at making excuses." Sasha started to stall for time.

"... Excuses?" Phoenix raised an eyebrow.

"Correct. By thinking of us as inferior and a weak target, you let your guard down and died."

"If you weren't a glorified chicken, you'd be right back in hell getting fucked by some demon that would love to eat your flaming ass." Feeling her healing start to take effect, Sasha breathed a sigh of relief. She needed some time for the miasma to leave her system, and her healing was reacting better than she thought.

"..." Tatsuya swallowed hard.

Woman! Your mouth is cruel! Who did you learn that from!?!... Ah, she is that man's wife!

Tatsuya unintentionally spat blood. This wasn't because he received critical damage from what she heard; it was because he was actually injured!

Veins started popping in Phoenix's head. He'd never felt so humiliated before.

Losing to someone younger and still being laughed at.

Hell must have frozen over for him to suffer something like this today.

"That is enough, you will-."

Phoenix stopped in his tracks, and he felt an immense pressure descend on him. In fact, they all felt it.

Phoenix looked in one direction and saw the annoyed face of a man in full armor.

"Vlad/Vampire King." The three spoke at the same time.

And at the same time, a distorted and irritated pressure was felt.

'Darling.'

"...Two progenitors, that wasn't in the plans..." Phoenix's eyes narrowed.

His thoughts immediately calmed, two beings that could kill him arrived, and that was bad.

Vlad's appearance was also a message for something only demons knew about.

'The plan worked. My work is done.' The moment he thought that a dark portal appeared at his side.

Looking at the portal, the duke walked towards it, and before entering the portal, he looked at the two:

"...Don't die to another demon, young vampires. You can only die for me! I will wash away this stain on my honor!"

"Honor...?" Sasha snorted in disdain, demons with honor? What is it? Is it some bad joke?

Did Santa suddenly lose weight?

A demon with honor was like asking for the sun to rise in the West! That is, it was impossible. It was pure bullshit that this demon was talking about.

Thinking that Sasha was questioning him, he spoke:

"That's right, hold your heads there." He snorted in disdain and walked through the portal.

When the demon passed through the portal, all the bottled-up feelings and the pressure the demon was emanating disappeared, and the two fell to the ground.

[Good job you two, that was a well-deserved victory.] Hecate sighed.

"... Haah, can this be considered a victory?" Tatsuya spoke up.

[Of course, you did it, you young vampires fought a demon duke, killed him, and will survive, few can claim such a feat.] Victoria spoke with a relieved sigh.

[Not to mention that Phoenix was one of the strongest pillars due to his immortality and fire power]

"... That's still not enough. I don't want a victory like that. I want a complete victory." Sasha spoke with a determined gleam in her eyes.

"..." This was something Tatsuya could silently agree to, but for now, he just wanted to rest and think about the mistakes he's made.

'...I was arrogant.' He thought that with only his katana, he could fight a duke of hell, and without wearing armor, he went to war, and because of that, he suffered damage and became a hindrance to Sasha.

Another thing he noticed.

'I didn't train my lightning.' Even though he had that much power, he neglected to train his bloodline, and as a result, he was substantially slower than Sasha.

'Haah.' He sighed slowly and decided to take this fight as a lesson for the future.

Rumble, Rumble!

Natashia appeared, and when she saw her daughter, she cried out in concern.

"Sasha!" In the blink of an eye, Natashia appeared beside Sasha.

Seconds later, Victor appeared next to Sasha and knelt down in front of her. He came here first because he felt that the demon sent here was stronger than the one sent to the Snow Clan territory, and Scarlett, not to mention the Clan Fulger, was currently the Clan that had the least defenses and soldiers.

He wasn't worried about the royal capital, Vlad's main force was there, and so were Jeanne and Morgana.

He looked silently at Sasha, and the two women could feel his fury, but even more, they could feel his pride. Even though his fury completely dominated his feelings, the feeling of pride was escalating in the same proportion.

He really was a complicated man.

After a long silence looking at Sasha's state, Victor looked around, and when he saw the destruction, his eyes widened. This scenario was familiar, and he remembered seeing it in the game of Clan Fulger and Clan Horseman.

'She did it...' Feelings of pride couldn't help but sprout even more throughout Victor's body.

Victor turned his attention to Sasha, and with kinder eyes and proud feelings, he swallowed his anger and his worry. That's not what Sasha needed right now.

She fought like a warrior, and that shouldn't be a cause for shame:

Victor opened his mouth, and the words that followed were:

"Good job."

And with just those words, Sasha felt that all her effort in training was worth it. She wasn't weak anymore!

"Mm." And at that moment, she displayed one of the most beautiful smiles Victor had ever seen.

He saw the realized form of his belief in Sasha now.

'A beautiful woman is the one who shines the most when she does something she likes.'

That belief that made Victor help Morgana and Jeanne. He didn't like to see two strong women in that deplorable state.

And it was at that moment that he realized something.

'...I protected them too much, huh...?'

And at the same time, that was the moment when Victor made a decision, a decision that would throw Ruby, Sasha, and Violet into training hell.

'There is a better way to protect them... And that is to make them stronger, insanely stronger.' Victor's eyes gleamed with determination.

'...But the rotten side of the world, I won't let them deal with it. That's my job; they should just shine like now.'

"..." Natashia just watched everything in silence with a smile on her face. She just stroked her daughter's head and felt the feelings of their connection.

'...He is indeed a good husband.' She once again sighed in relief at having made the right decision.

'As long as my granddaughters, daughters, and future great-granddaughters are with him, everything will be fine.' Once again, she reaffirmed her belief.

Looking at the pink weather, Tatsuya thought:

'...I was ignored...?'

Tatsuya had complex feelings for this situation, he didn't want the pity of these two beings, but at least a little concern was a good thing, okay? I am not your friend? And your nephew?

Hello? I exist here, okay?

"..." Somehow, he felt like crying now.

But his feelings were washed away when Victor looked at Tatsuya and displayed a small smile:

"Hey, looks like a truck hit you, and the driver left without paying your hospital bill."

"..." A vein popped in Tatsuya's head.

This man was still annoying!

Haah, he didn't even have the energy to answer Victor now. He'd rather close his eyes.

[Sister, you're back.]

Victoria's voice was heard by everyone.

"Yes. Tell me the damage?" Natasha asked a simple question as she got up from the floor. It was obvious that her mood was not good right now.

[Only a few young vampires died, only the property damage was astronomical, other than that, the territory is intact.]

The magic circle that was in the sky began to disappear, and soon everyone saw that the land around it had completely rotted away.

[Oh yes. The miasma has seeped into the earth, so we need to spend a lot of money to get it back to normal.] Victoria commented with pain in her heart. She knew that the tools to remove the miasma from the soil were very expensive, even for her, who owns a trillion-dollar company.

Speaking of business...

"Lady Victoria, we have an emergency." The Fulger family butler appeared.

"What is it?"

"All of his business in Russia, China, and around Ukraine and the Middle East has disappeared."

"...Eh...? What did you say?"

"All your property in these countries was destroyed by the demons, causing more than 500 billion dollars in damage."

Victoria looked at the butler as if he'd grown a second head.

And when reality hit her face again, her eyes rolled up, and she passed out.

She couldn't take this news. All her efforts of several centuries were destroyed like this...

Like a snap of her fingers.

'Damn demons...' Those were her last thoughts before she passed out.

"Lady Victoria!!"

While this was happening.

Victor lifted his shirt sleeve and handed his arm to Sasha.

Sasha obediently bit Victor's arm and drank his blood. A few seconds later, a new arm is born where she had lost it.

"I'm sorry, Darling, I destroyed your gift." She stopped drinking Victor's blood and stood up. She was feeling completely fine, she could fight another Demon Duke now!

Victoria patted Sasha's head, "Your safety was more important to me, and I want you to come to Clan Adrastea to make better custom armor."

"Mm."

"You will also go with me, Natashia."

Looking at her daughter's armor that had several broken and slightly burned parts, she realized that the armor helped her daughter a lot, and she said:

"...Of course, with the fights we're going to go through in the future, going with the leather outfit is foolish." Natashia commented.

Victor looked around with his eyes glowing violet.

And he can see several 'small' completely black dots in his vision.

"Sneaky, they've put little demons to lurk around." He spoke in disdain.

"I will work it out." He disappears, leaving behind streaks of lightning.

.....

Chapter 528: Arcane, the Realm of witches.

Chapter 528 Arcane, the Realm of Witches.

Before Victor, Agnes, Natashia, and Vlad arrived, at the same time Sasha and Ruby were fighting the Demon Dukes,

On a balcony in the Snow Clan mansion, Hilda was watching the territory in the distance where various small-scale fights were taking place.

As the King's Royal Guards were here, and most were trained Elder Vampires, they were fully defending the city, and no damage or loss had occurred as of yet.

With the help of Clan Blank acting in the shadows, the fight was progressing more easily than in Clan Fulger's territory.

This was in part due to Clan Fulger's territory housing Vampires mainly responsible for Nightingale's food. That is the Vampires there were the equivalent of farmers, and their only true defense was the Fulger Clan.

However, due to the recent events involving the Horseman Clan, the Fulger Clan was still recovering from its weakest point.

"12th Key of Solomon, Prince Sitri..." Hilda muttered as she narrowed her eyes.

"And His legions of Demons."

"I must say he is unlucky." A voice commented with obvious disdain.

"Don't underestimate him, he is categorized at rank 12 for a reason," Hilda warned her as she looked back.

And then she saw a woman wearing full armor. Unlike Sasha or Ruby, Violet's armor looked more like a battle dress than armor.

A breastplate completely made of armor to protect her body with only her shoulders uncovered, and gauntlets large enough to go just above the elbow.

Unlike Ruby and Sasha, she didn't have a helmet, but a simple white but elegant crown.

For the bottom, she wore armor that covered her legs entirely and stopped at her thighs. She was a little taller in this armor for the single and simple reason that the armored boots she was wearing had a platform on her feet like a clog that increased her height.

Attached to the armor was a white cloth-like dress with an opening for her legs to move around easier.

And just like Sasha and Ruby, the armor was made that way for two purposes, to make her look beautiful, and to ensure a better match with her fire powers.

Even the platforms beneath her feet were not useless as depending on the situation, Violet could use her firepower to 'boost' that platform which would increase her speed.

The cloth was made from Fire monster materials, performing a similar purpose to Sasha's, but instead meant to store the power of Fire rather than Lightning.

The unprotected areas like her shoulders, and the crown that didn't protect her head had a reason too.

FUSHHHHHHH.

Like a flame being lit in the darkness, Violet's entire body glowed, the cloth of her dress started to catch fire, and her simple crown that looked like a princess's tiara changed into a Fire Queen's crown.

Her shoulders were covered by the fire and created a cloak of pure fire behind her, a cloak that served to protect her and release the excessive buildup of power, but retained the original power so she wouldn't get worn out easily.

She looked stunning in that armor.

It was as if Hilda was standing in front of a fiery spirit.

"He's rich, right?"

"We are too."

Her husband, Victor, fully knew Violet's weakness.

She was very bad at keeping her fire in control, and it was only natural that her power was more chaotic and volatile than Ruby and Sasha's.

Even Victor had little control over it when he increased his firepower above what he could control, and consequently, he wasted energy.

This armor eliminated that weakness and provided support for Violet to focus on other things.

Silently admiring Violet's armor, an armor that was made especially for her, Hilda commented:

"A Demon's rank is based on its wealth, influence, and power."

"Wealth and influence can only get you up to rank 20 of the Pillars of Demons."

"Above that, you need something else."

"Power and Lineage."

"And Duke Sitri is an example of that." Hilda looked ahead

"He's got both power and influence, and a good Bloodline. We're holding up well because this idiot is just keeping us locked up."

"Buying time." Violet corrected.

"Yes, it's obvious." Hilda narrowed her eyes:

"Any kid with at least 2 IQ would understand that a plan was going on behind the scenes."

"Indeed, Demons cannot bypass the space protected by Clan Alioth, not that I know of." Violet looked at Hilda.

"You're correct, they can't do that. Someone is helping the Demons, someone powerful, but that's not the problem."

"Oh?"

"They managed to invade Nightingale, but why aren't they making efforts to destroy us?"

"A rank 12 Demon can easily summon more than 2 million Demons from his personal army to attack this city, that number wouldn't even diminish his strength, and army that much."

"...but instead-."

"They're attacking with low-level Demons that wouldn't be a problem for Elder Vampires or untrained Adult Vampires." Violet continued.

"Yes, it's like he wants to keep us here, attack us, but not provoke our fury and retaliation like he's trying to maintain the status quo."

"The enemy commander's intent is saying, we are attacking you, but we are busy with something else, please remain quiet in your territory," Hilda spoke with disdain, clear irritation in her voice.

"...." Violet looked at her territory, and the Demons being killed.

Her entire territory, including the new city being built, was completely protected.

"Lady Violet."

"...." The two women look to the side and see a Witch.

"What's the matter, June?"

"The Kingdom of Arcane is under attack by Demons. I ask permission to return home." June spoke with a worried expression.

The two women could see that she was worried about her home.

All my possessions are in that place! Damn Demons! If you touch my house, I'll chase you until you're all dead!' June felt anxious, and the hate she was hiding inside of her trumped the hate of a woman who saw her husband cheating on her.

"...." Violet and Hilda narrowed their eyes.

"Tell me more details about this, June," Violet asked authoritatively.

In her anxious state, June spilled the beans easily.

"Gates appeared in the Realm of Arcane, and out of them came Legions of Demons. The Queen summoned all the Witches on duty home! Therefore, I must return!"

'My hard-earned money will not be burned by Demons!'

Hearing what June said, the frown in Hilda and Violet's eyes deepened, and the two white-haired women looked at each other.

And apparently, they shared the same thought.

'Something is stinking here.'

"June, the Realm of Arcane is the Witch Queen's territory. Ignoring how they managed to create a portal to that place something that even Clan Alioth cannot, everyone knows that no one enters Witch territory looking for war, that is pure nonsense."

"The Demons went there only to die."

"...Oh." In her panicked state, she forgot that fact.

'On second thought, that's true, and the Queen's daughters are in that place too.' June had started to calm down a little, but not much... She needed to see if her money was saved.

"A being able to invade even the Witches' territory with portals, and not just the Witches' territory, Nightingale too. Do you know anything, Hilda?"

"... Conceptual Gods like Nyx's brother Erebus, and also her lover, can do this... He holds a Greater 'Space' Divinity and with that, he could blow a hole in Nightingale... But that would be a feat impossible in the Witch Queen's territory."

"Even Conceptual Gods can't get around the Witch Queen's defense?"

"The Witches are one of the strongest Factions for a reason, both in terms of resources and knowledge. They are the ones who rival the Gods themselves"

"Resources, knowledge, plus the mysterious energy called 'Mana'. The Queen is a tough opponent, and a fight in her territory should be avoided at all costs because once she enters there, it's impossible to get out alive."

"Only the Queen knows how many defenses she has placed in her dimension."

"Ugh..." Violet felt her head boiling. If a Conceptual God can't invade the Witch Queen's territory, who could?

"I'm not enjoying this. The Nightingale invasion that can't even be called an invasion with such paltry efforts, the invasion of the Arcane Realm, and the lack of information from this whole situation makes me angry."

"..." For the first time, Hilda completely agreed with Violet.

"June, go back to Arcane; you have my permission." Violet was supportive, after all, the woman was worried about her 'mates'.

"Yes!" June quickly took a rock from her pocket and shattered it, and soon her body disappeared.

Violet soon looked at the Demons, specifically the man standing with his arms crossed:

"If we don't know what's going on, let's ask someone who does." Violet's feet burst into flames, and soon she shot into the sky.

Hilda looked at this with mild surprise, after all, the little effort Violet put into reaching that speed didn't go unnoticed.

'The armor, huh...!' Now she got a little jealous.

Shaking her head to clear those thoughts, she covered her body with fire, and with a kick of her legs, she flew toward Violet as well.

...

Arcane.

June, who appeared on top of her home in the Arcane realm, just looked around confused:

"Ara? Where is the invasion?" Everything was as peaceful as ever, not even screams were heard.

"Weird..."

Entering through the door on the roof, a complex Magic Circle was seen, and soon it disappeared as if recognizing June.

Soon the entire interior of June's house expanded, the 'house' appeared to be much larger than it appeared on the outside.

Looking at all her treasures and resources, she sighed in relief.

Walking around, she started to check her defenses, and saw that everything was in order, she also put some more defensive Magic Spells on her house.

Finishing her work, she took a leather paper from her pocket.

She took a seat at her desk and began to pore over the paper, which turned out to be a leather bag.

A very familiar leather bag.

"Having connections to the Vampire King has its advantage, fufufu," Touching the unknown runes written on the bag that even she didn't understand, June cast an investigation spell on the item in hopes of getting some information, and trying to replicate it in the future just for her.

But as expected, she couldn't identify anything.

"Haah, I wanted that suitcase the size of a door, it has more space, and maybe with that suitcase I could store my most valuable belongings..."

With her current bag, she only had 500 square meters of space, and that was just enough for her clothes!

There was little space!

It was worth mentioning that as a greedy Witch, she never threw away her 'treasure' and just hoarded it all.

Shaking her head as if she had no choice, she decided to be efficient and put away some important books, her research related to Beauty Magic, plus other things she found useful.

After finishing her chores at her house, she left her house, and when she closed the door, several complex Circles of Magic were seen, and then they disappeared.

Arcane was a realm that could be described in a nutshell as fanciful.

With an architecture that perfectly combined nature and human construction, this realm seemed to be more of an Elf Realm than a Witch Realm.

Long trees scattered around, women flying around with all sorts of objects under them like carpets, brooms, magic-powered motorbikes, and all sorts of strange animals walking around.

Unlike Nightingale, Arcane's climate was sunnier and 'natural'.

The cold wasn't an issue here, the whole dimension had the 4 seasons being regulated by Magic. Crimes didn't exist, and disputes only broke out when X Witch wanted Y Witch's research.

Typically, these conflicts were resolved with Magic Duels or a contest of Magic Research.

When not resolved in this way, one of the Witch Queen's daughters would step in and resolve the situation as neutrally and impartially as possible.

If it turned out that the alleged Witches' daughter took sides in her own interests, the Witch Queen herself would expel the woman from being her daughter, and look for another candidate.

Something the 7 daughters didn't want.

Being one of the daughters of the Witch Queen gave them great resources and influence.

They didn't want to lose it, and they acted as impartially as possible.

A technological realm of scholars focused completely on the mysterious energy art 'Magic'.

... Of course, like every kingdom in the world, nothing was perfect, or else there wouldn't be so many Witches deserting if it wasn't the case.

But that wasn't June's problem now.

She had to go to the Witches' office and find out what the fuck was going on, and why she was called back.

Because even she could see that no invasion is taking place.

...

Arriving at the office, June looked at the large sphere in the middle of the room where several Witches with 'Titles' given by the Queen were present, and in this sphere, there was a legion of Demons attacking a city.

"... What is it?" June asked with strange eyes, she'd never seen this city before.

"A city made by the Queen." The receptionist spoke in a neutral tone, it was like it was a common question now, which in a way, it was.

All the Witches who came in here asked the same thing.

"Eh?"

"Why are we being attacked by the Demons then?" She saw several Witches fighting the Demons in that city.

"Oh, this is a training exercise to see how Witches react to a possible invasion, a collaboration made between the Demon King Diablos, and our Witch Queen."

"As expected of the Queen, she is always looking to the future of us sisters." The brown-haired receptionist spoke in a fanatical tone.

'...What the fuck?'

.....

Chapter 529: Arcane, the Realm of Witches.2

Chapter 529: Arcane, the Realm of Witches. 2

June was speechless, what she was seeing now could be categorized as an 'invasion', but it really wasn't an invasion that was happening.

"..." She narrowed her eyes, and looked around, and with just one glance, she realized that her sisters who were in contact with the other Factions were also acting strange.

'Something that's happening-.' Before her thought could even finish, she heard an irritating voice:

"Judy, how long~?"

"...It's not Judy, how many times do I have to say tell you, Yue?" She turned her gaze and saw a woman.

She was 165 CM tall, with long green hair that, as she walked, began to change to violet pink.

She had a thin body, not too full, and not too thin.

She was a Witch that many would consider beautiful, and with an aura of youth.

She was dressed like a modern woman, wearing black pants, a white shirt that showed off her shoulders and belly, and she sported two earrings.

Her eccentricity was displayed in her long hair that changes color according to the Witch's will, a simple Magic Spell for Witches and one that this woman mastered because she thought:

'Isn't it convenient to change your hair color whenever you want?'

Because of that thought, she managed to master the Magic, allowing her to cast it with casual gestures.

Yue, Codename SmileWitch, an old friend of June's, and like June, a Witch who earned her Title from the Queen herself, but unlike June, she was a Master Witch.

"Hahaha, I'm sorry, my memories are bad these days, Jonas."

"That's not even a female name!"

"Don't worry about small details, Julieta."

A vein bulged in June's head: "The number of characters in that name doesn't even match mine!"

"Mah, Mah, don't worry about it, come here, give your big sister a hug."

Hugging June, who was 5 CM shorter than her, Yue raised her eyebrow:

"Have you gotten fatter?"

Another vein bulged in June's head:

"Impossible, I use Health Magic all the time, you know? Now stop grabbing me!"

"Hmm, so it's just me."

"Let go of me."

"Hmm, good to know you came, I was worried about you when I heard that the Arcane Realm was being shut down."

"...Eh?" June stopped struggling and looked at Yue with confused eyes.

Yue, with her same characteristic smile that more resembled a fox than a normal human, spoke in an amused tone of voice that contained a seriousness that only June knew.

"How about we talk? Catch up on the conversation? I hear you got a great job, tell me more about it, hahaha!" Yue started dragging June to a location.

June just let herself be dragged along while some Witches looked at her in amusement.

Most were ignoring it as they looked at the giant sphere in the lobby.

...

At Yue's house, in the living room.

June and Yue were in front of each other while Yue was having tea.

"As you may have noticed, the Witch Queen is cooperating with the Demon's in the war."

"...is she crazy? With that attitude, we'll lose our neutrality."

"And I'm sure she knows that, she's not stupid."

"..." June nodded.

"What do you mean the Arcane Realm is closed?"

"That's exactly what I meant, currently the Queen has closed the space of the Arcane Realm, no one can leave, only the Queen and her daughters."

"You can try if you want."

"..." June narrowed her eyes, she took another crystal from her pocket that could only be used by Witches, and broke the crystal. The Magic Circle appeared under her, but it didn't disappear.

"...See?" Yue sipped her tea again while maintaining the same smile from which she won her Title.

"... Yue, do you know what's going on?"

"..." Yue looked at June for a few seconds, and then went back to drinking her tea.

"What are you going to do if you know what's going on?"

"Get ready, I don't like to be uninformed." June was honest.

"...I see, that's a good mindset, for a moment I thought you would try to help your contractors."

"I won't, they don't need my help either," she commented lightly, a simple Witch helping the vampire King? Hah! She might be arrogant, but she wasn't stupid, the King didn't need her help.

"And all we have is a contract. I value my life and the money they give me, but that's it. And even though this place is sometimes bad, when you gain a certain level of authority, it is much better than living elsewhere." June commented in a neutral tone.

'As expected from the Witch of Greed, I think.' Yue chuckled internally.

"So, what's going on?" June asked again.

"Unfortunately, I don't even know what's going on." Yue spoke.

"...the Master Witches weren't notified?"

"No, the Queen's moves are only known to her daughters."

"That's bold... She's not even counting on the Master Witches."

"Well, she's the Witch Queen for a reason, and I'm sure she doesn't need our help, if she did, she would order us." Yue commented.

"Hmm..." June just nodded as she thought about it.

Setting the tea cup on the table, Yue's smile grew a little, and she commented:

"That's not to say there aren't any rumors, and I don't know anything."

"Oh?"

"Can you tell me then?"

"Of course, how much are you willing to pay for the information?"

"..." June's brow twitched slightly.

"Don't look at me like that, you would do the same in my place."

"That's true, but it's still annoying."

"Fufufufu."

Despite worrying about June's safety, the moment she knew her friend wasn't going to get in trouble and that she had her head on straight, Yue didn't worry anymore. She knew June, she knew the woman would always value her life over others.

Something that was quite common in all Witches.

"This time, I won't charge anything, I'll be fair; after all, the information I have is something you could get with minimal effort."

"..." June raised a curious eyebrow, and commented:

"Looks like the Queen kept all this a secret, huh."

"The fewer people who know the better, I think. That's one of the reasons she's closing Arcane, I assume." June spoke as she leaned back in her chair.

"For the protection of the Witches, and to prevent information leaks, huh."

"The Queen knows her people well. Despite being concerned about the women, she knows how these women are. If given a chance, they would sell this information in

exchange for some perks from the other Factions, something the Queen wants to avoid.' June could understand the Queen's movements now.

"Indeed."

"Even if only the high-ranking and Titled Witches knew what was going on, the possibility of this information leaking out is not low."

"And since it's something that threatens our neutrality towards the other Factions, she wants to avoid too much noise."

"...And I'm sure the Witches' involvement with the Demons is over. I don't know what she helped Diablos with, but her service is over, and she's already received her payment."

"What do you mean? You seem pretty sure it happened." June narrowed her eyes.

"..." Yue remained silent, and soon she spun her hands around, and various Magic Circles appeared all over the house.

"Look at this." Taking an orb from her pocket, she placed it on the table.

And soon a hologram appeared in the air.

"...That's..." June opened her eyes in shock when she saw the video.

"There's no audio, but a Witch I keep in touch with got the footage through a new form of espionage we're developing."

June saw in the video thousands if not hundreds of artifacts, pills, rare items lying around in a warehouse.

"I don't know what place this is, and I don't even know if this is in Arcane or not, my contact didn't want to say, probably out of fear.." Yue gestured with her hand, and zoomed in on one location.

"Look at this."

"Divine Artifacts!" Weapons, clothing, techniques, everything containing Divinity were scattered throughout the image.

"Is that... from the Chinese pantheon? Was that payment for her services?"

'Some artifacts are contaminated with Miasma, it would take time to remove completely.'

"Divine Artifacts, so yes, that was her payment." Yue commented with slight envy, only the Queen could make such a big deal with such a juicy payout.

"Just what did the Queen help the Demon with to achieve all this?"

"I don't know, and I don't care." Yue made a gesture with her hand, and the hologram disappeared.

"This is a big players game."

"We must not meddle in this, or we suffer the consequences."

"..." June internally agreed, this escalated out of her reach.

"One thing is for certain, the Witch Queen will always move with Arcane in mind, even if she has her own goals behind her, I can guarantee that."

Getting over her shock, June asked in a low tone:

"...why did you show me this?"

"You said it yourself, you wanted to understand the situation, and I showed you what I know."

"...And if I share this information, you'll fuck me over, huh."

"That too." She smiled with her signature smile.

'This bitch!' June now regretted her curiosity, she should have kept quiet in her corner.

"Hahaha, don't look at me like that, just remain silent, and make preparations in case things go wrong, That's how we act, right?"

"Always thinking of a plan B, and the worst possible outcome."

'In a way, this is a sad life to live...' June commented, but when she thought about the past, she quickly changed her mind.

'Wrong, it is the only way; after all, everyone wants to exploit Witches.'

"Indeed."

Yue got up from her chair, and spoke:

"I don't know what great game the Queen is playing, and I don't know why she needs so many Divine Items. Even if we could use them, the load on our bodies would be too great. They are called Divine for a reason."

"Only Gods can use them effectively; mortals will only self-destruct by touching it."

"But there's one thing, I can be sure of."

"..." June looked at Yue with serious eyes.

Yue smiled slightly, and spoke:

"The strength of the Arcane Realm will increase substantially now that she is in possession of those items, even if she doesn't have all the Divine Items from the destroyed Pantheon..."

'After all, not even the Queen would be stupid to take so many items. It would just be painting a giant target on her back. Most likely, these items would be spread among Diablo's collaborators, and she will use the excuse that she provided some services to Diablo in exchange for some items from that Pantheon.' This was a tactic all Master Witches used to divert attention and blame from the Arcane Realm.

"I'll bet my virginity that what she has now could make us rival some existing Pantheons. She took a big piece of the cake called Earth before the invasion even started." Yue couldn't help but feel in awe of the Queen now.

"..."

"Who knows? Perhaps in the future, just like Vampires and Werewolves, we will have our own planet where we can live in peace... Real peace."

"...Arcane's oldest dream, huh..."

"..." Yue just smiled softly as she walked towards the fridge and grabbed a pitcher of orange juice. Bringing the pitcher of juice to the table, she spoke in an amused tone:

"Oh, I heard that the new Count of Vampires was very handsome~, a beauty that could rival even the most handsome Gods~."

"..." June's thought process was interrupted and a ridiculously pretty face popped into her mind, and it made her blush a little.

"From your reaction, that seems to be true. Tell me a little about him."

"... No, you must pay me before then." She was adamant about it.

"Bitch please, I gave you vital information, you could tell me about him, right?"

"You put a target on my back!"

"This is still vital information."

"Ugh, you-...AHH!"

"Fufufufufu~."

"Now, tell me about the new Count, I'm quite curious."

"Fine, but I'm only going to tell you about the man himself, not the people around him."

"Fine with me, I'm just interested in him."

"...." June narrowed her eyes.

"Don't tell me you want to steal one of my contractors!?"

"Who knows~?"

"YUE!"

"Stop being mean! Maybe he can pay me well, after all, I'm a Master Witch, and I have a Title too. Maybe my Magic would be useful to him, and maybe we'd work together. This is all a 'maybe', we can't read the future, stop being a prude, and spill what you know!"

"...I swear by Magic that if you weren't my friend, I would personally throw you into a nest of giant bugs."

Yue's body trembled slightly, but her smiling face didn't change:

"...Stop joking, insects are creatures of the Demons, those pests must be eradicated! Especially those damn spiders! Fuck, and the Queen's 6th daughter has bug Magic!? Fuck! I hate her!"

"...Oh, I forgot about your fear-."

"Tell me about the new Count, June." She spoke in a stronger tone.

"...Fine." When June was about to start talking about Victor, the two heard an announcement that ran through the entire Witch Kingdom.

"Queen Evie Moriarty has returned from the meeting of Supernatural Beings!"

"..." The two were silent for a few seconds.

"Continue."

"...Are you going to ignore this?"

"It's not like we can do anything. We're stuck here, and acting normal is the best choice we can make right now."

"...Ugh..."

"Stop mumbling and tell me about the new Count! Being as handsome as he is, and with a reputation for being surrounded by women, he must have laid his hand on you, and taken your virginity, right?"

Blushing a little at Yue's tone, June said:

"He's not a Playboy... Let's just say he has peculiar taste."

"Oh? What kind of woman does he like." She picked up a pen and a notepad.

June took on a lifeless face, not-so-pleasant memories of her time with Victor flashing through her mind.

"..." Yue raised a curious eyebrow.

Soon June began to speak.

"Simple and easy to understand, he likes battle maniacs who take pleasure in fighting, sadistic and possibly sociopathic women who enjoy torturing their enemies, Yandere pursuers who could possibly stab him."

"..." Yue just opened her mouth and eyes in shock.

"Oh." June seemed to have remembered something, and said:

"He likes older women too, possibly those who already have female children. Milfs in a nutshell."

"And if this woman has any of those characteristics that I mentioned before, it will be even better for him, after all, he can relate to the mother and daughter, and do threesome or as the weeps of Japan say: Oyakodon."

"..."

After a long and gigantic silence, Yue just spoke:

"You suffered, huh."

With the same lifeless face, she spoke:

"You get used to it."

"...."

"Tell me more about him..." It was worth mentioning that Yue wasn't normal, and her curiosity was piqued even more now.

June just took a long breath:

"Give me some juice, the conversation will be long."

"Sure~."

.....

Chapter 530: A Clan where emotion is used as a weapon.

Chapter 530: A Clan where emotion is used as a weapon.

On land outside the Snow Clan, Hilda, Violet, and over 300 older Vampires were stationed while looking at a demon in human form.

"Snow Clan Princess, Violet Snow." A man with two demon horns tipped with dark blue and two large demonic wings spoke.

He wore rather luxurious clothing that was completely black with only a dark blue tie for color.

The entirely black eyes of the demon, whose only visible color was their blue pupils, were looking at Hilda.

"And her faithful and oldest Maid, Hilda Snow, the Snow Clan's executioner."

The tall man's gaze went to Violet's shadows:

"...Of course, we haven't forgotten about Clan Blank."

"And a lot of extras."

"...." The older vampires snapped their heads.

"Did that piece of shit call the royal guard extra?" A tall man wearing full armor spoke in disdain. He was the captain who was assigned to look after the Snow Clan territory.

It wasn't just them who were angry, as even the other soldiers were.

"Hush, Antonio. Don't let him provoke you."

"Little girl-."

"I said..." Violet's eyes glowed blood red, and the fire around her grew stronger. Proof of that was her fiery crown, which was giving off more fire than necessary.

"Hush, Antonio."

The guard felt a suffocating sensation as he looked at Violet:

"... Tsk."

'Damn the Snow Clan and its rogue lineage.' The man thought inwardly.

"Hahaha, looks like the short temper hasn't changed in the current generation."

"...Duke Sitri, did you break into Nightingale just to make fun of the Vampire Count Clans?"

"Hmm? Yeah, that's basically it."

"..." Violet narrowed her eyes. She didn't like it at all when her opponent wasn't taking her seriously.

Violet's smile grew slightly, while Hilda, who was nearby looking at all of this in silence, almost couldn't contain her sigh. She knew clearly that when Violet displayed that smile.

She would take on the personality that could make even a stone spit blood, something Agnes shared as well.

"Oh yes? For someone at Rank 12, you are pretty free."

"Indeed, with the position I have, I can be quite free." The demon commented as he looked at his nails, while it was pretty obvious he was buying time.

"I'm sure you do. After all, you stole that position from Duke Gremory."

"...." Sitri looked at Violet silently.

"Ahh~, poor current 56 keys of Solomon Duke Gremory."

"He had his territory stolen, his wife raped, and his dignity trampled on."

"No wonder he dropped to rank 56."

"...Is this your attempt to provoke me, Princess?"

"Eh?" Violet looked at him innocently.

"Nah, I'm not trying to tease you. After all, with a rank 12 demon, you wouldn't fall for a little girl's teasing, right?" She flashed a gentle smile.

"I'm just telling you a fact from the past, which only a few people know. It's like they say, you know? The past says a lot about a person."

"The mighty, proud Sitri Duke acquired his position with petty schemes."

"I must say as expected of a demon, umu." She was satisfied.

"Hahaha~, I don't particularly hide this story since it's a story of conquest for me, so there's no reason to be angry."

"Indeed, indeed." Violet nodded twice.

"But you know what's funny, Sitri?"

"What?"

"You tried to do the same scheme with rank 1, Duke Baal."

"And you got your ass kicked, your wife kidnapped, and you got a punishment of not leaving your territory. So you became a glorified guard dog, hahahahaha~."

"..." Sitri's eyes gleamed slightly. He didn't find it amusing at all now.

Hilda, Oda, and the royal guards around Violet just sweated a little. This woman really did have a poisonous mouth.

"Hey? Does your look say how do I know this? After all, the demon realm is a closed dimension that only beings related to the underworld know what happens."

"The answer is simple, I'm from Clan Snow, and my Clan specializes in foreign policy, so our duty is to know everything that happens out there, even if it's hard to know what happens in hell. Big events will eventually leak out."

"And rest assured that Sitri's humiliating defeat against Baal is a big deal."

"The mighty Sitri Duke who humiliated Gremory grew in arrogance and tried to attack Baal."

"...And you know the best part, Sitri?" Violet's smile grew, showing all of her sharp teeth.

"A demonic that who is currently my ally told me that in that humiliating defeat of Duke Sitri, Duke Baal's wife castrated the arrogant Duke Sitri who tried to rape her."

"And Duke Baal's wife is quite special. She owns a bloodline that comes straight from Lucifer, a woman who was hidden from view, a power called 'dark light'."

"A power that has sacred attributes."

"Poor Sitri Duke didn't know this, suffered a permanent wound, and... became a eunuch."

"..." Sitri ground his sharp teeth.

Seeing Duke Sitri's expression, Violet's smile grew more demonic.

"Looks like it's true, Pfff. The mighty Sitri Duke will have to use the back doors for all eternity, Pfft..."

Unable to take it anymore, Violet started to laugh.

"HAHAHAHAHA~" And her laugh sent chills through everyone present:

The women of the royal guard were holding back from laughing while the men looked at the duke with a look of pity and disdain.

And those looks only raised Sitri's anger to another level as a miasma began to come out of his body, and his wings stretched out.

Everyone quickly assumed a serious expression... Except for one person, of course.

"I can't, pfft." Violet never stopped laughing.

After laughing a few more seconds, Violet lifted her gaze and looked at the demon that was creating a miasma in a mini sun shape.

With a small smile on her face and a look of contempt for the duke's actions, as a woman, the duke's actions no longer categorize him as an existence but rather as dead garbage walking around.

"What a pathetic excuse for existence you are."

"You don't deserve to be a Demon Duke. Why don't you just kill yourself and let Gremory take your place? At least he had some majesty that all of the top 20 Demon Pillars have."

Crack.

The sound of something breaking was heard in Sitri, and that thing was his patience.

"That's it, bitch. You're dead, fuck the plan, fuck Diablo's orders."

He opened his hands, and his eyes flashed even brighter as he flew in the air:

"I will make sure to destroy all your territory!! And when I'm done..." Duke Sitri's smile grew.

"I will take pleasure in showing all my demons killing your citizens and clan members, and I will watch as thousands of demons use your body as if it were an object."

"..." Violet's eyes, which glowed with disdain, became empty like a dead person, while a dark aura began to cover her body.

"COCY-"

"Cough." The demon duke looked down and saw a dagger of darkness piercing his heart and another piercing his brain.

'Wha-?'

"You let your guard down, demon." Oda internally grumbled about the demon's vitality. If this was a dagger made of the divine element, the demon would already be dead.

"Oda, shove the dagger up his ass."

"As you wish, my lady." The order was accepted.

Oda spun his hand around and pierced the dagger of darkness he had created at the entrance to the man's ass.

"AHHHH! Bastard!" Sitri turned around and tried to attack Oda.

Oda disappeared into the darkness.

'How did he get through the miasma!? In fact, how did I miss him!? Was I so engrossed in my anger?' The demon's wounds began to heal.

"You've committed a great sin, Demon."

Sitri looked at the woman and saw her lifeless eyes, and he shuddered. Her eyes were the same as the woman who castrated him.

"No one... Absolutely no one looks at my body that way..."

FUSHHHHHHHHH.

A pillar of fire shot out of Violet's body and soared into the heavens, and with just the fire alone, all the miasma was evaporated.

"Retreat, now!" Hilda wasted no time.

The royal guards woke up from their stupor and walked away from the area.

"..." Hilda looked at Violet, 'She's angry, but unlike before, she's not exploding but controlling her anger.'

'A silent, hot rage that can swallow everything.'

The fire pillar disappeared, and Violet emerged from it.

Still wearing the armor she got from her husband, two long bat wings appeared behind her, her ears had become sharper, the skin on her face was paler than usual, her eyes were a pure blood red with no white sclera, while her long hair became pure flame and flew around.

Her whole appearance was more monstrous, and there was no longer any sign of Violet in that creature. If not for the obvious power of fire and the armor the creature was wearing, no one would recognize Violet now.

The temperature around her was horrible, and even though she was so far away, the royal guards could still feel the heat.

Consequently, everything around Violet was starting to burn to ashes.

'...That is, the second vampire count form...' Hilda opened her eyes in shock. She could recognize this monstrous form anywhere.

'Just when? When did she become so proficient and able to improve her transformation more!?'

Hilda knew how difficult it was to train this transformation because, unlike the techniques you learn, the vampire count transformation only improves when your

control of your own bloodline increases along with your power, and you need to understand your true 'nature' more.

The simple-to-understand vampire count transformation is nothing more than the user accessing the true nature of the vampire, a way back to the past thousands of years ago when vampires were just mindless monsters.

The clear effects are significant.

Unlike the first form, which only increased the bloodline's power and covered the user with that power increasing everything by 2x...

In this form, the power still increases by 2x, but with the addition of the user's body becoming physically tougher, stronger, and faster. At the same time, their reflexes were taken to another level, and the user gained a significant increase in control of their powers, allowing a greater 'output' of power without harming the body.

In the first form, the user only assumed monstrous features, but in the second, all 'remains' of humanity disappeared, and the user ultimately became a semblance of what vampires were thousands of years ago.

A natural evolution of the first form, a dangerous evolution that, without focus, could cause the user to lose control.

"And those who look at my body that way pay a heavy price for it." The monstrous and somewhat feminine voice sent chills through everyone around.

And in the blink of an eye, Violet vanished and appeared in front of Sitri.

The two stared at each other, one annoyed, the other with dead eyes, then, suddenly, a sonic boom was heard.

And everyone watched in shock as Sitri held a fist that would have hit his head.

An attack so fast that few could see it clearly.

Looking at his burning hands, Sitri narrowed his eyes:

'This is on the same level as the Phoenix fire.'

"Brat, you are a little monster." Sitri's body was covered in a miasma, and his shape changed as he grew taller. Dark blue scales covered his body, his eyes glowed brighter, and sharp claws grew on his hand.

The miasma grew unbearably stronger, but the moment the miasma made its way towards Violet, it was burned out of existence.

"Feel fear before the Duke Sitri!" The demon's cocky grin grew, and he pierced Violet's head with his claws.

... He tried.

TINK!

The sound of two metals clashing, followed by a sonic boom, was heard all around.

"I'm not impressed." Violet's eyes started to glow brighter, and the fire began to build.

Violet grabbed Sitri's arm.

Her left hand formed an open palm, and using her claws like a spear, she pierced the demon's heart.

"Ugh-?!?"

"You think I don't know about your powers and weaknesses? Aren't you underestimating my Clan a little too much, Demon?"

Violet turned her hand inside the demon and messed everything up inside him:

"Being an ancient Clan responsible for foreign policy, it is a must for us to have information about the 72 pillars of demons, even the weakest of them, we have information on."

Violet pulled her hand from inside the demon's body, and a beating heart was seen by everyone. Then, the next moment, that heart caught fire.

"I won't let you use your beloved 'Cocytus' technique, Demon."

"Let go of me!" The demon's arm was covered in sharpened water, and it attacked Violet.

Violet's eyes only glowed brighter, and her body temperature rose even more.

And the whole arm, along with the attack, disappears from existence.

'What-?'

"Burn."

FUSHHHHHHH

A flash was seen, followed by the screams of a demon.

"AHHHHH!" Sitri screamed in so much pain.

'What's going on!?' He was doing his best, he wasn't hiding his power, but something strange was happening.

He looked at the woman in front of him with mild fear.

Her power keeps growing! What the hell is this!? If it continues like this, I will be completely burned out of existence.'

Sitri bit his lip and tried to pull his power, and for a moment, he managed to protect himself and gain the strength to get out, but again Violet's power increased.

Sitri roared in rage and used all his power, but...

Again, Violet surpassed him in sheer power.

'What the fuck is this!?'

"...This is ridiculous. This is not the power of a younger vampire." Hilda commented in disbelief.

Everyone in Clan Snow knew for a fact their Clan's fire amplifies emotions.

If you feel anger, and use the power of fire, that anger will be amplified, and as a symbiosis, the angrier you feel, the stronger you become. The same is the case for other emotions.

And this cycle was shared indefinitely until the user satisfied their feelings.

Of course, this increase in power doesn't come without a price. Normally, when a member of the Snow Clan lost control and pulled in more power than they could use, the body was destroyed and turned to ash because it couldn't withstand the recoil.

There have been several such cases in the past.

'But... She doesn't seem to have a limit? Her rage is fueling her fire, and, consequently, the fire is fueling that rage, and with the body of the second vampire count transformation that increases the vampire's power by 2x, along with her natural talent and her husband's blood that she always drinks.'

"...she became that powerful?" Hilda couldn't understand. It's okay that Violet was talented, she inherited it from her mother, and her father was Adonis himself. Even though he was sick and couldn't reach his full potential, he was talented too, but this increase in power is ridiculous.

'It's outrageous! Even now, her power was increasing! She had long surpassed me in base form, and that's just raw power! And more importantly, how has she not lost control of her emotions yet!?'

Violet looked like a newborn star whose heat only increased with time.

There's a reason the Snow Clan is a special Clan, one of which was, of course, their bloodline that eliminated the vampires' weakness to the sun.

The second reason: They are a Clan that is fueled by emotion.

Their fire burned using emotion as fuel.

And Violet now... She was pissed off... really pissed.

Behind those lifeless eyes that looked like two black holes, the flame of anger and hate were burning.

'That dog dared to lust after my body! MY BODY! He dared to want to stain my body which is only my husband's! How dare he!? Fuck capture. He must die! He must die. He must die...'

Like a broken record, Violet's entire existence moved towards one goal, the death of the demon in front of her, and she would do it even if she used all her strength now and got into bed for several days!

She was going to use the power that all her current self could produce and kill this bastard.

'Die!'

'Die!'

'DIE!' Violet's vision went completely red.

Unable to hold back her emotions, Violet's face began to distort as her teeth ground together. Her emotions fueled her, and her fire began to grow even more.

"YOU FUCKING BASTARD!!!!!!" Violet pulled Sitri by the arm and headbutted him in the face.

"You dare want to contaminate my body!?" She delivered another punch to the man's face, and as she held onto his arm, a series of punches began to hit him.

"Only my Darling has that permission!"

BOOOM!

"Only him!"

BOOOM!

"Cough."

BOOOM!

"You worm, piece of shit!" Tearing off Sitri's arm and piercing that same arm into the demon's body

She pierced Sitri's left eye and pulled it out, and burned the eye to ash.

"Ugh!"

Violet threw Sitri towards the clouds.

Three booms were heard in the air.

'I need to protect myself!' The moment he thought about it, he felt a hand holding his face. Then, looking through the cracks in the hand, he saw the distorted face of the being. Its eyes had been on fire for a long time, and the fury that emanated from that being towards the demon made the demon tremble in fear.

Suddenly, he remembered the warning he had received from the king before the plan began.

"Duke Sitri... Under no circumstances should you fall for the taunt of someone from the Snow Clan or provoke back."

"The Snow Clan of Nightingale are noble vampires where emotion speaks louder than rationality. They are meaner than demons ."

"Remember, do not provoke the Snow Clan. You will not like the result of this action. "

Looking at the distorted face of this being, he understood why the king had warned him that way.

"Damn, monster-" His throat was ripped out.

"!!?"

"I don't want to hear your voice, just disappear, disappear from existence, you piece of shit."

The temperature reached the maximum point that Violet could accumulate, and the heat was so great that even the buildings that were at nightingale distance were melting.

If most of the vampires present here weren't trained older vampires, they'd be burned to dust with just the heat.

"What is she doing...?" Hilda narrows her eyes, and suddenly the image of an entire city being burned by what appears to be a star appears in her head.

'Agnes, are you crazy! Did you teach that to your daughter!?' Hilda quickly ran with all her speed towards the city and upon reaching the tallest building in the city.

Hilda's entire body was covered in fire, and with a smooth transition, her ears grew sharper, two bat wings appeared behind her, and she grew a little taller.

The Vampire Count Transformation.

'The first out is enough.' She thought, and then she pointed her hand forward.

A beam of fire was created, and when it reached the boundary of the territory, this beam hit the 'air' and stopped, as a barrier began to be created.

As the barrier was about to be completed, Hilda heard it.

"Supernova!"

And in the next second, the entire sky was covered in blinding light.

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

.....

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Looking at the gigantic sun in the sky, Hilda, who was protecting the city from the effects of Violet's technique, thought:

'Ahhh... She snapped... It seems I was overthinking.' She nodded, satisfied. Yes, even Lady Agnes can't control herself when she's in that state.' Hilda thought in relief. If Violet had managed to keep her sanity at that moment, she was sure that tomorrow morning, she would resign; after all, a Baby Vampire achieved a feat that even she couldn't! It'd depress anyone!

'But... Supernova, huh?'

When Agnes achieved the Perfect Vampire Count Form that united the First and Second Forms a few years ago, she created a technique.

Gathering all the power of Fire in her body and condensing that power, she would unleash that power around her, creating a devastating technique that would literally blow a city from existence.

'And to think that her anger fueled her Fire so much that she achieved the necessary power to use this technique.'

Looking at the glow that was starting to fade, Hilda understood something.

'The power isn't as strong as when Agnes used it several years ago, but... That doesn't take away from the fact that she managed to do it as a Baby Vampire...' Hilda broke into a cold sweat as she imagined Violet in the future.

'Not only achieving the Second Vampire Count Form so soon but also managing to use a technique capable of destroying a city...' Hilda couldn't help but display a tight, proud smile.

'The Snow Clan has a splendid Heiress.'

The light in the sky began to fade, and everyone could see the being that caused this destruction.

'Luckily, the fight took place far from the city being built...' Hilda thought as she undid her transformation and returned to her Maid's uniform.

As the power around Violet began to plummet at an accelerated rate, and she saw Violet's transformation unravel, Hilda's heart nearly leaped out.

She became even more worried when the woman began to fall upside down from the sky.

"Violet!" Hilda disappeared from where she was, and with sheer speed, she arrived before Violet fell too far.

Taking her Master's daughter in her arms, she saw that her expression was strained; it was as if she had made a great effort.

With just one look, Hilda knew that Violet had suffered internal injuries that had already started to heal slowly. All her power had been depleted, causing an extreme state of exhaustion.

'You fool, you tried too hard...' But, despite thinking about it, she didn't speak out loud or show dissatisfaction on her face.

One thing she'd learned from serving Snow Clan for so long was that... The Snow Clan leaders were always reckless.

Especially when the subject in question involved their 'beloved'.

This was the third time Hilda had seen a situation like this.

The first time happened to Agnes' Mother when a Vampire threatened her husband; it is worth mentioning that he was burned out of existence.

The second time was with her current Master, Agnes.

And the third time, it was now with Violet.

'Like mother, like daughter, huh.'

"Good job, Violet," Hilda spoke with a slight smile on her face; regardless of what happened, it was a fact that she'd defeated one of the Pillars of Hell; this done at such a young age was a feat that should be commended, not scolded.

Hearing what Hilda said, Violet opened her eyes in shock, and even though she was exhausted, she had the strength to display a beautiful smile that took Hilda entirely by surprise.

"Mm!"

Violet felt on cloud nine; she wasn't satisfied because she'd killed a Demon Duke or something; for Violet, the man wasn't even worth remembering.

She was pleased that she made a person who looked at her body disappear and that Hilda recognized her.

Her Maid had said 'good job'; she understood that.

And that made her extremely happy.

A plague that targeted her body has died, and her Maid, who had been alive since her grandmother's time, had recognized her.

Suddenly, the pressure skyrocketed throughout Nightingale, making the two women narrow their eyes.

"Darling!" As if all her exhaustion was a lie, Violet looked at one spot with a big smile on her face.

Seeing this, Hilda couldn't help but sigh:

"Haaah..."

"Seriously, the women of this Clan..."

'They love very intensely' Hilda told herself internally.

A portal appeared near the territory; from it, Agnes and Natalia exited.

And it was worth mentioning that when Agnes came out of the portal, she just looked around in shock.

Natalia was also in shock; despite being in the Snow Clan when the whole invasion happened, she was busy using her powers to transfer any citizen or important person away from the conflict. So she didn't get to see the battle happening.

She only stopped helping when she felt the King's presence and understood that the Countesses had returned, and quickly she went to them along with her father.

Victor and Natasha disappeared, leaving trails of Lightning, and went to Clan Fulger; Natalia opened a portal to Clan Snow and came with Agnes.

And her father opened a gate to Clan Scarlett territory for Scathach.

"...Everything is burned-...Violet!" Seeing the state of her daughter, Agnes wasted no time and flew towards them.

"Oh my god, Violet, look at these wounds; your energy is completely drained!" Agnes held Violet and began checking her entire body.

"Ugh, stop me-." She didn't have time to say anything because Agnes interrupted her.

"Haaah, good thing, the damage wasn't serious."

"Of course not... Darling's armor protected me." She spoke in a tired tone but with pride on her face.

"..." Agnes looked at her daughter's armor, and a faint glint of envy appeared on her face.

'Will he give me something personalized like this in the future?'

Sensing her Mother's emotions, Violet flashed a shit-eating grin at Agnes while huffing a little; even tired, she wouldn't miss a chance to tease someone.

'This bitch...' A vein bulged in Agnes' head.

"Haah." Agnes sighed and let it go: "I wonder who you learned to be like this from."

"..." Hilda desperately held back the urge to comment. God, only she knew how much she'd held back at this moment.

But that was not to say she didn't comment internally:

'She learned from you! You! You made her like this! You and your crazy genes!'

"Ugh." Only Hilda knew how much she had complaints about Agnes and her daughter.

'Calm down, don't get off script; keep the poker face.'

Still holding her daughter in her arms, Agnes looked around and asked curiously:

"Where are the invaders?"

"Lady Violet killed them. Duke Sitri attacked the Snow Clan and was reduced to atoms, leaving nothing to tell the tale."

"...Eh...?" Agnes looked at her daughter in shock.

"Umu." Violet flashed a proud smile as she huffed; seeing her Mother's shocked face was very satisfying.

"Y-Y-You killed a Demon Duke, and even more, Sitri?"

Natalia, who had just arrived, looked at Violet in shock, she hadn't heard about that!

"Humpf, that worm dared to try to stain my body; my Darling is the only one who can do that."

"Oh... Make sense." Agnes spoke in a tone that seemed to understand many things.

'Now I understand why the landscape has changed; if it had been me... The destruction would have been greater.' Agnes didn't ask for much explanation; that was enough.

She knew how the Snow Clan bloodline worked, and for someone like her daughter and herself, there was no greater trigger than anger and love.

'WHAT?! How does that make any sense at all?! A Baby Vampire killing a Demon Duke?! Huh?! Ask for explanations, woman!' It was worth mentioning that Natalia had many questions about what had transpired.

But, as it would be disrespectful, she kept quiet, but... Of course, that didn't mean she wouldn't question Violet later.

'How did she get strong enough to defeat a Demon Duke? And the 12th Rank, no less?'

"Let's return home; my daughter needs to rest. Spread the word; my daughter killed a Demon Duke."

"Are you sure, Lady Agnes?"

"Yeah..."

Agnes and Violet's eyes went lifeless.

The Mother and Daughter could clearly feel Victor's anger and pride from a distance; he was furious, and they both clearly knew the consequences of angering someone with the personality the three of them shared.

If Demons weren't enemies of the Noble Vampire before...

Now, they definitely were.

"Spread the news."

"...Yes, Lady Agnes."

...

Unknown place.

A being over two meters tall wearing completely black armor with shades of red walked through some winding corridors; the aura of this being was heavy, and its helmet only left its eyes completely white on display.

Behind this being hung a large greatsword, a gift.

Opening a gigantic door.

"My King." The being bowed as he removed his pointed helmet, letting his long black hair that looked like it was covered in embers of fire float around as if defying gravity.

"... What's the matter, War?" Diablo, who was looking at what appeared to be a cocoon with neutral eyes, spoke in a neutral tone.

"Duke Sitri has died."

"..." Diablo stopped looking at the cocoon and turned to the man.

"What happened?"

"As you predicted, Sitri was provoked by the Snow Clan." A black Miasma with hues of red came out of his hand, and a projection appeared in front of the man.

And the events in the Snow Clan began to play out.

A few minutes passed, and finishing seeing the image, Diablo's eyes lit up slightly.

"Fool. Even after I warned him, he still made that mistake."

"..." War just remained silent. Even though he didn't show it, it was pretty visible that his King was angry and disappointed.

But with a show of self-control, that emotion only lasted a few seconds, and then the suffocating pressure in the air went neutral again.

"What happened to the other territories?"

Another three projections appeared.

"Phoenix carried out your orders and wounded the Heiress of Clan Fulger." Seeing all the events up until the moment when two Vampires appeared.

A black-haired man and a blonde-haired woman who were at the meeting.

'Alucard... Anastasia Fulger.'

Diablo watched in mild shock as the man looked around, and suddenly, his vision turned toward him, and an annoyed expression appeared on his face.

"Sneaky, they've left little Demons to lurk around."

"I will work it out." Soon the recording ended when the sound of a Thunderbolt was heard.

"... Interesting."

'An observation skill... that or his senses are extremely acute.' Diablo was betting more on the second option; the Progenitors always had an extremely high sensitivity to their surroundings.

And an observation ability had never appeared before in Vampire Progenitors, which proved it was not in a Progenitor's nature.

'Although this Progenitor is an irregular, even Vlad does not exercise dominion over other powers than blood.'

Snapping his attention from the Clan Fulger projection, he looked at the Clan Scarlett projection.

"My King, what should we do about Vampires?"

"Due to the failure of Phoenix and Sitri, Vampires will become our enemies." War explained.

"Initiate the contingency plan; Vampires intruding won't make me change my plans."

"Yes, My King."

"... About the punishments."

"Remove Phoenix's properties; that should motivate that sluggard to improve his work. As for Sitri..." A red pressure started to descend around; the whole place began to shake like an earthquake.

Diablo raised his claws, and a dark red power began to condense in his right hand.

Soon a Dark Blue 'Fire' appeared in Diablo's right hand.

Diablo raised his left hand, and a large, gentle White Flame was present. If the Gods responsible for Life saw what Diablo was doing now, they would curse Diablo with every name available to them.

After all, he was about to commit the greatest sacrilege that a God of Life couldn't bear to witness.

Diablo's eyes glowed slightly while looking at these two flames, and a small fragment of the White Flame came out and flew toward the Dark Blue Fire.

'By joining the Souls of thousands of innocents with that of a corrupted Demon... A sacrilege disapproved of by all the Gods of Life and Death will take place.'

The Dark Fire began to grow, and Diablo threw that Fire to the ground as the Soul of his left hand disappeared.

'The Demon who had his soul thrown back into Hell can ignore the time of several thousand years for him to be resurrected, and he will resurrect directly in front of the King.'

Sitri appeared in his Demonic Form and looked around confused, but when he saw Diablo's face, he quickly knelt and shouted:

"I'm sorry, My King."

'A privilege only the King of Hell, who had full control of Hell, could exercise.'

Looking at Sitri with neutral eyes, War thought:

'And with that small gesture, my King used thousands of innocent Souls to resurrect this worthless one.'

"... Sitri."

"Y-Yes!"

"I don't want excuses."

"..." He swallowed hard.

"I want results."

"And you failed... You had only one job, to slow down the Snow Clan and mess up the minor chain of command by killing the non-Snow Clan members."

The Snow clan was huge. If their smaller chain of command were to break, they wouldn't take damage, but it would take time to organize everything, and that was what Diablo wanted.

And by explicitly attacking the lower chain of command, he wouldn't provoke the Snow Clan, and the Vampires wouldn't become his enemies.

"... And even with that simple job, you failed." Diablo's tail swished around, causing a horrible sound all around; he was dissatisfied.

"...."

"Sitri's rank will be lowered."

Sitri's body visibly trembled as he lost his Rank; he would lose the legions given to him by the King, the riches he had acquired over eons, and most importantly, his reputation as the Rank 12 Duke, which was a big no to Sitri.

"Please, My King, give me one more chance; I promise to carry out any order you order me to."

"..." Diablo's eyes glowed slightly red.

But Sitri kept looking at the King. Despair could be seen in the Demon's eyes, and the Demon King could use that.

A terribly long time of silence passed, and soon the King's monstrous voice was heard:

"Destroy the Vatican."

"... E-Eh?"

"Alone, I want you to destroy the Vatican. Kill all of The Inquisition's Generals."

"But that is the territory of Angels..."

"Didn't you say you would do as I ordered?"

"...Yes."

"So do it."

"I will give you two more legions of 2 million Demons and some elites."

"I want the servants of the Angels dead, and you will be my executioner."

"Y-Yes, My King!"

"And don't forget. Do not die; I have no resources to waste on the useless; this is the last time."

Sitri swallowed again; he felt small in front of the Elder Demon.

"Now, get out of my sight."

"Yes!" A Magic Circle appeared under Sitri, and he disappeared from the room.

"...War." Diablo returned his gaze to the projections.

"..." The knight's full attention was on his King.

"Change of plans. Retrieve the Demons preparing to march on the Vatican and bring them back to our territory to replenish the numbers."

"Order the Demonic troops of the Aztec Pantheon to return and bolster our defenses."

"Pass my order to Asmodeus; I want the factories to use our Supernatural prisoners to make more Demons."

"Will we no longer use Humans?"

"The quality of a Human who becomes a Demon is not satisfactory for my future plans. Utilize the Supernatural beings and the Lesser Gods we captured."

"Use Sitri as bait; let him take the attention of the Angels."

"Take your brother, Death, and take my mount if you feel it necessary."

War thought of the Dragon that was flying around, causing chaos.

"I want Alexander and his Generals dead... Permanently this time."

War bowed, and a slight predatory smile appeared on the man's face:

"...Your wish is my will, My King."

.....

Chapter 532: The problematic demon.

Chapter 532: The problematic demon.

At the same time, the demons attacked the territories.

"Scarlett Sisters..."

"I must say I'm impressed with this technique..." The demon spoke as he reached out, and a snowflake hit his finger, completely freezing his finger.

But as if by magic, his frozen finger started to change, the ice became water, and water became wine.

A portal appeared beside him, and he took a golden cup and poured the wine into it, and with a gentlemanly gesture, he drank the wine.

"Hmm... The joint effort of four sisters whose mother's splendor and conquests are legendary." Like a refined connoisseur, he stated in detail the taste of the wine he drank.

"Splendid! Such determination! Such strength of will! As expected of the daughters of the strongest female vampire!" He commented in a passionate tone.

"...." Ruby, Lacus, and Pepper just narrowed their eyes with a variety of emotions, most of them being confused.

"61 Key of Solomon, King Zagan, Despite being so low in the hierarchy, his influence and military might is second to none of the top 20 demons." Ruby commented in a neutral tone.

"Looks like you've done your research, Ruby Scarlett." The demon flashed a small smile.

"..." Ruby didn't like that smile at all, it was giving her a bad feeling, and the same sentiment was shared by Lacus and Pepper.

The demon, who was wearing a fancy suit, threw the golden cup to the ground, and the moment this cup bounced on the ground, it dissolved, and a golden throne was created from it.

"...well." Sitting on the golden throne, he crossed his legs and placed both hands together in front of him with a neutral smile on his face:

"The demons given by the king have been killed, so all I have to do now is wait, I guess."

"..."

Edward, Leona, Siena, and Liena, who were watching from afar near Clan Scarlett's older sister, narrowed their eyes at this scene.

"Why aren't they attacking?" Leona asked Siena, who at some point left her sisters' joint technique on low power.

"This isn't as simple as it sounds..." Edward narrowed his eyes. He was getting a bad feeling.

"Indeed." Liena spoke as she shared Edward's feelings.

"That demon is weird. Do you know anything about him, Hunter?" Siena asked.

"...Duke Zagan, even though he is so low in the hierarchy, he is considered a 'king', containing more than 32 legions of demons under his command. He is an eccentric and unpredictable demon... At least that's what we learned in training."

"The way to fight this demon?"

"Do not intervene."

"Believe it or not, he's a passive demon."

"...Huh?" All three expressed their disbelief.

A passive demon? This is a joke, right? Where are the cameras?

"Don't look at me like that. All the countermeasures regarding this demon were so as not to pique his interest, and The Inquisition had no information regarding confronting him."

"...why are you sitting down?" Lacus asked, still in her mist form. She wasn't enjoying this situation at all.

The devil's answer was just to smile and say:

"You know? I consider myself... a merchant."

A part of his throne started to melt, and that part floated towards Zagan's hand as soon as a gold coin was seen.

Zagan began playing with the coin by doing what, at first glance, might have looked like illusion tricks from a magic show.

"And as a trader, we should take a good look at an opportunity to profit." The coin suddenly disappeared, and soon that coin turned into five coins, and those five coins turned into golden fluids and returned to the throne.

"..." Now Ruby started to understand why she wasn't liking this demon. The feeling he gave was the same feeling she had when she first met Esther.

A crook.

He looked like the damn witches.

"Ruby, Lacus, Pepper Scarlett."

"The daughters of the strongest female vampire."

"Ruby, who inherited her mother's talents and grew up with a cool head that always tries to look at everything logically."

"Pepper, the survivor of an ancient Noble Vampire Clan."

"!!!"

"And finally, Lacus, the poor exiled princess of a Noble Clan of vampires that eventually went extinct."

"As fate is ironic, the princess who was exiled for having no talent is now the only survivor of that clan~."

The eyes of the three sisters grew colder.

"That's not funny, Demon." Lacus growled.

"How do you know that?"

"As I said, I'm a trader, and a trader's job is to have a good eye on how to make a profit." He replied in an amused tone as if their threats didn't matter to him.

"For example... Would you like to know the information of the survivors of your former Clan?"

Lacus' mist form shook a little, "Impossible. There are no survivors."

"Are you sure--?"

TINK!!

Before everyone could understand what had happened, Ruby tried to pierce the demon's head with the spear, whose runes were glowing faintly red.

But the attack was stopped by a golden spike that came out of the demon's throne.

"... Haah, so impatient." Although he sighed, the smile didn't leave his face.

"Lacus, don't fall for a devil's sharp tongue. You remember the witch, right?"

"!!!" Lacus' eyes widened.

"These demons are the worst kind of species, don't listen to his words." Ruby backed away when she sensed danger coming from the ground, and as she gained space, she saw a golden thorn piercing the ground where she was.

"What a smear, I've never lied in my life. Look at my face."

"...." Looking at the face of the demon who had a small smile plastered on his face, they heard.

"Is this the face of a liar?"

"Yes." Pepper replied in a cold tone, very unusual for her.

"Ugh, hearing this from a generally innocent girl is causing critical damage to my heart~."

Completely unconcerned by Ruby's attack, he inwardly chuckled.

'My assessment was correct. If faced with an unexpected situation, the heiress tends to overthink a simple matter.'

"Tell me, Pepper, Lacus."

"Like your sister, aren't you interested in becoming one of Alucard's wives?"

"....." Ruby's eyes completely darkened and became lifeless.

'Oops, I stepped on a mine there.' He chuckled internally:

' Is their bond with Alucard that strong?'

"...Demon..." Ruby's voice came out in such a cold tone that it sent a chill through the nearby sisters.

"I'll make sure you answer as you know it."

Victor, Violet, Ruby, and Sasha's relationship, if seen from the outside, just seem very close. Even if there are rumors, these rumors are quickly erased to avoid political conflict. After all, all the women mentioned are heirs of Clans and who cared for Nightingale's society as a whole.

If the information that the three heiresses performed a ritual and were married, everyone will think that the three clans of vampire counts are supporting Victor.

And that is something the king would not accept.

Even when Victor first appeared in public at the request of Ruby's mother, his working name was put as; Fulger / Snow / Scarlett.

At the time, it was just a whim of Ruby's mother to spice things up, but even she didn't expect Victor to grow so big in such a short time. So when that question came knocking on her door later, she just said that she put the name because her disciple received training from the aforementioned clans.

No one would dare doubt Scathach's words, the woman's credibility is simply too great, and she's not known for lying.

Yes, she is crazy. But not a liar.

Zagan just laughed a little and said:

"How scary~. Is this the power of a Yandere?"

"Your love is intense, Ruby. Yuno is proud of you! Although, unlike her, you don't have your 'Yuki' just for you, fufufu~."

A small vein popped in Ruby's head, and her cold air rose a few more levels.

She really hated the fact that she could understand this demon's reference now.

'Fuck, why can't I see openings? He's just standing there, but every time I think about attacking, my instinct warns of danger.'

It is worth mentioning that this same feeling was being felt by Ruby's sisters. If not for that, they would have already attacked this demon.

'Not to mention this strange power to turn water into wine and to manipulate gold.' Of all the 72 pillars, Zagan was the one with the least information.

Hidden among the lower ranks, no one cared about him, but his fame grew through his near-infinite wealth and the legions of demons he had.

How could someone at rank 60 have so much power? Where did the money come from? No one had ever discovered, and perhaps, only Baal or Diablo knew something.

"Fumu, it looks like I stepped on a mine. How about some free information to prevent an attack? As you know, I am a weak demon, and I want to avoid being harmed. I am only here to do my bidding."

'Weak, my plump ass!' Pepper felt like commenting but was silent.

'Ugh, this demon is giving me those annoying villain vibes that keep posing as mysterious, but in the end, it's just potato chips, but... That feeling, he's definitely not weak. It's okay. He's a duke, and I had never seen another demon duke, but this feeling of oppression is not normal.'

Pepper believed that with the group's current strength, they could handle a Demon Duke with some struggle, and the sisters have always been good at working together.

But the prospect of attacking this demon and winning... It didn't give Pepper good feelings, and her instinct warned that it wouldn't turn out as she imagined.

It was just a feeling, but her mother always told her to follow her instincts.

What the eyes don't see, instinct understands.

All sisters have been trained to hone this battle instinct.

"So...you want to know the reason for Diablo's attack on the vampire count clans in Nightingale?"

"..." Ruby raised an eyebrow. Although it was an imperceptible movement to the eyes of others, as a merchant whose main strength was reading the emotions of a possible buyer, Zagan saw it.

"Sounds like you're interested...Very Well."

"Diablo attacked the Snow, Fulger, and Scarlett Clans for one simple reason."

"Gain time."

"He doesn't want the vampires meddling while they make their plans on Earth, he's given more specific orders to each fighter, but overall that's it."

"...." Ruby's and the girls' eyes widened.

'The land was attacked!? So early? How do they not know anything!?'

Ruby was the one who was most shocked by this revelation, but over and above that shock, she was suspicious. She wouldn't believe the words of a demon, especially a demon who gave her Esther's feelings when he first met her.

"Lacus, Pepper!"

"!!!" The two sisters woke up from their stupor and narrowed their eyes in distrust. Ruby's message was delivered.

"...." The demon just chuckled lightly as he created a cup with the gold around him while he reached into the black space, pulled out a bottle of wine, and filled the cup.

"To Edgy, relax a little Woman, tsk, tsk. You can ask your Earth contributors to see if I'm lying or not. As an Influential Clan, you must have some, right?"

Finishing filling the glass, he said:

"Cheers."

'Tsk, Tsk, damn demon king and his petty plans, I hope Lilith returns to power somehow, haah.' He had several internal complaints about this situation, although his expression didn't change.

'Although I don't know what kind of shit they did to Lilith, the woman changed from a mean bitch to a cold bitch, and I preferred her when she was a mean bitch, at least kept that demon in check.'

Looking at the demon suspiciously, Ruby bit her lip. She wasn't enjoying this situation at all. She felt like she was dancing on the demon's palm, and to make matters worse, she couldn't feel the demon's strength, and her instincts warned her about constant danger.

She didn't know how to proceed, and that's when she remembers her mother's lessons.

"You think too much sometimes, Ruby."

'I know, mother. But this situation is just weird, and I don't have any information about my opponent.' She grumbled internally.

'This demon, he doesn't act like a demon. Even when I attacked him and we destroyed his demons, he was just standing there acting carefree... And there's also this information that he released. He didn't seem to be lying, but trusting the words of a demon is foolishness.'

"Pepper, Lacus, keep an eye on him."

"Yes." The two spoke at the same time.

"Tsk, Tsk, I won't leave here, just ignore me and treat me like air. I'm a harmless demon. I like gold, rare collectibles that no one has, and the pleasure of a great trade." He gave a harmless and sly smile, then continued:

"Zagan, at your disposal, everything is negotiable for me, even my daughter's virginity."

"...." The sisters looked at him as if he were a piece of garbage, but the man didn't seem to notice their gazes and spoke.

"Oh! This is my daughter!" He clapped his hands, and a black miasma rose to the heavens, and soon an image of a tall, easily 220 cm tall red-skinned woman with pointed horns, golden eyes, and two large wings was seen.

She had a red tail behind her, and what stood out most about her was her height and her voluptuous breasts, which, due to her height, seemed to be very large.

"Isn't she cute? Despite having a spiteful bitch attitude that she inherited from her mother, since she's a half-succubus, and because of that, she's quite social... at times."

"...She doesn't seem like a good person." Pepper muttered unconsciously, and her voice was heard by the demon.

"Don't judge a book by its cover. Despite being a bad bitch, she's a good person... Well, at least as good as a demon can be."

"And that's not good news..." Pepper spoke aloud this time.

"Perhaps... But hey, at least she has big tits and an enviable ass, right? How about, do you want to trade?"

"We refuse." Lacus and Pepper spoke at the same time.

"Meanie."

"Haah, my daughter will be single for a few more millennia, but I think it's her fault who asked her to be a pretentious bitch. I think she is what they call a Karen?"

"..." Ruby just shook her head while sighing. She took out her cell phone, which was made by June, and called Esther.

"Ruby?"

"What is happening on Earth now."

"...Long version, or short version?"

"Short."

"The demons have invaded China and Russia, and they are marching through Africa and Europe now."

"..."

"The Chinese pantheon was completely wiped out from the face of existence, and that territory is now considered hell on Earth."

'W-What—An entire pantheon has been evaporated from existence!?' Ruby couldn't believe what she was hearing. She didn't doubt Esther since the woman couldn't lie to Ruby.

A small sigh came out of the witch, and she continued:

"...And as you can imagine, the world is in chaos with the appearance of the supernatural shoved into their faces right now."

"...H-How..." Taking a deep breath, she forced herself to remain calm:

"How is this possible? When I left, everything was normal."

"That's the problem, I don't know either, I only know about it now because a contact of mine sent an SOS, and I went to her rescue, and she personally told me what happened."

"Sometime later, the shit hit the fan, and the reports just keep coming in."

Trying her best to stay calm, she asked:

"... are the VIPs ok?"

"Yes, the 'big bitch' is taking care of them."

Ruby internally sighed in relief but didn't let it show on her face:

"We will talk later." She hung up the phone.

"Fumu, Diablo moves fast. For such a big and generic demon, he is quite smart. Is he cheating?" Zagan commented while drinking wine.

"..." Pepper, Ruby, and Lacus pursed their lips. If they were on another occasion, they would have commented on this now. It seems the devil was not followed blindly.

"What do you demons-." When Ruby was going to question something, a big presence fell on Nightingale.

"Hey? Looks like this is my cue. I don't want to stay here and get my ass pierced by the Big Bad Mommy."

"If fate allows that cold bitch, we'll see you again in the future, Ladies."

A gate appeared behind the golden throne, which had begun to crumble and became a simple cup that the devil took while he laughed:

"Cyao~." When his face turned towards the gate, he became more anxious.

"Run Away!"

And just as the demon fled, another gate appeared, and Scathach and Alexios walked through the gate.

"Daughters?" Scathach looked around in mild confusion.

"... Haaah." Ruby gave a big sigh. Despite not having fought much, somehow, she felt that she was more tired than if she had fought a life-and-death battle with that demon.

'I never want to see that demon again.' This thought was shared by Lacus and Pepper as well.

.....

Chapter 533: Judgment.

Chapter 533: Judgment.

"I see. You made the right decision, my daughter." Scathach spoke after understanding what had happened:

"Fighting a battle without information about the opponent, with your instinct telling you the opponent is dangerous... It's a good decision."

"Did you collect information from him?"

"..." Ruby sighed inwardly when she saw her mother's approval, and although her expression didn't change, she understood that she hadn't made the wrong decision.

"Yes, his powers consist of a kind of transmutation. For example, I saw him changing my ice from water to wine and turning solid gold into liquid and vice versa."

"... Hmm..."

"There is a possibility that he purposely showed his powers to us. Do you remember the magic trick?" Lacus continued.

"Yes... There's that too." Ruby nodded.

"He's unreliable. Everything about him is unreliable, so I suggest not believing anything he's shown is the absolute truth... Except for his daughter." Pepper commented.

"He sounded quite 'real' when talking about his daughter and his convictions."

"Dealing with ambiguous beings is irritating." Ruby clicked on the tongue.

"Get used to it. Most witches are like that." Scathach taught.

"I know, but it's still annoying. At least the witch always has something they want, but this devil looks like he just came here to play."

"... Or, he was the right man for the right job." Scathach spoke.

"...." The three sisters looked at their mother.

"Look around. Even though my territory had some buildings destroyed, there were no civilian casualties or someone in my family was provoked to the point of creating enmity."

"As he said himself, Diablo sent him here to buy time, and someone like him might be needed to deal with my clan."

"Someone ambiguous, with an unknown nature, and possibly...deadly." Scathach expressed her feelings. She found this situation quite familiar, and a voice in her head was saying that she had seen this situation before in the past.

'Ah, Merlin, that son of a bitch, he had the same nature as that demon.' A vein popped in Scathach's head as he remembered how irritating it was to deal with that man.

"Do you know him, mother?"

"Not Much, but his name is always involved in some demon duke related scheme. The 'Demon Merchant' is quite popular among the pillars. At least that was something I heard a long time ago, so I don't know if it will stay that way nowadays."

"Hmm..."

"Anyway, let's organize our territory. When this is over, a meeting will be started to make decisions, and because of Diablo's movement, most of our contributors didn't have time to evacuate."

"No one knew he would attack so soon."

"Actually, everyone thought he was going to attack right after the meeting was over. It was, after all, the perfect move."

"Creating a great commotion, days from such an important event that brings together the most powerful factions, no one dared to do it before, and everyone believed it would stay that way."

"We have to think that Diablos' allies are more powerful than we thought. Someone finally managed to invade Nightingale's space."

"... Indeed." Looking at her daughter Ruby for a bit and her armor, she felt her heart itch.

'...Will he give me one too?' Even though Scathach's current armor was better than Ruby's in terms of defense and status, it was, after all, created by one of the dwarves she'd met in the past and enhanced by the woman herself with Runes.

She still felt that desire for an armor of her own given by Victor.

'Haah, what love does to people.' She shook her head inwardly.

"Get that annoyed look off your face. You will have a fighting chance in the future."

"..." Ruby pouted a lot and acted very different from her usual self.

"I have a faint feeling that I've missed something and that Violet will become irritating when she finds out what happened here."

"...Now that you say that it's true..." Lacus' face darkened.

"That woman is going to become more annoying than she already is."

"..." Pepper, who was standing lost in thought, was woken up when she heard Lacus' voice.

"Pepper?"

"Fueh?"

"Do you not want to come?"

"Oh..." Pepper started walking with the sisters, but the specific thought wouldn't leave her head.

'Husband, huh...!' A small smile appeared on Pepper's face, a smile very different from her innocent self.

...

While the territories were under attack.

Jeanne and Morgana were hovering in front of the three dukes of hell.

"71 Solomon's Key, Duke Dantalian."

"9 Solomon's Key, 'King' Paimon."

"And... 1 key of Solomon, 'King' Baal, the right hand of Diablos, the king of demons."

Paimon opened his mouth and began to speak:

"...Anna-."

"It's Morgana now." Morgana interrupted him.

The man growled lightly, he didn't like to be interrupted, but with just one look from Baal, he was quiet.

"Morgana, former general of Lilith... Don't you want to go back to fight for your kind?"

"...." Morgana's eyes gleamed with disdain:

"Don't you know, I'm not a demon anymore."

"Indeed, that progenitor has his claws in your neck, but... This is an easy thing to change. You just have to go through a simple procedure called..."

"Death."

"And when you are reborn, you will go back to being a demon."

"Not even Diablo has such great soul control to make me a demon again. Only a progenitor can do that."

"Who said the king would do this?" Baal's smile grew a little.

"..." Morgana opened her eyes slightly, and her eyes became dangerous.

"Lilith..."

"...."

Baal's hateful smile was all Morgana needed to know she was correct.

"Lilith would never help Diablo. She hates that being with all her soul."

"..." Baal's smile continued on his face, but slowly began to become more 'human'.

"Are you interested?"

"Nah, I'm fine as I am."

"Being with a species that needs to drink blood regularly, so they don't lose their sanity like they're drug addicts..."

"How you demoted yourself so much for an ex-general," Paimon commented in disdain.

"If the ex-general doesn't want to join... We can only take her offspring." Dantalian commented in a demonic voice. He was the only one who was in his real form.

"..." Morgana's eyes sparkled, and her wings spread.

Pressure fell around her, focusing specifically on one being... Dantalian.

FUSHHHHHHHHHHHHHH.

A pillar of red light with shades of dark rose to the skies, and inside that pillar, all anyone could see were the glowing red eyes of the being.

"...No one will touch my daughter, worm." A deep, demonic voice echoed around, startling all the vampires present, demons, and even Dantalian.

Fear could be felt by everyone.

Even Paimon, as a Rank 9, could still feel it.

'She wasn't an ex-general for nothing. Now I understand why the king wants her.' He swallowed hard.

Baal just stared at this with his usual smile, but a calculating glint could be seen in his eyes.

'...She got stronger than when she was a former general, did being a vampire make her stronger? Was the information incorrect? She must have woken up from her coma recently, and her strength must not have been so great.'

...

In the king's castle.

"That pillar..." Adam swallowed.

"Mother..." Elizabeth and Lilith spoke at the same time.

"Was S-She that strong?" Saulo spoke, stuttering a little.

"..." Lilith and Elizabeth just fell silent as a memory popped into their heads.

It was in the time when the two were in Clan Adrastea territory.

Elizabeth had questioned her mother:

"Mother, why are you following that hateful man around?"

"..." Lilith looked at her mother with a curious look as well.

Morgana just flashed a seductive smile typical of a succubus, but an emotion could be felt behind that smile.

Gratitude.

"He gave me back what was most precious to me. Of course, I'll pester him a bit, fufufu~." Morgana's demonic seductive glow seemed to explode around her, and the girls, even though it was her daughter, twitched their legs a little.

And they could clearly feel an emotion in those red eyes.

Obsession.

"Ara, I'm sorry." Soon all that seductive atmosphere disappeared, and everything returned to normal as if nothing had happened.

"HmmHmm~." Looking at their controlling mother with a smile on her face as her succubus tail swung around and around.

The two daughters just asked what in the seven hells did that man do to her mother to act like that?

"..." Elizabeth's face turned a little red, and her mind went straight to the gutter.

'Idiot! Womanizing! Playboy! Gigolo! Why is he going after women who already have daughters! He already has so many wives!'

Lilith had a more neutral reaction, unlike Elizabeth, she had known her mother the longest, so she had doubts about what Victor 'gave' back to her mother.

...

'So that's what she meant...' The two thought at the same time.

"Let's evacuate. Things are starting to get dangerous." Lucas spoke as the eldest.

"To the shelter?" Adam asked.

"Yes." Lucas just nodded.

...

Back to the group.

The pillar around Morgana began to disappear, and soon she appeared again. Her long black hair grew to her feet, the strands of her hair seemed stronger as if it were a sharp blade, and those same hairs began to float around as if defying gravity.

His wings had taken on a darker hue, her milky white skin had changed to a deep red color, her red eyes had turned golden, two spikes sprouted from her forearm, and her hands had transformed into two demon claws.

Her entire arm and legs grew an extra 'skin' as if it were thick natural armor, and this skin also covered her breast area, which seemed to grow a little more along with her height. The groin area was also covered.

This was no longer a vampire, but...

A demon... A succubus, to be exact.

Appearance may have changed a bit compared to the past, but this woman in front of the three dukes definitely was.

The woman who was called The Reaper.

'She's saving her strength, huh... This is just the first way.' Jeanne commented aside as she remained silent. She was doing her best for the demons to ignore her existence.

'Get more attention, Morgana, it's your specialty... With that, I can kill at least one.'

"Even if you are no longer a demon, that 1% in your soul even influences your transformation from a vampire count."

"The soul is a mysterious thing, isn't it?"

"Enough of talk. You're not welcome in this place, demon."

"Funny... That was the same thing my wife said when she first met me, and now look how she is... submissive-."

Baal's eyes grew a little when he saw the woman appearing in front of him and slashing at his face with her claw.

BOOOOOOOM!

Baal flew away and crashed into several buildings in the distance.

Morgana's hair began to act on its own, a red glow began to cover her hair, and a 'strange' smell spread around her.

"Fuck, that smell—."

Morgana kicks Paimon in the face towards Jeanne, Jeanne and Morgana's eyes meet for a moment, and the next moment, Jeanne's smile grows.

"You are mine." Jeanne grabbed Paimon by the neck, and a crunching sound was heard.

"Cough." The demon coughed up dark red blood.

"Jeanne D'Arc, Saint of Orleans..." The demon's eyes gleamed with a hint of anger.

"..." Jeanne's smile grew, and her sharp teeth appeared:

"Looks like you know me, Demon, and I know why." Jeanne squeezed her arms even tighter.

"Don't hide behind that shell, Crow." Jeanne's eyes gleamed slightly, and as if reality had changed, Paimon began to change.

Soon a man with an effeminate face with a crown on his head was seen. He had two long utterly black wings.

"How did you get so strong!? Let go of me!" A dark glow began to come out of his body, and spears of darkness were created.

Jeanne looked at the spears of darkness, and her smile grew.

"By the power of love, crow. Something you forgot." She threw the demon towards the spear of darkness.

"Cough." The demon was pierced by its own power.

"Let's cleanse your miserable existence from this world." Jeanne appeared in front of Paimon.

Paimon's eyes narrowed, and he yelled:

"Stay away!"

Jeanne covered her face, and she was thrown away.

And a red magic circle of Clan Paimon began to appear all over the city.

"I, Paimon, summon the King Bebal twins, Abalam!"

"Tsk." Jeanne clicks her tongue as she looks at the two gigantic demons coming out of the magic circle.

And suddenly, an explosion was heard.

Jeanne turned in the direction of the explosion, and she saw the entire capital in flames, and then Baal appeared, and with them were demons of all kinds and shapes.

Baal's face had a hideous cut that had already begun to heal, his face was neutral, and soon his voice was heard throughout the capital.

"Demons, follow the king's orders. You know what to do."

ROOOOOOOOAR!

Jeanne looked at the guards who were fighting the lesser demons:

"Royal Guards, take care of the demons that just appeared, don't let your guard down. They are from Baal's legion."

"Yes!" A united scream was heard.

Jeanne looked at the leader of the royal guard and said, "Permission granted to release the transformation if deemed necessary."

The commander nods and starts ordering around.

"We will cause more chaos." Paimon's smile grew.

"..." Jeanne looked at Paimon with a neutral gaze. The man was surrounded by two twin demons over 4 meters tall, the only difference being their color. of skin, one was blood red, and the other was shades of gray with darkness.

"Paimon's Legions..." New magic circles began to appear around the Nightingale capital, and Jeanne didn't like that at all.

"Tsk, I have no choice, even though I hate to use this man's power."

Jeanne's eyes began to glow gold, along with her hair.

Even if she had abandoned God and changed her race, God still hadn't abandoned her.

"Here... I, Jeanne D'Arc, proclaim..." Jeanne bites her lip a little and ignores the pain caused in her body.

"A judgment... The heavenly father will judge sinners!"

'Wha-... Can she use this? Even after becoming a vampire?' Baal looked in shock.

The skies began to glow, and a golden light began to fall on Jeanne's body.

[You've finally come back, Jeanne.] She heard a gentle voice of a man..

'I didn't come back. I'm just using this power to neutralize these demons!'

[...Haah, they never learned, causing so much chaos just because of past grudges, so much suffering...]

'Do you even care!?!'

[Of course... I always cared... But some things shouldn't be interrupted. Free will was given over for that reason.]

'I-...' Jeanne was going to say something, but she was interrupted by the voice.

[I will allow it, use my blessing, but your current body is incompatible with this element, do not abuse it, or your existence will be erased.]

The conversation seemed to have taken a long time, but in reality, not a second had passed.

"...A vampire using that man's damn power!? How!?" Paimon bit her lip angrily.

[Now, proclaim my judgment.]

Memories began to pop into Jeanne's head.

Golden wings appeared behind Jeanne and expanded.

[Michael will let you borrow his sword.]

A golden sword materialized in her hand, and she pointed at the sky.

With an ethereal voice that sounded like an angel's, the neutral, cold tone was heard by all:

"Judgment of Israel!"

FUSHHHHHHHHHHH.

Golden fire rose to the sky, and it exploded like fireworks spreading across the capital.

Soon a large circle of golden fire was created, and at this very moment, all the magic circles that Paimon created were destroyed, along with the miasma that was coming out of the demons' bodies.

All the demons and vampires felt their body strength being reduced.

"No evil will be summoned to this place again."

"Annoying bitch!"

But those who felt the effects most severely were the demons. Paimon could feel his strength being reduced because of those irritating flames around the territory.

"Bebal, Abalam, kill that bitch! Burn that man's servant with hellfire!"

The golden power of Jeanne's body began to undo. She coughed up blood a little but just rubbed her face and looked straight ahead with determined eyes.

'I didn't suffer as much internal damage as I expected, I can still move around, and the wounds are being regenerated albeit slowly... Is it because of my brother?'

[10 minutes is all you have, after that, the protection started falling apart.]

"10 minutes is enough." Jeanne clenched her fists, and her eyes glowed blood red.

She vanished, appeared in front of the Demon's face, and punched his face.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

'This ridiculous strength increase is not normal,' Baal thought.

Ignoring everything going on around her, Morgana's eyes were on Datanlian.

"Tell me." Morgana's eyes began to glow slightly. Can you discern the dream from reality?"

Dantalian's eyes widened as he saw Morgana's body begin to warp.

And a gigantic monster was seen, with sharp teeth and a body composed of thousands of eyes was seen.

...

Chapter 534: Morgana, The Reaper.

Chapter 534: Morgana, The Reaper.

"...This is ridiculous. The queens are very strong."

"Yes, especially Queen Jeanne... And to think she could use that power yet."

"Stop talking, and focus!" A strict voice was heard.

"Y-Yes!"

"Get ready to use the Vampire Count form at any time. Even if we are only a few compared to the demons, we are elites and will not fall so easily!"

"Do you understand, fools!?"

"Yes, Commander!"

"Tsk, fools." The man snorted in disdain and turned back to the battlefield.

The entire capital was taken over by demons, and for this old man, that wasn't a problem. He's seen many wars, and compared to the wars he's fought, this one is still easy.

Are there three demon dukes walking around? Yes, there are. But Nightingale had two queens who were also powerful, not to mention the man who was the king's most trusted servant.

Alexios.

If that human hasn't shown up yet, it's because things were still under control.

For a moment, he looked at a demon that had died suddenly, the 'shadows' of the king, or as they are called, the eyes and ears of the king.

The royal guard was not alone. If the demons wanted to conquer the capital, they needed to put in more effort!

The man thought proudly.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

The Commander looked up to the sky and saw Jeanne punch the giant demon in the face.

'What a ridiculous force...!' The commander's eyes widened in shock.

Yes, he could do something similar, but you have to take into account the demon's strength and endurance.

Sending such a strong demon flying says a lot about this woman's physical strength.

'The queen is stronger...!' Thinking about the word 'Queen'. He remembers a conversation he had.

It was before the invasion started.

"My Queens-."

"Stop."

"Huh?"

"We are not your queen anymore." Jeanne spoke in a cold tone.

Morgana shared the same tone and cold eyes:

"Vlad and I are divorced." Morgan spoke.

"So we're not your queen anymore." Jeanne finished.

"...Eh."

He was so shocked that he didn't even realize he had been kicked out of the room.

'What happened? Did the king divorce? Is he no longer married?'

The vampire king's private life was completely private, few people knew what went on in Vlad's personal life, and the commander of the royal guard was not one of those people.

Despite being an elite, he is not one of the vampires personally created by Vlad, or as they are called, the eyes and ears of the king.

Vlad is a king who completely separates his personal life from his life as a king, at least as far as letting his subjects know what he does or doesn't do.

He's utterly secretive about it.

Because of this silence that the rumor of the first wife having betrayed the king was so shocking. Even if the situation had been resolved, this event was still etched in the vampires' minds.

'...It's not my job to know about the king's personal life.' The commander shook his head and looked at Morgana.

'Even if they are no longer the king's wives, they are still our queens until the king says otherwise.' The man's loyalty was fanatical.

...

With Morgana and Dantalian.

"Fighting a Succubus of my level unprepared... Are you so desperate to die?"

"...." Dantalian just swallowed hard as he looked at the creature in front of him that provoked Dantalian's worst fears.

Even though he knew this was a dream being projected into reality through the woman's powers, he couldn't resist it.

He was terrified. This dream was completely affecting his psyche!

The grotesque monster with multiple faces and expressions approached Dantalian.

"You are alone, and your legions cannot be summoned because of my friend..."

"Dantalian, the demon duke who commands an immortal army, is nothing without his army."

"You are nothing in front of me. While I fought with Baal and his army when I was the general of Lilith."

"You were always a nuisance that I ignored."

"But not today... Today, you will die. No one sets eyes on my daughter and leaves alive!"

The demon gritted his teeth, and his eyes glowed red, patterns of black tattoos began to appear on his body, and he howled.

"Do not underestimate me!"

FUSHHHHH.

A pillar of darkness came out of his body, and his form started to change and become more demonic, but even in the process of changing, he never stopped talking:

"My king has chosen me, he has given me an opportunity, he has given me a gift, and I will not waste it all!"

'Curses... He went this far for power...?' Morgana opened her eyes in shock. She knew very well the letter patterns that appear when the tattoo was completed on the demon's skin, this was not a technique that was used by demons or runes used by the Aesir gods of the Norse pantheon. Just one race had the knowledge to do this.

'Fucking witches!' A vein pops in Morgana's head.

'Those whores always have their hands on everything.' Morgana felt irritated now.

His hand began to glow with a power of darkness, and his tattoos that had formed a runic pattern on his body began to burn into his skin, but he didn't care.

CRACK, CRACK.

Morgana's monster's appearance began to shake and soon shattered like a mirror.

"With that power, even I, at rank 72, can fight you, Reaper." Dantalian's heavy voice was heard around.

"..." Morgana raised her eyebrow in amusement, and with a flutter of wings, she flew in an absurd direction and attacked Dantalian's face.

A crash was heard, and Morgana opened her eyes in shock when she saw a shadow hand gripping her wrist.

Using his claws, Dantalian attacks Morgana's face.

Dark power with violet hues glowed around Morgana, and the woman disappeared and reappeared far from Dantalian.

But the 'Morgana' who was in the position suffered an attack that caused her to lose her mind, and when that Morgana fell to the ground and died...

She started to disappear.

"Fucking Succubus, the cursed race of Lilith."

Dantalian's eyes red with anger looked at Morgana floating, and he shot towards her.

"...Worms who submit to being experimented on by witches don't talk about our mother with that foul mouth." A dark power formed in Morgana's hand and a western sword of pure power was created.

TINK!

Dantalian's claws and Morgana's sword collided, causing a deafening sound as the two metals clashed against each other.

"Tsk." The strange letter-patterned tattoos began to glow even brighter on Dantalian's body, and the next moment he attacked with his other hand.

Morgana dodged, flying backwards with the thrust of her wings, positioned herself while holding her sword down, and attacked by flying in a straight line.

Dantalian looked down on this stupid move, and with his giant claws, he pierced Morgana's body.

The woman opened her eyes in shock, and the sword she was holding disappeared. Soon the spark of life died in her eyes.

'That feeling...!' Dantalian narrowed his eyes and looked around, ignoring the body he had just pierced.

He didn't believe Morgana would die so easily.

He looked around for Morgana but found nothing.

'Where is she!? That fucking succubus!' That was the problem with fighting Succubus. In a fight where seconds determine everything, these demons, who specialized in dreams, were irritating.

It is unlike Tatsuya, who needed to focus on his bloodline to do this and had a limited form of illusion that didn't harm the target.

Succubus could exploit this more easily. After all, they were dream demons, and a succubus could project a dream into reality, and that dream was lethal. It was both physically and mentally damaging.

The body that Dantalian pierced broke into a smile and cut Dantalian's hand with her sword that was created in moments.

"What-"

Morgana pierces Dantalian's body with her sword and pulls it up.

Realizing that he was going to be cut in half, his eyes flashed in panic, and reacting to his instinct, something happened.

A demonic hand came out of his body and held Morgana's body.

"What the fuck?" Morgana looked in disgust at the face of a demon that appeared in Diablo's body.

Dantalian's body began to heal at visible speeds.

"Since you've never paid attention to such an inferior being, you don't know anything about me, right?"

Crack, Crack.

Morgana's body began to break, but the woman didn't scream or show emotions. Instead, she just struggled to get out.

'How much strength...!' She bit her teeth in frustration, and even greater power began to flow from her body.

"DIE!" When he was going to strike to kill Morgana, the power of the woman's body exploded.

"LEAVE ME!"

BOOOOOOM!

Morgana's demonic features started to get even worse as her body grew larger, a long stout tail grew behind her, and yet another horn grew on her head.

She took the vampire count transformation one more level.

A dark pressure left her body that made Dantalian apprehensive, and he realized that she was over him again, even with the curses on his body.

....

Chapter 535: Morgana, The Reaper.2

Chapter 535: Morgana, The Reaper. 2

"LEAVE ME!"

BOOOOOOM!

Morgana's demonic features started to get even worse as her body grew larger, a long stout tail grew behind her, and yet another horn grew on her head.

She took the vampire count transformation one more level.

A dark pressure left her body that made Dantalian apprehensive, and he realized that she was over him again, even with the curses on his body.

'Fuck! I need to do something.'

Thinking of a strategy, a shitty smile appeared on his face:

"Heh, that bitch? Do you remember Lilith? She's not our mother, she's just our caged dog now."

"..." Morgana's eyes started to glow with anger, but the cold reasoning didn't leave her head.

'Why is he so confident? Should I press harder for information?' Small clouds of dark violet began to swirl around Morgana's hand.

'I'm going to have fun torturing you, you piece of shit.' In this form, Morgana could use her 'dream' power on an even greater scale, not as efficient when she was a full demon, but still manageable.

'Fuck, I should never have become a vampire... I was a fool.'

Fortunately, the demon was so caught up in his own world of grandeur that he spilled the beans.

"Apparently, you don't know."

The power of the demon's body began to increase.

"Lilith joined us, and she became our king's obedient dog, hah! So much for the 'mother of demons'."

"Hahaha~, just seeing the image of the mighty Lilith acting like a fanatical dog is hilarious!"

"...What-..." Morgana's shock was so great that the technique she was prepared for broke.

'Now!'

"Arise, my legions." Dantalian began to feel something inside him start to come out, and the demons that had always accompanied him in his soul began to appear in the real world one by one.

Unlike the previous method, the duke summoned his demons straight from hell with a magic circle, a method that was nullified by Jeanne's technique.

This method brought out the demons that were resting in his soul.

The power of the Dantalian bloodline gave him the nickname duke with the immortal army.

He was a demon who always walked with the army in his soul.

The cursed letters on Dantalian's body began to glow, and a miasma covered all of his demons, bringing them to the power level of a Rank 72 Demonic Duke.

Soon 169 Demons that dug into Dantalian's soul were energized.

"Kill her!"

"ROOOOOOOAR!"

An entire legion made up of demons rushed towards Morgana, destroying everything around her.

But... Morgana didn't move or do anything and just kept hovering in the air with her hair covering her face.

Dantalian felt a bad feeling, and that feeling was realized when Morgana looked up.

And everyone around them acquired a gray color palette, and that color palette began to change as the glow in Morgana's eyes began to increase unevenly.

"...What did you do?" The woman's body seemed to shake a little.

"What have you done to our MOM!?" With a thunderous roar, the world was painted crimson.

For a second, a crimson cocoon appeared, and it disappeared seconds later, but... The damage done by that cocoon had already been done.

All the demons, along with the surrounding buildings, vanished from existence, leaving only one Duke in disbelief and the surrounding vampires who were watching this in shock.

When the crimson color began to fade.

Everyone looked in shock at Morgana, who had a crimson power with shades of orange covering her body.

For the second time since turning into a vampire, Morgana didn't fight like a demon but instead used her vampire power.

Yes, she regretted being turned into a vampire. After all, all the 'mastery' she had with the power of 'dreams' became useless because her current powers didn't have the same efficiency as when she was a demon.

... But, just in these moments, she didn't regret it.

Only then would she be grateful to have that kind of power because, unlike the 'dream', this one was more 'destructive.'

A bloodline that even Vlad felt uncomfortable addressing or ranking. Only after several tests did he understand what kind of power it was.

A destructive power called...

Radiation.

Radiation in its purest form.

He doesn't even know what the 'type' of radiation this was, and he doesn't even know where it originates from. He just knew that this radiation was sleeping and accumulating inside Morgana's body.

... And when the woman decided to use it.

The word 'nuclear' should be said to her because that's what she became.

A walking nuclear reactor.

In the blink of an eye, Morgana appeared in front of Dantalian and grabbed him by the neck.

"W-What...? What is it!? What is this power!?"

With eyes glowing extremely red, she asked:

"What did you do to Lilith?"

"I- I-."

ROOOOOOOOAR!

The demons started to be resurrected again, but Morgana just looked away while the glow on her face began to shine more intensely, and soon a beam of thick heat shot out of her eyes and pierced all the demons around.

And since she had no control over the intensity of these beams, she caused a destruction of properties throughout the royal capital.

Interestingly, no vampires were harmed, just all the demons...and the buildings.

Morgana looked at Dantalian again, her grip on his neck tightening.

Her eyes gleamed once more, and soon Dantalian felt an ache coursing through his entire body.

"AHHHHHHH!" He looked down in horror as he saw all of his limbs on the ground cut off, legs, arms, his waist, everything fell to the ground, cut off.

Only his torso was left.

"ANSWER ME!"

To Morgana, Lilith was like a mother, and despite being wary and contemptuous at times of the woman, she couldn't bear to see the woman go through atrocities.

Yes, she lost, she knew that, and even though it felt complicated, she let it go, she didn't have the strength at the time, and like the mentality of a demon warrior, she lost, so she was weak.

But... She thought that Diablo would just use the woman to open the gates that connect Hell to the other realms. After all, Lilith's value is too high for her to be killed.

Because if Lilith was killed, the union of hell would never materialize, and many demonic dukes and hell power supported Lilith's mindset.

She's just too important to be discarded, but... She hadn't thought it through properly.

Lilith, above being the mother of all demons, and a goddess of evil, is a progenitor...

'And if they use it as a breeding cow?' That fear grew when she heard Dantalian's words.

She knew this was possible, and demons aren't known for being kind.

Looking at the demon covered in unknown energy in front of him, Dantalian's fear was reignited, and finally, he understood who he was dealing with.

'By satan, she is The Reaper! The woman who fought Baal toe to toe and five demon dukes alone and vanquished them!'

Even though the five demon dukes were the dukes of rank 21, 26, 34, 69, 44.

Dukes considered 'Average' by demon standards.

Fighting five demonic dukes and defeating them alone is a ridiculous achievement.

Even with the curses given to him by his king, could he, as a rank 71 duke, fight this woman?

Of course not!

When the reality of the situation fell on his shoulders, like a sinner seeking redemption, he spilled the beans.

"I don't know! We only know that just one day, she started to attend the meetings! And his whole appearance and attitude have changed! She even started fanatically supporting Diablo in his plan!"

'Fuck, I should have just stayed behind and used my legions as usual. Why did I get so arrogant?' Dantalian began to regret it, and his face darkened as he saw the woman's eyes brightening even more.

"I swear I don't know!" he snapped.

"..." Morgana saw no lies in Dantalian's eyes, but she still needed to be sure, and she wanted more information. Then, when she was about to open her mouth, she heard a familiar scream.

"AAGGHH!"

She looked up and saw Jeanne being sent flying by a fallen angel and being attacked by two demons with the strength levels of a Duke of Hell.

'Jeanne!' She had totally forgotten about her friend in her anger.

Jeanne looked slightly at Morgana and had a look on her face that said, 'I'm fine.'

Even though she knew her friend was strong, she wasn't fighting any being. It was a rank 9 duke and other demons with the strength level just below a duke.

Besides, there's still Baal that she couldn't see anywhere, and that's not a good thing.

'Tsk, it's not time to waste time now.'

Making a quick decision, Morgana looked at the demon who only had a torso.

"... You come with me." Then, with a thrust of her wings, she flew towards the heavens, crashing sounds were heard, and soon the trail of crimson light in the air turned towards one location, specifically Vlad's castle.

Without further concern or consideration, the woman traversed the castle and castle floors with unstoppable force, and soon she found herself in a hallway.

This was where Vlad kept his prisoners for interrogation or experiment. As Vlad's ex-wife, she knew that.

Arriving at the solitary room with the door open, she threw the demon there and closed the door.

A magic circle appears at the door and spreads throughout the room.

"Stay there. I'll be back soon. You have a lot to tell me."

"...Yes..." was all the demon could say as he stared at the ceiling like a slaughtered animal.

Morgana turned as her eyes gleamed again, and then she was gone, leaving waves of crimson energy behind.

...

Chapter 536: Big Brother.

Chapter 536: Big Brother.

Upon returning to the battlefield, the sight of Jeanne with an angry face and a body covered in a sickly red aura while beating up a demon was definitely not the sight she had expected.

"Hmm? Why don't you repeat what you said before again? Have you lost the ability to speak? Are you brainless?"

"W-Wait, I feel-."

"AGHHHHHHH!"

Jeanne cut the demon's throat with her sharp vampire claws:

"Did you say something? I didn't hear anything." A sadistic smile appeared on her face as she stepped onto the demon and placed a foot over his eyes, her smile widening.

"Who did you say you were going to harm, hmm? A worm like you thinking he's powerful just because I'm holding back is laughable...!" In the end, her tone got a little stronger, and she stomped on the demon's eyes while sinking his entire skull into the ground.

Strange screams were heard from the twin demon.

"...just what happened?" Morgana looked around and saw Paimon in the air staring at Jeanne with a slightly fearful look, and the other demon twin cut in half.

'... When did Jeanne get so strong? I don't remember her being able to exert all that strength, and she's not even using her vampire count form!'

'And what is this authoritarian and sadistic tone? Isn't she very kind?' Even when someone irritated Jeanne, she didn't take that tone.

As a great friend of the woman, Morgana knew all of Jeanne's flaws and strengths. She knew that the woman was strong and a great warrior, since they had trained together many times.

Morgana could trust Jeanne with her back, but...

Looking at the bloodthirsty red glow around her body, her sadistic eyes, and a heady grin on her face, with a sneer.

For a moment, Morgana couldn't recognize Jeanne.

'Is this my friend...?'

She can think of only one of the possible reasons for this to happen.

'Victor changed her?... Actually, he brought her real self out?'

"Haaah." Jeanne sighed heavily and said in an annoyed tone, "I'm getting tired of this shit."

"W-Wait, I didn't know you were the servant of the great entity-."

Jeanne turned to face Paimon, and her face darkened even more as she raised her hand in the air, and with that gesture, Paimon felt his throat being choked.

"Servant? Don't look down on me, Demon."

For the first time in her life, Morgana saw a high-ranking demon piss himself in fear.

'Hm? Who is Him? And why is he so scared!? fuck! What happened in that short time that I went to the castle!?'

"He is my family."

"...." Paimon's face darkened even more.

"You insulted my son and desecrated his existence."

The only thing visible on Jeanne's face now was her blood-red eyes, as her entire face was darkened as if no one could see through the veil that hides her 'existence.'

"You said you were going to turn my son into your Boytoy, right?"

With just a single word from an arrogant demon, he brought upon himself a disaster never seen before.

Feeling arrogant because Jeanne was being 'pressed' by his twin demons and himself, he became arrogant and let his desires leak out.

And he spoke of his intentions to turn Jeanne's son Adam into his BoyToy. After all, he had a soft spot for pretty boys.

This... This disaster happened!

'The woman has suddenly changed! What the fuck!?'

"... Those words, this insult... It will not be forgiven."

"UghGHH." The fallen angel tried to say something, but he couldn't.

'Fuck, why did I come to this place!? I need to get out of here! Fuck Diablo's mission. I don't want to die!'

"Not even the heavenly father can save your soul from the punishment awaiting you now." In contrast to the dark red aura coming out of his body, a green aura similar to nature began to come out of her body.

But the fallen angel was not relieved, as his body just shook even more.

'It is true! She is his guardian! What is a being like this woman doing here!? Fuck! Vlad, if I die, I will curse all your descendants, you cunning vampire!'

"..." Morgana's body shook when she felt that 'gentle' aura.

Yes, make no mistake, it was a gentle aura, but it was terrifying.

Unconsciously, she stopped using her powers and backed away a little in mild fear.

'How has she changed so much? What did Victor do!?' If before, Jeanne could be considered weaker than Morgana.

... Morgana couldn't measure her strength now.

Wrong, the phrase here would not be measuring strength, but...

Has she become an unreachable existence?

It was the same feeling when an ordinary mortal looked at a high rank god for the first time. They felt... helpless.

Power... It wasn't right to say that to that aura.

Morgana thought of it as an... authority.

The fallen angel flew to Jeanne, and the woman grabbed him by the neck.

"Elder brother, open the portal."

A soft green portal appeared beside Jeanne.

And even though it looked like a gentle portal, both the fallen angel and Morgana gulped when they saw that portal.

'What is it!?' Morgana had no idea.

Her entire face froze in shock, but it was very different for Paimon, and soon his expressions went through a variety of emotions, such as disbelief, and fear, until finally stopping in despair.

Tears began to fall from Paimon's face as the former Duke of Hell, who looked like an arrogant being, was reduced to a weeping, piss-stained pile.

"Disgusting creature, just die and disappear from my sight." Jeanne threw Paimon into the portal.

Cough, Cough.

Coughing several times, Paimon looked around and found himself in a lush forest.

"Where I am..."

"... Paimon."

When his name was called, Paimon's entire existence shook, as the once lush forest had turned dark and much more threatening. His body began to be controlled without his permission, and he flew into the air.

"W-What happened!?"

Paimon's body was forced to turn around, and suddenly, he saw a gigantic existence staring back at him.

The 'being' didn't have a defined appearance, and he didn't look humanoid, but he didn't look like a monster either. He was just there and watching.

And that was more terrifying because Paimon, with his limited perspective, couldn't understand what he was looking at.

He just knew he was looking at 'something'... And just looking at that 'something' was killing him.

Paimon felt his throat go dry, his eyes widened in shock, his body shook with fear, and like a broken man, he just stared at that being with a look of horror.

"You made a big mistake pissing off my little sister."

"..." Words were not spoken, and in fact, he couldn't speak even if he wanted to.

"Should I be in awe of you being able to piss off someone as kind as her? She's not normally one to get angry like that."

"... Well, let me play the big brother for once, something that, since the beginning of my existence, I have failed to do."

When the voice finished speaking, Paimon's body exploded in blood, body parts flew all over the place, and soon a dark, corrupted soul in the form of Paimon was seen.

"Your existence will be shattered." When the voice spoke, the world fulfilled its authority.

With a scream that could only be described as 'incomprehensible.'

Paimon's soul began to be torn apart.

Legs, arms, chest, everything was shattered into thousands of pieces.

"Expose the core of your soul."

Finally, his head exploded, causing a horrible sound, and soon a sphere with white flames was floating in the air.

That was the core of Paimon's existence.

"From today, the being known as 'Paimon' will be eliminated, and its soul will be recycled."

And just as decreed by the being, it became reality.

Paimon's soul core exploded into thousands of pieces and scattered throughout the area in white particles. Three seconds later, these white particles came together and created a new white sphere, this time much smaller than the previous one.

"...Your name will be <...>" The being spoke at the end with an ancient and unknown language.

The sphere began to glow a little brighter, and grew to the former size of Paimon's soul, and the sphere appeared to be 'pulsing' like a heart symbolizing the beginning of a new existence.

A tree branch popped out of the ground and grew big enough to stand next to the sphere.

"Go back to the reincarnation cycle."

The sphere appeared to nod its head, gently floated towards the branch, and 'entered' it.

"The judges of the abyss will take care of you."

When the soul disappeared, the whole atmosphere of the place became more joyful again, the lush forest was seen again, and everything returned to peace and tranquility.

"With that, I have someone to watch over my sister in case she loses her memories due to the passage of time again~." An older man's voice was heard.

"Haah~, it's a pity I can't give up my duties... Talking to that man seemed to be fun. I also need to know his intentions with my sister. I can't let something like Vlad happen again."

"... Pfft." As if remembering something, a laugh almost escaped the being, "That fool risked his soul just to make a woman 'shine' more, Hahahaha~." A casual and amused laugh was heard, making the world more 'vibrant' as if reflecting the emotions within the being.

"But... A fool like that is something I could respect... I hope he doesn't change."

....

Chapter 537: Everyone was involved.

Chapter 537: Everyone was involved.

"Hmm~Hmm~." Jeanne hummed with a smile on her face, and seemed quite satisfied as she ignored the chaos around her that was already being taken care of by the royal guards.

"..." Morgana just looked at Jeanne with troubled eyes, not knowing what to say now.

Should she comment on the previous show...? Just ignore it.

Dilemmas.

Jeanne screwed up her pretty face, and felt like she was forgetting something, an annoying pest that should be killed off.

"Ahhh, Baal-" The moment she remembered a certain demon, six pillars of power rose to the heavens.

Jeanne and Morgana, as well as all the vampires present, looked at the pillars of power coming from the royal castle!

The faces of the two mothers quickly darkened, and without wasting time, they flew at full speed towards that spot.

Upon arriving at the scene, the two mothers glowed with anger as they looked at Baal, who was missing his right hand, right leg, and left eye.

He was in a deplorable state, and around him were six shadow corpses in the form of a vampire count, and not far from them were Vlad's children lying on the ground.

Adam, Saul, Lucas, and Elizabeth.

Lilith was being held by Baal with his remaining hand.

"Haaah, should I say, as expected of Vlad's royal guards?"

Jeanne's eyes gleamed intensely when she saw the state of her son.

"..." Baal narrowed his eyes slightly when he saw Jeanne's intensity.

'Not just the ex-general, even Jeanne? What's up?' Baal's gaze soon turned neutral, and his smile returned, but he was more cautious.

"Although the eldest children were also strong, unfortunately, it is not enough~."

"Baal!"

"Drop my daughter now!"

"... Hmm? Oya, this is unexpected. They were neutralized so quickly."

"I was hoping they'd be able to make more time for me."

Darkness appeared behind Jeanne, and soon Ophis appeared with an emotionless look, but one that was a little afraid.

"Little fox, you certainly are slippery." Baal spoke while looking at Ophis, when he invaded this place, he looked for the king's youngest daughter, but the little girl was gone.

He knew she wasn't far away, and just watching, he could feel her gaze.

He just didn't know where she was.

Ophis looked at Jeanne. She had seen the woman's struggle, and in her mind, she was the strongest woman present here.

"Jeanne... Please."

"..." Jeanne turned her glowing face to Ophis.

The little girl cringed a little.

Immediately, Jeanne's gaze softened, seeing her determined eyes, she realized that the little girl had a plan.

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

"Very Well." Having no time to play, Jeanne's body was covered in a greenish aura.

'This...-' He didn't have time to think when Jeanne surpassed his speed of perception, even with him on guard, as she took Baal's hand...

She tried, as the woman's hand passed over the demon's body, and Baal pulled away from Jeanne.

"Jeanne, don't try to attack him while he's defensive, it's useless, you'll just pass through his body, and try to use holy attributes, or attacks that can damage the soul if you can't force him to attack, just so that the defense disappears." As someone who has fought Baal many times, she knew his weakness.

"Sacred attribute, right? Got it." Jeanne's hand began to glow gold, and, even though it hurt like hell, she didn't express it. The priority was to get Lilith out of this demon's hand.

"Tsk, Woman, no spoilers-." Baal looked away as a blast of heat shot from Morgana's eyes.

'What-?' Baal quickly turned away, but he noticed that his cheeks had been burned.

'Impossible. Did she get past my defenses? And what is this attack? She didn't have it before.' Then, just a second later, he understood something.

'Oh, the dream, huh. It's been a while since I fought a Succubus.' When he understood that it was a dream, a dark power covered his body, and the 'wound' on his cheek ceased to exist.'

Jeanne kicked the ground and tried to get close to Baal, but the demon just raised his hand and pointed Lilith in her direction.

'Ugh.' Jeanne stopped and didn't attack.

"Not one more step." Baal put his foot on Adam's head.

"Bastard!"

Jeanne and Morgana growled as Morgana's body glowed with radiation again.

'...Is it the vampire power she received?'

"L-Let go of me!" Lilith struggled while being held by Baal.

"Shh, I'm almost done, I just need to go to the other sister-."

He looked at Vlad's sons in shock when he realized they had disappeared.

"That sneaky little fox!" He looked around for Ophis, but the little girl was already gone.

Annoyed that he couldn't fulfill all of his goals and annoyed that the demons he brought in were so useless, Baal made a decision.

Unfortunately, he didn't have time to make that decision.

"..." Because a frightening pressure had descended on the entire Nightingale.

The three looked towards the sky, and as their gaze could pass over the walls, they saw a man standing with a neutral expression.

'He is here.' Baal thought with disdain.

Vlad, along with Victor, Natasha, and Scathach appeared on top of the royal capital, only narrowed his eyes when he saw the state of the royal capital.

Everything was destroyed, as hateful holy flames surrounded the entire capital, and more importantly, he could sense intruders in his castle.

His castle, His home!

It had been a while since an emotion had hit Vlad as deeply as it did now, and he was filled with....

Rage.

But as a king and an experienced progenitor, he didn't get lost in emotions but instead channeled all that anger into a cold expression.

Seconds later, Natalia and Alexios appear.

"Natalia, take me to the Snow Clan." Agnes spoke quickly.

"Yes."

"Alexios." Scathach looked at the man. She didn't need words, her gaze was enough.

"At your service."

Soon two portals appeared, one in front of Scathach, the other in front of Agnes.

"...Sasha." Natasha and Victor muttered in concern as they looked towards Clan Fulger.

"Old man, take care of everything."

"..." Vlad didn't say anything, but the dark pressure that came out of his body was enough for Victor to know that the royal capital was fine.

Soon Victor and Natasha disappeared.

"Well, fuck." A dark portal different from Clan Alioth appeared next to Baal. The man looked at the portal, and prioritized his mission, quickly the man threw Lilith in that place.

"Mother-" That was the only thing Morgana heard before the portal closed.

"Lilith, nooo!"

Morgana darted towards the portal, but the portal only closed, and she was hit by Baal's leg.

When Jeanne appeared at Baal's side, she was going to punch him in the face.

Suddenly, something happened again.

All the sounds in the world seemed to disappear for a few seconds, and only a dark voice that sent chills through everyone in the royal capital was heard.

"That is enough."

Vlad's skin began to fade, and only something 'dark' and formless was present, two wings made of that darkness appeared behind him, and the effect was instantaneous.

"Ima-Ku-Roi." Speaking in a forgotten language that may not even be remembered by mankind.

Demonic screams began to be heard, and the vampires outside looked at the demons in shock, as the demons began to dissolve.

Body, Bones, everything from the demon dissolved and became just...Blood.

All the blood splattered across the capital as the bodies of the demons turned to blood, and it all floated towards Vlad.

And all that blood flew towards his 'wings' and was absorbed by those wings.

And with just that gesture, all the demons were killed.

That existence in the sky vanished and appeared in the castle. Vlad ignored everything and looked at Baal.

Jeanne quickly backed away from Baal, as she sensed Vlad's intent to attack, and the next second, Vlad was in front of Baal.

"... You are late." Baal's smile was still on his face.

Vlad ignored the man and tried to erase him from existence with his blood domain, but... Nothing happened.

Going the old-fashioned way, he pierces Baal's body, but a barrier the same color as the portal appeared around Vlad.

"Give it up, even you cannot surpass that power. After all, that power is on the same level as your friend."

"And one thing we do know is that you're not on that level."

"...Who? Who did you trade? My friend would not break his neutrality, and neither would the other four. They are too 'big' to intervene in 'small' conflicts." Vlad's disembodied voice rang throughout the room.

"Hahahaha~, Vlad as an old man, you should know."

"Everything and everyone has a price. Even beings like the 5 regulators of existence are the same. We just needed to find the correct currency."

"...."

....

Chapter 538: Everyone was involved.2

Chapter 538: Everyone was involved. 2

"Everything and everyone has a price. Even beings like the 5 regulators of existence are the same. We just needed to find the correct currency."

"...."

"Vlad, he got Lilith!"

Vlad's eyes glowed brighter, and his dark face distorted.

He attacked again, this time using even more force, but the only thing that happened was everything shook before his overwhelming force, and everything in front of Vlad had been erased from existence.

His attack, despite being sudden, was calculated. Proof of this is that only the roof of the castle broke due to the pressure of the wind. If he had attacked towards the ground, a catastrophe would have happened.

"Like I said, it's useless." Baal was carefree.

"Demon." An annoyed growl was heard, and the pressure increased, even more, Morgana had trouble standing, and her breathing was heavy.

"Touch a hair of hers, and I will not rest while I destroy all of your souls."

"... Pfft, Hahaha" Baal completely ignored Vlad's threat. "Unfortunately, we both know you can't do that. Destroying thousands of souls will break the balance, and even though he's your friend, he won't let that happen. "

"Goodbye Vlad, we met a few years ago. If all goes well, all your territories are in political chaos right now because a lot of small members were killed. If it doesn't work out... Well, My King sent a message."

Baal's face became serious, and he replied:

"Do not interfere." Then, Baal threw something in Morgana's direction.

"... A contract."

"A demon contract signed by my king, follow my king's words, and do not interfere in the war by taking a side against demons or trying to destroy demons in doing so."

"In less than a year, you will have your daughter back. You have my word and that of my king that not even a single hair of hers will be hit."

"...." Vlad's face visibly distorted. Even though he was angry and wanted to strangle this demon like a chicken, he easily realized the political implications that Diablo forced on him.

If the war grows more and goes on for a long time, alliances will be made.

And the world can be divided again, after all, few beings agree to ally themselves with demons, and these beings are just evil gods and their servants.

And if the evil gods who own literal hells do that, the royal gods of their respective pantheons won't keep silent, and likely, an alliance will be formed between them as well.

'If the evil gods have really allied themselves with Diablo, the world will be split into two sides, and peace will be completely over. By asking me not to interfere, he's basically asking to become a neutral faction.

... And a neutral faction in times of war only survives if they are very strong.

Supernatural history proves it, and Vlad knows it too.

'It's a trap. No matter what I do or the decisions I make, he's already set the stage. He's just inviting the actors now.'

Of course, this 'invitation' is not a kind invitation but a forced one.

I took a side, I have allies, I am strong. How about you? What will you do?

That's basically what he was saying.

'How did he get the cooperation of these beings? What 'currency' did he use?'

A black portal appeared, and Vlad narrowed his eyes.

It was the same portal that Diablo came out of at the meeting.

'He wasn't lying. Only beings of the same level as my friend can interfere in his realm where he is basically omnipotent.'

"Goodbye, Vlad~" Baal flashed a small, gentle smile and left.

"Bastard-" The last thing he heard was Morgana's scream.

BR

Appearing in front of Diablo, he saw that his king was looking back at holograms. At a glance, he could see that it was the report of what happened in the other territories.

"My King, I came back. The mission was a failure, and I failed to capture the two eldest daughters. I only managed to catch Lilith, the daughter of Lilith's former general."

"...That's enough, ensure the hostage's safety, make sure no harm is done to her."

"Are you sure?"

"...." Diablo just raised his demonic gaze to Baal.

"I mean, she's quite a beauty, the genes of a succubus are in her, she'd probably make some hordes of strong demons."

"If you harm the progenitor's daughter, Vlad Dracul Tepes."

"The probability of this man attacking us regardless of the rules, his country, or even his plans is very high."

"...." Baal made a difficult face.

"This is unexpected, has your assessment changed?"

"Vlad has changed... From a king who only cared about his upbringing, he is starting to care deeply about his children. This feeling is so great that the possibility of him giving up everything to get revenge for his daughter is high. "

"And I don't want to risk provoking a suicidal enemy right now while my plans are in the early stages."

"...What was the cause of this change?"

Another hologram appeared, and the image of a handsome man with short black hair and violet eyes was revealed.

"Victor Alucard, the second progenitor."

"He is the cause of change."

"...A mere child influenced the most stubborn vampire in history?"

"..." Diablo's silence was his statement.

"How is this possible?"

"He is, after all, a man who was born with the most terrifying weapon anyone can be born with."

BR

"Charisma."

An awkward silence fell around the room, as the two eldest demons knew how dangerous this 'weapon' was, since they had an example of their own.

The former king of hell, Lucifer, the 'morningstar', the most beautiful angel in heaven, was a being who had it.

Diablo doesn't doubt that if Lucifer suddenly appeared, and said: 'hey, demons, will you follow me one more time?'

More than 60% of Diablo's strength will disappear in a snap. That was the power of charisma.

Not even Lilith, the mother of demons, has that charisma.

"Keep an eye on Alucard. I want to know his every move, he's a dangerous figure."

"Yes, My King."

"...If I find an opportunity to kill Alucard, should I do it?"

"..." Diablo thought for a moment and replied, "Yes."

"But only act if you're 100% sure of that. Besides being charismatic, that man smells like a 'hero'."

"...If he isn't defeated instantly and killed... He will come back, and when he comes back... He will be much stronger."

"Only attack with the certainty that you can kill him, and keep in mind that he is a progenitor, old or young. Don't get arrogant."

"..." Baal just nodded his head seriously. If his king warned him, it was because he saw something that Baal didn't.

From the beginning, Baal relied on the intelligence and cunning of the 'incarnation' of evil.

"Tell me your report. I want to know everything that happened in detail, and when you're done, go take care of our prisoners and make sure nothing happens to them."

"Yes."

BR

Lilith slowly opened her eyes, feeling dizzy and confused.

"Ohh, she finally woke up." The woman's strange voice was strangely distant.

Lilith leaned on the ground, and suddenly when she remembered what happened, she quickly jumped off the ground and was on guard.

"Ugh."

"Whaa, whaa, don't move so much. You've gone through several dimensions and your senses will take a while to adjust."

"Tsk, Tsk, just leave that bitch there. She won't help at all."

"Shut up, prince of dogs!"

"Hmmm!? What did you say, flat earth!? Do you want to fight, bitch?"

"Oh? I would love to punch that smug face of yours!"

Lilith, who was fully awake, looked at the two individuals, precisely speaking... two children, and looked around her.

The little girl was wearing a red dress with gold accents, and had long black hair tied in twintails, with a fringe across her forehead.

She had white skin color and blue eyes with 'magic patterns' that kept floating around her eyes, causing a very uncomfortable sensation.

The boy had a chocolate skin tone, slicked-up black hair, and black eyes, wearing a child's suit.

He was disdainful and annoying, all in all, he looked like a young nobleman.

She was in some sort of dorm with three single beds, and various gadgets from the human world, like a television, a video game console and a refrigerator.

She could see three portals in this room, one door had the symbol of a man and one of a woman, those were the bathroom.

And the other would probably be the way out of this place.

"... Who are you?" Lilith asked.

"Hmm? Oh..." The two stopped fighting and the little girl introduced herself.

"My name is Emily! Emily Moriarty, the biological daughter of the witch queen!" She patted her flat chest proudly.

"...." Lilith opened her eyes in shock.

"Hey, stupid dog, introduce yourself. Don't be rude either."

"Ugh...fuck."

"Language. You're too young to swear!"

"We are the same age!"

"I'm more mature!"

"...." The boy looked at the flat land in silence...

"I don't think so."

Following the boy's eyes, a vein popped in Emily's head:

"Fuck you!"

Realizing that they were going to fight again, Emily stopped and spoke with anger bubbling through her head:

"Just introduce yourself! Stop being anti-social! Aren't you a damn prince!?"

"Ugh, fine, my name is Thomas. Thomas Fenrir, third son of Volk Fenrir, the werewolf king, and Tasha Fenrir, the werewolf queen... Happy now?"

"Umu." She nodded, satisfied.

"Ugh, I swear, the biggest annoyance about being kidnapped is having your fucking company."

"Fufufu~."

"..." Lilith just looked at all of this in shock.

....

Chapter 539: A Daring Move.

Chapter 539: A Daring Move.

Nightingale, a few days later.

"Unbelievable!" A Demon woman's scream was heard throughout the Castle.

"You are not a father, Vlad." Morgana's eyes gleamed with hate, anger, and their primary emotion being...

Disappointment.

'What should I expect? He was always like that. Always! It's all about his damn Kingdom! King before being a father! King before being a husband!' Morgana was hyperventilating.

"You're just a goddamn sperm donor!"

BAAAAM!

"..." A silence fell in the office, and the two beings present just looked at the door.

Jeanne, who saw her friend leaving with quick, irritated steps, just looked at her with understanding eyes.

The reason? She understood how she felt because she was feeling the same thing.

The only difference is that... Jeanne, from the beginning, had no hope that Vlad would help her daughter.

Even though Lilith was not her biological daughter, her most trusted friend's children were still her children. After all, that was the relationship she had had before; they were sisters.

And they were still sisters. That never changed.

Because of that, she could understand it.

Jeanne turned her eyes to the man, with long black hair, a slightly trimmed beard, and an older expression. He looked like a middle-aged man, which was the current form of the Vampire King.

"What...? Do you have anything to comment too?"

"Not really." Jeanne shook her head, and the neutral face she looked at Vlad with made the man feel strange. It was as if the person that was reflected in her eyes was nothing to the woman.

A look of disinterest and neutrality; not even a single emotion was seen because there were no emotions in relation to Jeanne for Vlad.

"From the beginning, I had no expectations or thoughts that you would help in this case."

"Between your Kingdom that took 3000 years to build or one of your children, I always knew you would choose your Kingdom."

"...Jeanne, you should know that Diablo won't do anything-."

"Can you be 100% sure about that?"

No, he couldn't. He was only 70% sure because he understood the scheme he was involved in.

This was because a few hours after the invasion ended, he attended a meeting with the Werewolf King and Witch Queen, and the two were angry.

In a dark room, Vlad looked at two screens showing Evie and Volk's faces.

"What is the purpose of this meeting? I am busy now."

"Diablo kidnapped my son." Volk wasted no time and spoke, and by the twitch in Volk's eyes, Vlad could see how irritated he was.

"The bastard used his Demon hordes to destabilize some key points of my Kingdom, and in the meantime, the bastard Agares invaded the place where my youngest son was and kidnapped him."

'Second Key of Solomon, Rank 2 Duke Agares.'

If it were another son, Volk wouldn't have cared. Anderson or Fenir could take care of themselves, but it was his youngest son, who was only 12 years old.

And even though he was so talented that even Fenrir, The Beast of Ragnarok, recognized and gave his Blessing, he was still young.

Even though he had been an Alpha since he was a kid, he hadn't fully awakened his status as an Alpha. He was talented, and he had potential, but... He wasn't strong enough to deal with Demons.

And... that act hurt Volk's pride and mostly aroused his ire, his son was in a place he didn't know, and it irritated him.

It was worth mentioning that his wife Tasha was livid, the woman summoned her entire army of Wolves from Egypt, and with just one look, Volk knew that she didn't take it very well like him. She was angry like him, and the woman was going to do something ... And it wouldn't be pretty.

Volk's reason for holding this meeting was his suspicion and to know what happened in the respective realms.

"How many Demon dukes were sent to your realm?" Vlad asked.

"Only one. The rest were just Demons that, although powerful, had no pillar status."

"...." This made Vlad narrow his eyes.

"Tell me in more detail about these Demons."

"...What are you planning, Vlad?"

With the same narrowed eyes, Vlad explained,

"Six Demon Dukes have invaded Nightingale."

"And among those Rank 1s, Baal kidnapped my daughter."

"Volk, it makes no sense that Diablo would only send a single Demon Duke to invade your realm."

"Successfully attacking your Kingdom and buying enough time for Duke Agares to kidnap your son, some elites must be in that army."

Nightingale had elites that were like walking nukes and a few elites of Elder Vampires, but in total, their raw army was no more than 20,000 to 30,000. Most of those numbers were Vampires who had never trained.

And there were only 3 – 5 thousand powerful beings, soldiers who Scathach and Clan Adrastea trained.

Even though these 3-5 thousand Vampires were few, their power together could rival the other Factions.

And Vlad and the Vampire Counts were here, beings whose very names caused fear.

Nightingale had strategic elites and beings with ridiculous bloodlines.

And Samar had numbers. Unlike Vampires, who couldn't breed fast, Werewolves could do that, and as time went on, the number of warriors only increased.

Some of these Werewolves were Masters of close-quarters combat, and with the addition of Tasha's army and Ragnarok's wolf, they now had more strategic class Elites.

If dispatched, Fenrir himself, the Beast of Ragnarok, alone could destroy an entire country if left unchecked.

Everyone present knew this. Of course, countries always had hidden 'cards' up their sleeves, and Vlad himself was the same, but everyone was aware of his 'military power'. After all, this military power prevented the other factions from invading Nightingale.

If you want peace, prepare for war.

So it didn't make sense for Diablo to have just sent one Pillar Demon to Samar.

"Tell me, what were the characteristic of these soldiers?" Vlad's eyes gleamed.

Volk stared at Vlad across the screen for a few seconds, clicked his tongue, and an image appeared where his face had been before.

"It was these pieces of shit."

"...." Vlad's expression trembled a little, and with just that gesture, Volk knew that Vlad knew something.

"Vlad, share your thoughts."

"...These Demons are Lilith's Ancient Army..."

"... don't tell me..." Volk gritted his teeth.

"Yes, he used you to clean his house."

CRACK!

Veins bulged in Volk's head.

'... Lilith may be many things, but she would never send her subordinates to their deaths. She is that kind of existence, a Mother... Is an internal fight going on?' Remembering how Lilith looked before and after.

Vlad narrowed his eyes; 'No, something else is happening that's quite visible, and Lilith's attitude at the meeting of Supernatural Beings was strange too. With her great pride, even if she sided with Diablo, she would never ask for his opinion. She was not that kind of being.'

His gaze went to Evie, who was eerily silent.

"Witch Queen, anything to comment? What happened in your Kingdom?"

"...." She made a complicated expression, and various emotions passed through her face, mainly anger and hate. Even the Magic Circles in her eyes were spinning a little faster.

"...That bastard kidnapped my daughter."

"...." Vlad opened his eyes slightly but quickly changed his expression to neutral. He realized that when she said 'daughter', she wasn't talking about the Seven Daughters she'd chosen to help in her government.

Controlling his boiling emotions, at least on the surface, Volk spoke:

"From your reaction, it wasn't one of your glorified daughters, was it? Just who was the unlucky one that planted his seed in you?" He spoke in a slight tone of disdain and humor. After all, in his wildest dreams, he couldn't imagine this woman bedding anyone.

With a petty attitude, he was still angry, and he didn't like the Queen, and although he understood why she ruled her Kingdom the way she did, he disapproved of how she ran her affairs.

Nobody liked to lose money. After all, Witches played an essential role in Samar's strength. The 'talismans' they bought from Witches were a vital tool to bring about a 'false' full moon that enabled Werewolves to use their complete transformation.

Alphas like Volk and his children didn't need it, but other Werewolves, especially Betas, needed this talisman, and Volk often did business with the Witches about this product.

"...." Evie glared at Volk.

Something that took Volk by surprise.

'She never loses emotions like that, even when I teased her several times before... Don't tell me I was correct?' An expression of disbelief appeared on the Werewolf's face.

"I will increase the base price of the talisman we sell to Werewolves starting today. The starting value will be tripled if a Wolf wants the Witches' service."

"...What?"

That greedy bitch! She still wants to suck my resources even more!?

"You can not do that."

"I can. And I will. That's the beauty of monopoly." She spoke in disdain.

"All this because of a provocation?"

"Apologize, and I will lower the price to what it was before."

Impossible; Volk wouldn't do that.

Everyone in the room knew that the man was very proud, and he was worse than Vlad in a way.

.....

Chapter 540: A Daring Move.2

Chapter 540: A Daring Move. 2

"All this because of a provocation?"

"Apologize, and I will lower the price to what it was before."

Impossible; Volk wouldn't do that.

Everyone in the room knew that the man was very proud, and he was worse than Vlad in a way.

"How many beings invaded Arcane?" Vlad spoke, breaking this pointless fight.

"..." Evie looked at Vlad and answered.

"Only low-level Demons."

"..." Vlad narrowed his eyes, "Did you stop a Primordial from invading your realm?"

"I am the Queen, Vlad. And you know me, I'm pretty paranoid. Do you think I wouldn't have countermeasures for someone with Clan Alioth's annoying abilities? Not even a Space God can invade my realm."

"Even the Primordials, those who regulate existence, will have a hard time trying to invade my realm."

Prestige... That was a tool Witches had, especially their Queen. Their Magic was just that versatile.

"And yet, someone still managed to kidnap your daughter," Volk spoke in disdain.

"... I was betrayed."

"..." The two Kings looked at Evie's expression with raised eyebrows.

An expression of pain? Does this Queen know what that is?

"I trusted someone I shouldn't, I gave this woman my trust, and she was working with the Demons... She brought my daughter's existence, which I tried to hide from everyone, into the limelight, and now, she's been exposed to danger."

"..." The two Kings could understand why Evie hid her daughter, considering she had many enemies, Gods, and Races who didn't like her.

The 'King' and 'Father' were fighting inside Vlad.

"...You must have received a contract. What will you do?"

"You still ask? I will rescue my son, and no one messes with a Wolf's son." Volk snorted in disdain.

An expected answer.

Vlad looked at Evie.

"... I have to think. If I get involved in this war, I risk losing my neutrality."

An expected answer.

"Demons are not the 'enemy of all in common,' they have allies with the Evil Gods of various Pantheons, and various Evil Gods and their respective Hells are on his side."

"I don't know how many or how long this was planned, but... We may see the rise of a new Faction with multiple Races and Mythologies together."

"That's a power I dare not provoke."

"...." Vlad and Volk hadn't expected Evie to drop information so readily.

"And you, Vlad? What will you do?" Evie asked.

"..." Vlad was silent, and he couldn't answer.

"Are you sure of this information, Evie?" He changed the subject.

Evie and Volk just raised their eyebrows at Vlad. They didn't expect him to be silent, and seeing the Vampire King, who was always lacking reactions, like this was... unbelievable.

The Magic circles of the Queen's eyes only glowed a little, the Queen's screen started to glow faintly, and soon a Magic Circle appeared in Vlad's office, and Volk, soon a report was present in front of Vlad and Volk.

The two Kings were not disturbed by this. After all, this was one of the functions of this magical tool that the Witches also made.

"The report is there. See if I'm lying or not."

"I have to go. I will completely shut down my Kingdom, the bitch who betrayed me is still loose around here, and I won't rest until I have her head on a stake."

Diablo had kidnapped Volk's, Evie's, and Vlad's children.

The children of three rulers of entire Factions.

Vlad had never seen the Witch so angry before... It was very believable that he was suspicious.

'A Witch preventing a primordial?' Vlad couldn't help but snort in disdain. He personally knew the powers of these beings, and he was friends with one of them, after all.

But... It was irritating and unbearable, but Vlad wasn't 100% sure if Evie could do it or not. After all, the woman was just too competent. He'd seen her make a God King easily fall into her trap when Witches were persecuted.

And with time passing and her Faction likely gaining various knowledge and tools from the other Factions, he had no basis to gauge how 'versatile' the current Queen was.

And unlike the Werewolf King, Vlad knew what the Witch was like. He'd worked with her, after all.

She, in a nutshell, was very astute and intelligent, and whenever she made a decision, she thought of several steps in the future. She was that kind of woman.

So to see the woman losing control of her emotions over her supposed daughter, whom no one knew existed, was simply unbelievable.

"See? You are not sure."

"..." Vlad woke up from his thoughts and turned his attention to Jeanne.

"Vlad, I want a divorce."

"..." Vlad raised an eyebrow.

"I want this annoying connection between us to go away."

Even though Jeanne and Morgana had left and were no longer Vlad's 'wives', that was only figuratively speaking. They were still tied to the ritual, and thanks to Victor fixing their bloodlust problem, they were not suffering, but... The ritual was still intact.

"That is impossible."

"Vlad, I want a divorce." This time Jeanne's voice came out much heavier, her body glowing a faint green.

She was no longer weak. Unlike before, she would get what she wanted.

"..." Vlad opened his eyes wide.

'God King...? How did she increase her power so ridiculously?' Vlad felt that the power scaling was broken as he looked at Jeanne.

The woman went from a simple Vampire to the power of a God King overnight!

But what the fuck!?

Jeanne raised her hand, and a green sphere with a somewhat 'cozy' feel was created, but to Vlad, this sphere was anything but 'cozy'.

"The reason that bastard succeeded in kidnapping my daughter is that I don't know how to control that power yet." She admitted her weaknesses.

'Since my... Beloved helped me. I feel like I'm living in a paper world. With each passing day, I feel my power increasing, and I have no control over it, which scares me. Because of that, I avoid using this power.'

Thinking back to when the Concept of Time didn't exist, she felt a little sad that she hadn't taken advantage of that moment when her older brother was just a bud to train.

She had no technique. she had no control, but... She had power.

"... What was that?" He asked with a light sweat on his face. As a Progenitor, he could feel the unique features of that sphere.

'An attack that can devastate a Soul...' But he felt strange. Didn't this sphere convey the same feeling of his attacks, but his were more violent?

He couldn't understand why he felt it that way.

"A power I was born with to protect my older brother, though... I've never needed to use that power before... Unfortunately, before I knew it, my brother had become stronger than me."

... This was definitely not good news for Vlad.

Jeanne raised her hand to Vlad and pointed the sphere at him.

"..." Vlad raised his brow and raised his guard.

Jeanne's eyes were cold, so cold that Vlad had never seen her like this before:

"You proud piece of shit, I'm not your fucking property."

"I'm tired of your games. I'm tired of existing to keep your 'Dracul' ego." The sphere began to spin faster, and the power started to accumulate.

"Today was my boiling point."

"..." Vlad felt that if Jeanne let go of that, everything in a straight path before her would disappear.

"Vlad Dracul Tepes, don't you understand? Morgana and I don't want to have relations with you anymore. The only thing that connects you and I is our son, and even that can be broken at any moment like it was with Morgana."

"Her and I want to stay at least 1000 km away from you. We don't want to have any relationship with you."

"Undo this damn ritual. Unlike the others, you can do it with the snap of your fingers. You are, after all, its creator."

"Vlad...I want my fucking divorce."

Seeing Vlad's lack of reaction, Jeanne bristled:

"Undo that shit now!" The sphere she created grew to the size of a basketball, and the power emanating from that sphere was horrible.

A silence fell around him, and Vlad looked at Jeanne with troubled eyes as various thoughts ran through his head, but... He looked at the sphere in Jeanne's hand.

That kind of power was dangerous, and the being she called 'Big Brother' would possibly intervene if Vlad tried to do something harmful to this woman, and having an unknown being with a power stronger than Jeanne as an enemy now, was a big no for Vlad.

Vlad felt something in him break, his pride was trampled underfoot, and he had no choice but to let his 'treasure' out of his vaults.

"... Okay." Vlad touched his finger on the table, and a red Magic Circle appeared, he spoke some incomprehensible words, and in the next moment, he said:

"I, Vlad Dracul Tepes, sever my marital ties to Jeanne D'Arc, and Anna."

A Magic Circle appeared under Jeanne and Morgana, who was leaving the Castle at that moment.

Sensing the irritating connection they had fading, Jeanne flashed a big happy smile, a smile that did damage to Vlad himself.

"Finally... I'm free..."

"Thanks for your 'understanding'." She spoke in a sarcastic and gentle tone.

The sphere disappeared as if it hadn't been there at all, and she hummed out of the office.

'... Am I so bad that she was happy not to relate to me anymore?' He knew she had her reasons, but... It was still a shock.

Jeanne suddenly came back, and her head popped through the door.

"What?"

"Don't forget to announce to everyone that Morgana and I are no longer your wives. I don't want my name associated with you, thank you very much." Soon Jeanne disappeared.

"Haaah..." Vlad took a long breath that contained a lot of feelings and looked out the window, and he saw the vision of Morgana hugging Victor tightly while her face was buried in the man's chest.

And the man was hugging her gently, as she was being comforted...

A vein bulged on Vlad's head at the sight of this, and an uneasy feeling appeared in his heart. He had the feeling that he had been betrayed, although, from the moment the two women awoke, their relationships had already been broken.

As that feeling persisted... Vlad just closed the curtain and ignored what had happened. He had a lot of work to do.

He didn't have time for useless problems.

.....

Chapter 541: Morgana Disappointment.

Chapter 541: Morgana Disappointment.

When Morgana left Vlad's office.

"Piece of shit! Motherfucker! Trash!" Morgana stormed out, feelings clearly visible on her face.

When they saw Morgana passing by, all of Vlad's current servants parted ways and lowered their heads not to attract the Demon woman's attention.

A woman's anger was something few wanted to experience, especially someone with Morgana's strength.

Morgana was livid, and words wouldn't be enough to express her anger and hatefulness.

Years of frustration with Vlad's attitude returned like a tsunami of fire, and she couldn't help herself.

Despite being so furious, somewhere in Morgana's heart, she knew it would end like this; she knew! Even though Vlad had shown improvement thanks to Ophis.

She knew that when faced with a situation where he was forced to choose between his Kingdom and his family, he would always choose his Kingdom.

That was the way a man was; she'd always known that!

But... She wasn't going to lie that somewhere she was hoping that, at least in this situation, he would do his job as a father.

'Why? Is it because I'm not that fox? Is it because he didn't love me as much as that fox? But even if he didn't love me that much, she's his daughter! So why is he more attached to Ophis!?'

Feelings were complicated, and most of these questions would have answers if Morgana had a cool head, but she wasn't in the mood or patient enough for that.

Her daughter had been kidnapped! And she had no idea what could happen to her... But, in fact, she did...

She wasn't a former General of Lilith for nothing.

She knew Demons, and they were Creatures of Sin for a reason.

If her daughter didn't become a breeding mare, she would become a puppet, and there would be worse fates... She didn't even dare think about them. Her feelings were chaotic enough.

'Fuck, if regret could kill, I'd be dead a long time ago!' Only she knew how much she regretted falling in love with Vlad.

What was she thinking at the time? Why did she make that decision?

It happened so long ago that she didn't even remember anymore, and the good memories she had at the beginning of her relationship with Vlad were erased by the river of time. All that was left now were cold, painful memories.

Arriving at the Castle's exit, Morgana stopped walking and looked down. Her thoughts became solemn, and a depressive atmosphere appeared around her.

Despite her regrets, if she were given a chance to go back to the past, she would have done the same thing; she would still have gone with Vlad. After all, from this union was born Lilith and her daughter Elizabeth.

Her daughters, one born from her womb, the other born from her power, a child she'd raised to fulfill Lilith's promise but ended up clinging to her.

A promise that today was unimportant due to recent events.

She had also found someone who could be called a sister from another background.

Jeanne. A woman too kind for her own good.

"Hey, Stranger."

"..." Morgana lifted her head, and standing there on the steps with a gentle smile was someone she knew all too well.

A tall man wearing his signature black suit, with beautiful violet eyes and a gentle smile plastered on his face that had a beauty that could only be described as perfect. He was so preternaturally handsome, even by Vampire standards, she'd bet even the various Gods wouldn't be as attractive as he was.

Her heart skipped a beat, her throat felt like it had a lump, words could not be projected, and distressing feelings passed through her heart. She wanted to say many things and express her feelings, but she was afraid...

Afraid he would think she was weak.

He went so far as to get 'The Reaper' back that she was afraid to show any sign of weakness, or else he'd be disappointed.

"Do you know where I can find an incredibly adorable Succubus who often tends to overthink things?"

"... That woman doesn't exist here. You've come to the wrong place." Her voice was broken. Even though she tried so hard, she couldn't hide her emotional state; she was never proficient at it, after all.

As a Creature of Sin, she had always fulfilled her desires, and only she knew how much she was holding back from falling apart now.

"Umu. That's weird. I'm sure I had looked in the right place." He frowned a little.

"...Perhaps you should search the Castle...? I'm sure she's over there somewhere."

"Nah, I don't want to go into that place." He looked solemnly at the Castle.

"That place feels like a prison... And I like my freedom, you know?" He smiled gently at her and her alone. His eyes transmitted such an irritatingly pleasant warmth that Morgana's inhibitions seemed pointless.

That was the breaking point for Morgana. Not caring anymore about appearances, she flew towards Victor and threw herself into his arms, completely burying her face in his chest as she hugged him with a force that could kill most beings.

Her body was shaking, and her emotions were in a whirlwind. She didn't even notice the Magic Circle that at some point appeared beneath her.

"..." With the same gentle smile on his face, Victor ignored the Magic Circle. He knew what it was with one look and started stroking Morgana's head.

Her body visibly trembled, and slowly, she began to relax as she felt the familiar sense of security.

Tears threatened to fall down her face, and a wave of worry returned to her still-turbulent heart.

"... Did you know?" In a gentle, patient tone, Victor's voice reverberated through Morgana's entire existence:

"Crying doesn't make you weak." He gently touched the horns on Morgana's head.

The woman's body trembled again, both at the gentle touch of her horns and as much at Victor's words.

"Holding all that in your heart is what creates weakness... So it's okay."

Victor gently lifted Morgana's face from his chest.

Looking into his gentle violet eyes, Morgana seemed to melt in his arms, and her entire emotional state slowly began to calm down.

He gently caressed her face, and with every touch of his ungloved hand against Morgana's skin, she could feel her inhibitions slipping even further. She realized that in front of him, pride, fear, and those useless feelings didn't matter now.

"It's okay, Morgana."

Tears began to fall silently as if she'd gotten some sort of permission.

"V-Vic, My Daughter-." A voice containing pure pain and concern for her daughter croaked out from the confines of her throat.

"I know." He hugged her again and buried her face in his chest.

"She-...I-...I couldn't protect-..."

"...I know..." Victor hugged her tighter.

For a moment, Victor felt Vlad's gaze, but he completely ignored it and just kept looking at the woman in front of him while his gaze looked like two black holes, as if he was ready to swallow everything.

...

..

.

Upon leaving the Castle, the first thing Jeanne encountered was Victor holding Morgana like a princess while the woman laid her face on the man's chest and slept silently.

She looked at peace...

That sight, unconsciously, brought a smile to Jeanne's face.

"...Vic."

"Hey Jeanne, how are you?"

"Feeling free...and worried." She didn't lie about her feelings as she completely lost her inhibitions while in Victor's presence.

"And yourself? How are you feeling?"

"..." Victor just flashed a neutral smile with his lifeless eyes:

"Angry."

"O-Oh." Jeanne was taken aback by the neutral, emotionless voice. The contrast between his words and his expression was disconcerting.

Victor nodded and asked:

"Just one more step left now, huh?" Victor knew Jeanne's goals. The woman had never hidden anything from him since that day.

Also, he confirmed such things from the information that Hecate, one of the Queen's Daughters. He knew that. And he did nothing because the woman always proved to be trustworthy.

And there was a 'story' behind Victoria and Hecate.

Not to mention, the gaze of a woman in love cannot be hidden from the outside perspective. Hecate loved Tatsuya, even if it was a 'forbidden' love.

Even though the man was denser than a black hole...

'Is it because he has the blood of a Japanese vampire?'

Victor chuckled inwardly at that thought.

"Indeed, I just have to take care of the deal I made with the Heavenly Father, and another problem in my life will be solved." Jeanne nodded.

"..." Victor smiled kindly when he saw her enthusiasm; she was really adorable at times.

"You should act more like that, you know? Be honest with your feelings and expressions."

"Staying serious all the time is exhausting..."

Jeanne's heart skipped a beat when she saw that smile. Having been with Victor for so long, she knew that this smile he gave was very different from the others.

It was a smile he only displayed to people close to him, like his Wives, Maids, and parents.

"Mm... I'll try." She replied while her cheeks were a little red, but she didn't look away from him.

"I'm happy for you."

Jeanne could feel his sincerity from miles away. He was really happy for her, and she couldn't get enough of being close to him because of that sincerity.

She got closer to Victor, and each time she stepped closer to him, a warm feeling entered her body, similar to when she was taking care of her Big Brother when he was just a little bud.

She looked at Morgana, and now that she was closer, she saw her tear-stained face. Jeanne's heart beat a painful thump as she realized that her friend was feeling much worse than she could have imagined:

"She...-"

"Sleeping..." Victor looked at Morgana in his arms, "She's tired... It's been a long night."

"... It's understandable. She had her daughter kidnapped right in front of her... And she had a big disappointment."

"Mm." Victor nodded softly.

"... What are you going to do now?" Jeanne couldn't help but ask in a neutral tone. Even if she tried to hide it, she had great anticipation hidden behind her gentle face.

Victor didn't notice it since his gaze was on Morgana the entire time, and even if he had noticed, the answer wouldn't change.

"I will rescue her." Victor's firm, decisive tone left no room for negotiation.

Jeanne's heart pounded, and emotions of happiness spread through her entire being as Jeanne's eyes looked at Victor in a somewhat obsessive and warm way.

'As expected... I can trust him with my precious. He won't disappoint Adam.'

"...But Vlad accepted-"

"Fuck Vlad."

"Going against his orders will make you lose your Count Title."

"From the beginning, I just accepted it to find a way to prolong my parents' lives and get closer to Scathach."

"...I don't need it anymore. I can make my parents immortal any time they want, and Scathach will become my wife in the future."

"Something like a social Title is no longer important now that she has accepted my feelings."

"...." Jeanne's smile couldn't help but grow more; she was extremely happy. She was just asking these questions to understand whether Victor was acting on emotions or logic, and she was extremely pleased when she realized he was using both.

He was acting on his emotions, but the cold logic was still there, and he didn't get lost in his feelings.

Perfectly balanced, as all things should be.

But despite being very satisfied and happy, she still needed to warn him.

"Social status matters, Vic. You have a lot of enemies now, and your status as a Count prevents most of them from doing anything drastic because they know that if they attack a Vampire Count, Nightingale will retaliate."

"..." Victor flashed a small cold smile, he raised his hand, and a black Magic Circle appeared:

"Silence." A simple basic Spell that prevented people from hearing something.

Jeanne opened her eyes wide: 'He can use Magic!?'

For Victor, this was easy; he already knew many Spells as he'd read countless Witch books on Basic and Intermediate Magic thanks to the Witch allies he had in the human world. However, the more specialized books could only be acquired in Arcane or if a Master Witch personally taught someone.

Victor already had the theory. He just needed the tools, and thanks to 'Albedo', he had the means.

Although if you compared Victor's Magic potential to a Witch, his Mana could only be described as... Mediocre.

He had so little Mana that he could only perform Basic Spells, and Victor knew why.

The 'Mana' he had was not his, but 'Albedo's' since she had blessed him and allowed him to use Magic.

That was why he didn't feel a Magical 'Core' inside him.

But for Victor, this was enough since Basic Spells like 'Clean', 'Silence', and 'Hide' were just very handy.

Victor didn't need attack power since he already had a lot of it, so his interest in Magic was to make everything more convenient. It was more for support.

Looking at Jeanne, who was looking at him in shock, Victor finally spoke.

"4 Clans of Vampire Counts, their respective Countesses, and Heiresses."

"My beloved Maids who each have the power to destroy a large metropolis easily."

"Clandestine Witches that Esther is recruiting as we speak."

"Various races of Supernatural Creatures that Esther and the Witches are harboring."

"Two Alpha Werewolves."

"The Last Onmyo Mage and her disciple."

"Two Heroic Spirits: one being an Old Spirit who contains knowledge of Onmyo Magic,"

"And the other being one of the Gorgons, Medusa."

"The Youkai, led by Otsuki Haruna, who recently managed to unite the Oni under her banner, whose partnership is with me, and me alone."

"An extremely seductive Goddess of Beauty who supports me in everything I need."
Victor laughed in amusement.

"And last but not least."

"Jeanne D'Arc, The Saint of Orleans."

"And Morgana, The Reaper, Lilith's former general."

"Fuck Vlad, fuck Diablo, fuck the Witches and their schemes."

"Do they think I will stand still and dance to their tune?"

"Hah! That will never happen. Playing in someone else's game style is not my style. I'm the kind of man who kicks the board off the table and starts another game entirely."

Victor's facial expression lost all its playfulness and became serious, his eyes were sharp, and they carried a glint, the glow of a Ruler.

"I will do whatever I want when I want, wherever I want." Victor turned around, and a portal appeared with Natalia exiting as she looked at the sight of Victor carrying Morgana and waved lightly at the man.

"And that applies to my Faction as well."

"...Eh?"

'F-F-Faction!?'

"Come on, Jeanne, we have a meeting scheduled."

"Y-Yes!" Jeanne ran after Victor, her heart thumping with several complex feelings and a flushed expression...

She hadn't expected this kind of...demonstration.

She swallowed.

Jeanne wouldn't admit to anyone that she was a little wet now...

Maybe it was because of the rain?

Even though it wasn't raining...

.....

Chapter 542: A Man, A Ruler, A Progenitor.

Chapter 542: A Man, A Ruler, A Progenitor.

Going through the portal,

Jeanne was graced with the sight of;

Agnes Snow and her heir Violet Snow.

Annasthashia Fulger and her heir Sasha Fulger.

Scathach Scarlett and her four daughters, Siena, Lacus, Pepper, and the Clan Scarlet heiress Ruby Scarlett.

Eleanor Adrasteia and her commander Rose Adrasteia.

Two white-haired, blue-eyed siblings who she could tell were Werewolves.

And a Japanese woman who was sitting in a chair while elegantly drinking tea.

Most of the women in the room turned their attention to Victor, specifically Morgana, and raised their eyebrows.

Jeanne almost laughed when she saw everyone's reaction.

Victor ignored all of this and opened his mouth:

"Where is Ophis?"

"Resting with Nero." Violet was the one who spoke.

"I want Clan Blank assassins watching my daughters 24/7."

"... It's okay for Nero, but... Ophis, she's the King's daughter, you know?"

"I've lost the confidence I had in his abilities when he let someone invade his Castle and harm my daughter."

"The King's famous 'eyes and ears are just rubbish," Victor spoke in disdain as he placed Morgana on the couch.

"And probably, he won't mind me taking care of her while he fixes the country's mess. I refuse to leave Ophis in that place."

Violet, Agnes, Natasha, and Ruby twitched their legs a little when they saw Victor's look. They weren't going to lie and say they didn't like that look.

Placing Morgana on the couch, Victor turned around.

"Adam, Elizabeth, and Ophis will stay here temporarily, and they won't leave my sight."

"...Adam is already 500 years old, so he doesn't need to be watched," Jeanne commented shyly.

Victor looked at Jeanne, and his gaze made the woman twitch a little; she was still weak from recent events:

"Despite being 500 years old and an 'adult', I have more trust in Pepper and Tatsuya than I do in him, and they are Baby Vampires."

"Ugh... I've failed as a mother...."

"It's not your fault. You spent most of your time in a coma, and Vlad did a crap job of taking care of those close to him. He's a great King that I won't deny. But for such an old Vampire, he's so stupidly bad at even being a decent parent that it isn't even funny anymore. This is just ridiculous." Victor had totally lost his inhibitions.

"..." Several shocked expressions appeared around them.

Agnes, Scathach, and Natasha were just laughing.

"Thanks for that, Vic."

"..." Victor smiled gently at Jeanne. He didn't need to say anything since the woman completely understood his intentions just with that smile.

'I can understand you with just a smile....' She felt as if butterflies were flying in her stomach, and it was such an intoxicating sensation.

Soon Victor's face became serious again.

"Mizuki."

The woman flinched when the man suddenly called her name.

"W-What?" She looked at Victor, and when those unnaturally serious violet eyes met her eyes, she couldn't help but feel shy.

'H-He's going to punish me...? Like Scathach...?' Mizuki clearly remembered that when Victor made this face last time, she was practically verbally abused.

Her heart was beating faster now.

"..." The girls around just raise their eyebrows at this. Seeing a woman like Mizuki, who was previously sitting confidently, lose confidence with just one look from Victor and become shy was quite an...interesting sight.

"Did you think about what I said?"

Mizuki's eyes became serious:

"Yes."

"And?"

"...I will fight the Demons."

'As expected.'

"Continue."

"I can't stand to see atrocities..." Then, her tone started to get more confident, "Mostly senseless atrocities. The innocent have nothing to do with the Supernatural World. I won't fight for a useless sense of justice as I had thought."

"I will fight for myself, for my self-satisfaction. I won't be able to sleep at night if I do nothing in this current situation."

"I'd rather die in my bed with a clear conscience than feel useless that even though I had the power to do something, I just watched."

"...." Victor stared at Mizuki for a few minutes looking for any sign of falsehood, and with his Supernatural senses, it was easy.

Victor flashed a small, gentle smile that carried a little pride.

"Good."

Mizuki felt her chest pounding hard when she saw that smile, and even though her cheeks were slightly flushed, she didn't take her eyes off him.

She didn't want him to think that her decision was not based on what 'she needed to do', and yes, she wanted him to believe and understand that her decision was based on what she wanted to do.

Mizuki's mind was clear for the first time in a long time. She had a clear goal in mind, and she wasn't wandering around and just doing what 'she needed to do'.

"Fufufu, a selfish reason saves more lives than a bogus sense of heroism."

Mizuki's attention went to Scathach.

"Fuck heroism. It won't save you when you're backed against the wall, and that feeling can't get you through difficult challenges."

"Remember that lesson, Mizuki." Scathach's face turned serious, "Always do your bidding. Don't be fooled by others' sense of justice, and don't get caught in those chains that many heroes of the past had."

"Good and bad, it all depends on perspective."

"Rules were made by the strongest beings, and in the same way they were made, they can be broken by another more powerful being. Just because someone says something is 'correct', doesn't mean that something is always 'correct.'"

"Think, observe, evaluate, form a critical thought, and finally... exercise your will."

"You're your own being. Only you can dictate your will, and only you can fulfill your will. Be selfish."

"You who wield power should not get caught up in the mob mentality because, in the end, that mentality will be the cause of your death."

"Everyone can point out which is best for you, don't listen to these shits. Only you, with your will, know how to say what is best for you."

"..." Eleanor, Ruby, Lacus, Pepper, and Siena only displayed a small smile when they heard this; after all, this was also one of the lessons they had received.

Mizuki just looked at Scathach in shock, not realizing that the lesson Scathach had given had entered deep into her being.

"Yes... Master!"

"Fufufufu, it's too early to call me Master. I haven't taught you anything yet."

"It doesn't matter, you're a wise person, and that's a fact."

"...Oh...Thanks." Scathach scratched her cheek a little. It had been a while since anyone had looked at her with such respect, especially someone who was an enemy.

"Oya, Oya? The mighty Scathach is getting embarrassed, fufufufu~."

Scathach turned to Natasha, and her eyes glowed blood red, and with a speed that no one could react to, she grabbed Natasha and started squeezing.

"Gaah! My head, my head!"

"Haah, Mother. Why do you never learn?" Sasha sighed heavily.

"If she learned anything, the world would surely end tomorrow," Agnes commented.

"Look who's talking, the dirty talking about the poorly washed." Violet huffed.

"...What's that supposed to mean, my daughter?" Agnes' smile wasn't pretty,

"It means you're just like her, doesn't it? SISTER." Violet was brutal, and she wasn't afraid of her mother anymore. After all, her mother became her sister!

She was demoted from her status!

"This little piece of shit!"

Several silent laughs escaped everyone present. Even Edward and Leona were not exempt from it.

[...] Abe-No-Seimei, who was watching all this from Mizuki's body, couldn't help but think to himself.

'She hasn't lived 2000 years for nothing... Did I teach my disciple wrong?' Thinking about his teachings, Abe-No-Seimei realized that he never directed his disciple properly. He was just making her stronger so that his wish, and his disciple's wish, would be fulfilled.

'Haah... She's definitely the greatest teacher.'

Victor let the mood lighten up a bit, and soon he took control of everything with just a few words:

"Some guests are missing, like Liena, Aphrodite, my mom, my dad, Esther, etc."

"Whatever happens at this meeting, transmit them to the parties that are not present."

'...Aphrodite...?' People who didn't know about the Goddess just gulped when they heard the woman's name.

As if reading the thoughts of several people present, like Leona and Edward, Victor clarified:

"Yes, she is that Goddess of Beauty."

"..." Shock wasn't enough to describe how they were feeling, but what the fuck!?

The Goddess of Beauty!? Since when!?

They were very confused.

"Before I start explaining why, me, Ruby, Scathach, Sasha, Natashia, Agnes, and Violet are calling you,"

"First, I must clarify something."

Victor looked specifically at a blonde-haired woman, the only human in the room.

"I will no longer be a Vampire Count."

"...." This news caught everyone off guard, and only Victor's wives and the Maids in his shadow were unaffected.

Natalia's heart pounded like crazy, and she understood why he was saying this as he looked at her.

"I will probably be expelled from office when I execute my plan."

Natalia wasn't stupid, she knew how much Victor valued her abilities, but that was not all...

He was also a good teacher/friend to her.

"... Why... For what reason won't you be one anymore?" Eleanor's voice was heard, and Victor looked at Eleanor.

"Vlad will accept not to intervene in the Demon War, but I will. As I said before, when I execute the plan, I will probably be expelled from my position of Count."

"..." Eleanor narrowed her eyes, her territory not invaded by Demons.

While the entire Nightingale was invaded, the 'Shield' of The King was living their life peacefully as if nothing had happened, but... She noticed something strange that day.

No means of communication were working, and some Supernatural force had isolated Clan Adrastea.

And for this to happen in her territory, it was a strong attack on Eleanor's pride.

Because of this, when the invasion was over and she learned of what had happened, she, along with Rose, and some Valkyries, quickly returned to Nightingale.

"I don't understand. If it were the King I know, he would retaliate."

"Indeed." Victor didn't deny it.

"Only this is not like the other times. This time, it's a very orchestrated plan that involves various Factions and Dimensions of Hell."

"Vlad has Diablo's promise in a Magical Contract that he won't do anything to Lilith and the Demons—."

"Contracts are absolute." Morgana's voice was heard.

The woman got up from the couch and walked to the center of the group.

"Are you okay?" Jeanne asked.

"Yes." She smiled gently and looked at Victor, several emotions welling up in her heart.

She swallowed those emotions for now and continued,

"But even with this contract, that doesn't mean other Demons can't take advantage of her."

"Only Diablo is exempt from this. Honestly, I have yet to read the contract, but knowing the Demons, it wouldn't be surprising if multiple loopholes existed. I know Vlad won't fall for that, but I don't want to trust that man on this issue."

"..." Victor nodded since he had the same thoughts.

Morgana looked at Victor, "Are you sure?" It was a simple question but one with infinite emotions.

The main one being... Expectation.

"They hurt my wife." Victor's voice came out as a growl while everyone clearly saw his emotions. His eyes were like a black hole.

Sasha flinched slightly and unconsciously touched her arm.

"..." Natasha patted her daughter's head.

"He and I are proud of you, Sasha. Victor is just being...Victor."

Sasha smiled slightly, "...I know, he's very overprotective."

"Mm. And it's that part of him that I love the most too."

"Same." Sasha laughed a little.

'There it is... That Victor, he hasn't changed at all. In fact, he's just gotten worse.' Leona smiled widely as her insides contracted.

"..." Edward looked at his sister with troubled eyes.

Violet and Agnes' eyes gleamed slightly, but they didn't say anything. It wasn't the time now.

"They dared to try to kidnap my daughter."

"And they harmed someone very dear to me and kidnapped her daughter." Morgana's body visibly shuddered.

"...Do you really think I'm going to stand by passively?"

"They didn't want to get involved or cause enmity; they wanted to keep Nightingale in check." Victor heard the information straight from Duke Dantalian's head, and now, where was the supposed Demon?

He became dog food.

"Not to mention, I have non-concrete but visual evidence that the Witches may have helped the Demons before all this shit happened."

"...." People squirmed when they heard the mention of 'Witches'. It was quite a sore subject, after all.

.....

- Chapter 543: A Man, A Ruler, A Progenitor. 2 | Web Novel Pub Pro

Chapter 543: A Man, A Ruler, A Progenitor. 2

Chapter 543: A Man, A Ruler, A Progenitor. 2

"Not to mention, I have non-concrete but visual evidence that the Witches may have helped the Demons before all this shit happened."

"...." People squirmed when they heard the mention of 'Witches'. It was quite a sore subject, after all.

If you've never received a scam from a Witch, it just meant you hadn't wholly entered the Supernatural World.

It was a popular saying for the Supernatural Beings that roamed the Earth.

"This Status Quo might work for Vlad, but not me."

"I refuse to accept playing their game."

"Lilith will be rescued, and those are not empty words."

"It's a fact."

Morgana's body visibly trembled as several emotions passed through her body at hearing Victor's arrogant declaration.

He fulfilled all of her expectations, which weren't too great to begin with. Still, it seemed that even the expectations of having a decent father in the Supernatural World were unrealistic. Everyone had a history of worthless fathers.

The man in front of her fulfilled them all and went even further.

He gave her security, confidence, and support. What more could she ask for? That was all she wanted.

The smile on Morgana's face grew, her wings fluttered a little, and her tail started to swing around.

'Haaah~, if you were the man I had known in the past...' A sweet and addictive scent spread around. It was the scent that a Succubus released when it found its partner.

'Would we have a happy life, perhaps?' She laughed in amusement, but she didn't give it much thought. She didn't need to change the past; she just needed the present.

The scent that was emanating from the Succubus had an aphrodisiac effect...

'It's been a while since I felt that feeling. At the time, I was young and naive, but this time... I'm absolutely sure he's the right one.' Morgana's red eyes gleamed slightly.

"..." Violet, Leona, Eleonor, Agnes, Scathach, Natashia, and Sasha narrowed their eyes dangerously at the Succubus.

"Jeanne, do you mind?" Ruby, who was the calmest of them all, asked.

"Leave it to me!" Jeanne patted her chest as she laughed.

"No horny!" Jeanne, with a Karate strike, hit Morgana in the head.

"Ugh!! My head! What the Hell was that, Jeanne!?"

"Control your charm."

"Ugh... Fine." She pouted, and soon the addictive smell was gone completely.

"..." Jeanne smiled a little when she saw Morgana's state. She was finally back to normal.

"Another Milf..." Pepper muttered.

"Are you still surprised? He's basically our father already." Lacus spoke.

"Ugh, don't remind me of that shit," Siena spoke.

"Wrong, he's my big brother, umu!" Pepper nodded.

"Whatever." Lacus rolled her eyes, and soon Victor's voice was heard again, drawing the girls' attention.

"To fight the future threats... Together with the Goddess of Beauty, my Wives and I talked, and we decided..."

"To create a Faction."

"....." An unearthly silence fell around them.

"It's not a Faction made up of just Vampires, Wolves, and Witches."

"It will be a Faction made up of members of all Races."

"And the location of that Faction will be here on this planet."

"Specifically." Victor looked at Eleanor.

"In the monster lands."

"Eh...?"

"...." Rose raised an eyebrow.

"I won't lie."

"Without the help of Eleonor and Natalia, our plan will never work."

"You two are the building blocks of this plan."

"My lovely wife, Ruby, suggested I seduce you to gain easier cooperation."

"...." The two women looked accusingly at Ruby, who just turned her face to the side with a slightly red face.

"With my Husband's Charm, it would be effortless for both of them to fall into his net. After all, they both already have feelings for him," Sasha commented with a slightly venomous and playful tone.

Now, it was time for both of them to be embarrassed when they heard her statement.

"I mean... He's ridiculously handsome, and if the Goddess of Beauty is your ally, she's probably given him her Blessing, right?" Leona narrowed her eyes.

"..." Victor was silent. How could he say that the Goddess of Beauty was more than an 'ally'?

"Ruby, I can't believe you planned this!" Leona yelled with narrowed eyes, "Where's your Yandere pride!?"

"I consider myself a Goudere-... Cough."

"..." Lacus, Violet, Sasha, Pepper, and Edward, who were culture partners, just rolled their eyes.

"I-I mean, my initial plan was to make this city after my husband captured them both. I knew it would happen eventually. The emotions in their eyes when they looked at him were obvious."

Regaining her composure and poker face, she continued:

"This was a plan lasting 100 to 250 years, but it was all brought forward thanks to the competence of Victor's Maids and my mother, who recently became his Wife-."

"I'm not his wife. He needs to defeat me first." Scathach spoke with irritation in her voice.

"..." This time, it was Natasha's and Agnes' turn to roll their eyes.

'Woman, you are bombarded and completely filled with seed every time an opportunity presents itself, and you still say you're not his Wife!? Excuse me!'

This was a topic that made the younger girls extremely jealous because Victor's activities when he was with Natasha or Scathach were quite... Hmm... Crazy.

In fact, it could be called war rather than sex. After all, the entire room would be destroyed in the end.

Ruby was too lazy to comment on what her mother said:

"... Moving on, it was a long-term plan that was shortened to 50 years, but due to the recent invasion, most of the progress on Earth was thrown away, and only a few sponsors survived." Ruby's eyes glowed blood red. What she hated most was someone getting in the way of her plans.

"Even if we created a Faction, we would probably only be able to build one base. When this war was over, it would be a Faction in name only, and we would still be utilizing the Nightingale facilities."

"Indeed, convincing other Vampires to join us would be difficult since Vlad is still a prominent figure," Sasha spoke up.

"But our subordinate Clans would have no problem following us." Agnes continued.

Natashia then pointed out,

"And in these uncertain times, this is bad. We can't have internal problems now."

"A lot of preparations must be made, and we don't need to discuss this now," Violet spoke and then looked at Victor, subtly asking him to continue.

"The knowledge of Clan Adrasteia in dealing with monsters." Victor resumed the lead, and everyone's attention went to him.

"And the Space Power of Clan Alioth that, due to new research done by Alexios, has had an increase in versatility."

"Without these two key pieces, the plan cannot come to fruition." Victor looked at the two women.

"I won't play dirty with you. That's what I told Ruby."

"...." The two women looked at Ruby and saw her nodding.

"You are important to me." He flashed a gentle smile.

"I've known Natalia since I was just a young man who didn't know anything about this world, just like Violet and Kaguya, who were with me at the beginning; she is very important to me."

"...." Despite feeling embarrassed that this man spoke flowery words so softly, she felt a wave of nostalgia as she remembered the man Violet had brought with her that night.

'Haah, it seems like so much time has passed, but it hasn't even been four years altogether, if you count with my Master's perspective of time.'

"And... Eleanor."

Eleanor's body shook a little when Victor looked at her.

"Comrades-in-arms, right?"

"..." Eleanor opened her eyes wide since, with just one sentence, he conveyed everything he felt to the woman.

When you were going to fight monsters, you had to trust your comrade-in-arms. It was this trust that kept you alive against monsters. Without it, it was impossible to progress.

This was one of the fundamentals of Clan Adrastea.

'Vic... This fool.' She felt warm inside.

"By asking you to join me, you will have to betray your current convictions."

"...And that's not an easy decision... But even if it's brazen on my part,"

"I ask for your support." Victor lowered his head slightly. It wasn't like a bow like the Japanese did, and he just looked down while closing his eyes.

"..." And just that simple gesture made the two women open their eyes wide, and they felt an existential unease at the sight of this scene.

Not just them; all the Vampires present here felt it. The ones with the most severe reaction were the Maids, who were created by Victor's blood, and the women Victor gave his blood to.

Violet, Agnes, Scathach, Natashia, Sasha, and Ruby were, without a doubt, the most affected, along with the Maids.

They were ultimately connected with Victor, Scathach being the only exception, but Scathach's reaction was just as bad for one simple reason.

Scathach respected the man.

Even if he hadn't defeated her yet, he'd earned her respect. She wouldn't have let him touch her body if it weren't for that.

So that sight, along with the feeling of her blood, made her face distort.

She crossed her arms and squeezed them tightly as she bit her lip.

God! She knew why he did it, she completely understood his thought process, and she completely understood his reasons. She was, after all, very much like him, and in his situation, she would have done the same thing.

Precisely the same thing he did now!

Because of that, she did her best to ignore this feeling of revulsion since she was always good at controlling herself.

Looking at Victor's back, her red eyes glowed blood red, and for a moment, those eyes turned dreamy.

There, in front of her, was the embodiment of everything she craved in a warrior. In front of her now was the reason she focused her training so much on Victor, something she'd never done, even with her daughters.

In front of her was why she'd let him touch her body and allowed him into her heart.

Honor, courage, kindness, cunning, nobility, and above all... Discipline.

Victor embodied her deepest desire to create a student who would one day surpass her.

The student who would give her the satisfying fight she so desperately craved.

'I'm so proud of you, my disciple...' Touching her heart as if it had been torn apart by so many conflicting feelings, her eyes never left Victor.

Without even knowing it, this deep desire has been subtly changed, and now her student, who would one day surpass her, would also become her husband:

'My love... My everything.' Scathach couldn't wait for that day to arrive.

No one saw Scathach's obsessive eyes toward Victor since everyone was too focused on Victor and the two girls.

Victor's blood did not allow him to bow to anyone, and his innate pride would not tolerate it. He was a Progenitor, the beginning of a Race, and he was the one who walked between Life and Death.

Right now, Victor was fighting his strongest base instincts just by lowering his head slightly, but he could do it. He could swallow his pride, and he could do so for these women.

'They are worthy.'

Natalia helped him so much. He always asked himself how many times she'd helped him and his family and never asked for anything in return.

And he wasn't talking about the mandatory 'duties' imposed on her by the Snow Clan.

On paper, Natalia was only supposed to serve the Snow Clan, but... She did more than that... She always helped everyone. She helped Ruby, Violet, Sasha, and even Victor himself, and the woman never asked for anything in return.

Victor had an obsessive protectiveness towards this blonde Maid.

He was a man who believed in the adage of equality. Treat me right, and I'll treat you right. Have had bad intentions, and Hell will fall upon you.

And from the beginning, Natalia had only goodwill for the man.

Eleanor... If it weren't for her and her Clan, who knows what could have happened to Sasha? Sasha's fight was one of the most dangerous.

Eleanor helped Victor a lot, and she was not obliged to give her armor to the man. Clan Adrastea's armor should only be used for Clan Adrasteia.

This was a rule that had existed since the Clan learned how to craft these armors.

And yet, Victor made an outrageous request and asked for armor for his Wives and himself, and what did she do?

She accepted. She broke a rule to help him.

Natalia and Eleanor? Yes, they deserve this treatment. All the people who helped him deserve this treatment.

He didn't want to be a proud bastard who didn't know how to say 'thank you', he had a good upbringing, and his parents taught him to be a man.

And a man he will be. Everyone present in this room deserved his respect.

They were his friends, lovers, wives, teachers, and, most importantly, his allies.

.....

Chapter 544: Decisions.

Chapter 544: Decisions.

Natalia looked at the man with his head slightly lowered, feeling complicated now. How could she not?

Victor was asking her to betray Vlad, to betray the purpose her Clan existed for.

Natalia's sense of duty and feelings were warring within her.

The reason for this is simple. Victor never asked anyone for anything, and the women around him could count on their fingers how many times he'd asked them for something.

This was the first time Victor had asked for something big, which was why the three Heiresses, and the Mothers of those Heiresses, were supporting him.

Seeing the man she'd come to admire like this made her decision harder because God knows, even if she wasn't a vampire,

She knew how meaningful his gesture was. Just looking at the faces of the Vampires around her could tell that.

Who was Victor?

He was a Progenitor, and even if the Vampires around him were not his direct children like the Maids, they still felt attached to him, especially those who directly drank his blood.

Eleonor was not exempt from these thoughts in her head.

She was Eleonor Adrastea, and her Clan was the King's shield. Her Clan had willingly volunteered themselves to their King to go to the borders so the monsters wouldn't invade. If that was not a show of loyalty, what else was?

Clan Adrastea and Clan Alioth were, without a doubt, the most loyal Clans of Vlad Dracul Tepes.

Eleonor bit her lip to the point of spilling blood. Her face was marred with a difficult expression, and her heart beat wildly. The sense of duty that was imbued in her by her dead parents and her feelings for Victor were struggling now.

Only Eleonor knew how much she loved this bastard who had his head slightly bowed.

From the first meeting where he played with her mare, Chloe, he always stole her attention, and those feelings blossomed when they went on the expedition together.

Their time spent on expeditions, his expression of enjoyment in killing the monsters she hated, saving her and her precious subordinates who were like sisters to her.

Fuck, she loved that bastard! If he asked her to marry him, she would say a big 'YES!'

"Eleonor..." Rose looked worriedly at her Leader.

Rose had raised her as a daughter after her parents died. So if there was one person who understood Eleonor the most present here, it was Rose.

Eleonor bit her lip and squeezed her hand tightly. She just couldn't stay calm.

Thoughts like:

'What would happen if I rejected him?'

Will he be disappointed? Would he not like me anymore? Would he not talk to me anymore?

Victor was not only a man she liked but also a great friend of hers.

Someone who understood her and who had the same tastes as her... Losing their friendship would be devastating for Eleonor.

'What happens if I accept?'

'Will my parents be disappointed in me? Will my family's work go to waste? What will be the point of 3000 years of loyalty to the King of Vampires then?'

'The work of my grandfather, father, mother, great-grandmother, ancestors... Will everything be thrown in the trash?'

'How will my citizens react?'

It was simply too big a decision to make right now.

If for Eleonor it was difficult, for Natalia it was even worse.

Every time the Maid became caught up in her thoughts, she thought of even more bad things and the consequence of this potential decision.

Clan Alioth, a Founding Clan... They'd been here since Nightingale was founded when it was merely a Progenitor's dream and not the monumental Faction it was today.

The first Clan Leader was Vlad's close friend. It was he who had discovered this dimension, this planet, and it was him, that human, who became the King's Right Hand.

Since then, 3000 years have passed.

3000 years of pure servitude and protection!

Vlad protected the Alioth Clan with just his presence. There were many who desired the Clan's powers for themselves... Yet...

Nobody wanted to risk the wrath of a Progenitor of the Elder Vampires who could erase Souls. Everyone knew the consequences of having their Soul erased. One would literally cease to exist and have no chance of being reincarnated or revived. A True Death and the end of everything, reverting the victim to a state of nonexistence.

The man who was Vlad's first friend died, and his Unique Eyes were passed on to his son, along with his duty.

'Serve the King of Vampires as his right hand.'

Since then, all of the Alioth Clan members have been trained to be direct advisors to the King from childhood.

Natalia was no exception. She just wasn't fulfilling that role because her father was still the Leader of the Clan.

And only Clan Leaders could assume that role. Her father was a damn genius, one never before seen in the Alioth Clan. The control and proficiency of his powers were on the same level as the Clan Founder, if not even surpassing him. After all, a lot of time had passed, and the Clan's Techniques had improved since its founding.

And one of these techniques was 'making' Time around the user move at a slower rate. Because of this technique that he'd acquired in childhood, Alexios only looked like a middle-aged man, even though he should be an elderly man by human standards.

'Perhaps, I won't even assume the position of the King's adviser in this life.' After all, unlike Alexios, who had the Clan's Unique Eyes to help him, Natalia didn't have anything of the sort, and she only had control over Space, not Time.

This role was passed from Father to Son, generation after generation, carrying the stigma of Nightingale's last stand and the King's advisor.

They were with Vlad from the beginning and would be with him until the end.

Natalia was sure that if it were her father who heard this question, he would merely snort in disdain and walk away.

But the problem was, she wasn't her father! She was Natalia, and this silly human loved this man too much. She admired him too much.

She took pleasure in serving him and did not doubt that this man would protect everyone and everything.

She was the Heiress of Clan Alioth, a Clan that founded Nightingale. Was she ready to be the first to break her loyalty to Vlad that her Clan had upheld for the past 3000 years?

Tears threatened to fall down her face, and she opened her mouth.

"I-..." Just as Natalia was going to say something,

Victor approached her and pulled her into a hug.

Smelling the heady scent of his body, her insides contracted, a shock ran through her entire body, and a flushed expression appeared on her face.

"I'm sorry." A gentle voice muttered, and it completely penetrated her entire existence.

"... Eh?"

Victor squeezed Natalia slightly tighter, not enough to hurt her fragile body but enough to convey his feelings, and stroked her head a little.

"V-Vic-."

"Ruby and I... No, I didn't think this through clearly."

"This is an extremely difficult decision for both of you." He looked at Eleonor with gentle eyes that made the woman's body visibly shiver.

"Vic-..."

"No." Victor just shook his head and interrupted Eleonor.

"I was selfish, I rushed this, and because of that, I tried to impose my will on you two... And that isn't something I want. That isn't fair."

"..." Eleonor's face became kinder, and she smiled slightly.

"Are you okay?" Rose asked in a neutral tone but one that carried genuine concern.

"Mm..." She wasn't fine, but she wasn't going to say that now. She was not that weak after all.

'The one who's shaken up the most is probably Natalia.' Eleonor, as well as all the Countesses present here, knew the history of her Clan.

Victor pulled away from Natalia a little and looked at the Maid. She, who was usually always stoic and playful, was a step away from crying.

Victor smiled gently with an ache in his heart. He didn't like this sight.

"..." And that feeling was something the women connected with him felt.

Ruby, Violet, and Sasha looked at each other, and the three nodded simultaneously with serious expressions.

Each of the girls pulled their respective mothers aside and started talking to them.

"Don't think about it, okay?" He wiped the tears from Natalia's face and cupped her face in both of his hands.

"B-But-"

"It's okay... No need to think about it. Just keep being yourself. Stoic, playful, sometimes scary, and sometimes brilliant."

"Just keep being yourself, okay?"

"... Mm." Natalia became lost in his gentle, serious eyes.

Those words she heard were like needle points piercing her turbulent heart, and her face couldn't help but brighten and become a little embarrassed, which was rare for the playful and stoic Maid.

A sight she showed to very few people.

"..." Jeanne and Morgana smiled slightly when they heard what Victor said as they experienced a kind of déjà vu of their respective pasts.

'He's a fool... A reliable fool.' The two thought at the same time.

"Haah..." Trying her best to regain her senses and the mask she always wore, she spoke, "I was really thinking about it, you know? I felt my heart almost come out of my mouth."

"I'm sorry." He laughed lightly in a depressed tone.

"..." Natalia willingly hugged him, and she calmed down more now:

"I can't give you an answer right now, but I promise I'll think about it."

"For me, that's enough, don't feel pressured, okay?" He stroked her head.

"... Idiot." She murmured lowly. All her effort to calm down was thrown out the window with that caress on the head, and soon after, she continued:

"If it were anyone else, they would have already seduced me and used some kinda Charm on me, you know? My powers are just that useful." She teased, but Victor wasn't amused.

He stopped hugging her and looked seriously at Natalia.

"V-Vic?" She was taken aback by this abrupt change.

"Yes, your powers would make the transition and future plans much easier, but... I'm not after you just because of your powers."

"..." Natalia opened her eyes wide, and at that moment, Victor's face was imprinted into her existence without her even knowing it.

"There are several ways of achieving the result that your powers do. Yes, the process will be time-consuming, and I will spend a lot of resources, but it is possible."

"I'm asking you to come with me, Natalia, for the simple reason that you've been with me since the beginning, just like Kaguya and Violet."

"I don't want to lose your company."

"I want you to be there by my side."

"..." Each sentence made Natalia's heart beat wildly as her face took on an even redder hue.

Hearing those words from someone you admire and like, was simply too powerful.

And their effects were even worse when that someone was supernaturally beautiful, both physically and internally.

"Y-You... I-..." She tried to say something but just stuttered and bit her tongue.

And that only made her more embarrassed.

Natalia hyperventilated, displaying an even rarer expression than the previous one. Victor patted her on the head and spoke in a solemn tone:

"Being in a room with Kaguya and Violet, without you there, is going to feel like something is missing, you know?"

He remembered lying with his head in Violet's lap, and the two maids were nearby. This was a very precious memory for Victor because it happened right after he became a Vampire.

"Do not think so little of yourself."

"... Mm... Let me go, please." That was all she could say before Victor let her go. Natalia quickly lowered her head to hide her expression and went to the corner of the room,

where she tried to pretend that nothing had happened. She just wanted to become invisible now! Or crawl into a hole and come out only a few hours later!

Her emotional state was not stable. Her body was hot, and she felt afraid she could throw herself at Victor at any moment. Now, if that happened... Her father would gain a son-in-law.

.....

Chapter 545: Master is proud.

Chapter 545: Master is proud.

Looking at Natalia's visage, Leona laughed in her mind, 'That's why this man attracts so many crazy women, and he also turns normal women into crazy and obsessive women.'

Only Victor could speak those cheesy words and look extremely natural about it, and what caused women the most emotional damage was that every word was true, coming straight from the core of his being. He was stupidly honest like that.

"... Playboy," Edward muttered as he looked at Victor approaching Eleonor, who froze like a deer in headlights.

Seeing this scene made him realize just how deadly his friend had become... to women and some men.

Leona scrunched up her face when she heard that word that reminded her of her childhood friend who cheated on her friend:

"Humpf, unlike that piece of shit Andrew, Victor is better... Just better." She flashed a big smile.

Edward pursed his lips:

"... You're not even trying to hide it anymore."

"Yes, Victor will solve our problem by talking to you about some promise or something."

"..." Edward flinched at the mention of the promise.

"Did he talk about it?"

"No, I tried to get information from him, but he wouldn't tell me." Leona bit her lip, and she looked at Edward seriously,

"I let it slide because I trust him completely, and I know he won't give up on me just because I'm a Werewolf."

"... Are you serious?" Edward couldn't help but question.

Leona looked at her brother, and her look made the man flinch even more:

"Yes. I'm tired of holding back because of my father or family. Scathach's lesson was very enlightening."

'Scathach!? What did that woman-... Oh, Mizuki's lesson?'

Andrew was also unaware that Leona had been growing closer to Ruby. As she learned more about Ruby's past, she continued to feel like she could identify with the girl.

These also involved the lessons that Scathach imparted to Ruby, which Ruby was now imparting to Leona.

"I will have my childhood friend as my Husband, and no one else will stop that. Not even you."

"..." Hearing the discussion from afar, Ruby smiled.

'Now the Wolves have completely entered. Only that Fox is missing. With that, we'll have a whole army of Youkai at our disposal... Although I don't see the need to intervene based on the information the girls say. That Fox Youkai is very similar to my Husband, and from my mother's example, I know it's only a matter of time before she falls into his clutches.'

'Aphrodite is practically conquered, and with that, we now have the support of one of the most influential Goddesses... And the best part is that she is similar to Violet in love-related matters. She even gave her Blessings of Sex and Love to Victor when she discovered that other Deities had Blessed my Husband.'

'And thanks to those two blessings...' Ruby swallowed hard. 'My Husband has become more obsessive, and his heavy love has become even more ridiculous, and with just one look, he can feel the 'love' in a being.'

'And...' She blushed at her next thought. The Blessing of Sexuality, well, let's just say the score between Victor and Scathach the last time they did it was:

10 x 5. With 5 being Scathach.... We also have to take into account that Scathach has improved a lot, and she never stops improving.

Ruby shook her head from side to side and looked at Natalia and Eleonor in the distance.

'They are the last ones, and with that, we will have all the support from Nightingale.'

Scathach looked at Morgana and Jeanne.

"What are you going to do about them?" A voice asked at a low volume that only Ruby heard.

"Hmm?" Ruby looked where her mother was looking, and understanding the question, she replied,

"Nothing. I don't know what Darling did, but they are already our allies."

"An ex-Demon General and an ex-Saint, huh? My disciple is the enemy of all women." Scathach muttered, her smile growing, "Although women would not run in fear from this enemy, but rather do their best to get his attention."

"..." Ignoring her mother's words, Ruby continued:

"... Preferably, I wanted Lilith, the Mother of Demons... Depending on how the war proceeds, in the end, we would have the support of an entire world... Hell... This means infinite war resources, as long as there is still Humanity at the end of that war."

Scathach narrowed her eyes:

"... You are getting greedy, daughter."

"I know, but it's necessary to complete my future plan.."

"..." Thinking about her daughter's future plan, Scathach didn't know whether to be proud of her attitude or give her daughter a Karate chop on the head for thinking too ambitiously. After all, she knew that achieving such a thing was figuratively impossible.

But her daughter seemed so sure this would work that Scathach couldn't help but support her; that was a mother's duty, after all.

"... Hmm, just don't get lost in that greed, and consider Victor's feelings too."

Ruby chuckled softly, "I always do that. My Darling is everything to me... And just as he does anything and everything for me, I will do the same for him."

"And usually, I don't need to do anything. Other than a few small adjustments here and there, I don't actually have to take any major actions to further my plan. Darling is like a beacon that attracts all influential people... His existence itself keeps the plan moving forward on its own. Charisma is a terrifying thing."

"... So much devotion... I wonder where you learned that."

"Ara, Mother. Are you not the same?"

"..." Scathach raised an eyebrow, "Excuse me?"

"For someone who didn't like to meddle in these 'mundane' matters, you are quite committed to helping me."

"Humpf, I'm just doing this to make that fool stronger, and I'm proud of you as my daughter for having such a big goal."

"Yeah, Yeah, I know." Ruby laughed. It felt refreshing to tease her mother since it had usually never worked in the past. Not to mention...

She wouldn't have dared say it out loud in the past since she had been so afraid of her mother.

'Only when I saw my mother interacting with Victor did that fear start to subside, and when my husband solved her bloodlust problem too....'

But the turning point for Ruby was when: 'I saw my own mother sleeping so defeated on my Husband's chest with white seeds coming out of her... She had such a happy expression on her face even though she had lost. That's when I realized she wasn't so terrifying.'

'And since that incident, she's much easier to get along with... She's brighter and calmer around her family, though to outsiders, she's still the same.'

'It's all because of Darling's influence, huh...' She never expected to have this kind of relationship with her mother.

They were pretty close now, and while she was still an authority figure for Ruby, she was more like her big sister now.

'I'm glad she got rid of the remnants of the ritual with my late father. I think the events of Agnes marrying my husband made her finally stop being lazy and talk to Vlad.' She thought in amusement and with a solemn expression.

'... Has she stopped feeling guilty?'

Ruby knew a fact. It might not seem like it, but Scathach felt guilty about it... Wrong; it would be more correct to say:

'A feeling she didn't reciprocate?'

What had happened was, the moment Scathach knew she was pregnant, she'd killed Ruby's father.

After all, he had served his purpose, and she didn't care about the ritual.

However, the ritual couldn't be undone while Scathach's existence was so 'chaotic' with the child inside her.

The Magic could somehow harm her unborn child, so she didn't do anything about it, but when Ruby was born...

When she saw that precious gift that he'd given her, she felt bad for not reciprocating the man who gave her that gift.

And because of that, she didn't undo the ritual.

When Ruby grew up and finally asked about her father, the bloodlust that plagued her because of the still active ritual became a form of 'punishment' for her choice and training for herself.

Yes, a twisted reason, coming from a twisted mind, but that was how her mother worked. That was how her mother was.

A proud woman, a born warrior, a teacher, and above all, a petty woman. Vindictive and cruel to herself and others, and last but not least... An overprotective woman.

Looking at her mother, who had a slight smile on her face, Ruby sighed internally:

'Haah, I'm glad my Husband showed up to solve this puzzle I call my mom and made her relax a little more. Living 2000 years has its consequences, huh.'

Scathach's reason for not telling Victor this?

The woman didn't consider it important or noteworthy. Just like everything else in her life, it was something she decided to do, and she exercised her will, simple as that.

Just like the lesson she gave Mizuki, the woman herself followed this philosophy, and she always followed her will, even if that will was self-destructive.

Meanwhile, with Edward:

'... Just what happened to my sister!? Victor threw some crazy charm on her!?'

He knew his friend too well to know he would never do that, but he was really starting to doubt Victor now. His sister's eyes weren't normal!

Little did he know that Leona felt competitive when she saw Victor spreading his love around and when she saw the plans of the self-proclaimed 'Goudere', Ruby.

"Get away!" Eleonor screamed with a red face, and this caught the attention of everyone present, who looked at the scene with amused eyes.

"Why are you acting like I'm Jason or something? You're watching too many trash movies."

Eleonor picked up a vase and threw it at Victor, which passed through him, smashing into the wall on the other side of the room.

"...Really?" Victor questioned with raised eyebrows, and his smile grew.

"Call me Freddy Krueger now, but unlike that monster, I will fulfill your every wish~."

"!!!" Eleonor sensed the danger in Victor's smile.

"Rose, get that man away from me!"

Rose turned her face away, "... Oh, Scarlett Sisters, I haven't seen you for a long time." She walked seductively with her sword at her waist towards the three sisters while ignoring Eleonor.

Eleonor looked in shock and disbelief at Rose, and soon she angrily yelled, "Traitor!"

She felt a shiver run down her back when someone hugged her.

"Fufufu, you are mine, now."

"N-Nooooo!"

Completely ignoring Eleonor, Victor hugged the woman, sat with her on the floor, and placed her in his lap. Soon he gave her the 'Natalia' treatment, apologizing, stroking her head, and telling her not to worry and just be herself.

A few minutes later, she became a flushed mess who didn't dare lift her face.

"Let go of me, Jerk! Let me go!" Her voice might have been screaming it, but her body wasn't moving, and it wasn't like Victor was forcing her.

"Not until you forgive me~." He blew into her ear.

"!!!" Her face turned even redder as her body shuddered with the feeling, and then, she buried her face in Victor's chest.

"Fufufu, this man certainly knows how to handle women. I wonder who taught him."

"His mother taught him," Pepper spoke.

"E-Eh?" Rose's face turned slightly red.

"D-Does that mean he treats his mother like this?"

"Yes." Feeling strange, Pepper looked at Rose, blushing, and soon Pepper's face also reddened as she understood what Rose was thinking:

"Get your mind out of the gutter! He didn't do this to his mother! She just taught him how to treat a woman."

"... Ohh... It's a shame."

'A shame!?' Pepper narrowed her eyes, then her eyes widened, 'Don't tell me she's into that? Incest!? This woman!?'

Pepper felt it best not to venture down that rabbit hole. She knew Elder Vampires had exotic fetishes, and it was not like incest was unusual in Nightingale or considered a strange fetish, considering that they needed to maintain the family Bloodline's purity. Moreover, they were a different race so they didn't suffer the same problems as humans.

'Thinking about it, she's pretty normal, huh.' Pepper touched her chin.

"Isn't Eleonor making too much of a fuss about this?" Siena snorted in disdain.

Pepper, who heard her sister, looked at Eleonor and nodded wisely:

"Indeed."

"Do you want to receive the same treatment as her?"

"Yes, that seems to be—." Pepper and Siena became silent, and the two sisters looked at Lacus, the smug loli.

"Yare, yare, why aren't you more honest?"

The two shouted at the same time, "Stop imitating Jojo!"

Even though Siena wasn't very deep into the culture, she still knew who Jojo was. Her sisters had forced her to watch...

It was worth mentioning that she had to wash her eyes on the first day, but on the second day, she kind of started to like it.

The anime was weird and "bizarre", but... Acceptable.

....

Chapter 546: A new Faction.

Chapter 546: A new Faction.

It was worth mentioning that she had to wash her eyes on the first day, but on the second day, she kind of started to like it.

The anime was weird and "bizarre", but... Acceptable.

Cough.

Violet coughed and got everyone's attention.

"Continuing where we left off, we will create a Faction where the Snow, Fulger, and Scarlet Clan are completely united."

"Along with Werewolves, ex-Hunters, an Onmyo Mage, and Witches, we will support each other to grow."

"Clan Alioth and Adrastea will be left out for obvious reasons," Violet spoke with a roll of her eyes.

The two women flinched when they heard the mention of their Clan name.

"Violet." Victor narrowed his eyes, not liking how she spoke, "Don't force them. This decision is more difficult for them."

"Darling, I totally understand their position, and I respect that." She spoke in a serious tone.

"..." Victor displayed a small smile.

"But that doesn't mean that I approve! Humpf, taking this chance to be fondled by my husband... those bitches."

"..." Everyone was speechless. Is that what you don't like!?

Victor just laughed softly when he heard her reasons.

"Mm." Agnes nodded several times, satisfied. She agreed 1000% with her daughter. She couldn't say anything previously because she was not in 'that' kind of relationship with the man, but she still didn't like the sight.

'How can I say, as expected of Violet, I guess!?' Eleanor thought as she glanced at the woman from the corner of her eye.

"It still amazes me that the Clans of Vampire Counts would accept this...." Natalia spoke. Despite spending a lot of time in contact with these Clans and knowing that their respective Clan Leaders were now basically Victor's wives, she still found the decision surprising.

"Aren't you all allies of the King?"

"...." Agnes, Natasha, and Scathach just rolled their eyes.

From the beginning, Agnes was only loyal to only her husband; she would give the world to him.

Natasha was lost in the past, and she was loyal to her desires. But when she found Victor, the man accepted her... Thus, she had utterly dedicated her being to him.

Just like Victor lovingly cared for her and her daughter, Natasha wanted to take care of Victor.

Scathach was a lot like Natasha in the beginning and was just true to her desire, but when Ruby was born, someone who had her blood, she became loyal to her family, and that never changed. It was just that the family grew more.

Violet looked at Natalia:

"Unlike Clan Adrasteia and Alioth. Clan's Snow, Fulger, and Scarlett are not eternal allies of the King."

"Clan Scarlett only came into existence when Scathach herself came to Nightingale, and with her own prestige and strength, she created the Clan." Violet looked at Scathach.

"I only created Clan Scarlet because the old man convinced me to. I never particularly liked getting involved in politics, nor was I interested in having subordinates." Scathach spoke.

"As you can see, Clan Scarlett only consists of 5 members... Well, if you count Luna, who is looking after our daughters, that's six members."

"Clan Scarlet can't even be called a proper Clan; it's more like an insanely strong family."

"..." Scathach nodded in agreement.

"The same goes for you, Darling. Because you're so young, you've only played the role of 'exploration' once, and the creation of your Clan was for the same reason as Scarlet."

"... You guys really are alike even in that," Violet commented with a slightly jealous tone.

Victor and Scathach just showed a slight smile while Victor caressed Eleonor, who was almost the same size as Victor, only 5 cm shorter than him, so their position was perfect.

Violet just snorted when she saw their smiles. She wasn't jealous, okay? Believe her! She had never been jealous in her life!

"The Fulger Clan..." Violet looked at Sasha and Natashia.

When they realized that people's focus was on them, mother and daughter looked at each other and smiled.

"Fuck the King."

"..." Eleonor and Natalia's eyebrows twitched when they heard what the two said.

"I don't have any connection with Nightingale; the only reason my mum agreed to come to Nightingale was to find a 'home' and gain 'power'. But, she wanted to experience new things too."

"It could be said that our goal has already been accomplished, and Clan Fulger thanks the King deeply for this, but..." Natashia turned cold.

"His recent actions involving the Vampire Counts and Clan Fulger don't please me one bit."

From the moment Ophis's mother died, the King kept more things from his Vampire Counts, always scheming alone. The Vampire Counts became ornaments to keep society going, and it wasn't like that in the past.

In all essential decisions involving Nightingale, the King consulted the Vampire Counts. Yes, the final word was still his, but he usually only decided after seeing everyone's point of view. But that didn't even happen anymore.

"So it can be said that our position is one of indifference."

"See?" Violet looked at Natalia.

"... Haah..." Natalia took a long breath and touched her brow, "I guess I should blame the King for his negligence then." Natalia lost count of how often her Father came home

complaining that their King never saw him or listened, which happened many times when she was a teenager.

Another thing she never understood was why the King never tried to bring the 'pillars' closer to him.

'He could very well have married his sons and daughters to the heirs of the Snow Clan, Fulger, Scarlet, and Adrastea.' But, the moment she thought about it, she quickly understood how unfeasible such an idea would be.

Every Vampire Count family had its own internal problems, and with the characters who were the Leaders of each Clan, this kind of scenario was impossible.

Perhaps the former Natashia could have done it, but Scathach, Eleonor, and Agnes? That's impossible.

Again, Natalia looked at Victor with wide eyes.

'Isn't this man very charming and unfair? How did he manage to win over mother and daughter? I mean, the daughters are understandable since they are young, but the mothers too?' Even though she had watched the entire process, she still found this situation hard to swallow.

'Even the Adresteia Clan...' She looked at Eleonor and Rose.

She blushed a little as she remembered what had happened to her just a few minutes ago, and it was then that she realized that she had fallen into that trap too.

'He's powerful... Master is very powerful...' The charm alone of being a Progenitor didn't explain this whole situation.

The proof of that was Scathach herself, the Strongest Female Vampire.

Her Master was just too irresistible; the combo of a strong, sadistic, honorable, caring, and possessive man was just too deadly.

"..." The Mothers and Daughters of the Clans of Vampire Counts smiled slightly when they heard what Natalia said. It proved that the position of 'duty' was quite diluted in Natalia's mind.

"It seems that... Things aren't united here either, huh." Edward spoke in a loud voice getting everyone's attention.

"What do you mean?"

Remembering his Father's words, Edward elaborated:

"A similar situation happened in Samar; unlike Vampires, we Werewolves are not immortal, and we just have an extremely long lifespan based on how much strength the Werewolf has."

"And the current King is considered 'old'."

"... How old is the King?" Victor interrupted, curious.

Edward looked at Victor, who had an extremely beautiful woman on his lap, a woman who was doing her best to hide her face. She wanted to leave this place, but she couldn't. The comfort was too great, and she fell into the honey trap.

His lips twitched a little, and he said:

"I don't know; we just know he must be around 2000 to 3000 years old. What in our society is considered extremely old."

"Hmm, can you elaborate a little more?" Victor asked curiously. He had read stories about it, but understanding it directly from a Werewolf was much more interesting.

"For example, starting from Betas. The life expectancy of Betas and Omegas, the Werewolves that are not Alphas, is only 500 years."

"... Only that?"

"Yes, compared to Vampires, it may be little, but we have an advantage."

"Wolves develop faster, which is a common trait for beings with 'short' lifespans," Scathach said.

"That woman over there has the same level of power as Siena."

"...Eh?"

The Scarlet sisters looked at Leona, who had a 'V' in both hands.

"Yay."

"..." Veins bulged on the heads of the three stepsisters.

That stinking dog!

"Don't use my sister as a standard. She is special even in our Clan." Edward denied the comparison.

"Ara, but aren't you special too? Even by Werewolf standards... I presume you could at least beat a trained 1000-year-old Vampire if you used your Full Wolf Form, no?"

"..." Edward pursed his lips:

"Does nothing escape your eyes?"

"Experience. I haven't lived 2000 years for nothing, and I've created several warriors throughout my life." Scathach's eyes glinted slightly as she looked at Edward.

"..." Edward could only remain silent and ignore Scathach's smile. He had a bad feeling about that smile and didn't want to poke the sleeping dragon.

"Cough, getting back to the point—."

"Oh, don't forget to say that Werewolves fuck like rabbits, and their fertility is higher than Vampires. It's not uncommon to find a Werewolf family with 30 or 40 children from the same Father or the same mother."

"..." An awkward silence fell around.

"The grandmother of these two siblings has a reverse harem. So if you find someone with white hair in Samar, there is a 90% chance that this person is related to Clan Lykos."

The two siblings just blushed in embarrassment as the Vampires, who didn't have complete information on the Werewolves, looked at them in disbelief.

Leona, on the other hand, squirmed for a different reason. She could feel Victor's gaze devouring every bit of her body, and looking at Victor; she saw him looking at her with a neutral gaze and a bit shocked like most people were.

'Give that bastard the Oscar for best acting; he deserves it.' Her instincts weren't wrong after all. She'd felt it all through her teens, and even though he could hide it well, she could feel it all.

The proof of this was Victor's own scent that was now emanating, an irresistible scent that she had to hold back so as not to attack him. She had marked Victor as hers for a long time, and because of that, she was quite sensitive to changes in his emotional state, especially if it involved her.

Even if these changes were imperceptible because he was of another race, she could still feel it. Naturally, female Werewolves had a stronger mating instinct than males.

... And all of it made her feel aroused and wanted, proving once again that she wasn't wrong in her assumptions.

And unconsciously, when she thought about it, it made her insides clench. It was extremely difficult to concentrate on anything else when her childhood crush was there, not to mention that she was in heat.

Which made it all the more unbearable.

"That's why they're called the Vampire's rival races." Agnes continued.

"While we have a few extremely overpowered individuals like Vampire Counts, Samar has numbers, and each Werewolf can be as strong as a trained 1000-year-old Vampire."

"But if so, shouldn't they have the advantage over the Vampires?" Pepper asked.

"Daughter, a fight is not determined purely through power level. Remember that each Faction has a different way of measuring strength and evaluating it. Therefore, this method is not 100% correct."

"And although Vampires have few elites, some of us are enough to take care of an entire Werewolf army, like me, for example."

"..." Edward and Leona pursed their lips. Using the Strongest Female Vampire as an example is unfair! She is an anomaly!

"Even Agnes and Natasha are not exempt from this. When we use all our strength, only the Generals or the King and Queen themselves can deal with us."

"And that's not counting the Vampire King himself and his elites who were trained by me."

"So it's not ridiculous to say that Vampires and Werewolves have a fairly even balance of power; after all, every nation has its trump cards. I bet that old Vlad also has a hidden trump card that only he knows; the same situation likely applies to Volk as well."

"Remember that although we are a Faction, we are more like a different country, and countries always have hidden strengths that nobody knows about."

"..." Jeanne and Morgana nodded,

"Something similar happened in Hell. Even though we didn't have as many 'minions' like Diablo, Lilith was still a powerful Faction since her elites were strong." Morgana set another example.

"Using these siblings as an example again." Scathach continued.

"They are almost the same age as Victor, and their strength is already high."

"I don't know how they behave in battle, but if old Adam trained them from childhood, they must not be weak."

"..." Pepper pouted. She felt like her mother was scolding her, but she understood that she had just set an extended example for Pepper not to treat this as a game.

In battle, anything could happen. She remembered her mother saying that, and Victor reinforced that idea in his training.

Leona and Edward felt awkward when they heard the words 'Old Adam' coming from Scathach. After all, the woman was older than everyone in the room here!

"You thought something rude just now, didn't you?" Scathach narrowed his eyes at the siblings.

"N-No, you're imagining things." The two said at the same time.

'How did she know!? What a frightening instinct.'

"Hmm..." Scathach didn't buy that excuse.

.....

Chapter 547: A New Faction.2

Chapter 547: A New Faction.2

"N-No, you're imagining things." The two said at the same time.

'How did she know!? What a frightening instinct.'

"Hmm..." Scathach didn't buy that excuse.

Edward continued the subject to get everyone's attention:

"Continuing, the life expectancy of an Alpha Werewolf is 1000 years, increasing with strength. Volk is the King of every Werewolf. Everyone in Samar is part of his pack, and that alone gives him an insane strength boost."

"But even with that much boost in strength, a Werewolf's lifespan is 3000 years."

"And Volk is not exempt from that."

"He shouldn't be more than 3000 years old, but... He was Blessed."

"By The Beast of Ragnarok, Fenrir." Scathach spoke.

"Yes, we don't know the benefit of this Blessing, but rumor has it that the Beast was so fond of the King and his Wife that Fenrir Blessed them and allowed them to use his name. When that happens with other Gods, it usually means that the Blessing they've given is one of the highest levels. So, it's safe to assume that it is likely similar with Fenrir."

"So it is likely that the Blessing increased his life expectancy along with his strength, considering that The Beast of Ragnarok is very compatible with Volk."

'...Hmm, is it the same thing as Aphrodite and me? That Goddess gave me every Blessing of Love, Sexuality, and Beauty she had... I'm glad she didn't ask me to use her name after mine. It would be weird.'

"... A God blessing another God?" Violet asked:

"Is that possible? Isn't Tasha a Goddess?"

"Hmm, according to Aphrodite, that's possible," Victor said.

"..." The women squirmed a little when they heard Aphrodite's name, but only the women who knew her didn't react as much.

"For example, Ares, a God with a Greater Divinity of War, can Bless a 'Lesser' God with War, and that God will become his 'subordinate'. But, of course, the Lesser God needs to accept the Blessing, and Ares cannot just throw the Blessing around. Unlike mortals, the Gods can refuse the Blessings of other Gods."

"Oh... So that's what happened."

"Even if it is a Beast, Fenrir is still Loki's son, and Loki is a God. Fenrir must have a Greater Divinity in Destruction or something as a being with such a powerful destiny." Scathach continued.

"When the citizens learned that Volk was blessed, their lifespan increased, or so the rumor said, and since Volk didn't deny it, it wreaked havoc with the natural balance of Samar society," Edward explained.

"... Ugh, culture is a stressful thing." Scathach spoke.

"We can't leave out greed either, Scathach," Victor commented.

"... You are right."

"..."

Hmm, Hello? Stop talking in codes and explain! Stop flaunting your close relationship in front of us!

Edward, Mizuki, Siena, Pepper, and Lacus were full of complaints about this situation.

"Care to elaborate a little more?" Ruby asked.

"..." Scathach was silent for a bit, choosing her words carefully:

"What's happening is this. Volk has been in power too long. In their culture, an 'Alpha' must give the position of Leader of The 'Pack' to another Alpha of the same family after 1000 years."

"What is the expected time in power for a Clan leader?"

"Some Clans do it sooner, others take a little longer, but it's around 700 to 1000 years. That's the norm. Even if an Alpha could remain in power longer, it is expected by society that he abdicates so that 'young' Wolves have opportunities. Consequently, the old Leader would only act as an adviser and has no further influence on the new Leader's decision. Otherwise, it would not be clear when an emergency situation would arise."

"We do this so society doesn't become stagnant like Nightingale." Edward finished.

"That's an excellent reason." Natasha couldn't help but say.

"Yes, even after I was in a coma for a long time, Nightingale hadn't changed. It's like it was frozen in time." Jeanne spoke.

"Changes only occurred when Victor started interacting with Nightingale."

"..." The group looked at Victor.

"Umu...? Why are you guys looking at me like I'm some strange creature or something? I didn't do anything. I was just myself."

"..." Everyone twisted their lips when they heard Victor, and some even displayed amused smiles, but some women's gazes couldn't help but return to Eleonor.

'... Isn't this bitch getting very comfortable!?' Agnes, Violet, Ruby, and Leona wanted to strangle Eleonor now.

"Cough." Edward coughed to get everyone's attention.

"Indeed, that was one of the reasons my grandmother passed the role of Leadership to my Father. Her time was up... And because she wanted to have fun." Edward whispered at the end, but everyone heard him.

"That woman is very thirsty." Agnes snorted.

Scathach raised an eyebrow, "... Aren't you the same? Weren't you the one most responsible for the state of Adonis?"

"..." Memories of a crazed red-eyed Agnes popped into Victor's head.

"That's just picking up men, and you can't talk about me now, aren't you the same?"

"... I do not know what you're talking about." Scathach turned her face away.

"Fufufu, compared to the two of us, Scathach has the most-."

Scathach appeared next to Natasha and held the woman's head.

"Gahhhh! My head!"

"Ara, Natasha, you look sick. That's bad~" Scathach's grip tightened.

"..." Everyone ignored this play that people were starting to get used to; after all, Natasha wasn't afraid of death. At any time, she always found something to tease Scathach.

"Back to the point, Volk is not abiding by this rule," Edward said.

"... And he has three male children." Agnes continued.

"Same problem as Vlad, huh," Victor spoke.

"Not really." Agnes began to explain.

"Vlad can stay in power as long as he wants. As is common knowledge, a Vampire is immortal."

"For example, I am the head of the Snow Clan, and my Heiress is alive. The day she reaches Adulthood, which is 500 years old, I can pass the Leadership of the Clan to her. Another way for this to happen is if I die, then she will lead the Clan."

"Please continue to lead the Clan, don't die." Violet looked at her mother.

Agnes looked with warm eyes at her daughter:

"Violet-..."

"I can't stand to see paperwork in my life anymore! Good thing you're alive to deal with that!" Violet spoke in irritation, and then she turned to Victor.

"And how long is that bitch going to stay in your lap!" She finally snapped.

She dashed towards Victor, pulled Eleonor, and soon took her place.

"E-Eh?" Eleonor looked at Violet with a face of shock.

"Haah, Better." She grabbed Victor's hands and wrapped them around her body, teasing his private parts a little with her ass.

"..." Agnes' lips quivered a little when she saw this sight. Wasn't this girl treating her mother too poorly!?

"Look, Bitches, unfortunately, I have to share him with you. But, you know how it is, life isn't fair, and my husband is a playboy who made a triple oyakodon."

'In my defense, it wasn't me who ran after them. They came to me.' Victor really wanted to say this, but he was busy spoiling his wife.

"V-V-Viol-." Sasha stuttered a lot when they heard the word Oyakodon. Her face was red, and although it had improved a lot, she was still very secretive about these things, especially with people not close to her around.

Ruby just turned red in the face.

'It's not my fault that my mother started to like my husband, okay!?' Both of them wanted to scream but felt that if they opened their mouths, they would dig their own grave.

'Fufufufu, if you only knew what I planned for the future~. Oyakodon? That's not even the limit anymore, fufufufu~' Natashia, who was let go by Scathach, chuckled inwardly as she leered at Victor.

"But never forget one fact, I am the First Wife! My privileges are greater!" She grabbed Victor and said:

"Mine."

...

..

.

Violet was exercising her dominance! That whore!

Veins bulged on the heads of most of the women in the room. She wanted war!

Victor wisely stayed silent and just patted Violet's head. He also made a mental note to send her to Seventh Heaven of Pleasure later. She was being very naughty!

Bad Violet!

'If it gets too chaotic, I'll stop it and punish everyone. Thanks to Aphrodite... I'm getting better at this.'

He looked at Edward, and his eyes said:

'Go on, bruh, help your homie here.'

Edward hated himself for getting that message and felt an overwhelming urge to spank the bastard!

"Cough, getting back to the point."

"In short, because of this issue, Samar is split into the First Son Faction and the Second Son Faction. They are gathering allies, and they are trying to use the government to take over the position of King." Edward was tired already and wanted to finish this conversation.

"And the more Werewolves an Alpha has, the stronger he gets."

"Ugh, so much trouble. Just kick the King's ass, and get this over with." Victor couldn't help but say, noticing that the atmosphere had changed to a more serious one.

And the people around him agreed.

"Haah, it would be easier if that were the case. But, unfortunately, being a Werewolf is complicated. If you are a Beta or Omega, you are Alpha bonded and can only grow with your Alpha."

"Of course, Alphas don't have that problem, but we need Betas, too. For example,"

"If I had at least 1000 or 1500 Betas in my pack, my overall strength would reach close to a trained Elder Vampire. At least, that's an estimate I have. After all, the higher you grow in strength, the harder it is to climb and to become stronger."

If it weren't for that natural restriction that everyone, even Gods, had, then the King would already be the strongest in the world. After all, how many beings did he have on his side? Thousand? Hundreds of thousands?

It was not just numbers; it was about quality too. Volk's current strength would easily surpass Vlad's if every Werewolf in Samar were an Alpha.

But the reality was not like that, and it was not just warriors that existed in Samar; there were also civilians that, despite training, their power was not as strong as a trained warrior.

The aunty at the bakery and the uncle at the bar, these types of Werewolves also existed. They were the majority in Samar since society couldn't function without civilians to fill these jobs.

The three Countesses and Rose just nodded when they heard what Edward said.

They were the ones who understood the most how difficult it was to grow in strength after a while.

"That much!?" Sasha asked in shock.

"Yeah."

"Being a Werewolf is pretty dependent on the group, huh."

"Ugh."

"I couldn't imagine that for myself," Victor muttered.

"Well, if your Werewolf transformation had worked, and a certain flaming chicken hadn't intruded where she shouldn't have, you would've been a new Progenitor of Werewolves, and the Progenitor of Werewolves doesn't have that limitation," Leona growled.

"Bitch, please, I saw him first when I was a kid!" Violet snorted in disdain.

"And I've been at his 'SIDE' since I was a kid!" Leona retorted.

Sparks flew from both of their eyes, and the two white-haired women glared at each other.

"Grrr." The two growled at each other.

"... Why do I feel like two of my daughters are fighting? Adonis cheated on me with a Werewolf?" Agnes spoke in a loud, confused voice and looked at Victor with a twinkle in her eye.

Victor looked at the woman with a look that said, 'What are you talking about?' He was baffled. He didn't have that kind of memory in him.

A chill went through Leona and Violet's bodies when they heard Agnes.

""Don't put that curse on me!""

"Who wants to be that bitch's sister!?" The two pointed at each other.

"..." They looked at each other with the same frown on their faces.

"Stop imitating me!"

"... The feeling just grew," Agnes spoke worriedly.

Realizing that he should bring order into the house, Victor got up, put Violet on the floor, and said:

"All but Clan Adrastea and Alioth agree to come together and create a new Faction?"

"Yes." Those responsible for each group spoke.

"Good. Natalia, Eleonor, I know about your loyalty and your Clans, but if possible, don't say anything about what happened here."

"Aren't you going to bind us to a contract?" Eleonor asked with a raised eyebrow

"Rose, talk some sense into your Leader's head. She's brain dead."

"Fufufu, I will try."

"Oi! It was a serious question!"

"Even after what I said to you, do you still think I would do something like that to you?" Victor asked in an extremely serious tone.

And that face made her remember the things he said to her.

"N-N-No, I-I didn't think of that, but it doesn't hurt to check, right?" She turned her face away, which was a little red.

"Natalia?"

"What are you talking about, Master? I don't remember you saying anything to me."

"..." Victor's smile grew, and he chuckled, "Hahaha, as expected of my favorite Maid-."

"Ouch." People looked down and saw a hand of darkness squeezing Victor's thigh, Victor's leg became pure darkness, and soon they saw two blood-red eyes.

"Kaguya..." Violet murmured.

"Heh~, is she that jealous? Are you afraid of me becoming the Master's favorite Maid"

"You can try... But it will be impossible to beat me. After all, I am a hardworking Maid who wants to become perfect." Kaguya's voice resounded in the room.

"Oh~, this gives me more motivation, you know?"

"Hmph."

Victor just laughed lightly and looked at Eleonor:

"Your answer?"

"... Haah, you are unbelievable, you know? Do you understand what you are trying to do? This has never happened before, bringing so many races together into one Faction."

"Just because no one has tried doesn't mean it's impossible. However, with all your help, I feel like this job will be a walk in the park since I have such talented Wives~."

"...." The girls displayed a small gentle smile.

"Humpf, who's your wife!? You haven't met the requirements for this yet!" Eleonor replied.

"Idiot, he's not talking about you." Violet giggled as she stuck her tongue out at her.

'This bitch...'

"Haah..." Eleonor took a deep breath and said, "Fine, I'll keep quiet."

Victor smiled gently, and Eleonor's heart skipped a beat:

"Thanks, Eleonor."

"Hmph."

.....

Chapter 548: Relaxation time and rewards.

Chapter 548: Relaxation time and rewards.

Before the events of Victor making the decision to create a faction, a conversation took place after the Countesses and their daughters fixed most of the problems that demons caused.

There were things that needed to be done, but rest was well deserved for the vampire countesses and their heirs.

Current location Victor's parents' house, underground.

In a bathroom that easily held over 30 people, the group consisting of Violet, Agnes, Scathach, Ruby, Natasha, and Sasha were relaxing in the hot tub.

"Haah, this is chaos. How did they do all this in such a short time?" Ruby commented.

"It is quite obvious that this has been planned for a long time. Attacking several strategic points is common in a war, and Diablo has prepared well." Scathach commented as she relaxed, her arms outstretched and her back on the tiled tub.

Her H-Cup breasts seemed to be floating in the water as if they had a life of their own, while a similar scene happened with her daughter, who was beside her.

"Even so, how did Diablo get the help of a primordial? Aren't they neutral?" Ruby commented.

"As Baal said, everything and everyone has its price. You just need to find the right coin." Scathach continued.

The girls fell silent when they heard this. They knew very well about the incident in the royal capital since this was also one of the reasons why they had gathered. They needed to keep an eye on a certain man who was sitting not far from them while a blonde form covered by long black hair was clinging to the man's body as she pressed her two ripe rabbits to his chest.

Every now and then, the women could see her body twitching and the blonde girl bobbing up and down continuously.

... It was obvious that something indecent was happening under the water.

"Why is Sasha being spoiled? I killed a duke too!" Violet, who was next to Victor, pouted.

"Girl, you already got your reward." Agnes, who was next to Scathach, answered.

"It's still not enough. The seeds that were inside me have already been absorbed. I need more!"

"...Are you sure this girl isn't a succubus?" Natasha commented incredulously.

"Only for my husband, fufufufu~."

"Now, I can relate." Natasha flashed a smile similar to Violet's.

Agnes sighed, "Haah, if we didn't have low fertility, I'd be worried about having a grandchild right now... Or is it my daughter? Ugh, I don't know."

"Ara, didn't you know Agnes? That doesn't apply to a progenitor. Look at Vlad; he had 7 children in a very short period." Natasha, who was next to Agnes, commented.

"I'm not sure, but Elizabeth and Ophis are from different mothers, and the next one on the list is 500 years old."

"It's still a short period. How long did it take for you to get pregnant? And how many children do you have?"

"Ugh... You're right." Agnes replied, and soon an expression of realization appeared on her.

"Wait, isn't that bad?"

"They are too young to have children!"

"Mah, mah, from a human point of view, she is already an adult, and their bodies are already matured too."

"Humans are humans. We are vampires! It's OK to have sex, but a child is a big no! She must be at least 500 years old!"

"Tsk, Tsk, stop worrying about bullshit." Natasha rolled her eyes:

"If they are going to have a child, so be it. Leave that to fate."

"Ugh, can you not talk like we're not here? And I don't want to have a baby now!" Violet spoke.

"Indeed, I have a lot of work on my hands. Kids are not something I can handle right now."

'Darling and I still need to practice a lot during the night.' Ruby thought.

"Darling and I still have a lot of night wars to do." Violet eyes slightly glowed blood red, and a lecherous smile was displayed for all to see.

"...." Ruby just turned away with a red face. She couldn't believe she had thought the same thing as Violet just now.

'I still have a lot of plays I want to do alone with Victor... Next time, I'll wear the cheerleading uniform, and he'll be the club coach...' Ruby's face got even redder, but her thoughts wouldn't stop once it started.

"..." The three mothers were silent, and Scathach and Natasha looked at Agnes.

"She reminds me of you when you were a hedonist."

"Ugh." Agnes felt critical damage when she heard the two women:

"Forget it, okay? Not my most fulfilling time."

"The past must not be forgotten. After all, it is through the mistakes of the past that we learn." Scathach commented wisely.

"Humpf, Humpf, that preaching doesn't work here, Scathach." Agnes snorted.

"It's not preaching. It's facts."

"Yeah, Yeah, whatever." Agnes rolled her eyes and looked at Ruby.

"Oya? Why are you so quiet, Ruby?"

"..." Ruby didn't answer, and just pretended she didn't think to walk, and just pouted as she looked at Sasha's movement and focused her hearing on the girl's silent moans, Sasha was completely in her little world, and nothing could stop her.

... Even though she was doing questionable things now, Sasha's embarrassed personality didn't allow her to let out loud moans as usual.

"Ignore my daughter, for now. She is upset that she has not demonstrated her training to the same extent as Violet and Sasha."

"Oh." Agnes understood now.

Ruby's face turned slightly red, and she bit her lip, "Next time, they'll see. I'll kill them all." A bloodthirsty aura escaped Ruby's body.

"Fufufu, that's the spirit." Scathach was pleased to see her daughter's bloodlust.

"... Talking about that." Violet flashed a shitty smile.

"I-..." Before she could say anything, Ruby interrupted:

"Don't start, Violet." Ruby narrowed her eyes. She'd known the woman long enough to know that when she flashed that smile, she meant to tease someone.

"But I haven't said anything yet!"

"Humpf, how long have we known each other?"

"And I'm not in the mood for teasing right now, you already teased me enough when you found out what happened in my territory, so let's just relax, okay?"

"... Petty." Violet looked like a child who had her favorite toy confiscated.

"Hmm~." Suddenly a louder moan was heard, and this caught the girls' attention as they looked at Sasha with a raised eyebrow.

Sasha ignored the girls' gazes and just buried her face in Victor's chest while she was still connected. She was a little sleepy.

"How many times has it been now?" Agnes asked.

"Five, I think?" Violet answered.

"It was seven." Natashia corrected and added, "Victor came three times on her."

"Most likely, they will rest now, and continue again at some point."

"... You were too focused on them, huh."

"Of course, it's my daughter, I must make sure she does everything right." She thumped her chest, and her breasts, which had grown to an average size thanks to the nourishment of Victor's blood, trembled.

"Humpf, you just wanted to join in. No need to lie." Ruby snorted.

"That too." Natashia flashed a lewd smile.

Ruby, Agnes, and Violet rolled their eyes at this impudent woman.

"...But despite wanting to participate, my daughter deserves to be pampered now. After all, it's her reward, and she worked hard to raise her strength to that level, she can fight beings of the Elder Vampire level now, and with her Innate speed, she has a great advantage even if she encounters slightly stronger opponents."

"... Yes, speed... That broken power." Agnes frowned. The power of lightning was quite ridiculous. It not only increased the user's speed but provided ridiculous piercing attacks, not to mention the lightning damage itself.

"As if your family's power doesn't come from a shounen manga."

"What the fuck about getting stronger with anger? Are you a Saiyan? Fuck." Ruby was full of complaints about this.

She was utterly expressionless when she learned that Violet improved the Vampire Count transformation through rage alone.

'What kind of bullshit is this? This is not a shounen manga!' That was Ruby's thinking.

"... Huh?" Agnes didn't understand anything Ruby said, but she understood that she was talking about her lineage.

"My lineage is quite problematic, you know? Fire is not very easy to control, and it also affects our mind."

"Yes, yes, that's the excuse you give for acting like a psychotic yandere." Ruby didn't buy that bullshit.

"..." Agnes gave Ruby a blank stare and looked at Violet, who was looking at Sasha with boiling eyes:

"Daughter, translate for me, please." She couldn't understand the new slang the girls used.

"Hmm?" Violet looked at her mother, and when she understood her request, she says:

"She basically said that our bloodline is unfair for increasing our power level and that the side effect of using our fire is just an excuse for us to act like jealous stalkers."

"..." Agnes raised an eyebrow and spoke confusedly:

"But doesn't our personality have anything to do with our power? Yes, power amplifies our feelings, but as far as I remember, my mother was similar to me, and I learned the ways of life from her."

"..." A hush fell around the bathroom.

"... As expected of the Snow Clan, their blood created an entire bloodline of stalker vampires." Natasha couldn't help but say while nodding her head.

"Hmm, Hmm." Scathach and Ruby nodded in sync with Natasha.

"...." Veins popped in Violet and Agnes' heads.

Were they stalkers? Yes! But that doesn't mean they like people to point it out!

When Violet was about to say something, the group heard footsteps approaching the bathroom.

"Hmm?" Victor raised an eyebrow when he caught the familiar scent; he just stared at the door as he stroked Sasha's head with his left hand and his right hand, he practiced with a black magic circle.

"Victor! We have to talk!" A wild Aphrodite appeared!

"Oya?" Seeing the state of everyone in the bathroom, Aphrodite's pink eyes sparkled with amusement, and she snapped her fingers.

Soon her Greek dress disappears, and the perfect body of the goddess of beauty is shown.

"..." Natasha, Agnes, Violet, and Ruby breathed deeply for a few seconds.

Even those who were 100% straight couldn't help but be shocked by this scene.

Everything about Aphrodite was 'perfect'. She was beautiful.

Even her big breasts, which were bigger than Scathach's, didn't look strange due to her height.

Wait, height?

"Did you grow up, Aphrodite?" Violet asked after getting over her shock.

"Oh, I can increase my size and shape any way I want." When she said that, Aphrodite's body glowed, and she appeared in the form of a child.

Her two heavenly white rabbits have disappeared, and she's gained an airport runway!

"See?"

"..." They didn't know what to comment when they saw her transform into a child.

Aphrodite's body glows again, and she reverts to her original form.

"Due to Victor being tall, I increased my height to be a few inches below him." She nodded in satisfaction.

"..." The girls rolled their eyes at this obvious declaration of love.

Scathach, who was unaffected by the goddess' appearance, asked:

"Why did you come here?"

"Oh..." Remembering her reason for coming here, she looks at Victor in a serious tone and says:

"Freya and Loki want to meet-... Eh?" She stopped mid-sentence when she looked at the black magic circle in Victor's hand.

"M-M-Magic!?"

"...Oh, I'm glad I'm not one to overreact." Violet nodded in satisfaction.

"It's understandable. Vampires can't use magic after all."

"W-W-Wait! How can you use that!?" Completely forgetting what she came here for, Aphrodite climbed into the tub and stood on the other side of Victor as she stared at the black magic circle.

"I was blessed by someone named Albedo, and now I can use magic."

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes.

"... That bitch? Why is she getting involved in the affairs of mortals? Doesn't she prefer to live in seclusion? What's up?"

"You're asking the wrong person." Victor said, "I don't know anything about that."

"I just know that I was blessed by various divine beings."

"...HUH!?" Aphrodite displayed a face of shock, and slowly that face became flat, her eyes became dead, and her two pink eyes looked like two black holes.

"... A Fellow!" Agnes and Violet accidentally spoke at the same time.

"Fufufu, it looks like she didn't like this news very much." Natasha commented in a teasing tone.

"..." Scathach just remained silent, watching the goddess.

"..." Ruby rolled her eyes, "Great, a yandere with pink hair, and to make matters worse, she's not a mortal. She's a goddess."

"Should I give her a kitchen knife?" Ruby spoke. The thought of the goddess stabbing Victor crossed her mind, but she just shrugged. She didn't care since he was immortal.

"Change her name to Yun0 too!" Violet yelled.

"Good idea."

Aphrodite completely ignored the women's voices and focused on Victor.

"Oh, I forgot to give it back..." Victor remembered something, and suddenly the black magic circle disappeared, and some golden chains appeared in his hand.

Victor smiled gently, "Thank you very much. That helped a lot to avoid Zeus." Just remembering that old man's eyes, Victor feels goosebumps.

"... Hmm." Aphrodite nodded, her eyes slowly returning to their vivid hue, she grabbed the chain, and in the next moment, the chain disappeared as if it didn't exist.

"I'm glad this helped." She smiled sincerely.

Victor smiled a little and continued to stroke Sasha's head with his left hand. The woman was sleeping so soundly that she didn't care for the world.

She was completely satisfied, her hunger was sated, her insides were completely filled, and she was being patted on the head by her husband. There is no greater happiness!

A moment of silence fell around.

Aphrodite leaned close to Victor and looked around at the women. She wasn't in the mood to socialize right now; her feelings were in turmoil.

Anger, possession, jealousy, hatred, they were all glowing in her heart.

'Who are these whores? Why are they after him? Especially that bitch Albedo, wasn't she in seclusion!?' She ground her teeth a little.

The thought of a male god blessing Victor never crossed Aphrodite's mind.

The reason...?

Well... He's Victor.

And the gods would be wasting too much time feeling jealous of his beauty, they would never give blessings to this mortal, so it must be a woman!

Wrong, it's obviously a woman! Her instinct says so!

"Ara, this seems to affect you more than I thought..." Natasha spoke, seeing Aphrodite's reaction.

"Hmm, I can already deduce how this is going to end." Ruby spoke in a dry tone.

"Oya? Mind sharing?" Natasha spoke.

"She will wake up fully as one of the Snow Clan members."

"Oh, this is interesting~." Natasha turns her gaze to Victor.

Victor smiled slightly and said:

"You can ask, you know?"

Aphrodite bit her lip.

"... Who... Who were the beings that blessed you?"

....

Chapter 549: A Goddess's Determination.

Chapter 549: A Goddess's Determination.

"You can ask, you know?"

Aphrodite bit her lip.

"... Who... Who were the beings that blessed you?"

"Hmm..." Victor thought deeply and replied:

"Albedo Moriarty, the Chaos Witch."

"The mother of the night, Nyx."

"..." Aphrodite's face distorted.

"Mother Earth, Gaia. And the spirits, specifically speaking, the spirits of animals."

"World tree, Qliphoth. Which from my research is the 'reverse' tree of Sephiroth that represents all that is negative."

"And the last one is an unknown name. When The Limbo Guy spoke the name, no one could hear what he said."

"..." Aphrodite bit her lips, and her eyes returned to the lifeless hue as a pink aura started to come out of her body. It was different from before, and this aura carried murderous intentions.

"..." No one reacted to this since it was clear that these murderous intentions were not directed towards Victor.

"So many beings, you have attracted too much attention, stupid disciple." Scathach spoke in a neutral tone.

"..." Victor just scratched his cheek. It's not his fault; he just acted normally like he always does.

"Do you have any idea what you did to get their attention?" Ruby asked.

"I don't know, only one I'm sure of."

"..." The girls raised their eyebrows.

"Who?" Violet asked.

"Qliphoth, the world tree, I think... Well, I am married to her?"

"..." The auditory cracking sound was heard by everyone.

All the girls narrowed their eyes, but the ones who reacted the most strongly were Violet, Agnes, and, surprisingly, Ruby and Scathach.

Natashia had a neutral smile on her face.

And Aphrodite was lost in thought.

"Take a breath, girls. You know her, she's always been with me, and she's still a kid... Mentally speaking, of course."

"...Roxanne?" Ruby narrowed her eyes.

"Hmm." Victor nodded.

The tense atmosphere visibly calmed down.

"That child, huh..." Remembering the incident of the world tree and Victor, Scathach understood what happened. In a way, is Roxanne something like Victor's daughter?

After all, the man's blood was used to make her current body.

"And to think that Maid was so...important." Scathach spoke.

Okay, she understood that she was a world tree and she was special, but she didn't think she was that special.

After all, having a world tree signifying everything negative is a rare occurrence.

'What happened? Has the world tree of the planet of Nightingale shared its responsibility?'

Scathach didn't have much knowledge about world trees, but she was already talking to a woman who was Earth's world tree, and that woman had complete control of her 'negative' side, and she wasn't divided into two beings.

"All my beloved Maids are important." Victor snorted.

When Agnes was going to say something, they heard the sound of something breaking.

CRACK!

Aphrodite had broken part of the tile in the bathtub with her grip.

"... I don't like this..." She bit her lip and began to speak in a tone that bordered on insanity but, at the same time, still controlled:

"Qliphoth and the animal spirits are fine since they will help you in the long run, and Qliphoth, it's not bad. That world tree is just the opposite of the world tree on the planet... I assume she's the opposite part of the world tree on the planet of Nightingale."

"..." The girls narrowed their brows a bit at this new information. They mistakenly thought that Qliphoth was bad because it represented the 'negative' aspect.

"Depending on how you grow in the future, Qliphoth will help you a lot, and from what you said, I assume you made a soul marriage with her... Which is quite unbelievable. No one in history has done that before."

'Soul marriage? Oh... She means that Victor remembered Roxanne's words.

But then he laughed and said,

"Umu, she's a good girl."

"Animal spirits aren't bad either, they will give you better affinity with animals, and you'll be able to understand them too."

'... I'll be able to talk to my cat! But, didn't I talk to him before?' Victor thought, confused. He didn't really have a 'conversation' with his cat and just seemed to understand what his cat wanted. He was surprisingly smart for a cat.

"... But... Gaia, Nyx and Albedo?" Aphrodite's body shook.

"Mostly, Gaia and Nyx?"

"That's a big no. Those bitches won't have you."

Aphrodite's pink eyes gleamed in an obsessive tone.

"I'm the only goddess you can have..." She took Victor's right hand and looked deep into his violet eyes.

"The only one."

"..." Victor's smile grew, he felt his whole body tremble, and his younger brother, who was half-awake almost asleep, woke up completely excited and completely filled Sasha's insides.

"Hmmm~." Sasha groaned unconsciously and snuggled even closer to Victor.

"... M-Mother, where is the camera? Take the cell phone! We need to record this. She's acting just like the women of our Clan! And on top of that, it's a declaration of love!"

"I am already doing it. You are too slow, daughter." Agnes spoke while filming everything with her cell phone.

"As expected of you." Violet nodded in satisfaction.

"... Shall we comment on this?" Natasha pointed at mother and daughter while looking at Scathach and Ruby:

"And how the hell is that a declaration of love?"

"...It's the Snow Clan. You should expect something like this." Ruby spoke.

'This is unexpected but very welcome... With this, we will have such a strong ally that the chance of betrayal is nil.'

"... You're right." Natasha sighed.

Victor displayed a small smile:

"You know this isn't my fault, right? It's not like I can ignore blessings like the other gods."

"Yes, you are right. I was careless." Aphrodite frowned.

"Eh?" Victor didn't understand why it was her fault.

"I should better protect my love."

"Oh..." Victor felt a slight shiver run through his body, and his younger brother was completely aroused. He really liked that feeling.

It seems that, once again, he has been drawn into madness.

"..." The women looked at it with a perplexed expression; This goddess... She's not even denying it anymore!

They all thought at the same time.

Scathach frowned in annoyance, and when she was about to get up, Ruby grabbed her hand.

The mother looked at her daughter and saw her unusually serious look.

"..." Even without Ruby saying anything, Scathach understood what she meant, she and her daughter had this conversation before, and Scathach knew of her daughter's plan.

All the girls here know, and because of this, Agnes and Violet ignored everything, even though internally, they wanted to pluck the pink-haired chicken!

Even though Agnes hasn't escalated her and Victor's relationship to that level, she is still very overprotective of him. If it was any other woman, she would have been burned alive by now.

"Haah, looks like this is going to be a long talk. Let me get my drink~." Natasha reached over to a tray that held a red wine bottle.

"Aren't you very relaxed, Natasha?" Ruby asked

"I mean, we've already talked about this, right?" Natasha didn't care, she judged Ruby's plan as necessary, and she knew her husband wouldn't leave her just because he would possibly bond with the goddess of beauty.

"..." Ruby was silent.

Ruby sighed and said, "Give me some too. I need not think about it too much."

"I want some too!" Violet swam over to Natasha.

"Hmm~, help yourself, girls."

Aphrodite was silent for a full minute.

"I decided." Aphrodite's eyes glowed neon pink, and she stared at Victor with a serious look.

"Victor, marry me."

"PFFT"

"Cough, Cough." Violet, Ruby, and Natasha gasped at the sudden news.

Scathach and Agnes' eyes widened in utter shock.

Victor narrowed his eyes:

"... Isn't that too hasty? And you're not married?"

"I've never been married in my life, Victor. At least, not the kind of marriage I'm proposing."

"And no, this is not rushed."

BR

Aphrodite touched her heart gently:

"My love divinity has never reacted this much to anyone like this before. I am 100% sure you are the man I want in my life."

"..." The two fell silent, staring at each other seriously.

Victor diverted his attention for a few seconds and looked at Natasha.

Husband and wife looked at each other, and their gaze held many meanings and feelings that only Ruby, Violet, Sasha, and Agnes could feel.

"Take care of Sasha for a few seconds." He asked.

"Mm, leave it to me." Natasha got up and walked sensually towards Victor, then crouched down and tried to take Sasha away from Victor.

But the girl was attached to the man like a koala.

"Hmm..." Sasha squeezed Victor tighter.

Victor laughed gently and patted her on the head as a happy smile appeared on Sasha's face, and her grip started to weaken.

He gently lifted his wife and withdrew his little brother from inside her as he looked at Natasha, and she understood the meaning of his look.

Soon, Natasha managed to pull Sasha away from Victor.

Holding her daughter like a princess, Natasha felt something warm come out of her daughter and fall into her arms.

'What a waste...' She thought as she felt like drinking the liquid, but she quickly shook her head and carried Sasha to a couch that was away from the tub.

It felt wrong to call this place a bathroom since it looked more like a lounge area with the pool and an entire room with showers and bathrooms with private doors.

But none of the inhabitants of this place have bothered to rename it.

Aphrodite got up from where she was, and as if it were natural, she sat on Victor's waist, purposely let her perfect breasts fall on Victor's muscular chest, and wrapped her arms around Victor's neck.

She felt something hard and hot kissing her nether lips, and that something hard sat between the folds of her buttocks as if it was proudly declaring its territory.

Unconsciously, she made some movements and felt the man's member brushing her lower lips as liquids began to leak from inside, mixing with the hot water.

She was feeling very lusty now, and she wanted that member inside her. Her body begged for it, and she wanted the man in front of her to fill her insides with his love.

Her pink eyes sparkled more and more...

"Did you ask me to marry you because of your divinity?" With just one sentence, she stopped her movement, her lust disappeared, and clarity entered her mind.

She frowned:

"No, I love you, Victor."

"Then don't use that as an excuse." Victor spoke in a stern tone, not even affected by this display of love. He realized that she was still holding back her feelings.

"Speak about what you want, speak what you really feel, not some bullshit like 'My divinity' or something like that."

"... Haah, you don't understand, Victor. The god and their divinities are practically correlated."

"Imagine being a goddess of love and never having felt love for anyone?"

"I'm not talking about motherly love, but the love I feel for you."

"I know."

"... Know what?"

"I know that a god is correlated with your divinity."

"Then..."

"And I also know that you use the word divinity a lot when you want to hide something."

BR

"... This... This isn't something Adonis knows..." She muttered under her breath, confused.

"..." Agnes frowned slightly.

"Mother..."

"I know, it wasn't Aphrodite, it was Persephone... I know, but..."

"Don't make the same mistake as my Darling, Mother..." Violet spoke grimly.

BR

"He once judged the woman too because of those memories, and it's annoying to say this, but she helped us a lot through everything."

"And we shouldn't throw rotten mud on that goodwill."

"... You grew up, daughter."

"I just try my best." Violet spoke in a neutral tone.

'A goddess is needed... Wrong, Aphrodite is needed by us. She is influential in the world of the gods, and... Her power of charm is very broken. She is the best ally... If Victor accepts the marriage, I must talk to her... A lot of conversation would be involved the divine Thots.' Violet's eyes glowed blood red.

"I always watched you when we were together, Aphrodite." Victor stroked Aphrodite's pink hair.

'She smells really good...'

"I know something simple like that."

"..." Aphrodite's heart beat faster when she heard what Victor said, and with his caresses, she felt very at ease.

But... even with those feelings of comfort and peace, she couldn't get a thought out of her head.

'...Other goddesses are starting to notice him, if I don't move, they'll take him away from me, and maybe he'll forget me...' Negative thoughts cloud the goddess' head.

"For a goddess of beauty, you're pretty insecure, huh."

BR Aphrodite's body shook visibly, and a look of shock appeared on her face.

Victor laughed lightly and pulled the goddess's head to his chest.

"...H-How." Aphrodite was on the ground now.

"People say I am very observant."

"This is ridiculous. I have never demonstrated anything that reveals that." She murmured as she began to feel calmer thanks to Victor's caresses.

"It is not very difficult to understand."

"And I just know that because you opened yourself up completely to me and my mother, strangers don't know anything."

BR

"Probably, my mom knows about it too, but she doesn't say anything."

"... What a surprise. Did she learn to be careful?"

"Only when necessary." Victor chuckled lightly.

Aphrodite laughed a little and began to feel more at ease.

"... Hmm, I think the change occurred on your journey and when you returned to your pantheon."

BR Aphrodite's body once again shook.

'This jerk, is he playing with my heart!? And how does he know that!?' Can't she be at ease for a few minutes?

She looked at Victor with judgmental eyes. The man just chuckled and kissed her cheek.

A slightly surprised look appeared on her face, and then she smiled a little: 'That was the first time he took the initiative to do something to me...'

"As you explained in the past, you changed on this trip and seeing how your pantheon treated you... Wrong, seeing how the world looked at you only for your reputation, insecurity started to be created there that day, but... It didn't affect you at the time. It wouldn't shake the goddess of beauty. Pride is innate in you."

"But... I think everything got stronger when you met my mother and gained a true friend?"

"And because of that insecurity when you want to make an important decision, you always say 'my divinity this', 'my divinity that'."

BR

"...Victor, you are scary..." She commented in shock.

'When did he learn so much about me? Was it in those past encounters?' She frowned.

'When did I become so easy to read?'

"That is an honor coming from a goddess."

"Do not play with me." Aphrodite snorted and lightly punched his chest.

"Hahaha, I'm not." He chuckled gently and released Aphrodite from his arms.

The woman straightened her body and looked into Victor's eyes.

"Tell me your true feelings."

"..." She stared into those violet eyes for a long time until she sighed.

A long sigh that let out all her insecurities, and soon the words began to come naturally from her mouth:

"I'm scared... Vic, I'm scared."

"What are you afraid of?" he asked with the same neutral tone.

"I'm afraid another goddess will appear and take you from me..."

"..." Victor displayed a small smile,

"That will never happen."

A sweet feeling began to fill Aphrodite's body as she felt more confident and had the urge to speak her thoughts.

"I also fear for your safety, Vic."

"..." This time, not just Victor but the female vampires present here narrowed their eyes.

"Nyx and Gaia are first-generation Olympian deities."

"They are manipulated by nature, and I don't want those whores keeping an eye on my lover."

"Vic, all beings who have been blessed by Nyx and Gaia have always suffered a tragic fate, sometimes through manipulation, sometimes through 'coincidences'."

"I don't want that for you."

"I don't want you to become the gods' toy."

"..." Victor wanted to snort in disdain. He? A toy of the gods? Hah! That will never happen.

That was what he wanted to say, but he, of all people, understood that if gods like Gaia and Nyx were described as the children of 'Chaos' in Greek Mythology, are not beings he could handle right now since they are, after all, beings stronger than the king of the gods, Zeus himself.

"Those bitches are no good, and I'm sure they'll do something to harm you. I want to quickly cut off their influence as much as possible and protect you from other gods."

"... I want to protect my beloved because only I know how rotten the plots of the gods are, and I don't want you to suffer the same fate as the Greek heroes."

"Because of that..." She gently bit her lips:

"Victor, please..." She touched Victor's face with both hands as if it were the most precious thing in the world. It was a gentle touch, a loving touch, and obsessive. Her neon pink eyes were brimming with just one emotion.

Love.

"Let me protect you."

....

"... I want to protect my beloved because only I know how rotten the plots of the gods are, and I don't want you to suffer the same fate as the Greek heroes."

"Because of that..." She gently bit her lip:

"Victor, please..." She touched both of her hands to Victor's face as if it were the most precious thing in the world. It was a gentle touch, a loving and obsessive touch, and her neon pink eyes were brimming with just one emotion.

Love.

"Let me protect you."

"..." Victor's eyes opened wide. Aphrodite right now was so...stunning.

Make no mistake, she was beautiful, she was perfect, this was nothing new, she was the goddess of beauty for a reason.

But... At this moment, it seemed that Aphrodite had become even more beautiful.

'The beauty of a woman in love.' Victor knew what that was, and he understood why he thought she was so beautiful now.

'Let me protect you, huh?' Victor laughed internally. He remembered hearing similar words from Violet, Sasha, and Ruby.

"..." Agnes, Natasha, Violet, and Ruby raised their eyebrows when they felt a nostalgic feeling emanating from Victor and smiled gently as they felt his love pouring towards them like a tsunami.

"Ruby...?" Scathach saw her daughter with a strange smile shared by Natasha, Agnes, and Violet.

She narrowed her eyes when she understood what it was; 'The connection, huh... What is he feeling right now?' It was only at those times that the woman felt frustrated about not having that connection.

'It doesn't matter, the connection we have goes way beyond that.' She huffed and rolled her eyes.

But... Women are complicated, even if you do your best to believe that thought.

"Tsk." She even clicked her tongue in annoyance.

"Yes." A simple word of acceptance that contained all the feelings only Victor, Aphrodite, and the girls in his connection knew.

A dazzling smile appeared on Aphrodite's face, a smile only Natasha and Victor saw.

The older woman opened her eyes in utter shock. 'The goddess of beauty sure is... The goddess of beauty, or should I call her the goddess in love?' She chuckled internally at that random thought.

"Then..."

"Yeah." Victor gently cupped Aphrodite's face:

"Eliminate Gaia and Nyx's influence, and protect me from the other gods."

"..." Aphrodite's smile grew even wider, but her face narrowed a little more.

"What about Albedo...?"

"Is she dangerous?"

"..." Aphrodite used her right to remain silent. This was a free country, she had rights!

"Aphrodite..." Unfortunately, this wasn't a democracy. It was a dictatorship.

Victor pressed the goddess.

"Tsk." Aphrodite clicked her tongue and replied in an annoyed tone.

"She is not dangerous. She is a new goddess who was a witch before and is more of a recluse who prefers to spend her time doing research."

"Probably the reason she blessed you was just as an experiment. She must have been interested in you."

"And unlike the other older goddesses, she doesn't have as much influence to manipulate you or harm you."

"Hmm," Victor nodded, satisfied, "Eliminate only Nyx and Gaia, and leave the rest."

"Tsk, you've fallen into the temptation of magic." She pouted at the end.

"How can I put it... It's a troublesome power, but a convenient one." Victor twirled his finger in the air, and a magic circle appeared.

<Lumos>

A feathered orb of light appeared from the magic circle and flew into the sky, illuminating the entire location even more.

"... Have you learned any spells yet?"

"I've already read all the books, but I only 'understood' three spells."

"Spells like <Silence>, <Lumos>, and <Clean>."

"Some higher level spells I felt I could use, but I don't have 'energy' for it."

"And I can only play with a few starter spells before the mana pool runs dry."

"... Although every time this reserve dries up, it slightly increases in size."

"Hmm, despite being a borrowed power, magic is also like a muscle. The same goes for my blessing, and since you received this power directly from an experienced goddess, your magic is more intuitive than a normal witch. ."

"I'm focusing on the support books. I don't need firepower. I've got too much of that already, so I just want some simple, convenient spells to help with everyday life and maybe some spells to help me with combat, like increasing my strength or something. I see potential in that..." Victor explained.

"... Don't focus on it. We don't know if she will withdraw her power or not, remember, this is borrowed power... Which means-."

"Which means she can withdraw it at any time. I know."

"Because of that, I'm just practicing basic convenient spells. I don't want to focus my training on magic but on my own powers."

"That's good... Now, forget about that bitch, and focus on me."

"..." Victor smiled softly. How many times had he heard those words?

"I want to be your only goddess, the only one! So marry me, a marriage of the soul! Even if I die, we will always meet in the next life."

"..." Violet, Ruby, Scathach, Natashia, and Agnes narrowed their eyes at this.

'Same as Roxanne, huh.'

"Are you sure about that?"

"Absolutely!"

"I want to be yours! Only yours!"

"Haah... Don't regret it later..." Victor's eyes darkened entirely as he looked at the goddess.

The goddess's entire body trembled visibly, and her smile grew.

"Because there will be no going back."

"Never! I will never regret it!"

Seeing that the goddess would not back down, Victor's grip tightened.

"How do we do it?"

"Just state your intent, and leave the rest to me."

"..." Victor nodded and spoke.

"Aphrodite, would you be my wife?"

"Yes!" Aphrodite's pink eyes glowed in a neon color, and a rose gold glow emanated from her body. Her eyes formed the symbol of a heart, and her love divinity was going crazy.

"Will you become my Darling, Victor?" She asked with a slightly red face.

"Yes."

A dark aura with red coloring shot out from Victor's body. The aura didn't seem to lose against the goddess herself, as the two auras seemed to merge into the sky, completing each other.

This scene lasted for a whole minute, and everyone could only watch it with shocked and serious looks.

"My Darling...~" Aphrodite threw herself on Victor's body and kissed his mouth.

The two auras started to merge even faster.

And as if by magic, the entire aura suddenly disappeared, but the result was already done.

Victor could feel connected on a soul level with Aphrodite. It was a very similar feeling to Roxanne.

The goddess Aphrodite married a mortal, a marriage of the soul, a union that cannot be undone... If this news got out, the chaos would be far greater than the demons' war.

The kiss took a few more minutes until the two stopped for breath.

And with mad obsession, she declared:

"Take all my blessings, Sexuality, love, perpetuation of life, pleasure, joy... And war."

"..." Victor opened his eyes a little when he heard the last divinity.

The girls once again fell silent at this development.

Since when did the goddess of beauty have the divinity of war? Huh!? Something was not right.

"Sexuality will allow you to become... hmm, an unstoppable warrior in the bedroom?" She flashed a knowing smile.

And that information made Violet, Ruby, Scathach, and Natasha's eyes glow red.

Even though Agnes wasn't left out, she, who among all the girls had the most inhibitions with Victor, glanced at him furtively with hidden desire in her eyes.

'With this blessing, won't he become unstoppable in bed?' The women thought, and they couldn't help but gulp in anticipation.

'As expected, having Aphrodite as an ally was a good thing... The soul marriage thing was a surprise, but it's still a good result... And... He'll be even more irresistible in the bedroom.' Ruby almost drooled at the end.

Surprisingly, the one who had the biggest visible reaction was Scathach since the woman was competitive by nature. Although Victor won the 'war' tonight, she was slowly

gaining territory, and it wouldn't be long before Scathach was able to break even with the man.

But now, he just got stronger, and instead of being irritated by it, she smiled predatorily in anticipation.

"Pleasure is the blessing correlated with sexuality, you will be able to give pleasure more easily, and that includes any kind of pleasure."

"Sadistic pleasure, gentle pleasure, lustful pleasure, etc."

"Normally, I use it for torture, instead of my enemy feeling pain being tortured, he will feel pleasure, and that is a more efficient form of torture than pain."

"..." Scathach and Natashia nodded. Both women were experts in torture, so they knew the goddess was correct on this matter.

"Perpetuation of life will allow you to feel 'life', and if trained, you will be able to manipulate it to a lesser degree. This power is quite dangerous for beings from hell. After all, life is also related to 'light', although my domain is scarce because the perpetuation of life is also related to sexuality since it is through sex that a new life can be created."

"It's up to you to explore these blessings. Although, to be honest, I never explored them much since I needed to progress in my greater divinities, and that takes a lot of time and effort."

"Happiness, you will know what the person likes, and what makes them 'happy'. It is an empathic ability, and you can feel the emotions of other beings more easily."

"War... A divinity that I developed in my travels... I'm not proficient in it like Ares or other gods who were born with the divinity of war, to be honest, I can't even be called a goddess of war at all since my mastery of this concept is only basic."

"But, I reached a high enough level to raise my entire understanding and concept of war."

"Therefore, my blessing will increase your perception and understanding while giving you instinctive knowledge of how to make, prolong, or end a war. Though you need extra knowledge to make it work properly."

BR

Shock.

That's what everyone felt now, both from the events that happened before and so much from what they heard now.

The goddess of beauty with proficiency in war? Huh? Just what happened on her travels for her to acquire this? They were curious now.

Even though this news was not very unexpected, after all, Freya herself was a goddess related to war, and she was also the goddess of beauty, but when this news came out of Aphrodite's mouth, they were shocked.

The reason was Aphrodite herself. No one would believe the individual who said that the goddess of beauty had a minor divinity related to war.

Before anyone could react, Aphrodite looked at the girls.

"For you to get married the way I got married, you need to become goddesses."

BR The girls opened their eyes wide.

"Only gods and special beings related to concepts can make a soul marriage."

"Grow up, grow stronger, and achieve godhood in some way so that when the time comes, you can cast off this faulty ritual and wed body and soul to our beloved."

"....." Once again, shock descended on the bathroom.

Ruby and Scathach, who recovered from the shock the fastest, understood something.

'The goddess is cunning.' The obvious purpose of her saying that is for the goddess to get on the good side of girls, and it was obvious that she wanted to get along with her 'sisters'.

Scathach thought of something else:

'Everyone ignored it, but... Why did she react in surprise when she learned of the blessings Victor received? Didn't she watch the broadcast?' But once again, she realized how cunning the goddess was.

'It wasn't a lie when she spoke of her feelings, so she purposely acted surprised to attract Victor?'

Scathach and Aphrodite's eyes met for a few seconds, and in that small amount of time, Scathach narrowed her eyes as if to say; 'I know what you did.'

A tense, childlike smile appeared on the goddess's face, which only confirmed Scathach's suspicions.

'Victor noticed that?' Then, glancing at her disciple, she saw him with a small knowing smile.

'Manipulating bastard! You've really grown up! I'm proud! HAHAHAHA~' Scathach tried very hard not to laugh out loud now.

It wasn't like Victor hated Aphrodite, not after everything she'd done for him and his family, but he also knew the girls weren't going to accept Aphrodite so easily.

Because of that, he entered the goddess game, a manipulative and harmless little game to ensure the group stayed together.

Probably the only ones who noticed were the older women, Scathach, Natasha, and Ruby.

Agnes and Violet could only sense with their terrifying instinct that something was going on but couldn't put their finger on it.

The reason Aphrodite was talking about soul marriage was also to appease the girls and stay on their good side. As an ancient woman, she knew that her beauty could lead to conflicts and misunderstandings, and because of that, she wanted to solve this problem ASAP.

And it's also a small apology for this little scheme she pulled.

Natasha and Ruby didn't say anything, even if they understood that, out of all the girls, they were the most aware of the current state of things and could see the big picture.

A close-knit family was important, and a family with even stronger and more unbreakable bonds was needed. They understood that, and they made sure Violet and Agnes understood it too.

After all, of all the girls, Agnes and Violet are the most likely to burst with jealousy.

Not caring about the girls' reactions, Aphrodite continued:

"Yes, the ritual that Vlad and the witch created helps you not to get lost in the bloodlust, but unfortunately, it has a big weakness."

"By using this with many girls like Victor is doing now..."

"It created a huge weakness."

"..." The girls narrowed their eyes.

"Initially, the ritual was only to be used between 1 to 3 members. Usually, it didn't go beyond that because hardly anyone wanted to spend eternity with one person."

Over time, if love was not nurtured, it just tended to wither, and eventually, couples break up.

"Only Vlad and Victor have used the ritual on such a large number of women." Agnes explained.

"If one of you stays long enough with Victor, he will go mad from lack of blood."

"He's still not an experienced vampire like Vlad, who could go hungry for several hundred years."

"..." Victor narrowed his eyes. Unfortunately, that kind of stamina is something that cannot be trained but acquired over time.

"From today, only Scathach will marry Victor using the ritual, the other girls will have to wait, and if they want in the future, they will do a soul ritual."

BR

"Don't put words in my mouth, goddess. You cannot decide that."

"Do you love Victor?" The goddess's heart-shaped eyes stared at Scathach.

"..." Scathach narrowed her eyes, and a small hint of embarrassment appeared on her face. She didn't look away from the goddess, but she couldn't give an answer either.

"The answer to that question is; Yes, you love him."

"So one day you will marry him. What I'm talking about is that you will be the last to marry using the ritual."

"As for Victor's other girls, just let them get their fill of your blood. The reason you guys still suffer from bloodlust is because you guys are too greedy. Look at the Maids. They said they hadn't drunk Victor's blood for a relatively long time, and none of them had had a problem with it yet. Of course, they're not older vampires, but you get the point."

"..." The girls were a little embarrassed. However, they knew what Aphrodite said was correct since the more they drank Victor's blood, the more they wanted it. It's like an addiction. His blood is very delicious!

And Victor will never refuse a request from his wives. He spoiled them a lot.

Victor didn't say anything, but that's because they already had thoughts about it.

The ritual helped to focus the desires and instincts of the partner, and that's a good thing. After all, vampires wouldn't go around causing chaos.

But for someone in Victor's situation, it's just an anchor that, while it has benefits, also has its drawbacks.

Soul Marriage completely nullifies this weakness.

"... What is a soul marriage?" Ruby was the first to speak since she didn't have enough information about it.

"Soul marriage: it is a way for two souls to bond eternally, a ritual that can only be done by gods who touched on a concept. By connecting the two souls, the two individuals became soulmates and will always be together. Even if they part, fate will somehow intervene and bring the two together once more. Even death will not separate the two beings. Because in the next life, these two beings will meet again. As long as the concept of a soul exists in the universe, beings married to this soul ritual will always be destined to be together."

"..." Violet, Ruby, and Natasha's eyes gleamed with obsession when they heard what the goddess said.

"...And when the two souls are together, they will be satisfied with only each other's presence... Which means-."

"The vampire's natural bloodlust can be ignored."

"...Not completely, it will exist, but it won't be as overwhelming, you will feel the bloodlust, but it won't be like a hunger where your stomach has a hole, rather it will be a hunger like that of a human who doesn't eat for a few hours."

"The effects will just be minimized."

....

Chapter 551: A wave of changes.

Chapter 551: A wave of changes.

Leaving the bathroom after finishing the bath, the group of mothers, daughters, and a goddess went to Victor's personal room, a room that was big enough to fit several people.

Arriving in the bedroom, Victor wasted no time and walked straight to bed, threw his clothes off, and went to bed.

'Haaah~, finally some peace... Hmm? Has the bed changed?' He looked to the side and saw that the bed was bigger than the last time he'd seen it.

'Meh, it must have been, Ruby.' He didn't mind. He knew his wife was always updating their home.

When Victor threw himself on the bed wearing nothing but his black boxers, Violet, who was wearing a black nightgown with purple details, quickly climbed onto the bed, and when Victor sat down on the bed with his back against the bed frame...

Violet quickly moved to his right side and snuggled into his chest, while Ruby, who was completely naked, wasted no time and went to his left, and Natasha, who, just like Ruby, was also nude, lay on Victor's crotch.

"..." Victor gave a small helpless smile. Girls are too clingy, but it wasn't like he was complaining since he was like that too.

As the bathroom they were in had a connection with Victor's current room, it was very easy for the girls to change on the way. After all, there was a personalized closet for each girl.

Victor is still surprised from time to time, considering that the first time this bedroom and bathroom was created, it wasn't that big or had so many 'rooms'.

It looked like Ruby had remodeled everything.

The beauty goddess, who was in a pink nightgown that thoroughly emphasized her sinful body pouted. She wanted to complain that it was her turn to be rewarded. She just got married! She wanted to be pampered! But she fell silent when she saw Victor's gaze, and through the deep connection they now shared, she felt calmer.

'... I already got what I wanted, now... I need to be patient. The girls don't like to have orgies, they are not Greek, and although they respected each other and liked each other like sisters, they love strictly only Victor.'

Something the beauty goddess could agree with and accept. Despite being Bisexual, she had no interest in any of the current girls, sexually or romantically speaking.

From the beginning, her focus was only on one person.

She looked at the man, who had a small smile on his face, and her heart fluttered. Due to the new blessings that she, as the goddess of beauty, bestowed on man, he seemed

completely irresistible to her. He had not undergone any visible changes since he was already perfect before with his blessing of beauty.

But now? Everything around him was dangerous for a woman, his smell, his face, his expressions, he became a deadly weapon for women... Wrong, actually, all genders would be in danger now.

'He just didn't reach my level of beauty because he doesn't have a concept of his own, but he's not inferior to me in terms of beauty.'

As a counterpart to the goddess of beauty, current Victor could be called the most beautiful mortal alive, surpassing even the male gods themselves.

And this sight and realization made the goddess inwardly nod in satisfaction.

'Not only handsome but also with the courage of a warrior and the kind heart of a family man, I hit the jackpot!' Aphrodite's eyes gleamed more obsessively.

'I just want him. As long as he's with me, I don't care about anything.' Even standing in the same room with Victor, Aphrodite was feeling her concept of love reaching new heights.

The proof of this was the heart symbol in her eyes that glowed neon pink. For the first time, the goddess of love really fell in love and knew what 'LOVE' really was.

It was a much stronger and more overwhelming passion than she had in the time of Adonis. The feelings couldn't even compare.

And upon feeling that her concept of love, which had been at a standstill since the time she decided to leave Adonis, began to increase her proficiency.

She had experienced before with Adonis all the relatively good, bad, depression, resignation, loss, pain, and finally, acceptance.

She understood that her methods in the past could never nurture genuine love from her partner and that Adonis never truly loved her.

Not only was Victor a dear friend and also the son of her closest friend, but he was also someone she had little ups and downs with, and they started with a bad relationship.

Aphrodite because of her pride.

Victor because of his pre-established prejudice and his caution.

And as time went on, and as a result of the Aphrodite and Anna incident, the two began to get to know each other better.

And just a few minutes ago, when she'd declared her love, sneaky as a fox and possessive as a woman sick in love, she'd felt utterly ecstatic.

'A wedding of the soul! Who would have thought that he would accept it so easily!'

Little did she know that one of the reasons he accepted it was because of the display of possession. Victor was a man with a very particular taste in women, and even the goddess of beauty, if she didn't have the prerequisite called 'Yandere', he wouldn't accept anything from the woman.

Aphrodite's entire existence seemed to be dancing now, and Victor didn't need to express anything or say anything. The connection they had was on a soul level, and she could sense what kind of feelings Victor had for her.

And that feeling of possessive, obsessive, and gentle love... It completely shocked her.

How could a mortal have so much 'love' inside him?

The fantastic thing here is that this love was distributed equally to everyone, while only a select few had a slightly greater fluctuation in feelings.

People like; Violet, Anna, Leon, Ophis, and Nero...

Anna, Ophis, and Nero were more like familial love; although there was an obsession, it was more of a protective type of obsession.

Victor's feeling for his father was more of pure 'respect'.

He loved his father like family, but he respected him more, and although he felt the same way about his mother, she fell into the 'protection' category along with Ophis.

He loved and respected his mother, not just for being his mother but for being his mother figure and the woman who taught him how to be the man he was today.

The woman fell into the category of obsessive 'protection'.

Ophis, and Nero, he, needless to say, loved both little girls and treated them like his own daughters.

And of those mentioned, Violet was at the top.

But in Violet's case, it was the same feeling Victor had for all the women present here.

The only difference was that he felt more love for Violet.

Does that mean he doesn't love other girls? Of course not. It's simply that Violet existed in a special place. She was his first woman, first wife, and the first object of obsession.

She was the first woman who looked him in the face and accepted him for who he was.

She changed him and turned that weak and sickly man into what he is today. She is simply crucial to Victor.

'Is he a god of love or something? How does he have so much love? It's okay that I blessed him with love, and now he's acquired an empathic ability, but... Did the blessing of love increase his love or something?' The goddess was completely confused.

Was Aphrodite sad to learn of Victor's feelings? Of course not!

The reason?

It's quite simple, actually.

Reciprocity.

A simple word that Aphrodite never understood its meaning until now. She knew what it was but never understood. After all, she had never experienced it personally.

'He loves me back, is this what it's like to feel really desired?' She gently touched his heart while flashing a slightly awkward smile, and soon her concept of love rose a few more stages.

'Hehehehe~ He loves me back! He loves me back! He loves me back! He loves me back!....' She repeated those words thousands of times inside her.

'It's so amazing!'

"Aphrodite?" Victor called the woman.

"YES!?" She responded with a big smile on her face and obsessive eyes, looking ready to do anything.

ANYTHING.

If Victor asked her to burn the world, she would do it with a laugh... And worst of all, she actually had the clout to do it.

Agnes, Ruby, Violet, Natasha, and Scathach shivered a little.

'Hey, hey, isn't she stronger than me?'

'Yes... The goddess of love has turned into an even crazier Yandere than the Snow Clan... Ha-ah...' Ruby sighed internally; 'And to top it off, she has pink hair... Is fate playing with us or something? Huh? Should Victor change his name to Yuki?'

Ruby was full of complaints and inner sarcasm,

Not hiding his big smile and Aphrodite-like eyes, Victor replied:

"Calm down, okay? I will not go anywhere." Victor had no reason to leave or even hide his 'self' from the women present here. They all knew about his personality. After all, they were all his wives and future wives.

Aphrodite reveled in the emotions she felt from Victor, she felt her heart being gently stroked, and her entire existence bathed in love, and her divinity was fueling those feelings like a fire that was only growing in size.

Taking a deep breath, she did her best to calm down, and a few seconds later.

She released a long breath.

'Ha-ah, how low have you fallen, goddess of beauty...' She even knew that any request now from Victor, she would do her best to comply. She was practically dancing on his hand.

And you know what? She didn't really feel uncomfortable with that thought because she knew that Victor would never do her any harm or ask for anything unreasonable. Proof of this was that during the conversations she had with the younger wives of the man, she was surprised by the news that the man never asked his wives for anything.

It was the wives themselves who meddled in his affairs, and they even complained that they wanted him to ask for more help from them.

When questioned by them why he didn't ask for anything, he always said:

"As long as you are by my side and love me, I don't care." It was a simple wish which moved the goddess of love completely.

Precisely because she was the goddess of love, she understood that this was a rarity, even these days, only a few people thought that way, and sometimes the feeling was not mutual.

A gentleman who only wanted his wife's love and well-being, and what did he get in the future?

A betrayal, or possibly his wife abandoned him.

Of course, there are exceptions to this thinking, but from what she observed of humans and supernatural beings, that's what happened most of the time.

With Victor, this didn't happen for the single and simple reason that the women he approached... Most of them have obsessive and crazy personalities.

'Wait... am I one of those?' She narrowed her eyes at the thought; 'Yes, I don't want any goddess but me to be his wife. I don't care about mortals, but I should be the only goddess he has. Even if those mortals become gods in the future, it will only be a long time in the future, and I will still be the first goddess he had. That's normal, right?'

'I'm just keeping them away from the schemes of those thots. I must make sure I completely damage the lives of these whores who approach my Darling.'

Yes, she was normal, completely normal. She's not like Violet and his mortal wives.

She was pleased.

"I'm amazed Sasha is still sleeping after all this." Ruby commented as she rested her head on Victor's shoulder and looked at Sasha, who was being carried by Scathach.

Honestly, just being around Victor right now was unbearable and hot. It seemed that the degree of his charm increased by a few dozen points, and his natural smell was extremely attractive and cozy.

"Haah, Natashia, she's your daughter. Why didn't you take her? Honestly, even getting her dressed is a lot of work. The girl is sleeping like a rock."

"She's tired mentally because she was helping me on my turf, and she's tired physically from activities with Darling and beyond. She's your sister, so you can help her, right?" Natashai displayed a small, knowing smile.

"... Hmph." Scathach snorted, but she didn't deny it and just carried Sasha over to the bed and placed her a little way away from the group that was awake.

Natashia displayed an inward smile when she saw Scathach not denying it.

Covering the girl with a sheet, Scathach, who was wearing a black nightgown, spoke to Aphrodite:

"Why did you come here again?"

"...Eh?"

"You said you had something to talk to Victor about. Did you forget?"

"Oh..." Aphrodite's mind began to reset, and she started remembering what she had come here for.

....

Chapter 552: A wave of changes.2

Chapter 552: A wave of changes. 2

"Oh..." Aphrodite's mind began to reset, and she started remembering what she had come here for.

"Freya and Loki want to talk to Victor."

"The Norse gods?" Scathach narrowed her eyes.

"Yes, but now this is a subject to be discussed in the future."

"We have more important things to do now."

"Oh? We do?" Scathach raised an eyebrow, amused, as the goddess casually entered the group.

Aphrodite ignored Scathach's amused tone and spoke.

"Darling."

"Hmm?" Victor, who was stroking Natasha, and Ruby, who had at some point placed her head between his left shoulder, looked at Aphrodite.

"Create a faction."

"....." Victor's movements suddenly stopped, and he looked at the goddess with a slightly shocked look, a look that soon changed to seriousness.

The same happened with the girls present.

Ruby and Violet stopped acting lazily, stepped away from Victor, and sat upright as the two women looked up at the goddess.

They weren't the only ones. Even Natasha, who was looking like a sleepy kitten, opened her eyes and sat up in bed with a serious look.

"Explanations are lacking. Why did you say that suddenly, Aphrodite?" Victor wasn't stupid. If she said something as big as creating a faction, it's because she must have her reasons... Reasons that, if it's what Victor suspected, meant that the situation was worse than he imagined.

The goddess of beauty, who was currently shifting focus from her divinity to love, smiled lovingly and contentedly for her husband.

'Yes, he seems to understand the consequences of my words. That's good.' She wanted to laugh so much now, feeling extremely satisfied.

Seeing that all the group's attention was on her, Aphrodite began to explain:

"Diablo is making big waves in the world."

"Waves that will drag everyone with them."

"The seven hells, the underworld gods of each pantheon, thousands of hordes of beings aligned with the 'dark' side of the scale are uniting."

"That is the view of the current state of the Greek Underworld." Aphrodite lifted her finger up, and a pink-colored screen appeared for everyone.

And on that floating screen, everyone saw the state of Chaos which was the underworld.

The souls were all scattered, 'death' was not happening in that place, all levels of the underworld hell were in chaos, the gates of the underworld were open, and the souls were fleeing, while the guard dog 'Cerberus' could not be seen anywhere.

Chaos. This was the exact picture of the Greek underworld.

"Tartarus has been opened, Hades is gone, and the titans that Zeus defeated in the great war are rising again."

"Persephone, together with the gods of the underworld, are doing their best to contain the wrath of those imprisoned in Tartarus and prevent them from escaping completely, but... This is proving an almost impossible task."

The image changed again, and this time a goddess that Victor knew well was shown. She was in a precarious state, full of wounds, and being held by a man and a woman, while in front of her was a being carrying a scythe, a scythe he knew very well.

"Persephone." Agnes growled, and the surrounding area started to get hotter.

Aphrodite shuddered slightly as she remembered a creature that was the daughter of Gaia and Tartarus itself, a being that came to be created with the sole purpose of destroying Olympus... And she almost succeeded.

"That's why I said that, Victor." Aphrodite turned her gaze to Victor.

"Nothing involving the first-generation gods is to be trusted, especially Nyx and Gaia."

"The radius of influence of these goddesses extends to a vast range. They are, after all, the oldest goddesses, and even Erebus is not left out. Never trust these beings."

Victor nodded, understanding Aphrodite's concerns now, and he felt sweet inside.

Another silence fell around, and everyone was silent, trying to digest what they had just seen.

Aphrodite smiled slightly as she felt Victor's emotions for her.

And Victor laughed too, when he sensed Aphrodite's amusement. They understood each other now on a profound level.

Soon seriousness returned to Aphrodite's face, and she said:

"Not just the Greek pantheon. I have information from the Norse pantheon that says Valhalla and Helheim are in a similar state."

"Even the Takamagahara hell of Shinto mythology and the hell of the Hindu and Egyptian pantheons are in a similar state."

"All seven hells that souls go to are in a confused state."

"... And my guess? Diablo is involved. This all started when he made his move, and it's too much of a coincidence to be considered 'lucky'."

"...This is a bigger scheme than I thought..." Scathach muttered.

"Just how long has he been planning this? Hundreds? Thousands of years?" Violet, who was calmer, now spoke.

"Demons and Gods have an extremely long lifespan. If they have focus, they can do it." Ruby spoke.

"The problem is precisely that." Agnes pointed and continued:

"How can a demon be so patient?"

"..." Everyone was silent and couldn't help but agree with Agnes' thoughts.

Can demons, beings who represent the sins of mankind, and their leader who was literally created by all of mankind's ills, be so patient? Is this not a virtue?

"... Where is Lucifer?" Natasha made an important point.

Everyone looked at Aphrodite.

The goddess just shook her head:

"I don't know. The last contact I had with Lucifer was in India when I went to visit Kali. He was having an orgy with men, women, demons, and some fallen angels there."

"..." Everyone didn't know how to react to that information.

"But I doubt anything happened to the bastard. He's just that charismatic, and he must be in some hidden realm having another orgy or something." Aphrodite spoke.

"Haah, if Lucifer came back, at least half of Diablo's faction would join him." Natasha continued.

"I wouldn't count on that man's help."

"I am not."

"I just wanted him to cause chaos and possible civil war, his presence could cause that, and that would destabilize Diablo's plans."

"... Wouldn't a being who planned a move for thousands, if not hundreds of thousands of years, take precautions against his most troublesome opponent?" Victor spoke for the first time, and everyone's attention was drawn to him.

"Yeah, whatever the plan, Diablo is prepared."

"..." Natasha pouted. Speaking like that, Victor seemed to be scolding her!

Victor pulled Natasha's waist, laid her on his chest, and started stroking her head.

And that brought a smile to Natasha's face.

Continuing as if nothing had happened:

"A proof of that is Lilith. The woman was completely different when we saw her for the first time."

"A proud demon like Lilith acting as a faithful subordinate? And even more, that demon is a progenitor."

Victor's eyes glinted in disdain, "And I know personally how innate the pride of the 'progenitor' race is."

"Following your former enemy, the one who chained you up like that... And her attitude at that meeting..."

Victor's eyes glowed blood red:

"It is inadmissible."

They all felt a slight chill down their spines when they saw Victor's discontent. This feeling came from the depths of Victor's being since, for him, the very act of witnessing a progenitor in that state was repulsive.

"Bow your head to your former enemy? And act passively? That is not the attitude of a progenitor."

"..." All the girls unconsciously nodded in agreement with Victor.

The reason for this? They all had experiences with certain progenitors.

The older ones, like Natashia, Scathach, and Agnes, had experience with Vlad.

That old man never bowed his head to anyone. Everyone understood that; even in the situation where his daughter was kidnapped, he just didn't act because he prioritized his country, and he seemed to have some confidence that his daughter would be okay.

But if Diablo went any further, a 5000-year-old progenitor would knock on his door.

And that just proved how cunning the demon was. He knew where to squeeze and what situations to create.

"Something is wrong with Lilith, my instincts say so, I don't know what it is, but I wouldn't doubt she was being controlled."

Aphrodite thought a little more from a god's point of view and said:

"... A progenitor demon and an evil goddess like Lilith is simply too important to be killed. She is, after all, mother of demons, the goddess of demons for a reason..."

"A god who has the concept of a race in her divinity, and at the same time a progenitor..."

Aphrodite opened her eyes slightly as she understood something:

"With the right conditions, Lilith can create new demons... Demon Duke level demons."

"What are the conditions?" Ruby asked seriously.

And Aphrodite's response sent shivers down everyone's spines.

"An ingredient that is quite important for the beings of the seven hells as a whole."

"Souls."

"... Well, fuck." Violet couldn't help but mumble.

And everyone agreed with her. After all, just how many souls did Diablo have now? If you count the human population and the divine population, of course...

Future expectations were not good... This was an event that was dragging everyone into it.

"The world is changing, Diablo is making waves, and we must make a decision..." Aphrodite started to speak in a serious tone, and everyone looked at her.

"Wrong. Victor must make a decision."

The goddess looks at Victor:

"Darling... My Love."

"Are you going to sit there and get swept along by this wave?"

They all looked at Victor, and not even a few seconds later, those who had a deep connection with him smiled, sensing their feelings.

Scathach had no such connection, but she knew Victor so well she just had to ask herself a simple question:

'Would I just stand by and play other people's games while I get dragged into this?' The answer to that question was clear.

'Of course not.' She flashed a predatory smile.

"Of course not." Victor responded with a smile matching Scathach's.

.....

Chapter 553: A new world has opened up for Scathach.

Chapter 553: A new world has opened up for Scathach.

After these events, they started to discuss what to do next, and surprisingly, all the bases for building a faction were in place.

People?

Putting together all the Fulger and Snow Clan staff, they had enough people to spare; Scarlett didn't count because she had no subordinates other than Luna.

Not to mention that Victor had a personal alliance with the Youkais of Japan through Haruna.

Contacts? Pfft, they had an exceptionally social goddess, not to mention the supernatural informants of the Snow, Fulger, and Scarlett clans.

Yes, despite not having subordinates, the woman had a lot of contacts too.

Power?... Hmm, does that even need to be said?

Each of Victor's acquaintances was a powerhouse on their own level.

Resources? They had a whole land of opportunities to explore far from 'Nightingale' territory.'

Victor and his group had everything to create a solid faction. They just needed a base, something that is to be discussed in the future.

After waking up the next day, a very jealous Scathach kidnapped the man and took him to where Victor regularly trained.

"Now that you've been blessed by all of a goddess's divinities let me see if you've gotten stronger."

"Use all your power!" She crossed her arms and stood there looking at him.

"..." Victor just smiled softly and released all his 'power'.

His eyes glowed neon pink, and the surroundings started to change as pink pressure began to come out of his body and spread all over the place, covering the entire training area.

"..." Scathach narrowed her eyes and unconsciously twitched her legs a little.

"What is it?" She asked in a stern voice, almost cracking.

Victor just shrugged, "You told me to use all my power."

"Not that kind of power!"

"... Heh~, it's your fault for not specifying what kind of power I should use~." Then, like a snake stalking its prey, Victor approached her 'gently'.

Scathach unconsciously took a step back, taking a big sniff, her nostrils absorbing the sinful smell that wafted from Victor's body.

'Why can't I defend myself from him?' Scathach couldn't understand. Even if it was Aphrodite, she had absolute confidence that she could resist the goddess, it might be through painful means, but she wouldn't get weak like now!

This man was dangerous!

But like a moth flying towards the fire, she couldn't get away from him!

Rather awkwardly, she tripped over her own feet, and before she had time to arrange her center of gravity, or do anything, muscular arms wrapped around her body.

BR She turned her head quickly and saw Victor's stupidly handsome face.

"... Let go of me." She spoke in a stern voice, with overwhelming killing intent. If it was anyone, they would be frozen in fear right now.

But Victor? Hah! He's used to it.

Instead of letting her go, he held her even tighter and gently touched her face.

His expression changed from a playful tone to a loving, obsessive tone that sent shivers down Scathach's spine as he smiled with a flirtatious expression.

"Yes, indeed. We will fight... But on another battlefield."

"Vic-... hmph?" Victor silenced Scathach with a deep kiss.

Scathach's eyes opened wide as a passionate expression took over her face, and unconsciously, she wrapped both her arms around Victor's neck, completely entrusting her body to the man in front of her.

In the blink of an eye, the scenery changed, and Victor was in one of the vacant double rooms.

Still kissing Scathach with skilled hands, Victor began to remove the woman's clothes. He didn't even need to see since he was too used to removing women's clothing at this point.

Luckily, Scathach wasn't wearing her usual armor but casual clothing, which made it even easier.

Victor stepped away from Scathach and removed her blouse, leaving her two glorious mounds on display for him to see. Long ago, her pants and panties had been thrown somewhere.

Victor looked up slightly as a black magic circle appeared in his hand.

<Silence>

Casting a silence spell across the room, Victor looked back at Scathach.

Looking into Victor's obsessive eyes, Scathach's smile grew, and her eyes took on a similar hue to his own.

Victor's eyes began to glow a neon pink:

"Get ready, my love... This time, you won't have a chance to react."

"Humpf, borrowing power, do you feel proud to defeat me like this?"

Victor took hold of Scathach's two mounds, stroked lightly, and slowly began to lower his hand towards Scathach's six-pack abs:

"Don't expect your enemy to play fair when you fight him..."

BR Scathach's back arched as liquid began to squirt out of her, but she refused to moan.

'Did I come that easy!?' She did not believe what was happening now.

"You taught me that, Scathach."

"Ugh..." Scathach gritted her teeth and refused to moan.

Victor brought his hand down even further as he touched the small red forest that, unlike humans who were thick, seemed to be silkier and softer.

"And this isn't sex... It's war."

When she heard the word 'War.' Scathach's eyes glowed blood red, and she pushed off Victor and straddled him.

She ripped his clothes, and with a stubborn, obsessive, and sadistic look, she smiled:

"I won't lose again. I'm a fast learner."

"... That's what we're going to see, my honey."

"..." Scathach felt as if butterflies were dancing in her stomach when she heard the words 'honey', and unconsciously, her earlier jealousy over not having a deep connection with Victor began to fade away as if it had never existed.

"I will defeat you today!" She smiled even wider and attacked Victor's mouth.

BR

30 hours later, Ruby entered the room.

And came across the vision of her mother.

She collapsed against Victor's chest, panting and sweating from head to toe. Her pussy just went through a whole new level of pleasure that changed her world completely, and she showed no signs of calming down. She was so sensitive down there that even the slightest breath of air could push her to the limit, and she became limp and completely boneless without a single grain of strength.

Her body spasmed as if she was having a stroke, and white seeds mixed with transparent liquids leaked from her hole while her expression was beyond ecstatic, as she was drooling with lost eyes.

"..." Ruby felt a slight sense of fear when she saw her mother in this catatonic state. The appearance of the strongest female vampire was nowhere to be seen!

Yes, Victor was weaker than Scathach.

But in bed? Probably only Aphrodite can defeat him now.

"... What was the score this time?"

"7 x 2," Victor replied with a gentle smile as he gently stroked Scathach's face.

Ruby looked at Victor in surprise, but the target of her surprise was her mother:

"...She still managed to win?"

"She wouldn't be Scathach if she gave up so easily."

"True."

"You and her have a lot in common." Ruby continued.

"... Oh? What do you mean?"

"Stubborn, determined, and masochistic."

"..." Ruby's face turned slightly red.

"I am not a masochist! Wait... Is my mother a masochist?" She spoke in a shocked tone.

Victor laughed, "Yeah, but she won't give in to that side now. She will only give in when she's completely mine."

"But for that, you have to defeat her..."

"Indeed."

"Vic, are you ready to visit-...Ara."

A woman with long pink hair wearing a Greek dress entered the room.

"... You used everything on her?"

"Yes, I used everything."

She looked at Scathach with a look of pity:

"... Poor thing, she will never be able to forget that pleasure again."

"Why do you say that?" Ruby asked.

"Currently, Darling is the closest thing to a male version of me, a mortal version, of course."

"And even though Scathach's pride is very high and she refuses to give in to Victor, she still loves him deeply, and when your loved one treats you with that much love... It makes this event unforgettable." Aphrodite spoke in an amused tone.

Ruby looked back at her mother and saw her condition.

"..." Ruby broke out in a cold sweat, and a feeling of fear couldn't help but appear in her heart... But just like fear, an endless curiosity welled up in her.

'Is it that good?' Ruby wondered; 'Should I ask him to use the rope like last time?' Her thoughts started to run wild.

As they say, curiosity killed the cat... And Ruby actually was that cat.

'A rope and a bunny girl cosplay... He can play the part of a wild animal that has found his prey, and he'll tie me up and-...' Thoughts started to run wild, and she was already planning her next 'act'.

"Anyway, get ready, Darling. Freya and Loki are waiting."

"Okay~." Victor gently placed Scathach on the bed and covered her with the blanket as he kissed Scathach on her cheek:

"Take care, My Love."

"..." A small smile appeared on Scathach's face.

<Clean>

A black magic circle appeared in Victor's hand as darkness spread around it.

Soon everything liquid and the dirt that was on Victor's body disappeared, and he looked like someone who just got out of a long shower.

'Magic is so convenient. It's becoming my favorite thing now... It's too bad I can't use it to its full potential.'

"Don't mess with her now. Her body is very sensitive, and any stimulation will cause her to orgasm."

"Let her recover naturally. As an older vampire, she'll be fine with just a few hours of sleep."

"Mm..." Ruby nodded slightly as she looked at her husband.

She felt silly now. How many times had she seen her husband naked? But why did she feel like this was the first time she's seen him completely the way he came into the world? She never tired of that sight since he was indeed a delight to her eyes.

"..." Aphrodite was devouring Victor with her pink eyes as she licked her lips a little, that was her husband's body, and she couldn't wait for him to treat her the same as Scathach.

"Don't take another goddess." She warned him sternly.

Aphrodite woke up from her stupor and laughed:

"Fufufu, don't worry, he won't. I am the only goddess he will ever have."

"I will make sure to keep the other whores away from him."

Aphrodite's lifeless eyes gave Ruby boundless confidence. She could count on the woman to keep the 'thots' away from her husband.

Just like her, Sasha, Violet, Agnes, Natasha, and recently Scathach do.

"Umu, counting on you." Ruby raised her hand.

And Aphrodite just held her hand like she was doing some shady business.

"..." Victor just looked at this vision in amusement. However, he still insisted that he never went after other women... Okay, he went after his Maids, but this and that are different things.

The current women he is married to came of their own accord! So it's not his fault!

"Kaguya, come back to me. I will leave."

A dark shadow entered the room and joined Victor's body.

Soon all the walls of the room became pure darkness, and red eyes started to open all over the walls.

[Master... You overdid it.] Roxanne spoke.

[How envious...] Roberta and Maria spoke at the same time.

[....] Kaguya, Eve, and Bruna just remained silent.

"That is indeed a chilling sight." Aphrodite commented softly.

Blood-red eyes stare at Aphrodite.

"If it's a normal person, they'll piss themselves in fear right now."

"It looks like Kaguya is progressing very well in her Clan's power." Ruby spoke.

"Our husband's blood helps a lot too," Aphrodite said.

"Indeed."

"Ruby, take care of everything, and let me know if anything happens."

"Okay~, I'm getting ready to move too. Unfortunately, earth isn't a safe place right now."

"Mm, I'll stick around for now, but as soon as I finish this matter, I'll head back to Nightingale. I need to talk to Morgana."

"I will prepare for the meeting with the other allies."

"Mm." Victor nodded and approached Ruby, then kissed her lips deeply.

Ruby returned his kiss.

A few seconds passed with tongues battling each other, and soon they separated, as a trail of saliva connecting the two mouths was visible. Finally, Victor smiled gently and said:

"If you want... I can do the same as Scathach next time."

"..." Ruby's eyes sparkled for a few seconds, she felt like she was being tempted by the devil, but as the supposed devil was her husband, she had no inhibitions.

She gave a small, almost imperceptible nod as her face faintly glowed red.

Victor laughed gently and said:

"Bring the rope we used last time."

Her face turned even redder, but even so, she still nodded in an almost imperceptible way.

"See you later, my beloved wife." He kissed her lips again and walked away with Aphrodite.

....

Chapter 554: The Arrogance of the Gods.

Chapter 554: The Arrogance of the Gods.

Walking through the streets of the city he was born in, Victor felt strange.

The reason? The clear lack of people. Even though it was still morning, there should have been more people on the street, but the street was practically deserted.

"Everyone is scared, huh." He looked at the few humans who were still outside, but despite this country being at 'peace', the news worried everyone.

The government tried its best to cover the news, but it was impossible to hide it completely when two or more countries disappeared from the world.

"The supernatural has become visible to everyone, and the barrier that has never been crossed before has been crossed." Aphrodite, who was in the form of her alter ego named Renata, spoke.

"Will the gods do something about it?"

"They will probably use some divine art to make mortals forget about the supernatural."

"... But the lives lost won't come back."

"Yes, that's too big an incident to resolve with just a memory change." Aphrodite nodded.

Half of the globe has been destroyed by demons, and some countries are already considered hell on Earth.

"Economic crisis going on, people afraid of death and the unknown, anarchy has set in around the world, governments not knowing what to do, and humanity's only ally is locked in a defensive war." Victor spoke.

The power fluctuations were so pronounced that Victor and Aphrodite could feel them even from afar.

The Vatican was in a siege war, which was obvious to anyone with any energy awareness.

"Most of the world's governments know about the supernatural, but the common people have been kept in the dark about it."

"And when they saw hordes of demonic beings walking through the city, everyone was afraid, and feelings were running high." Aphrodite spoke.

Even Victor's area wasn't left out. Some demons appeared and caused a little chaos that was soon resolved. After all, this was still Violet's territory, and Victor still had his forces stationed here.

"..." Victor nodded, looked up, and saw the crack of an opening in a window. With his vision, he could see someone's eye watching cautiously.

Fear and caution could be seen in that gaze.

[So much negativity...] Roxanne took a deep breath in Kaguya's shadow world.

[I love it~...]

"...." Victor raised his eyebrow and saw a red energy with dark shades of black coming towards him and entering his body.

BR He looked confused at this situation, he looked at Aphrodite, but the woman felt nothing.

"...." Aphrodite looked at Victor.

"What's it? I feel your confusion now."

"Hmm, I don't know yet, but some kind of energy is entering my body right now."

"..." Aphrodite narrowed her eyes, causing them to glow faintly in neon pink, as she used her divine sense.

Then she opened her eyes in shock.

"You are feeding on the negativity of humans."

"... What? I am? Am I a demon or something?" Victor spoke with humor.

"Of course not. Only certain beings can absorb negativity, evil spirits being one of them, and..."

"Qliphoth, right?"

"Yes."

[Roxanne, is that you?] Victor asked.

[Hmm? Ahh, yes, it's me! I'm sorry, master. I forgot to warn you.]

[I don't mind, but is everything okay?]

[Yeah, this is like drinking blood for me, I'm feeding right now, and my main body in your soul is growing as we speak.]

[My main body is growing at a fast pace, if possible, stick around, this is a good place for me to grow.]

[Hmm, what happens if you grow up?]

[I don't know? But since my main body is linked to you, will you likely gain something, and will you become more resistant to using your progenitor power? I think you will be able to lower the restrictions to level 1 permanently if my body grows even more.]

[At least that's the feeling I get...] Roxanne murmured.

Victor's eyes sparkled a little,

[Keep me updated on your main body growth process.]

[Yes, Master~.]

"Interesting... Usually, when someone absorbs this much negativity, they feel all the feelings the original owner is feeling, but you seem to be fine."

"I have a good wife." He laughed lightly.

"...Only you can say you married a world tree."

"This has never happened before, okay?"

"Just how did you get this feat?"

"...I was just myself?" Victor answered honestly. From the beginning, he had always been himself, and most of the time, when faced with an unfamiliar situation, he always followed his instinct.

"...Hmm, I guess that's why I liked you."

"Huh?"

"You are very honest, Darling."

"My mother's influence, I guess..."

"Indeed." Aphrodite laughed softly.

Victor just smiled slightly and continued walking along with Aphrodite while the two enjoyed each other's presence. Even though an air of depression surrounded them, the two didn't seem affected, like they lived in their own little world.

"I noticed something strange... Humans aren't reacting to me?"

"Oh, it's because I masked your beauty."

"... Why?"

"Your beauty level has become a deadly danger for mortals."

"Oh?"

"But I didn't have this problem before?"

"Before, you didn't have all my blessings."

"Like I said before, Darling. You're like a male version of me now."

"And there's a reason why the goddess of beauty doesn't casually appear in front of weak-minded mortals in her real appearance."

"Their mind is not prepared for that shock."

"Hmm... I don't see a problem with that?"

"Really?" Aphrodite stopped walking and looked at Victor.

"Darling, do you want to leave men and women eunuchs?"

"Huh?"

Finding his confused face quite attractive, the goddess laughed lightly and began to speak:

"Think with me."

"Your wives are all beauties on their own level, and after seeing this beauty, can you feel attraction for a normal human?"

"..." Victor opened his eyes slightly, as he understood now what Aphrodite was talking about.

Victor was surrounded by preternaturally beautiful women, and in his mind right now, he couldn't even think of or find the beauty of an 'ordinary' woman attractive.

"You seem to understand now."

"Hmm." He nodded.

"Now take that thought, and put it on us."

"I am the goddess of beauty. The moment humans, whether male or female, see me, their standard of 'beauty' will automatically rise, and they won't find other humans attractive."

"They won't be attracted to their own kind, so they become eunuchs."

"The man who lives with an angel created by God to be perfect can't settle for an ordinary woman anymore, huh." Victor spoke.

"Mm." Aphrodite nodded, "That same concept applies to women."

"Our real appearances have a lot of impact on an ordinary mortal mind that has never come into contact with the supernatural."

"Because of this, I am masking our true appearances."

"You and I look like two beautiful humans now, not two supernaturally beautiful creatures."

"... Hmm, this is complicated."

"Fufufu, who said having the concept of beauty was an easy thing?"

"'Beauty' is subjective, everyone has their own thoughts about beauty, and when a mortal looks at me, they see the 'apex' of what their subconscious considers beauty."

"Putting that together with my other divinities... Wherever I go, everyone will remember me."

"So narcissistic."

"It's not narcissism if it's true." She shrugged in amusement.

"I suggest that in the future if you appear in front of humans, you do what I'm doing now. You don't want to harm the innocent, right?"

"Mm... How do I do that?"

"Just use your beauty blessing. Imagine a little 'layer' around your body like a shell that will show everyone what you want to 'show'."

"That little layer will contain your blessings."

"Mm..." Victor nodded as his eyes twitched a little and thought of something 'covering' his body.

"... Something like that?"

"As expected of my Darling, it was easy for you, huh?" She smiled proudly.

"I already had experience doing something similar when I use lightning."

"Oh, now that you mention it, that's true."

"Breaking news."

"..." Victor and Aphrodite stopped walking and looked to the side, and on top of a building, they saw a gigantic billboard.

"The 'creatures' have already taken over 40% of South Africa..."

The image changed, and the appearance of creatures that came out of the depths of hell appeared.

"What is the government doing? Why don't they-" The transmission cut off.

"... They are censoring it, huh." Victor muttered.

"This news will only generate widespread panic."

"I wonder what the government's next move is?" Victor started walking again, and Aphrodite fell into step beside him.

"Will they fight?" he asked aloud.

"Modern weapons can only hurt low-ranking demons."

"Heavier caliber weapons can hurt some medium-sized demons, but when it comes to more experienced demons, weapons are completely useless. What about Duke class demons? They won't even feel anything."

"What about the Nukes?"

"That's just a barbaric way of trying to solve the problem... And, yes, it wouldn't work either."

"...I suppose the factions won't let the planet be destroyed by these weapons."

"Indeed, and to be honest, I don't think the Devil is trying to destroy Earth either."

BR

"His moves are very calculated. If he wanted to destroy everything, he would have already used all of his strongest subordinates, the demon dukes."

"Hmm."

The two continued talking and exchanging ideas, and soon time passed.

BR

Luxury building in New York.

An hour later, they were in an elevator going up to the presidential suite.

The sound of 'tink' was heard, and soon the elevator door opened to reveal a modern apartment.

"You took your time." Hearing the male voice, Victor turned his face and saw a man.

He was 180 CM, shorter than Victor, with messy black hair, green eyes, and a thin but defined build.

He was wearing a black suit.

The man narrowed his eyes slightly, and a smile appeared on his face:

"... You are indeed a progenitor. Illusions and mind control don't seem to work on you."

Victor narrowed his eyes, he didn't feel the man doing anything, but apparently, he did something.

'I'm not immune to illusions and mind control. I remember being affected by it in the past... Oh, in the past, I hadn't progressed with my progenitor blood.'

Seeing that the man wanted to possibly mess with his head, Victor didn't like that one bit, as his eyes started glowing a violet hue.

But he lost his reaction time. Someone got pissed off for him.

"Loki!" Aphrodite's eyes glowed neon pink, and soon she reverted to her god form.

"What are you doing?"

"Whoaa, whoaa, I was just trying to make a joke."

"Don't you dare play games with my husband. Your games never end well for the parties involved."

"..." The man just looked at Aphrodite with wide eyes, as the goddess' words didn't even seem to have registered in his brain.

"... I'm sorry, but... What did you say just now?"

"Loki, are you deaf?"

"Just answer the question, please."

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes in annoyance and spoke again:

"Don't you dare play with my husband-." Before she could continue, she was interrupted.

"... Yes, it wasn't a hallucination." Loki looked at Victor again, and his eyes gleamed slightly.

Victor felt something 'verifying' his existence.

He snorted and concentrated on returning that sentiment.

But that little time he took to defend himself was enough for Loki to understand something.

"Yeah... I need a drink." He ignored the two and walked into the kitchen, opened the fridge, took out two rather mediocre bottles, opened them, and poured the contents down his throat.

"... Ignore this man. He's usually harmless, but he just likes to joke too much."

Hearing a woman's voice, Victor looked forward and saw a woman with long, light brown hair and golden eyes. She was 189CM tall with a curvy body, but unlike the goddess beside him, who seemed to have a softer body,

The woman he was looking at went more on the 'athletic' side and was completely ripped.

She was wearing a shirt top that showed off her six-pack abs, her breasts weren't as big as Aphrodite's J-Cup, looking like she had around a D-Cup, and she had thick thighs that could be seen through the black pants she was wearing and defined arms.

Overall, she gave off more of a 'warrior' feel.

'She and the women of Clan Adrastea would get along very well, I think.' Victor thought to himself.

Just as Victor was sizing up the woman, the woman was also sizing him up, and she couldn't help blushing slightly when she saw his true 'appearance'.

And the fact that he was looking at her appreciatively but not in a lusty way like most of the gods in her pantheon made her opinion grow a little higher.

She looked at the goddess of beauty with accusing eyes.

"What?"

"You overdid it... Giving all your blessings to a mortal? What happened to the others?"

"Hmph, who cares? My priority is my husband."

"..." The brown-haired goddess just made a wry smile.

'She easily discarded the other beings she blessed just for this man.' The woman does not know whether to feel sorry for other beings or not.

"Freya."

"What?" The woman looked at the man.

"You don't look shocked."

"... Huh?"

"I'm talking about Aphrodite's wedding."

"Oh... wasn't that obvious? In the end, her marrying a mortal is nothing to note."

"... You airhead, use your divine senses. You are a goddess of death, right?"

"...." A vein popped in Freya's head, but she still followed her friend's recommendation. She knew that, despite being playful, he didn't say things without a concrete basis.

Looking at Victor, the golden eyes of the goddess began to glow.

"Oh?" She was surprised that he managed to hold her gaze.

"You two are very nosy, huh." Victor growled, and his eyes gleamed with a violet tone.

The world in his perspective changed, and he saw two beings of immense golden power. He ignored this and looked at the red 'thread' floating above their heads.

Victor's hand was covered in a dark red hue, and using his progenitor power, he made a hand gesture, causing the red thread to receive a stimulus.

"Ahhhhhh!" Freya and Loki screamed in pain as they covered their eyes.

...

Chapter 555: The Arrogance of the Gods.2

Chapter 555: The Arrogance of the Gods. 2

This was entirely accidental, and it happened while Victor was training at Clan Adrastea. Victor had been curious about those red threads that connect everyone and everything.

He tried several times to interact with these wires since, if he could see them, he should be able to interact with them, right?

But this proved to be more complicated than he initially thought, he could see them but couldn't interact with them, and he didn't even know what they were.

But caught up in the moment, he tried different ways to interact with these threads that only he could see.

And after many tests and attempts, he found a way to interact.

He used his progenitor power by covering his hand with his 'true' form, and he was finally able to interact.

It was nothing noteworthy. He could just touch the wire, and when he touched them... Nothing happened.

He didn't feel anything. Not even his sense of touch could feel anything, he seemed to be touching something 'invisible', and he only knew he was touching it because his unique vision was seeing his hand touch it.

Slightly frustrated, he just hit the wire, and that proved to be a bad idea.

Because the thread he 'attacked' shook, and the stone that this thread was connected to shook internally and shattered, but the thread remained intact.

Shocked by what happened, he looked at a random tree and did the same thing, and just like the stone, the tree was broken from the 'inside', but the thread connected to the tree was still intact.

That day, after testing it in several surrounding landscapes, Victor decided to research these wires even more.

After reading several books in the library of Clan Fulger, Snow, and Scarlett, he found nothing that could satisfy his curiosity, he even tried talking to Scathach or the countesses about it, but they had no idea what he was talking about.

"What are these wires?" Victor wondered.

Just from his observation, he understood that the threads covered all 'existence', and whenever that thread was damaged, the existence connected to that thread was damaged, but upon understanding this, another question popped into his head.

Why could he interact with it?

Victor doesn't know it, but he bets 100 dollars that this power is intertwined with his progenitor power.

Victor had never attacked the 'thread' of a living being before, he just did it on the stones or nature, but now he understood what the reaction of someone who received this attack was.

'If I completely cut these wires, what would happen?' He really wanted to know.

Angered by the gods' demonstration, Victor used the two arrogant gods as test subjects.

And the result was splendid, gods who are 'stronger' than he is lying on the ground while covering their faces in pain.

He made sure to keep that outcome in mind.

'Hmm?' Victor raised an eyebrow, as he felt extremely tired right now.

'What the fuck was that?' A feeling of fatigue enveloped his body, and it was as if he had used all of his powers at full power simultaneously. The last time he felt like this was when he fought Scathach, but he didn't let it show on his face.

"Victor, what did you do?" She looked at Loki and Freya, who had bleeding eyes.

"Are the gods all like that?" Victor didn't answer and just looked at Aphrodite and pointed to the two gods, specifically their attitudes towards Victor.

And before Aphrodite could respond, he spoke:

"... Nevermind, they are." He spoke in disdain. His mood was very bad right now.

"..." Aphrodite sensed her husband's mood and understood why he was so upset.

'He felt like his privacy was invaded.'

It wasn't just that.

Victor had secrets, secrets he wanted to keep hidden, and one of those secrets was related to a certain tree.

[Master, don't worry, I completely hid my main body, and that being inside you is also helping to keep my body hidden in your soul.] Hearing Roxanne's voice through his Personal Link, Victor spoke:

[It doesn't matter, their attitude displeases me, they call me here, one tries to control me or use some kind of mental power, something I hate, and to make matters worse, he violates my privacy.]

[And the other tries to do the same thing.]

"Aphrodite, I'm leaving."

"W-Wait."

"You don't need to react—."

"Aphrodite." Victor's voice was stern.

"..." And Aphrodite felt her heart flutter in pain. He wasn't calling her with his gentle tone like she was getting used to now.

"How do you feel when someone looks into your secrets without your permission?"

"... I would be upset, depending on the case, I would kill this nosy being."

"Right?" Victor nodded.

"A god tried to play a 'joke' that wasn't funny at all." He looked at Loki with his eyes glowing blood red.

"What was the damn joke? Would he control me and make a fool of me? Was he going to prove he was superior or some shit like that?"

"Hmmm?"

"I am talking to you. Answer me." His voice came out with a tone of authority while he tried to use his vocal 'charm' to control the god, but just as he expected, nothing happened.

Loki glared at Victor with visible irritation, but with just one look from Aphrodite, his hostile attitude changed to neutral. He knew that with just a wave of the goddess's hand, he would have become the woman's puppet.

"I would control your senses, and play with your mind a little, tease your fears, and laugh about it later."

"... See?" He just looked at Aphrodite.

"...."

"No need to react so much, it was just a funny joke." Loki, who recovered, got up from the ground.

"This is not funny. This is just sick." He spoke in disdain for Loki.

"And to make matters worse." He turned his gaze to Aphrodite:

"He invaded my privacy. Our privacy."

"..." Aphrodite cringed when she realized that he was also upset that Loki saw their 'bond'.

"Were you planning to reveal that you married me in that special way?"

"N-No, I intend to keep it a secret because it will cause chaos." Aphrodite understood her position. She's just too popular, and if everyone knew what she did, the entire population of male gods would come and kill Victor.

The goddess of beauty was much desired, but no one could ever really have her for themselves.

It was worth mentioning that the gods would be very jealous of Victor.

"And for them? Would you reveal it to them?"

"I would keep it a secret too." She spoke in a smug tone.

"They claim to be your friend but don't respect your privacy."

Freya snarled with her eyes dripping golden blood, every good impression she had of Victor now gone to waste, a good impression caused by his appearance that was more beautiful than the god's most handsome man.

"... You're talking too much for someone who's only just met us."

"Mortal, know your place. Our relationship is not as simple as your mind can fathom."

Victor completely ignored Freya and looked at Aphrodite.

"Do I need to say anything else?"

"..." Aphrodite's silence was the answer he needed.

"I don't know what relationship you guys have." Victor spoke while looking at Freya...

"But a friend who tries to play mind games with his so-called new 'friend', a friend who invades his 'friend's most intimate privacy..."

"In my view, they are not good friends."

"Haah." Freya visibly sighed, "You don't need to be offended by this, Loki always does that, and I admit looking into someone else's soul without their permission-." Freya started to speak but was cut off by Victor again.

"Offended...?" Victor looked at her with an unbelievable look.

"Pfftt... HAHAHAHA." Victor's high-pitched, demonic laughter was heard throughout the apartment, and the whole apartment seemed to shake, glassware shattered, and the sense of danger began to build.

"..." Aphrodite clearly felt Victor's feelings now.

His feelings shifted to anger and disgust, but it wasn't directed at her.

"Offended? It's an understatement for how I'm feeling right now."

"I'm angry." Victor's eyes glowed blood red.

Seeing the confused gazes of the gods, Victor's eyes changed from red to violet, while his eyes flashed in disdain as he understood something:

"...I see. You guys don't understand what I'm feeling, huh?"

"..." Victor looked at Aphrodite.

"Seems like only Aphrodite understands me."

"..." Aphrodite bit her lip.

The whole environment was calm, and Victor looked at everything in a neutral and indifferent tone:

"Gods are always like that, annoying, proud pests who think they are above everyone else and can treat others as they please."

"For a few seconds, I thought you guys were different, but in the end, it's all the same shit."

"You guys are just the same kind of cocky pieces of shit."

"Honestly?"

"Fuck off." He raised his middle finger.

Victor turned and entered the elevator again.

"Some advice? Get your fucking dick out of your ass, you pieces of shit. The world doesn't revolve around you."

Veins popped on Freya and Loki's heads. That man was being very disrespectful!

Victor ignored the two and looked at the goddess of beauty:

"Aphrodite, I'm waiting for you at home."

"Mm, I will be there soon."

BR

30 minutes after Victor left.

"What did we do wrong?" Freya asked as she wiped her face, as a slight feeling of fear welled up in her heart.

'What was that attack? How did he harm us? Did he use his progenitor power? But I didn't see the energy being condensed.' Freya was analyzing what happened.

Loki's eyes flashed in disdain. "Does it matter? That bastard, he-."

"Loki..." Aphrodite looked at Loki:

"One more word and I promise you that tomorrow you will wake up in the middle of a bunch of monsters that will love to use your hole." Aphrodite's tone was extremely serious.

Everyone knew that if Loki said one more thing about Victor, the fate the goddess promised would come true.

"..." Loki just gulped, sat down on the sofa, and said:

"I was just kidding, hahahaha..."

"You guys did everything wrong." Aphrodite answered Freya.

Freya and Loki looked at Aphrodite.

"Starting with Loki. Why would you play with him? And try to control his mind?"

"It's just a joke."

"That might be for bored gods who live thousands of years and are resistant to it thanks to their divine senses, but for a mortal?"

"...What happened to the mortals you teased like that?"

"They died..."

"And to make matters worse, you used your divine senses to spy on our relationship."

"That is extremely offensive."

"Are we not friends? We've done this several times before-." Freya tried to speak, but Aphrodite cut her off.

"Is Victor your friend?"

"As far as I know, he is a stranger to you, and as far as he has interacted with you, it has been on his cell phone in the chat group."

"How would you feel if Odin spied on your secrets?"

"..." The two frowned.

"See?"

"You didn't just invade his privacy, a stranger you've just met in person, a stranger who is something very close to me, your 'friend'."

"You also tried to control his mind." She looked at Loki in disdain,

"..." The two were silent.

"He just didn't attack you out of respect for me."

"Even if they attacked us, they wouldn't harm us."

"Hahahaha, Loki, that's why Odin calls you a fool sometimes."

"What is a progenitor of vampires?"

"He who walks between life and death and has control of the souls of the dead and the blood of the living." Loki replied as if it were common sense.

'Was that it?' Freya thought:

'Is his hold on souls so great that he can harm us? Is that possible? He hasn't even matured yet.' Freya was thinking deeply about it.

"It seems you've forgotten why Vlad is so feared... Actually, that's a good thing since, because of that, the gods didn't put as much focus on Victor." Aphrodite spoke.

"A progenitor of vampires can erase a soul from existence by causing permanent death. If Victor were to use that power, even the two of you would need to keep your guard up."

"... What if Victor attacked you both."

"I would help him too." She stated it as a fact.

BR

"Would you throw our friendship away that easily?"

"He is my husband. I made a soul marriage with him."

"..." Freya opened her eyes wide, looked at Loki, and the man had a face that said; 'I told you'.

Aphrodite's eyes went lifeless, "Even if I hadn't married him, if someone threatens the existence of Victor, my husband, my Darling. They will be eliminated, friends or not, acquaintances or not, all will be purged from existence."

"..." The two gods felt a genuine shiver as they looked at Aphrodite.

The woman seemed so...distant.

The doubt the two had about whether Aphrodite would attack their 'friends' or not was completely erased now.

She was going to do this; she was going to attack them. If things escalated out of control, Aphrodite would make them her enemy.

'...Did that man use some mind control on her or something? Why is she reacting like this?' Seeing her obsessive eyes, she dismissed that thought. She saw a similar look in

the god of love of the Hindu pantheon. It's a normal thing when a god of love falls in love.

"Gods are always like that, annoying, proud pests who think they are above everyone else and can treat others as they please." Aphrodite echoed Victor's words.

"Darling is correct."

"Why didn't you two just act normal?"

"Did you guys want to be kinky or something? Just act normal! Discuss what we agreed on!"

"Haah." Freya sighed, "You are being extremely unfair to me right now."

"You know it was Loki who started it." Freya threw Loki under the bus.

"..." The man had no words for his defense.

"Don't run away from guilt, Freya."

"Due to your boredom and maybe trust in Loki, when he asked you to use your divine senses, you did it and didn't even think about how rude it was or anything, correct?"

BR

"Because you are friends, you subconsciously thought it would be okay to do this."

"....." Freya seemed to shrink even more when she saw the twinkle in Aphrodite's eyes.

Freya broke out in a cold sweat. She had no words to deny Aphrodite; she was right.

"Haaah, that was my fault too. I should have kept my guard up, and I should have warned you guys to act normal. I didn't prepare enough."

BR The two looked at her, confused.

"I got careless because I was visiting my friends."

Aphrodite's eyes glowed, and an extremely powerful veil surrounded her entire existence. Even if the two gods wanted to use their divine senses, they wouldn't see anything right now.

"I will not make the same mistake again."

"... Do you need to go that far?" Loki spoke.

"Yes, I should have done that from the beginning. When I get home, I will teach my Darling to control my blessings to protect his soul from the divine senses."

"Luckily, I taught something similar a few hours ago, and being a progenitor, he has a basic 'idea' on how to protect his soul, but that's not enough." Aphrodite gets up from the couch.

"Are you leaving?" Freya asked.

"Yeah, I have no business here anymore."

"Are you going to abandon the plan?" Loki narrowed his eyes and continued:

"Remember what you said. This is important."

"...Are you going to apologize?"

"..." The two were silent.

Even if they were the most reasonable of gods, their pride was still high, and they wouldn't apologize to a mortal.

"See? There is no way this alliance can work. My husband is a spiteful man; he may not have done anything out of respect for me, but he never forgets an offense."

"..." Aphrodite recalled the time that because of their getting off to a bad start, Victor avoided her like the plague. What Loki did now was something similar to what she did, and this time there's no 'Anna' to remedy the situation.

"Between the two of you, only Freya can stand a chance of being his ally if she apologizes, of course.

"Loki has already become his enemy."

"... Isn't he very emotional? It was just a joke. I wouldn't have harmed him." Loki spoke in disdain.

"Would you say the same if Thor somehow surpassed you in illusion magic, and the man controlled your body and had fun with it?"

"..." Loki made a disgusted and irritated look, just imagining that he felt like going back to the time when he tried to kill Thor.

"See?"

"Now I completely understand how he felt and because he's a mortal, you think you can do whatever you want, and he'll forgive you." Aphrodite, for the first time, saw what it was like to deal with the gods from the point of view of a mortal.

And when she understood that, she felt even worse when she remembered how she treated Adonis. She knew she had done something bad to the man but never 'really' understood him.

She just thought she 'understood' him, but when she felt Victor's feelings now, it was as if her mind had been opened.

'So that's how he felt in the past, huh?' She thought wistfully.

"I will call Kali and Susanoo."

'The two have a similar mentality to Darling, and they didn't treat him badly for being a mortal.'

"Darling is a reasonable man, and he adheres to the dogma; Treat me with respect, and I'll treat you with respect. Treat me with hate, and I'll give you 100x more hate."

"That's pretty similar to Susanoo." Freya commented.

"Yeah, knowing the two gods' personalities, they'll get along with Victor. But I'll let them know just in case, since I don't want to make the same mistake again. I'll see you another day." That was the last thing Aphrodite said before she disappeared.

"..." Freya and Loki just looked at each other.

"Haah, what now?" Freya spoke.

"I don't know. We need that progenitor to enter Helheim, the place where any fire cannot burn. Only he who has an inherently strong soul and who has the power of fire can survive there."

"How long has your daughter not been in touch?"

"Since this whole mess started... I've been worried about Hela."

"... If I could only use my Valkyries... But they're all busy right now."

A moment of silence fell around, and Freya suggested:

"... Apologize to him then?"

"Never. I didn't do anything wrong."

"..." Freya just kept silent. She expected that answer. Loki was a stubborn man, so stubborn that not even Odin could fix it.

'Soul marriage, huh... To think that the goddess of beauty desired by everyone would find someone to love.' Freya thought, and she couldn't help but be a little curious. Just what was so special about this man for the goddess of beauty to fall so deeply in love with?

'Should I try again? This time, I'll go alone so Loki won't cause trouble.' Freya considered.

...

Chapter 556: It's Not Your Fault.

Chapter 556: It's Not Your Fault.

"Hmm? Have you already returned, Darling? How was the meeting?" Ruby asked, but she already knew the answer from Victor's bad mood.

"I was expecting too much. I thought I would meet some allies... But as expected of the gods."

"..." Ruby sat in the chair and crossed her legs sensually, her sensuality increasing every day since she started consummating her relationship with Victor.

"Can you explain to me what happened?"

"Mm." Victor nodded his head and began to recount the events he had experienced.

After recounting everything, Ruby's face was ugly. She didn't like what she heard.

"Mind control..."

"Thanks to my progenitor physiology, I seem to be immune to that shit."

"Did you acquire this by advancing your seals?"

"It seems so."

"... Do you think this protection extends to people who drink your blood regularly?"

"..." Victor narrowed his eyes, and he could understand where Ruby's question was coming from. She was worried about the possibility of someone controlling their minds.

"I don't know-."

[Yes, they are protected.]

Victor was silent.

"Darling?" Ruby looked at Victor strangely, feeling his shock.

"One minute." Victor closed his eyes and found himself in a red world.

He looked around and didn't see the tree anywhere. Instead, he saw hundreds, if not thousands, of bodies walking back and forth.

"What is this?"

Roxanne appeared at his side and looked around.

"Did you like the new landscape?" the being inside Victor asked.

"Roxanne and I made this landscape so that any being that tried to peek into your soul will only see the souls of people who have been absorbed into you."

Victor looked at Roxanne.

She nodded:

"Mm, my main body is buried in this pile of corpses, in a much deeper place in your soul."

"I see you've taken precautions."

"Since we will meet gods in the future, we need to be careful." The being inside Victor said.

Victor looked at the being and raised his eyebrow. Only now did he realize that the being's hand was missing.

Seeing Victor looking at the space where his hand was, the being opened a big smile full of teeth and said:

"Finally, it's starting. We're becoming one."

"So that's why it felt easier to use that power, huh."

"The answer has always been with you, Victor."

"You are on the right path."

"..." Victor nodded, understanding what that being was saying.

"Explain what you talked about earlier."

"... We are the ones who walk between life and death. The progenitor of vampires is special since we control the souls of the dead and the blood of the living."

"In a sense, we are a kind of 'god', like the 'beginning' of everything. We can use that for the next few years to protect us."

"How do we protect? Our blood is the answer."

"Those who are recognized by us, and drink our blood, are protected by our 'blood'."

"Especially women who are connected by our soul."

"A progenitor's soul is not normal, as you can see." The being looked around, specifically at the thousands of bodies walking around.

All kinds of beings and races were here, even the monsters that Victor killed when he was in Clan Adrastea.

"Only our soul can contain so many other souls, and the only limit is how strong our soul can become."

"For example, if something happens to your wives or the people who drank your blood, they won't 'die'. Their souls will come back to us and be contained in our own souls until we have a way to resurrect them. ."

"..." Victor's face turned ugly when he heard about someone trying to target his wives.

"Don't look at me like that. You know what I'm talking about. Even if you're paranoid and have eyes everywhere to watch your wives, it's always good to have a backup plan for everything."

"I know..."

Victor was silent for a few minutes, and then he spoke as he looked around:

"Can I use these souls?"

"Yes, you can... at least that's the feeling I have, but even I don't know how we can use them, we need to be taught or try to learn through successes and failures... Someone who could help us with that would be Vlad since he is an older progenitor, but..."

"I don't see him trying to help us." Victor and the being spoke at the same time.

"I wouldn't accept his help either." The two spoke in disdain.

"...." Roxanne just looked at the interaction with a small smile.

"Husband, are you coming back now?" She asked.

"Yes." Victor nodded. He had the answer he needed.

Before he could leave, Roxanne snuck into his arms and kissed his lips.

BR Victor was taken aback, he wasn't expecting that, but he quickly reacted to the woman and kissed her more fervently.

Roxanne wrapped her arms around Victor's neck and fervently engaged in a rather awkward kiss, but one that was full of love.

A few minutes passed, and Roxanne stopped kissing and smirked, "Fufufu~, thanks for the meal, husband~."

"... Roxanne... You-."

"Yeah, I know what I did."

"..." Victor looked at her as if she had grown another head.

"Humpf, I'm older than you, and you treat me like a child."

"... You know that's not it."

"I know... I admit that when I woke up in this form, I was very 'naive', I didn't know things, I was like a child in an adult's body, but..."

"I'm still a world tree, a being that keeps a planet going. I grew up fast."

"Spending a few months understanding common sense, it's an easy thing... And I'm jealous."

"..."

"Despite being my husband, you don't do the same things you do with Scathach and the other girls." She pouted, and her elf-like ears tilted down as if to demonstrate how sad she was.

"... Haaah, you know I was just waiting for you to mature, right?"

"Hmm." She nodded.

"Then...?" She quivered in an anxious and rather sensual way.

"Yeah, now it's okay." Victor pulled her in and hugged her gently as he caressed her cheeks.

"Oh-Oh... Good, umu." She nodded in satisfaction, and especially when she felt that lifeless gaze scanning her entire body, she felt even more satisfied.

"You must go now! Shoo, Shoo, I need to do something."

"..." Victor chuckled softly as he felt Roxanne's emotions.

Closing his eyes, Victor disappeared.

When Victor left, Roxanne couldn't contain herself any longer, and she screamed,

"Yosha!!" It was a strange scream as she waved her fists upwards. Her smile, which always showed her sharp teeth was wide, and her blood-red eyes glittered with a feverish gaze. Her whole existence was excited.

"I'm in front of Kaguya, hahahaha!" She laughed like crazy, not bothering to contain herself since the Maid couldn't hear her in this place.

She is very grateful to Kaguya and the girls who helped her understand common sense and grow mentally, but... This and that are different things! He's already her husband! Therefore, she and Victor can skip the whole process and go to the end!

'I can't wait~' She twitched a little as her insides were burning.

Roxanne felt very frustrated, only she understood how frustrating it was to see Victor treating Scathach like that, and she didn't get anything!

She wanted it too! Because of this, she took this drastic move. She knew her master was always watching her and the Maids, but he needed to understand that she was not a child.

"Humpf, I'm the age of a planet, and he treats me like that, the jerk." She smiled gently.

She wouldn't lie to herself. She approved Victor's decision to wait and ask her to acquire knowledge, she was ashamed to say, but she didn't understand anything about how people related to each other. After all, everything she felt in her life was hostility from her enemies and the protection of her guardian.

Interacting with Victor for the first time when she was just a tree was like a breath of relief. The man was very different, he acted strangely, and he treated her like she was anyone else, and the best part!?

Her guardian had accepted him! That taciturn gorilla accepted someone!

Just that left her with confidence that he was someone right for her to put her trust and hopes in.

Looking at the ground in a place that wasn't filled with corpses, she smiled gently when she saw her main body, a tree even bigger than before, with big blood-red leaves.

The tree's roots seemed to be penetrating throughout Victor's soul and consequently changing him, just as they were changing Roxanne.

"..." Roxanne's smile only grew when she saw the state of her main body.

"I need nutrients."

"Ask Victor to kill the demons and eat their souls." The being that was nearby spoke:

"As a tree that feeds on sin, they are the best ingredients."

"Ohh, you're right. I'll ask him."

Opening his eyes again, Victor was once more in the real world.

"According to that being inside me, my 'blood' will protect you from those abilities and also protect your souls should something go wrong."

"Tell me more about it." Ruby spoke in a serious tone.

As Victor was explaining to Ruby again, the two felt someone appear out of nowhere.

They stopped talking and looked at Aphrodite.

Different than usual the goddess seemed quite restrained and was no longer that bubbling ball of joy.

"Darling... I'm sorry-."

"Shhh." Victor prevented her from speaking and hugged Aphrodite, the goddess melted in Victor's arm, and she felt all the emotions like a tsunami invading her body.

He never blamed her for anything.

"Darling-."

Victor moved away from Aphrodite and held the goddess's face with both of his hands.

"It's not your fault."

BR

"The gods don't have an ounce of 'humility' in them."

"They don't know how to treat any normal 'mortal'."

The goddess unintentionally received critical damage from that sentence. After all, she was one of those goddesses in the past.

"...But I should have warned them to act normal. I should-."

"Shhh, if they only act normal just because someone warned them, they can't be trusted from the start. I'd rather see who they really are."

"..." Aphrodite pouted and nodded. She was slightly frustrated that Victor wasn't letting her speak! He seemed to be throwing her around.

Sensing Aphrodite's emotions, he laughed softly:

"I said that so you don't think about nonsense... I know how women are, right?" He looked at Ruby.

And the vampire just turned her face away and ignored Victor.

"Goddess, vampire, werewolf, it doesn't matter what race they are. Since they're female, they tend to think about bullshit."

"... Whoaa, talked to like a real Playboy." Ruby snorted in disdain.

While Aphrodite nodded in agreement with Ruby.

"In a sense, I am a playboy, I have the memories of a true playboy, after all." Victor bragged.

"..." The two just stared at Victor in silence since it was a rare sight for Victor to brag about it.

A silence fell around, and that silence was broken by Aphrodite.

"Darling, at least try to talk to Freya."

"It's always beneficial to have someone like the Queen of Valkyries as an ally."

"...I'll try..." Victor wasn't unreasonable. He knew that the goddess didn't do too much, and he just reacted badly because he was angry with Loki and because they were trying to spy on his secrets.

"But I don't want to see Loki even if he's painted gold."

"As long as he doesn't get his dick out of his ass and act like a decent person, I want him to go fuck himself."

"... That is fair enough." Aphrodite didn't hide her smile.

"I will call Kali and Susano. They are gods who are like-minded with you, so maybe they can be your friend."

"... I will keep my expectations low." Victor spoke.

"..." Aphrodite just nodded. It was understandable since Victor never had a decent encounter with the gods.

"Ahh, I will teach you to protect your souls from the divine senses."

"Mm." Victor nodded.

"...Can I learn too?" Ruby asked in shock.

"Yeah, I made sure to bless all the women close to Victor."

Ruby raised an eyebrow:

"... This is new. What boon did you give us?"

Aphrodite gave a perverted smile and said:

"Sexuality."

"....." Ruby and Victor were silent.

"Now, I understand why the blessing of sexuality is not as great as the others..." Victor spoke as if a mystery had been solved.

After getting over her shock, Ruby understood why she was given the blessing of sexuality, and she could see the goddess' 'hidden' motives KM away. She looked at the goddess with a smile of her own that caught the goddess off guard:

"Did I ever tell you that you are the best goddess?"

"... Eh? Thanks? Hehehe..." She became a little shy with a bashful smile.

"You should smile more, Ruby." She couldn't help but say as she genuinely found Ruby's smile quite cute.

"My smile is only for my husband." Ruby said as she turned her face away and returned to her 'cold' expression.

"Ugh, I wasn't saying that. I just thought that if you smile more, you'll look prettier, and I love beauty!" She nodded to herself with a snort.

"I know." Ruby displayed a small smile:

"My friends always say I should smile more, but... I refuse."

"Only my husband and mother have that privilege."

Victor smiled gently as he felt his heart melt, and all of his bad mood disappeared. This cold woman sure was sweet inside.

"...." Ruby just turned her head and hid her red face as she did her best to ignore the feelings of Victor that were flooding her body.

...

Chapter 557: ALUCARD!

Chapter 557: ALUCARD!

After those events that made Victor decide to create a Faction, we go back to the present.

The Vatican.

A tall man was wearing full-body black armor with only his head visible with long black hair that went down to his back; this was very different armor than what he wore when he went on the expedition.

An armor made specifically for him, a gift from Eleonor Adrastea, she couldn't join him yet, but she still feared for his safety.

And the result of that concern was this armor.

A full-body black armor that wasn't bulky but more 'tight', an armor that was aimed at protection and the use of Victor's abilities.

Gauntlets that contained three sharp thorns, claws on the fingertips, and shoulder pad that, just like the gauntlet, was covered in thorns and pointed. Behind Victor was a long dark cape that reached the ground, and just like Ruby, Violet, and Sasha, this cape had the function of 'storing' Victor's power so that its use would be faster and smoother.

Ignoring the fact that the entire material of the cape was made of titan skin. A monster that was found over 30,000 KM away from the territory of the Adrastea Clan, the skin of this titan was completely toxic and prickly. Few beings would survive if they touched the cape...

The breastplate of the armor was completely black with several 'dark red' designs that looked more like runes.

Those runes were written by the runemaster Scathach Scarlett.

The purpose of the runes was simple: protection, concealment, and intimidation.

The protection rune was passive, but the concealment and intimidation runes were active. If the user so desired, he could completely hide himself from enemies and, like a chameleon, he would be one with nature.

And intimidation amplifies the natural 'pressure' that Victor had.

There were other minor runes that were written on Victor's gauntlets and boots, but they were just for extra support, like 'self-regeneration' and 'speed'.

Self -regeneration was obvious, if the armor was damaged, it would use the surrounding 'materials', and through rune conversion, the armor would be restored.

Honestly, Victor was amazed when he heard the armor's effects, and he couldn't help but look at Scathach as if she had overdone it.

And what Scathach said when he saw her gaze made him feel sweet inside.

"Nothing is overkill when it comes to protection." He couldn't help but agree with her.

"And my armor has similar runes, along with Ruby's Spear, and mine... If you're going to the mythological war, you need to be prepared, and a lot of protection sometimes isn't enough."

"I will write runes on Ruby, Violet, and Sasha's armor. Since the Maids will go with you as well, I will write on the armor you prepared for them as well."

"But they won't be as exaggerated as yours. I put more effort in your armor because I know you, Victor." She looked at him with accusing eyes.

"...." Victor just couldn't help but smile wryly. He knew what she was saying since he tended to overreact under certain circumstances.

"I, the heiresses, and the other countesses will spread across the globe and help the 'VIPS' when we finish recovering everyone and placing them in the new city. After that, we will go after the demonic dukes."

"We'll meet as soon as we're done... Victor, stick to the damn plan." Scathach's eyes were stern.

Victor didn't say anything or accept anything, just smiling and turning away.

"Haah..." Scathach just sighed and displayed a small smile. Victor didn't need to say anything since she completely understood him. Asking Victor to stick to the plan was the same as asking a berserker warrior not to fight in a rage.

I mean, it's impossible.

But even though he didn't say anything, Scathach trusted Victor completely. She knew he wasn't stupid and wouldn't go straight to where the enemy's main forces were, right?

RIGHT!?

If only she knew where he was now... She would sternly reconsider her own thoughts.

Victor's violet eyes glistened softly, and his expression was serious. While he was walking calmly on crimson red earth, it was as if he was in hell itself, and in this man's hand was a weapon, specifically a Katana... Or something similar to that.

The weapon was simple and very odd by human standards.

The handle of the weapon was like a Katana, but the blade was as big as an odachi, but the blade was not as thick as a normal Odachi.

It was as if someone had taken a regular Katana and ridiculously enlarged the blade. That was how weird the man's weapon was.

Junketsu, the blade of the progenitor. That was the name of the weapon, a weapon that was made by an Onmyoujutsu mage, a sword made with 'anti-monster' metals, a metal that was blessed with hunter magic, a metal that was made with properties to hunt beings of the night.

But upon coming into contact with the man's blood, this weapon changed and acquired more destructive properties. Now, this weapon wasn't just anti-monster.

But it was also a weapon capable of killing all beings as long as the owner covered the blade with its power, a sword that seemed to have a mind of its own.

No normal being would be able to wield this weapon. After all, it was too irregular, and the weapon would also consume everyone who touched it arrogantly, but for this man in armor? This weapon was quite efficient, and in fact, he felt like it was an extension of his hand. He felt quite comfortable with it.

This was one of the reasons that led him to practice human styles of martial arts that use katana and odachi as their primary weapon, so he practiced both because his weapon seemed to be a fusion of the two.

Walking for a few more minutes, the heavily armored man climbed onto a cliff overlooking the entire battlefield.

When Victor looked out over the battlefield, he saw:

Hordes of demons all over the place, the whole city seemed to be flooded in a tsunami, while the roars of the demons could be heard, as well as the screams of the humans and the screams of the lesser angels who fought with the demons.

The hunters of The Inquisition were fighting as much as possible along with the angels, but nothing seemed to overcome the endless horde of demons.

Oddly enough, the angels seemed to be outnumbered by the endless horde of demons.

Angels and humans fighting demons, that was the image of the apocalypse itself.

[...Master, I keep repeating this, but this is madness.] Kaguya couldn't help but speak.

[Craziness? This is insanity! You're going to walk into this chaos, right? RIGHT? Master, please rethink!] Bruna couldn't help but scream in concern.

[...] Roberta, Roxanne, and Eve didn't say anything. They knew their master well enough to know that when he decided something, he would do it no matter how ridiculous that decision was.

And Bruna and Kaguya knew that, but even so, they warned him several times.

But no matter how many times they warned them, Victor still looked at this chaos with a pure desire to intrude.

[... Are you really going to do this? Why don't you just go look for demon dukes and capture them to get information about that woman's daughter?] A man's gruff voice was heard.

The maids looked at the gorilla that was in Victor's shadow.

Yes, that was the initial plan. Victor, Jeanne, and Morgana would split up and look for information related to Lilith Tepes, Megana's daughter.

The plan was to take place in ABSOLUTE secrecy.

ABSOLUTE! Scathach repeated it several times to Victor.

That was why she put a concealment rune on Victor's armor...

But as she expected, Victor didn't go along with the plan.

... Well, he wouldn't be Victor if he went along with the plan.

For the first time, Victor answered the question:

"The enemy of my enemy is my friend."

[...] The beings within Victor's shadow fell silent and heard Victor's voice echoing through the world of darkness.

"The angels, and the inquisition are not holy, General James cannot do his experiments with the hybrids without the pope's approval, and the pope cannot approve something like this without the approval of his god who gives his power."

"Vampires aren't saints either, and it's undeniable that there are vampires who like to cause chaos and need to be hunted down, and it's also undeniable that there are vampires who practice slavery these days. Every faction has its rotten points."

"Vampires and hunters are sworn enemies, and that is undeniable... But."

"Wrong or right become meaningless in a war. All that matters is the winner."

BR

"He who overcomes will be justice and righteousness. He who loses will be evil and wrong."

"That is the unchanging reality."

"..." Everyone didn't know what to say when they heard Victor's words.

They knew it was correct, but they still helped the hunters? It leaves a bad taste in their mouth.

"In Diablo's grand scheme, it's obvious he's going to win this war. He's been planning this for I don't know how long."

"If I want to turn the tables and reset the 'game', I must think like him. He has put aside his thinking as a demon and is acting pragmatically, and logically."

[...A demon letting go of his instincts...?] That was the most absurd thing Mizuki had heard in a long time.

Asking a demon not to act like a demon is the same as asking an angel not to be racist towards the beings of the night.

"Diablo's every move points to that, and even when I saw him at the meeting, he was pretty self-contained, looks can be deceiving, and titles can be deceiving, and Diablo fooled everyone."

"..." For a moment, everyone had forgotten Victor's frightening ability to analyze an opponent.

"Therefore, I must attack at the main point."

[But... Why didn't you tell Scathach or Ruby that?] Kaguya asked.

Currently, the one who was in 'command' of everything was Scathach since, as the most experienced woman in war, she was leading everything.

"I said that."

"... When? I didn't hear Master saying anything."

"Into bed."

"..." The maids and Mizuki's faces turned slightly red when they heard Victor.

Indecent! Discussing war plans while fucking!? Huh!? What kind of practice is this!?

They were speechless.

Victor continued, "The angels and The Inquisition cannot fall, they are the 'protectors' of humans after all, and the opposing force of demons, one side cannot be completely eradicated." Victor spoke the word protector in disdain.

[... Do you want to restore balance, Victor?]

The melodious voice of a mature woman was heard, and the maids looked at one specific woman, a human named Mizuki, who was also a little embarrassed but managed to control herself faster.

Victor didn't answer Mizuki, and instead, he said:

"Demons were once angels. I saw that phrase once in a book."

BR

"The meaning of this phrase is obvious; angels and demons are two sides of the same coin."

"No matter if Diablo has the evil gods of the seven hells with him, no matter what plans he has, one thing is undeniable."

"While angels exist, so does the 'heavenly father'."

"He cannot act unrestrained."

A dark aura started to come out of Victor's body as a red magic circle appeared on the gauntlet for a few seconds.

<Level 01>

"The Inquisition and the angels cannot lose here."

"Like their natural enemies, they must live and fight the demons, and they must act like the good tool they are and facilitate my plan."

"..." Everyone inside Kaguya's darkness felt a shiver run down their spine, even the gorilla.

He was using the angels and the inquisition as tools!!

Now, they understood Victor's intentions! He just wanted a scapegoat for Diablo to focus his attention on.

And nothing better than the angels and the inquisition, right? After all, in your book of cursed enemies, demons are at the top of them, and just below are vampires.

'The enemy of my enemy is my friend.'

When that phrase resounded in everyone's heads within Kaguya's shadow, they understood why he came here.

Yes, they understood his motivations and his intentions.

... But it's still crazy! It's insanity to meddle in a war like this!

That's what they thought, but the demonstration of what happened next silenced them, and they once again understood how irregular this man was.

Red runes glowed on Victor's breastplate.

FUSHHHHHH.

And soon, a pressure as if the world was crashing down on everyone was felt.

The world seemed to be shaking, while reality seemed to tremble, the skies seemed to become darker shades, and everyone held their breath, no matter if they were angels, seraphim, demons, or demon dukes.

Even the horsemen of the Apocalypse, Death, and War, who were lying in wait, had to stop and look in Victor's direction.

And at the top of a cliff, they saw the image of a man with long, messy black hair looking at them with blood-red eyes.

The look he had on his face declared to everyone that they were inferior to man, and the arrogance emanating from just his presence was indescribable.

Absolute shock fell between the three races. Everyone couldn't help but recognize that beautiful face, a face that was seen by every important being who saw the broadcast. Everyone knew his deeds since they were very recent, everyone knew his name, and everyone had a controversial opinion of this man.

He was blacklisted by several races, but he was also looked up to and loved by several beings of those same races... [Most of them being women.]

A man, a vampire, a monster, a savior, an arrogant being.

Everyone had an adjective for this man, but these days he was better known as.

The second progenitor of vampires:

"A-ALUCARD!"

.....

Chapter 558: An overwhelming presence.

Chapter 558: An overwhelming presence.

Alucard's abrupt arrival on the battlefield paralyzed both armies and their commanders. His presence alone stopped the war and made both sides focus on him.

Wrong. They had no choice but to focus on him.

His presence alone demanded attention like royalty entering his kingdom.

Nobody could ignore him. Nobody dared ignore him.

A tall man wearing armor that looked more like a paladin, he had short red hair and blue eyes, a man with a stern expression.

'He got stronger again... That monster! Just how long has it been since we met? A few months ago? How is this possible!?' General Leonardo looked at his hand and squeezed it to take away the sense of fear radiating from the man's body.

'He looks completely different than he did in Japan.' He clenched his fists.

He could feel it clearly, that killing intent, that heaviness, that pressure.

His whole body screamed 'danger'.

The monster became much stronger than before, and if General Leonardo had confidence in dealing with Alucard before...

Now, he's afraid that maybe he alone won't be enough.

And this was ridiculous; this monster was crazy!

'Why can't humans be like him?' He bit his lip in frustration at this feeling of weakness and helplessness.

... What General Leonardo didn't understand, or perhaps ignored, is that even by vampire standards, Alucard was considered a monster.

'As expected, this man is too dangerous to be left alive. He should have been killed a long time ago! If only Mizuki had done her job well back then!'

General Leonardo looked to the side, specifically at a woman who was floating nearby. She had six white wings, long white hair with golden tones that exuded sanctity, green

eyes, and white skin. She was wearing something that looked like a suit of armor colored white and gold.

The woman was 190 cm tall, and even with the armor, Leonardo could see that her body was 'perfect' and not too sensual.

Seraphim, Ariel. One of the current seven virtues that represented Generosity.

"Lady Ariel, if that monster meddles in the war and helps the demons, we will lose... We don't have the supplies and strength to fight that monster right now."

Leonardo refused to use that man's name, and in some corner of his heart, he thought that if he called that man's name out loud, that man's attention would come to him.

And there was also another reason.

A being that managed to get to that level of strength and rise even higher in a period of months cannot be called with any adjective other than a monster.

Even now, he could feel his body shaking.

'Just how did he get so strong in such a short time?'

The Seraphim just looked at the man.

Green eyes and blood-red eyes met, and even though they were at a considerable distance from each other, they could see each other as if they were next to each other.

They stared at each other for what seemed like an eternity, but not even a few seconds passed in the real world.

The Seraph closed their green eyes, as an angel, and a seraph at that, she had the ability to discern someone's true intentions, as long as that 'intent' aligned with the concept of 'generosity'.

But she didn't use that power on the man. Instead, she looked at him as someone who had interacted several times with other beings over the millennia. She looked at him with her experience.

And at that moment, the man who was making everyone breathless and tense with his presence, who had single-handedly stopped the conflict with just his presence, was emitting a simple feeling towards the angels and the hunters.

Indifference.

She opened her eyes again, and a decision formed in her mind.

"Ignore him. He is not against us." The melodious, angelic voice that carried a tone of 'gentleness' and sternness echoed around them.

'Not Yet.' She thought to her heart as she saw the man take a step forward and fall down the hill towards the ground.

His sudden movement made all beings unconsciously go on guard.

For a moment, Alucard's eyes were covered by his long black hair, and the whole environment around him became pure darkness, and he seemed to blend into that darkness.

And suddenly... Eyes.

Thousands of red eyes began to appear in that darkness.

That sight sent shivers through everyone present.

"Huh?"

"Tell your hunters outside the walls created by me to come back."

"Eh...?"

"What are you waiting for? Do as I commanded."

"Y-Yes!" In front of a Seraphim, even a human general was just a subordinate.

As soon as the general left, Ariel spoke:

"Zaniel, Daniel."

Two white lights revealing a six-winged man and woman appeared behind Ariel.

The two beings were twins with blond hair and sapphire blue eyes. They were identical, and if not for the long hair of the woman [Zaniel] and the short hair of the man [Daniel] to differentiate, no one could tell that they were a man and a woman.

Something which was normal, considering that all angels have an androgynous appearance.

Just like Ariel, their status was that of Seraphim, but in front of one of the 'seven' virtues, they were her subordinates.

Each Virtue had the right to have 2 Seraphim as subordinates, which was an obligation to ensure the safety of the 'virtues'.

Like the gods with a concept, the angels who represent the virtues were beings closer to being gods than an ordinary Seraphim, and by consequence of having a 'concept', they were superior to the other seraphim in the hierarchy.

Only the original Seraphim, like Michael and Gabriel, had greater authority than the seven virtues because, just like the virtues, they also had a concept that represented them.

"Call the angels back."

The two twins just lowered their heads, understanding her order, and disappeared.

The wings behind Ariel flapped, and she took to the skies; stopping at a reasonable height, she looked down at that man.

His entire body was covered in darkness with shades of red, and 'eyes' were seen throughout his being, while only his head was unaffected by this darkness.

Those eyes looked at everyone present, and when an individual was looked at by those eyes, they could feel death on the back of their neck as if it was ready to snap them out of existence.

The man seemed to mutter something, and reading his lips, she saw him say:

"Helheim"

Suddenly the darkness of the man's body spread across the floor of the entire battlefield, stopping only at the wall that Uriel created to protect the Vatican.

Everyone's feelings were running high. They had no idea what to do, and even if their commanders ordered them to do something, they wouldn't listen to their orders.

The reason? They couldn't ignore that man.

Even though Duke Sitri was screaming loud enough for the demons to hear, the demons couldn't ignore that man!

Wrong, that monster!

Slowly, the man's serious face started to crack as a sadistic smile that showed all his sharp teeth was revealed, and the feeling of blood and death went up a few more steps, along with the pressure emitting from his body. It was as if the gravity was increasing a few hundred times all of a sudden.

"What a horrible feeling... Just how many beings have you killed for your entire existence to be bathed in blood?" Even without using her authority as a Seraphim, she could tell that the being's soul was stained with sin.

Thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of sins were concentrated in a single being.

Are you sure Alucard wasn't the demon here?

'Truly abominable, progenitor of vampires.' She couldn't help but think about it.

"WHAT ARE YOU WAITING FOR!?" Someone's demonic scream was heard.

Ariel, as well as everyone except Victor, looked at the demon, who had his forehead creasing with rage.

Demon Duke, Sitri, the current commander of this invasion, was furious at being ignored.

Even though he had been shouting orders for a while now, everyone seemed to have forgotten about him.

Duke Sitri was desperate. This was supposed to be a simple invasion.

He would appear here, use his famous 'Cocytus' technique, flood the entire Vatican, and kill his sworn enemy.

But who would've expected one of the seven fucking virtues to show up?

That seraph single-handedly forced him into a defensive war, and she was clearly biding her time.

Duke Sitri may not be privy to his king's plans, but he knew that other battles between angels and demons were raging across the globe, and his demonic spies had reported information to him.

While he was wasting time here, the other demons were gaining honors and climbing the ranks!

He couldn't waste time here, so he had to finish this fast.

And he needs to eliminate that annoyance. Alucard was clearly on the side of the angels.

"Listen to my order! Kill that monster!" Sitri's eyes flashed in a vicious tone.

And suddenly, it seemed like all the demons woke up from their stupor, the demons started to be covered in a light red aura, and their strength began to increase.

ROAAAAAAR!

Driven by the duke, everyone rushed towards Alucard.

"Simple creatures... Don't you value strength? How can you not see the strength of that abomination?" Ariel just shook her head when she realized that all humans and angels had returned to the walls.

Ariel's wings spread wide as her body's feeling of sanctity began to glow brighter, and the shield that was protecting the church strengthened even more.

"Tsk, annoying woman." War clicked his tongue when he saw this move. He couldn't make a move until now for the single and simple reason that he couldn't enter that place.

The aura of sanctity was extremely lethal to demons.

"We cannot fail our king." Hearing the voice that seemed to come from the depths of hell from his brother Death.

War grunted and said:

"We need to get that pesky seraph away."

"Should we call the sin of gluttony? He'll enjoy skinning that seraph."

"The deadly sins are busy in the other hells, so we need to take care of that ourselves." War would never expect the angels to send someone as important as one of the seven virtues.

Yes, they expected a Seraphim, but not one of the seven virtues.

"What an honor." A being's disdainful voice spread across the entire battlefield.

Death and War quickly looked at Alucard.

"Thousands of demons wanting my head. This is splendid."

"...But, I'm afraid that's not enough." Another wave of dark power shot out of Victor's body.

FUSHHHHHHH.

UGH!

All the demons that were close to Victor fell to the ground, and a face of pure fear was seen in the eyes of these bloodthirsty demons.

A being that could put fear into literal demons was in front of them.

Victor looked at the horde of demons that counted in the millions of beings.

"Your numbers are far from enough."

Suddenly, thousands of eyes began to appear on the ground, which was covered with darkness.

"I said, KILL HIM!"

The smarter demons glared at the duke angrily.

'How are we going to kill this monster if we can't even get close to him!? Are you fucking blind!?'

But they couldn't complain, the hierarchy was absolute, and when a duke used his words and authority, these demons only had a choice to obey.

Alucard took a deep breath.

[Can you do it, Kaguya?]

[Yes, as long as Master exists, I can maintain this state, I'm using his existence as a conduit, it all depends on how much stamina Master has.] Within the darkness, Kaguya's hair grew to the ground, and her entire body became pure darkness.

Literally, she was merging with Victor's shadow, and they were becoming one. Kaguya couldn't be happier, thinking that she would find someone to use her clan's secret technique. She could literally jump with happiness right now if it weren't for the moment.

'So that's the feeling of using shadow incarnation...? It's splendid! Haaah, I wanted to stay like this forever!' Kaguya seemed to be having an existential orgasm.

Alucard's smile grew, stamina? That was something he had in spades, but he wanted to add something more.

[Are you going to use that?]

[Yes.]

Not wanting to argue with Victor, the being inside him spoke:

[... Remember, you only have 30 seconds. You have better mastered your progenitor power, and your body has become much stronger, but the burden is still too great for your body. More than 30 seconds, and your soul will start to be damaged.] The voice of the being inside Victor spoke.

[30 seconds is enough, I just intend to eliminate these hordes.]

[Mizuki, I will expel you, or you will die.] Kaguya expelled Mizuki from the shadow, and the former general appeared in front of the gates of The Inquisition.

"...Eh?..." Mizuki looked around, "How rude, kicking me out just like that." She pouted, then she glanced at the gates.

'Does the passage I made still exist?' Mizuki's job here was to seek information, and she would do that. After all, she was the only human who could cross this 'holy' territory.

When she was about to start walking, she heard:

"A noble and brave warrior asked, are you an honorable fighter or a monster cursed by god?" Victor looked into the Seraphim's eyes.

"Hearing the question of the noble warrior, Do you know what I answered?" Victor's face started to lose shape, not just Victor's face, but his whole body began to lose shape and started to become something dark, something evil.

Uriel swallowed hard. She felt that this was a question that was asked of her, and therefore, she couldn't help but mumble:

"What did you answer?" Even though her voice was low, the voice seemed to resonate throughout the entire battlefield.

The former Alucard, who was now a being whose eyes and mouth full of sharp teeth were the only thing visible, spoke:

"I am a monster created by god."

FUSHHHHHHHHHH!

.....

Chapter 559: Traitors.

Chapter 559: Traitors.

For a moment, crimson darkness seemed to descend across the battlefield, and then...

Screams and roars of pain from the demons were heard.

When the darkness began to fade, everyone could see what had happened.

Demon bodies were cut by some kind of extremely sharp edge.

Flesh from demons that look like they'd been squeezed into a ball of meat

A black fire that spread through all the demons and was burning them corrosively.

Demons turned into literal statues.

And all those demons that died were slowly being swallowed by the shadow.

In a blink of an eye, over 70% of the demons that were outside the walls were killed by the aforementioned effects and absorbed by the shadows becoming Alucard's nourishment.

"...What the fuck..." Leonardo, completely losing his composure, spoke curse words near the seraphs.

The seraphim didn't even think to scold the man. After all, the man just expressed the inner feelings that they were also thinking.

"...A monster created by god..." Ariel muttered, and she could understand why he called himself that. After all, how could such an existence be allowed to exist if not for God?

He was very irregular! Just how many powers did he have!?

By a short count, she could see over 4 different powers! That was not something a normal progenitor could do.

[WHOOAAA! So much food! Incredible! Amazing!] Roxanne was jumping with happiness.

[Demon meat is the best feast! Their souls are so delicious!]

[HAHAHAHAHA!]

[...] The Maids looked at Roxanne with a cold sweat breaking out on their foreheads.

This Maid, had she completely lost her mind?

[HUSBAND, DARLING, MY MASTER! Please USE ME!] Roxanne's voice was crazy.

[... Eh?] That was the Maids' reaction when they heard what Roxanne said.

[Not necessary yet, you and Big Guy are our assets.]

[...] Roxanne pouted as all her hype was killed with just one sentence.

She felt like a child whose toy had been confiscated by her father.

A feeling similar to what Ariel was going through with War, Death, and Sitri.

"HAHAHAHAHA, no wonder that man is considered at the same level of danger as Vlad by our king." War was laughing a lot, crazy happiness pounding in his chest.

He could already hear the war cries. Instead of fighting the glorified pigeon, he wanted to fight this man!

"Brother, control your war lust. We have a mission." Death spoke in a cold tone.

"..." War's face becomes stern.

"You are right." He looked back at Ariel, his thoughts running through several options.

"Let's use our spy."

"... Are you sure? He's too important a tool to discard that easily."

"Yes, that Seraphim won't lower this 'holy' ground, so we won't be able to invade any other way. We need to kill Alexander the pope, that man must die today."

"...I will contact our spy." Death had no more to discuss and soon disappeared as if he didn't exist there in the first place.

War turned his gaze to Alucard.

He saw Alucard raise his right hand, covered with red eyes.

[Bruna.]

[Leave it to me, Master!] Bruna's eyes began to glow blood red in the shadow world, and through the various viewpoints spread across the darkness, she began to use her power.

"..." Se made an upward gesture with his fingers, and the effect was instantaneous.

All the remaining demons floated towards the sky using only telekinesis.

"W-What, what's going on!?" The demons started to panic

[...My power just got so much stronger!] Bruna commented in shock. She would never be able to lift so many beings by herself.

'As expected of my god! Your body is perfect!' Bruna looked obsessively at Victor's figure through the world of shadows.

'So handsome... My Master... My God... My father... he's so handsome~.'

[Master, that demon Sitri is making a move, he wants to sneak up on you.] Kaguya warned him.

[Maria.]

[Yes, Master!] Maria's eyes sparkled, and she made some movements in the shadow world.

Extremely thin red threads started coming out of Victor's back and flew towards Sitri at ridiculous speed.

[... I caught you, mother fucker.] Maria smiled.

"Huh?" Sitri looked at his feet and saw several red wavy threads there. He followed the direction of the threads and saw that they came from that monster.

Sitri's spine chilled a bit when he saw several eyes looking at him.

'Those eyes... Weren't they just for decoration!?! Can he see the entire battlefield with those eyes? This is ridiculous!'

[Eve.]

[Yes.]

Maria's threads started to catch fire, and soon they climbed towards Sitri, and in less than a second, his whole body was burning in a black fire.

"AHHHHHHH!" A demonic scream was heard, and his body was visibly melting.

'What is this fire!?! I feel like my own soul is burning! I need to erase this!' Sitri tried to use his power, but as soon as the power of water entered his body, nothing happened, the fire could not be extinguished.

It was quite noticeable that just like Bruna, Eve's firepower grew stronger when she used Victor's 'upper' body as a medium.

A corrosive fire that had properties of internal destruction, a fire that could never be extinguished, and despite being 'weaker' and inferior to the Snow Clan's normal fire.

Their destructive properties were much more severe than the Snow Clan's fire, and unlike the Snow Clan's, the fire could not be extinguished, only Eve could extinguish it.

A power that was the manifestation of her inner fears and her admiration for her 'father', a fire representing her sadistic side that wanted to harm others, and her inner rage due to the situation her 'father' found her in.

[20 Seconds.] The being inside Victor warned.

Victor increased the power output, and soon two gigantic, bat-like wings of darkness shot out from his back.

[Bruna, use everything.]

[HMM!] Bruna waved with emotion as her long hair began to defy gravity, her breathing became heavier, and hot air came out of her breath, she was excited!

And the result of that animation was instantaneous, all the demons flew toward the same place faster.

Soon the sky was covered with thousands of demons, a sight that would forever linger in the minds of humans.

[10 seconds.]

At that moment, Victor held Junketsu's handle with his right hand and removed Junketsu from the scabbard.

Tink.

When the noise of the blade coming out of the scabbard was heard.

All beings, literally all beings without exception, felt an existential fear of that blade.

'...That weapon/Katana/Odachi...'

'It is dangerous!' Everyone screamed to themselves internally.

Victor assumed an Iaijutsu stance, his blade was coated with the power of blood as he looked up at the sky where all the demon hordes were together, and a scene he had practiced countless times in the Adrastea Clan's territory flashed in his mind.

[5 seconds.]

He flexed his legs a little and used the footwork that Scathach taught him, and maintaining the same position he stood in, he vanished and reappeared in the air near the demons.

... So fast!

Everyone was shocked by his speed, but the shock didn't just end there, as everyone felt a spike of killing intent suddenly explode. Then, a Second later, the killing intent disappeared, and Victor returned to his normal posture.

All of his killing intent and power that seemed to put a strain on everyone disappeared, and only his face was shown to everyone as he floated in the air.

[Only 2 seconds left...]

[I said 30 seconds was enough.] Victor snorted internally.

"... Huh?" Both Ariel and Leonardo, who looked upon this scene, couldn't help but exclaim in confusion.

'What happened? Why did he stop?' That doubt was cleared the moment Victor walked forward in the air.

Several red slashes were seen in the air, horizontally, vertically, on all sides, and literally, all the demons were cut to pieces.

It was as if the world itself was too slow to understand what just happened, and only now did the effects appear in reality!

A ridiculous sword technique!

"... He just killed the whole horde like that? So easily?" Leonardo couldn't absorb what he was looking at.

"...." Ariel, Daniel, and Zaniel were silent, the feat of killing so many hordes of demons like that was not impressive, they could do the same with their holy power, but...

What was amazing was the way he did it.

Zaniel gulped, 'The souls of the demons were cut into thousands of pieces.' That fact alone sent shivers down the Seraphim's spine.

Demon flesh and blood began to rain down across the battlefield, but it looked like a greedy Maid had other plans for those bodies.

[It is ours! No more wasting food!] The darkness of Victor's body grew and engulfed all the demons' bodies.

'He's fine even after eating several demons that contain miasma... Are you sure he's not a demon?' Ariel was really doubting Victor's race now.

[... Roxanne is becoming a glutton.] Roberta, who had reptilian eyes that glistened slightly, and her hair acted as if it had a life of its own, muttered in an amused tone.

[Ahhh, Darling, those demons' souls were all damaged, they're minced to pieces! But they're still hot, so that's fine, but try not to break their souls like that in the future!]

[No promises.] Victor laughed.

[...] A silence fell in the shadow world.

[...Darling?] Maria raised her eyebrow and remembered what Roxanne had called him earlier.

[Oya, it looks like the most innocent of us got ahead.] Roberta laughed with a gentle smile, but her eyes and hair that swayed menacingly weren't kind at all!

[Care to explain, Roxanne?] Bruna asked with the same gentle smile.

[...] Kaguya and Eve were silent, but their eyes glowing blood red obviously showed their interest in the matter.

[... Hmm... Ehh...] Roxanne broke out in a cold sweat.

She looked at the gorilla, but the gorilla just turned his face away and started whistling.

'Traitor!' She screamed in her mind.

Ignoring the Maids' confusion, Victor ordered:

[Kaguya, retract your territory.]

When his voice was heard, the Maids realized that this was not the time.

[...Yes, Master.] Kaguya assumed a serious expression and focused on the current matter.

All the territory of darkness that was spread across the battlefield returned to Victor's body.

His entire body was still covered in darkness, and blood-red eyes spread all over his body.

Victor looked up, specifically at a demon.

Duke Sitri, the demon that Violet defeated.

Victor stepped into the air and disappeared, reappearing in front of the demon.

"..." The demon Duke visibly flinched as he looked at the being in front of him. He even forgot the pain caused by the black fire.

"Tell me, Demon."

BR

"Can demons cry?"

"I-." Before he could answer, he felt his four limbs and wings being severed.

BR His eyes opened wide, and an existential ache coursed through his entire body.

"AH-." Before he could scream, a dark hand grabbed him around the neck and stopped him from speaking.

"It seems that only your existence can offer me an answer." Victor's smile was distorted, his pale face was covered in darkness, and only his red eyes and sharp teeth were visible.

Victor's shoulder began to deform, and soon a monster's deformed head appeared and swallowed the demon whole.

"..." A hush fell over the battlefield.

The humans and lesser angels visibly swallowed at the sight of Alucard floating still.

"It seems that demons can cry..." Victor's smile widened a bit when he saw the memories of Duke Sitri crying to Baal.

Getting the answer he wanted, Victor, at this point, was checking the demon's memories. He ignored all the sins this demon had committed and his plots as he instead went to the most recent memories.

"..." He narrowed his eyes. Sitri's memories were fragmented, it suddenly ended when Violet killed him, and then he woke up in front of Diablo.

Finishing seeing his memories, he thought:

'Russia, huh... What is that organism? What was it that Diablo used to revive him?'

[Like us, the beings of the seven hells can trade with souls, and only the leaders of each hell can make an 'equivalent exchange.'] The voice of the being inside Victor spoke.

[I saw this information with Dantalian, the king of hell uses the souls of the innocent to resurrect a demon from hell.]

[Yes. Normally, when you kill a demon that is on another plane of existence other than hell, they just go back to where they belong.]

[The only way to completely wipe out a demon is to use the power of the saints of light gods and angels, or... to do as we do.]

[Swallowing their soul or breaking that soul completely solves the problem as well.] Victor replied.

[Sitri, Dantalian, and all those demons you absorbed will never be revived in Hell again.]

"AHHHHHHH!"

Victor, who was focused on his own thoughts, turned all his gazes to the source of the sudden scream and saw Ariel clutching her stomach in pain.

[Betrayal, huh... As expected of humans, I guess?] Roberta/Medusa spoke in disdain.

Zaniel and Daniel quickly approach Ariel, and look at her wound, they see a hole in her stomach that looks like it was made by a bullet:

"Hell's metal..." Zaniel's eyes glittered dangerously as she looked down and saw a human with a smile on his face while in his hands was a rifle with strange runes.

"Jonah! How dare you attack a seraph!?" Leonardo called out to his assistant and approached him.

Before Leonardo had time to do anything, Zaniel appeared in front of Jonas:

"Smug ant."

"Hahaha~, how does it feel to have an ant harm you, you 'higher beings'?" The man snorted. He didn't even react to his chest being pierced by Zaniel's sword.

He spat in Zaniel's face, and it caused the pretty female angel's face to distort, and she split the man in half.

A foolish move. She should have captured him.

The death knight appeared beside his brother and spoke:

"Done."

"Let's finish our work." War spoke while taking his greatsword in one hand. He flexed his legs a little and disappeared into the church.

Death followed in his brother's footsteps.

Soon the two knights found themselves in front of a blond-haired man with a very severe appearance.

"Demon scum, you have the nerve to appear in front of me." Alexander stood up with a sword in his hand.

"Big words coming from a human who borrows power from other scum." War spoke in disdain as his Greatsword began to emanate an orange-red aura.

"...." Nothing changed in Alexander's expression, but the atmosphere around him became noticeably more aggressive.

He was irritated.

.....

Cough, Cough.

Ariel coughed up golden blood as she was kneeling on the ground, her six wings were draped behind her, and holy blood was pouring from her belly.

She couldn't even form coherent thoughts. Her state was quite precarious, and she was just able to give orders to stop her bodyguards from doing anything to the humans.

Even if she was angry and wanted to make these humans disappear.

The mission given by the General of the Angels, Michael, had priorities above her feelings.

Even for an angel who embodied 'generosity', betrayal was a sensitive topic for angels.

Because they clearly remembered their brothers and sisters who had fallen due to Lucifer's influence.

At this time, angels and humans turned to each other.

The angels quickly got in front of Ariel and surrounded her to protect the woman. The two seraphs were the same, and Zaniel was on guard with a visibly angry face, wanting to burn all the humans in front of her right now while Daniel was trying to help Ariel.

Zaniel hadn't done anything yet because of Ariel's orders. If it were up to her, everyone would already be dead.

"Not yet, Daniel?"

"I can't heal her, the bullet is lodged inside her, and the miasma is corrupting her system."

"She is a virtue, this miasma should be nothing."

"I know... But the miasma's concentration is ridiculous. It seems like it was made specifically to deal with beings like her."

"I can't even get close without getting hurt." Daniel explained patiently as he showed his hand, which was in a decrepit state that quickly returned to normal after a few seconds.

"What should we do then!?" Zaniel screamed in frustration.

A virtue could not die now. The war was just beginning.

"... If we had a way to interrogate that human, we might know what that projectile is."

"..." Zaniel bit her lip.

"All I can say is that they used hell metal, and they put a ridiculous concentration of miasma in this projectile, but what's strange is that even that concentration of miasma shouldn't harm a virtue. They negate any miasma just by their nature of existence."

"Lady Ariel." Leonardo tried to say something, but the two-winged angels shouted with angry expressions.

"Go away! Don't come close, humans!"

Leonardo stopped walking and bit his lip, he must do something fast, or the angels won't be able to trust them in the future.

"Lady Ariel, Lady Zaniel, Lord Daniel, this situation has nothing to do with us. That man was an infiltrator of the demons."

"He was your goddamn assistant general." Zaniel spoke.

"..." Leonardo was silent.

"Those words are not the least bit convincing."

"Keep your distance, don't approach, or we become your enemies." she growled.

Leonardo just nodded and walked away.

The moment Leonardo walked away, sounds of clapping were heard all around.

Everyone turned in one direction and a being standing there with full black armor, long black hair, and violet eyes, next to him was the weapon he used earlier floating harmlessly.

"Hahahaha, it seems like human stupidity is never cured, right? General Leonardo."

"..." The man's face distorted visibly.

Alucard started walking, and as if he were Moses, the humans around them made room for him to pass and didn't even dare to look the tall man in the eyes.

Alucard walked calmly with a small smile on his face.

Far from admiring this man's beauty, all humans were afraid of him.

Alucard brushed past Leonardo, and his shoulder slammed into the man's chest, causing him to overbalance and nearly fall.

Leonardo looked in shock at Alucard, 'Is this man a mountain? His body is so heavy and unyielding.'

Leonardo felt like he was an ordinary human trying to get in the way of a moving truck. It was impossible to stop him.

Alucard walked towards the angels. Unlike humans, the angels didn't open the way, as they faced Alucard coldly, ready to fight, but before they raised their weapons, everyone heard:

"Don't raise your weapons."

"..." All the angels stopped their movements.

"Those who raise their weapons to fight must be prepared for retaliation... It's common sense, right~?" As he walked, Alucard's smile began to widen and became more predatory.

And that sent chills through all the lesser angels, and promptly, they all started making room for Alucard to pass.

The scene repeated itself, this time with the angels!

Leonardo and the humans looked at this in pure shock, as his mind couldn't comprehend what he was seeing.

Arriving in front of the seraphim, Alucard's eyes glowed blood red.

The two Seraphim and Alucard faced each other.

But... The two didn't raise their swords, Alucard's warning was clear, and the two seraphim noticed that Alucard didn't have his weapon.

Junketsu was still standing in the distance as it floated silently.

But even knowing that the two wouldn't give this man room to approach Ariel.

"Do you want her to die?" Alucard's question brought all of the Seraphim's thoughts to a standstill.

"... Can you help her?" Zaniel asked.

"..." Alucard didn't say anything, as he just continued with the same smile as before.

"Answer-." When Zaniel was going to demand he speak.

Everyone heard a whisper.

"I-It's all right..." Ariel's weak voice called out.

"Let him through." The voice came out a little stronger but still contained a hint of weakness.

Biting their lips, Daniel and Zaniel made room for Alucard.

When Ariel's state fell in Alucard's eyes, the man's face did not change.

He approached the woman and kneeled in front of her.

"On the battlefield, never let your guard down, even if you are with your allies."

"... I did not expect it."

"Betrayal comes from the place you least expect it."

Cough, Cough.

She coughed up golden blood onto the floor.

"Can you help me?"

"Yes." A simple answer but one that contained a lot of confidence.

"... Why? Why are you helping us?" She looked seriously at the being in front of her, even though he was evil... Why was he so beautiful?

Even Lucifer and Michael weren't as handsome as he was.

"I don't like to play other people's games."

"..." Ariel was going to open her mouth to say something, but she was silent. As one of the seven virtues, she understood what he was talking about.

'Damn demon, how long has he been making this plan?' She bit her lip angrily.

"Can I help you?" Hearing the question from the being in front of her.

She looked at him with neutral eyes, trying to find any kind of deception, she even used her 'virtue', but nothing could be found. He genuinely wanted to help her.

"... I trust you."

Alucard displayed a small gentle smile, "Trust is too strong a word, Ariel." He grabbed her arms and pulled her into his body.

"...H-Huh?" She was surprised when she felt a strong hand gripping her waist and was even more surprised when he lifted her chin gently.

And just like that, without even asking, Alucard made a move.

Alucard invaded Ariel's mouth and kissed her.

"Hmph!?"

...

..

.

Silence...

Pure silence fell all around. The place was so silent that they could only hear the noise of the fight going on in the distance, a fight that even the humans weren't interested in checking out.

They were simply shocked by what they were witnessing at this moment.

A seraph kissing a vampire? Huh?

The very thought of this happening in reality was so ludicrous that it would make anyone who understood the angels' attitude towards 'night beings' laugh out loud.

Everyone's mind was reduced to a catatonic state, and they couldn't even put two and two together right now.

All they could do was watch the 'battle' of tongues in which a frightening monster [Alucard] was fighting the gentle, virgin maiden [Ariel].

In the shadow world.

[...he did that...] Kaguya spoke in shock.

[Yes, he did.] Eve replied.

[He really did it...] Roberta spoke.

[Indeed, he actually went and did it.] Eve nodded.

[...He desecrated a Seraphim!!!] Maria screamed.

[Yes, Yes, he desecrated a Seraphim.] Eve nodded several times.

[Please tell me I'm dreaming...] Kaguya muttered in a weak tone. She really wanted to sigh right now, just imagining the size of the trouble that would happen in the next scene made her completely tired.

[No, unfortunately, you're not dreaming.] Eve replied.

[...He couldn't do it any other way?] Bruna asked.

[It's better this way, I detected a powerful and evil soul in that wound, if my Master wants to help, he'd better consume that soul for himself.]

[I'm talking about his method of doing this!] Bruna screamed.

[How is he going to consume something if it doesn't go into his mouth?] Roxanne asked, confused, sounding like a child asking her parents how much two plus two was.

[...] The maids fell silent at this stupid question.

[B-But, didn't you absorb the other demons with Kaguya's shadows?]

[The demons were weaker, and their souls too. Remember when Master went to eat Duke Sitri, he had to go there himself.]

[...] The maids were silent.

[That's a very strong soul, probably coming from a higher level demon, he can't do that like he could with weaker demons.] Big Guy spoke.

Back to Alucard.

Unconsciously, Ariel held onto Alucard's shoulders and froze as her mouth was ravaged by this man. She would have resisted but stopped when she felt the influence of this miasma seeping out of her system.

Realizing that he wasn't taking advantage of her and just genuinely trying to help her, she let him do whatever he wanted as she squeezed his armor's shoulder tighter, her face turning a deep red as she realized the predicament she was in.

A few seconds passed, and Alucard backed away from Ariel, leaving a trail of saliva connecting the mouth of the frightening monster and a very red seraph.

"Y-Y-You-"

He caressed her cheek and spoke with a small smile:

"Thanks for the meal~." Soon he got up and started to walk away.

"B-Bastard!" Zaniel screamed in outrage as she grabbed her sword, and when she raised the sword to attack Alucard...

Ariel said,

"Stop."

"B-But, he took advantage of-..." Daniel trailed off when he looked at Ariel's condition.

The six-winged Seraphim rose from the ground, and the two realized that she was completely fine.

"He really helped me." She commented with a neutral expression while doing her best to hide her embarrassment with her poker face.

"Oh..." Alucard stopped walking and turned around, as he smiled seductively:

"I will keep this." He raised his hand and showed the demon metal bullet to the three seraphim and all the angels.

This time not just Ariel but all the angels, whether they were male or female, turned slightly red.

That smile was dangerous! That man was dangerous! He was worse than Lucifer!

Victor raised his hand, and Junketsu flew towards him. Victor caught Junketsu and held it with his left hand.

No one went on guard when he did this.

"See you Later, Ariel~." Then, with the same seductive smile, Victor disappeared.

'I never want to see you again!' Ariel thought in frustration when she heard what Victor said.

Did he help her? Yes! She couldn't deny that! If he wasn't here, she would probably go into a coma, and the only person who could help her at that moment was her heavenly father.

'B-But...'

She touched her lips and blushed even more deeply, she lowered her head a little, and her hair covered her red face:

'It was my first time! That bastard! He invaded my mouth deeply and dominated me!'

Smoke seemed to come out of the Seraphim's head; it was pure anger and shame:

'I never want to see him again!'

BR

Mizuki, at this moment, was looking at a man lying down with bandages all over his body. She was walking calmly through the building in search of information when she entered the medical wing and saw this man.

"General Kurtz."

"...Should I kill this psychopath?" Mizuki knew Kurtz. The man was a fanatic who believed that 'purifying' was the right path for the good of mankind.

Of course, 'purify' in this sense was to kill all supernatural beings.

[It depends on your will, Mizuki.]

[Alucard would say the same.] Abe-No-Seimei spoke to his disciple.

"Hmm..." She thought for a few seconds and made a decision.

"He's still useful, but just in case." She pulled out a black talisman and said:

"Jorōgumo, mark my target, and make him your prisoner." The moment she tossed the talisman to Kurtz, a woman...

Specifically, a spider woman materialized, and this woman approached Kurtz's body as she climbed onto the bed and opened the man's mouth with her human hands.

The woman opened his mouth, and a small spider crawled up the woman's arms and entered Kurtz's mouth.

Kurtz's body began to struggle, but the youkai held him down on the bed.

The whole time, Mizuki had a small cruel smile on her face.

[...] Abe-No-Seimei looked at this vision with a cold sweat running down his body. His disciple had become quite cruel upon coming into contact with Victor.

.....

Chapter 561: Schemes Everywhere.

Chapter 561: Schemes Everywhere.

[Haaah, as expected of my master, he is so brazen that not even the Seraphim can handle him.] Kaguya sighed in relief.

[Isn't he just very handsome? And they didn't know what to do?] Bruna spoke.

[I say it's his charisma.] Maria spoke while Eve and Roberta nodded.

[Haaah, don't you understand, desecrating a Seraphim like that is reason enough for all of Biblical heaven to hunt my master.]

[.....] Everyone gulped when they heard what Kaguya said.

[Nothing will probably happen because Master saved that Seraphim, but... Master came very close to making an enemy he was trying to help.]

BR

[...That was close, huh.] Eve spoke.

[Yes...] Kaguya replied.

[...Master, Master.]

[Hmm? What is it, Medusa?]

[... What do the lips of a Seraphim taste like?]

[...] The Maids looked at Roberta, or specifically Medusa now.

The only way they could identify that Roberta wasn't in control right now were her reptilian eyes.

[Sweet, it's different from vampires and the goddess... Does it taste more innocent?]

[Oh... Innocent, huh.] Medusa nodded:

[Did you like it, Master?]

[It would be a lie if I said no.]

[Fufufufu~] With a rather sensual laugh, she returned to the depths of Roberta's soul.

[...] Everyone didn't know how to react to Victor's thick skin.

Victor, who was looking at a fight from a considerable distance, examined the demon metal bullet.

"That little thing was able to harm a Seraphim and reduce her to that deplorable state... She became frail, and her body began to be corrupted." Victor's eyes gleamed slightly.

[A bullet capable of corrupting a Seraphim... If the master hadn't interfered, she could either die or... Turn into a fallen angel.] Kaguya spoke.

[And that can't happen, the angels can't lose power now.] Eve commented in a cold tone.

In the grand scheme of things, only a force like angels can oppose demons. Yes, humans borrow strength from 'Heavenly Father', and over time, they have developed tools that are capable of opposing demons and beings of the night.

But when someone of the level of Demonic Duke entered the fight, no matter the tool, strength would always speak louder.

And the only ones who could fight the highest level demons were the highest level angels.

Humans, only a select few like the generals and the leader of The Inquisition, could do that.

But even if these humans run into one or two more demonic Dukes, they can only clench their teeth and be wiped out. There was only so much borrowed strength could help you.

In the grand scheme of things, does The Inquisition matter?

Yes, but not as much as the angels.

An example was the current state of affairs right now.

A Seraphim of the seven virtues can single-handedly change the course of a war. If not for her, the demons would have won.

The Inquisition was... Dispensable, in a biblical war like this, humans were just foot soldiers. It didn't matter if you were a general or not.

In a war like this proved why humans were called the weakest race.

The strengths of humans were numbers and their ingenuity.

'... If humans put their differences aside and supported each other in this time of crisis... The result would not be like this.' Eve thought.

[Unfortunately, that won't happen. Maybe if it was some time after the invasion, the humans tried to join in, but now? They'll just exploit each other.] Alter Eve spoke.

"...." Eve just fell silent in agreement with the woman's words as she looked at her master.

Darkness moved around Victor, and a rifle was seen, the same rifle the human used to attack the Seraphim:

"Norse runes, and the rifle is made of a material I've never seen before."

[A combination of Nordic runes and the powerful soul of a demon, not to mention the powerful miasma contained inside... Diablo is getting more dangerous than I initially thought.] Kaguya analyzed.

"Hahaha~. My beloved maid, if anyone has the balls to do what he did in what amounts to the UN of the supernatural world, he is certainly more dangerous than anyone thinks."

[...] Kaguya couldn't help but agree with Victor.

Diablo's posture at the meeting was one of pure confidence as if everything was going according to his plan.

[What are you going to do with this, Master?]

"I will have Scathach, Aphrodite, and Morgana check these items." He spoke as darkness covered the objects, and they disappeared.

He turned his gaze to the fight taking place in the distance.

A man in full armor and a large Greatsword was attacking a golden-haired man in paladin-like armor.

Victor could also see another being in black armor, with a hood that covered his face made of darkness. That man used two scythes that connected together to form a large scythe as a weapon.

[Horseman of the Death and Horseman of the War.] Kaguya muttered.

[The horsemen of the apocalypse, huh...] Maria muttered. [I knew they were real, but seeing it in person is... A big shock.]

Victor focused his gaze on the knights.

'Strong... Not just in power, but their martial arts are at the level of a master as well.' Victor's smile grew, he wanted to jump into the fray and fight the knights, but he held back and watched the fight, or precisely speaking, an execution.

The blond-haired man simply didn't stand a chance against the two beings.

War and Death were simply on a level of their own, and the paladin could only defend himself.

[Aren't you going to intervene?]

[No, I've already done my part, it's up to them to try and help the blond-haired man.] Victor mentally replied as he looked at the three Seraphim in the distance, who seemed to have no interest in intervening.

The Seraphim man named Daniel was even holding Leonardo, preventing him from interfering in the fight.

"Heh, it seems that even angels are vengeful." Victor chuckled, but inside he narrowed his eyes, his distrust starting to rise over this situation.

[The angels' stance is quite clear. They don't care about humans, they are just doing what they were ordered to. The way angels look at humans is as if they were looking at a pet.] Bruna spoke with a frown. As an ex-nun, she couldn't help but feel her previous feelings trampled.

But she didn't feel too much. After all, these beings were no longer the target of her faith.

Unlike an imaginary god she had never seen or these beings, she preferred to put her faith in a man who saved her and gave her one of the greatest gifts she could ever receive.

Force.

[We cannot judge an entire race on the basis of a few individuals.] Maria spoke.

Maria, of all people, knew not to do that. She had learned a lot from her past.

[The lesser angels, Daniel and Zaniel, may not care about humans... But Ariel, that seraph genuinely cared about them.]

[From what I judged, she wouldn't throw her life away for the humans, but she wouldn't ignore them either if she had had a hard time.]

[That's because she is the very virtue of 'generosity'.] Roberta snorted in disdain.

The Maids began to argue about this matter as they watched the fight through Victor's eyes.

It wasn't until a certain gorilla spoke that everyone fell silent.

[I don't know if it was Diablo's plan or not, but putting in a traitor and using him at this very moment caused a serious rift in the alliance of The Inquisition and the angels, The Seraphim's own stance is now a perfect example, even Ariel who is the 'incarnation' of generosity, is not moving.]

[They'll never be able to trust each other's back now, and in a war... That's deadly.] Big Guy finished speaking.

"..." Everyone, including Victor, couldn't help but internally agree with what he said.

Victor thought about the reasons why Ariel didn't do anything, and only one thing crossed his mind:

[Does she know what the generals are doing?]

[Is Master talking about the experiments?] Eve spoke.

[Yes.]

[...Yes, she should know. She's one of the highest level angels, after all... Could that be why she doesn't help?] Kaguya spoke.

[I don't know if Heavenly Father is involved in this or not, something like that happening right under his eyes, how can he not know? And if he knows, why didn't he intervene? Many questions, few answers, but... One thing I'm sure]

Victor turned his gaze to Ariel, [That look of contempt and disdain in Ariel's eyes was authentic, and the target of all those bad feelings was the man with the blond hair.]

"..." The Maids were silent as they watched everything, and just like her master said, that probability was very high.

[There was no trust from the beginning, huh... The incident with the traitor was just the trigger for everything to blow up.] Bruna commented.

Again, everyone nodded in agreement with Bruna.

Victor watched the fight for a few more minutes, and deciding he had understood enough of the two knights' swordplay and their power, he spoke:

"Looks like the pope lost... Huh." The second he said it.

Death cut off both of Alexander's arms with his two scythes.

War stabbed his Greatsword into the Pope's heart.

"No more Inquisition." War's eyes glowed with a hot fire that seemed to come from the depths of hell, and soon Alexander's entire existence began to catch fire.

At that very moment, Alexander felt something.

"... He abandoned me..." All his strength, all his power, everything he had was taken from him.

His body began to age at an extremely rapid rate, and soon only an elderly man was standing in front of War.

'Father... Why...?' A question he didn't expect an answer to, and he was shocked when he heard an answer.

[I gave free will... And that free will expanded to your organization. And once again, my children abused that free will and committed sins that would make the demons of hell stare in awe.]

[Disappointing.]

A solemn feeling settled into Alexander's entire existence. He did not fear the anger or hatred of his god, he knew that what he did, and what he allowed his subordinates to do, was against the whole purpose the Inquisition was created for, but even knowing this, he couldn't help but feel sad.

Disappointment is much worse than anger or hatred.

[You are not welcome in Heaven, Alexander. And hell would just be heaven for you.]

[Only The Limbo is a place worthy of someone like you.]

The moment the statement was heard for Alexander, things started to change.

War quickly backed away from Alexander, and soon a giant door appeared behind the decrepit old man.

The door opened, and the pure abyss of darkness was seen, and soon thousands of hands came out of this abyss and penetrated Alexander's decrepit body. Soon Alexander's visible soul was ripped from the body by those hands.

"... It seems that even your beloved god didn't care about you." War spoke in a dismissive tone.

Alexander just stood there and did not resist. He had no motivation to do so.

The moment the door closed and disappeared.

Ariel flapped her wings and floated in the air, and soon she proclaimed:

"The heavenly father delivered his punishment. The Inquisition lost its free will, you will no longer have autonomy, your entire organization will be investigated, and those responsible for the atrocities that happened here, as well as Alexander, will have their souls thrown into The Limbo."

A silence fell around the humans, and most were confused by what Ariel said.

"What atrocities?"

"What's up?"

Others were afraid and scared by what they witnessed, and the presence of two horsemen of the apocalypse also increased this fear.

"Hmm... Now that wasn't in the plans." War held the Greatsword on his shoulder.

Death appeared beside his brother with his two scythes:

"What should we do?"

He looked at the three Seraphim.

Unlike before, the three were in complete disposition to fight them to the death.

War, at that moment, realized what had happened.

He and his group were thrown into the hands of Heavenly Father, and the man used the demons to eliminate the most influential person in The Inquisition, so he could 'clean' his house.

It is worth mentioning that this is not a pleasant feeling, and War was extremely irritated right now.

A feeling Death shared with his brother.

"Back off."

"The king needs to know what happened."

Flames erupted from the ground, and soon a demonic horse with hooves, eyes, and tail on fire appeared.

Death nodded, shadows left the ground, and soon a black horse with eyes, paws, and tail on fire with a green tint appeared.

The two knights exchanged glances with the seraphim for a moment.

"See you on another battlefield, pigeons."

Ariel's eyes flashed in disdain:

"Next time, you won't be able to run away like this, abominations."

War and Death's eyes sparkled for a few seconds when they heard the word 'run away', but they controlled their anger and left this place.

"That was unexpected." Victor, who was watching from a distance, spoke.

"Looks like Heavenly Father is a crafty guy, huh."

[...To think that he would use the demons' plan against them.] Maria was in mild shock.

[Did he foresee his involvement?] Roxanne spoke.

[Probably not, when I got here, it was clear that Ariel was waiting for someone, she was biding her time.] Victor looked at the Seraphim.

[She is strong, extremely strong, if she intervened with the motivation she is now, she could fight Duke Sitri and win.]

[And the other two seraphim protect the inquisition.]

[Master's appearance just sped everything up, huh?] Roberta spoke.

[...Yes.] Victor spoke.

BR

Victor's eyes gleamed slightly:

[They knew that there were two more powerful forces lurking, specifically the horsemen of the apocalypse. The ally Ariel was waiting for was a guarantee that these forces would not cause so much damage, so if I hadn't intervened, this war would have lasted a few more weeks.]

[The ally Ariel wanted would arrive, and the two would 'fight' the demons while the two seraphim, who are bodyguards, would protect the humans.]

[In the meantime, realizing that the barrier of light was gone, War and Death would do what they came to do, they would assassinate Alexander.]

[Seeing that the pope died, the Seraphim would fight with all their strength and end this war, and the scene we just saw would repeat itself.]

Victor explained everything as if he were seeing the future, his ability to plan and understand movements in the shadows only grew with Adonis' memories.

[.....] The Maids and the gorilla didn't know what to say when Victor finished speaking.

[So everything we did here was pointless?] Roxanne couldn't help but ask.

[... Not quite.] Eve began to speak:

[Remember what happened.]

[Humans betrayed the angels.]

[...Oh...]

[Had Master not appeared, Ariel would have turned a fallen angel or been killed, I don't think even Heavenly Father foresaw that there were 'traitors' in the organization.] Eve finished.

[And by making their presence known, and helping the angels, most notably by saving Ariel's life, the angels now know that vampires, specifically my master, aren't their enemy .] Kaguya continued.

[They owe us a debt.] Kaguya looked around and displayed a small smile:

[A debt that we will collect in the future.]

Victor just laughed a little when he heard his Maids arguing as he looked at the place where Alexander was:

"I guess you can't go that far with borrowed power." Victor spoke as he turned around and soon disappeared from everyone's view leaving only a trail of lightning.

.....

Chapter 562: An UnpredictableMan.

Chapter 562: An Unpredictable Man.

In an abandoned house somewhere in Europe, a man in armor and a woman wearing a black business suit accentuating her voluptuous body were standing, looking down at a table.

"As expected, huh... He's not here." Victor narrowed his eyes in annoyance. Even though he knew the man wasn't here due to observing this place with his eyes before, he still had some hope that Mizuki would find some clue about him.

Concern for Mizuki's safety? He had some, but he also trusted the woman, and she was much stronger than before now that she was trained by Scathach and himself.

This was all due to her efforts. He would not treat her gently, but he would also keep his eyes on her, the proof of which was that even if Mizuki left, Kaguya's shadows were still merged within her shadow, so if Mizuki got in whatever dangerous situation, and she couldn't handle it, Kaguya would pull the woman into the shadows.

And proof of her success was Mizuki herself, who walked out of the middle of the den of angels and hunters alone and without Victor's assistance. Even though Kaguya was watching her the whole time, the woman didn't ask for or need help.

"James is a sneaky snake, and he wouldn't stay here in the middle of a war... Although I have records that he was recalled." Mizuki spoke while picking up some documents and handing them to Victor.

Victor took the documents from Mizuki's hand and flipped through everything quickly; with his extraordinary senses, he could read everything in a flash.

Privileges of someone who had the power of lightning running through his body at all times.

"The last time he came was...two months ago?" He narrowed his eyes.

"It was around the time the gathering of supernatural beings was announced." Mizuki spoke.

"Sneaky snake." Victor could easily imagine why he had left when the meeting was announced, James had long been in contact with other factions, and possibly, he was acting with those factions in their best interests.

'Niklaus and James, these two fuckers are too quiet for my liking.' Victor never breaks a promise. If he said he was going to hunt them down, hunt them down, he would.

But the problem was, these two men were sneaky as hell, and before, Victor didn't have the power he has now.

He may not be able to defeat a Scathach that used all of her power.

But with all of his unique 'perks', he was undoubtedly a force to be reckoned with, his own progenitor blood and natural ability to harm souls putting him at an advantage over many stronger beings.

Yes, Victor was weak compared to the great beings, especially Vlad himself, who was also a progenitor, but... He was not far behind in dangerousness.

The unique traits he acquired from Aphrodite and this new power he used in conjunction with his precious Maids definitely put him on a level of his own.

Not to mention the power of ice, fire, lightning, and water that he was developing even further.

With his hard work and his monstrous talent...

He reached a level that if he fought Scathach using all his power without concern for her well-being, he could, in theory, damage the woman's soul and kill her. Of course, it all depended on the fight they would have. After all, he could foresee a fight, but anything could happen during the fight.

But that's not what he wanted. He didn't want to kill her; he wanted to defeat her.

Despite being a vampire who hadn't even come of age yet, he was very strong and versatile, and his versatility was deadly to those who underestimated him.

Not to mention he wasn't alone now. He had several allies and several strong subordinates.

The situation was different from before.

"Victor? Why are you silent?"

"... I was thinking about Niklaus Horseman."

"The former count, huh." Mizuki heard stories of what happened at the time and knew more deeply when Sasha explained to her about the incident in the past.

"Yes. Since the day he disappeared, he's been very quiet, and I don't like that."

"Do you have a grudge against him?"

"... Grudge is too strong a word. I find him irritating." Victor didn't lie. He didn't hold a deep grudge against Niklaus like James, who directly harmed Kaguya, and almost harmed his wife with his subordinates.

Niklaus harmed only the Fulger Clan and Natasha directly, the Clan of his two wives, a situation that, at the time, he had no control over.

That's why the word 'grudge' was very strong since he didn't completely hate the man.

He just thought that this type of man should be put down ASAP for his peace of mind. He was the treacherous type of man, someone like Adonis and the current Victor.

The kind of man that, if you give him enough time, could do something horrible.

Yes, Victor was only hunting him because he had harmed the Clan of his two wives and because he wanted to keep the man away from them.

Possessiveness, a feeling of overprotection, was what drove Victor.

A sentiment shared by his wives, as they prefer to eliminate a problem before it escalates.

Not to mention the fact that Victor and Natasha thwarted his plans at the time and threatened him directly. That man was not going to keep quiet about that threat and the trouble he created.

Victor was sure of that.

Niklaus has already become his enemy. It was destined the moment he messed with Clan Fulger.

"Hmm, you are very overprotective of your wives, Vic." She murmured with a small smile.

"... That goes for you, too, you know?" Victor commented casually, then began to organize the documents.

"...Eh?"

"If I didn't feel that way, I wouldn't stop you from going into this war with the wrong mindset." After finishing organizing everything, the documents disappeared into Kaguya's shadow world.

"..." Mizuki looked at Victor with an expression of shock.

Shadow World.

"If I didn't feel that way, I wouldn't stop you from going into this war with the wrong mindset."

"..." A hush fell over the surrounding Maids when they heard what Victor said.

"Haaah, Master, again..." Kaguya let out a long sigh as several documents fell into her hands.

"At this point, he's become an unconscious machine for charming women." Eve muttered with a pout on her face.

"And you know the worst part? He's not even trying to do anything. He's just being honest." Maria laughed a little.

"Those words were already deadly when he was an 'ordinary' vampire... Now that he has this unearthly beauty, those words have become extremely deadly." Robert commented.

"I'm glad my master doesn't go around saying that to all the girls." Bruno commented.

"..." The Maids nodded. They knew that Victor only said that to people close to him.

He was stupidly honest and saw no need to hide his feelings from those close to him.

He was like that to beings on the outside as well, but since he received the memories of Adonis, he was much more careful, he was still the same, but he chose his words better when dealing with other beings.

In a way, Adonis was like Victor, very honest but too weak to deal with the consequences of his honesty, and because of that, he was silent.

Victor was honest and strong enough to handle most things.

"Well, that's my master's charm... I hope he doesn't change." Kaguya commented with a small smile.

"..." The Maids just nodded in agreement with Kaguya.

Some hours later.

On the outskirts of ancient China, an apocalyptic vision welcomed everyone there. Everything was destroyed, the earth was crimson red, and the sky itself was painted the same color.

The smell of blood was felt intensely, and some places around seemed to be on fire.

If a human saw this scene, they would describe it as; Hell on Earth.

Away from this destruction, there was a tall demon standing looking at the sky, specifically at a gigantic dragon more than 50 meters in diameter.

Behind that demon stood a pale woman with long white hair, she was tall, and her entire body was the very definition of curvy beauty.

That woman was Lilith, the mother of demons.

"My King."

A man's voice echoed around.

Lilith turned and looked at War and Death, who had just arrived.

Before anything could happen, a smiling blond man appeared, Rank 1 of the demon dukes, Baal.

"My King, I have brought a report."

Diablo stopped looking at the dragon and looked at his subordinates.

"Speak."

Baal looked at War, and with his gaze, he suggested that he go first.

War understood the hidden messages and spoke:

"The plan was a success. Alexander is dead, but..." An expression of anger momentarily passed in his eyes, an annoyance that everyone noticed.

"Looks like we've been used." War began to explain all the events he witnessed.

When the words 'Virtues', 'Alucard', and 'Heavenly Father using demons' were heard.

Diablo's expression remained the same, but his eyes visibly glowed a little brighter. He was annoyed.

Clearly, things didn't go as he had hoped.

Lilith was the one who reacted the most intensely when she heard about her heavenly father using demons. She hated the man deeply.

Baal just raised his eyebrow in curiosity.

'So many things happened to them?' he thought.

When War finished speaking, silence fell, and no one dared to say anything while everyone was waiting for Diablo's reaction.

Diablo's demonic right hand started to be covered in dark red power, and he tried to do the same thing as before and summon Sitri's soul with his authority as the king of hell, but...

It did not work.

"Sitri is dead, permanently dead."

"His soul was destroyed by Alucard along with all the demons I sent."

'Just like Paimon who had his soul destroyed... Jeanne D'Arc, I have to keep my eyes on you too.'

"..." A solemn feeling hovered around. For demons, the destruction of the soul equaled true death.

As cursed creatures, they are destined to exist forever and 'suffer' eternally. Even if they die the death of the flesh, they would just go back to hell as souls, and after a few thousand years, depending on the demon's strength, they would be resurrected again. That was the normal way things went.

And if the king of hell decided he could resurrect the demon sooner, he could use innocent souls to make an equivalent exchange, and that demon would be reborn sooner.

... But none of that could happen when their souls were destroyed, absorbed, or somehow cut off from the hell they belonged to.

For demons, this equated to permanent death.

'Vlad broke the contract?' Diablo thought, but as soon as he thought of it, he internally denied it:

'The demonic contract is absolute. He didn't break it.'

The demonic contract was a tool that could not be tricked easily. If the contract didn't break, that meant Vlad didn't order Alucard to make a move. If he had done that or had intentions to do that, Diablo would know about it.

The contract itself was a trap for Diablo to know the 'intentions' of his contractors.

A secret that only the highest level demons like him knew, and knowing demons, they wouldn't spread it around. They would take advantage of everything, after all.

That was the nature of demons.

' Unlike Volk, Vlad values his parents more than his subordinates or children. By being put on a wall and asked to make a choice, Vlad would choose the country... As long as I don't break my promise and harm his daughter, he would not act.' That was Diablo's assessment of Vlad.

And he was 100% correct.

'Volk, on the other hand, will come and rescue his son. In fact, I'm looking forward to it.' Volk Fenrir was easy to understand, and despite being a king for a long time, his reactions were predictable.

Putting together all the information he knew, he deduced:

'Alucard is acting alone, Vlad didn't order it.'

"..." Diablo gritted his teeth a little, fools are the most unpredictable, and he hated dealing with one.

But Diablo knew, Alucard was no fool, but why was he acting like one? Why single-handedly attack thousands of demons who are fighting angels and humans who are also their enemies?

Why waste the chance to take him by surprise? Why do something so flashy?

Was this not the attitude of a fool?

Shouldn't he act sneakily, and handle everything in the shadows?

Several theories ran through Diablo's head, but he couldn't understand anything or form a basic plan, and this problem stemmed from not even knowing how to correctly assess Alucard's personality.

Unlike Vlad, he was a newcomer, and little was known about him. All Diablo knew were the common things that everyone could find out.

"Heavenly Father intervened, sent one of the seven virtues, and caught us by surprise. He used my plan to clean his house."

"We must assume that starting today, the organization of The Inquisition will change and become more... efficient."

"The loss of our spy at this time was a huge blow. We won't have insider information on this new Inquisition, but... An opportunity has been created."

"The alliance of humans and angels was strained. The humans attacked one of the most respected seraphim, one of the seven virtues, and this is something that won't be forgotten anytime soon."

"War."

"..." War touched his hand to his chest and lowered his head slightly, awaiting his order.

"Contact your brother Pestilence."

"I want doppelgangers subtly harming human and angel relationships."

"I leave the methods of executing this plan to Pestilence. After all, he is an expert in this matter."

"Yes, My King. It will be done."

"Death."

"Yes."

"Contact Asmodeus,"

"I want him to use the spirits of the dead of Helheim and make another weapon of corruption."

"... My King, the materials to make this item are scarce..."

"I know, do as I command."

"Yes, My King."

After receiving their orders, the two knights left.

"Lilith."

"Yes."

"Increase Alucard's attention level. From now on, he is a 'Joker' until I finish assessing his intentions."

"Yes, My King." When Lilith went to lower her head, the sounds of grinding teeth were heard, and she didn't completely lower it as if her whole being repudiated this action. Soon she turned around and started to walk out of this place.

Diablo watched this out of the corner of his eye.

'I must enforce the ritual once more.' He thought inwardly and continued aloud:

"Baal, Speak."

"My King, in some countries, our spies have detected a large number of humans mysteriously disappearing."

"..." If Diablo had an eyebrow, he would definitely be raising it by now.

"Continue."

Baal nodded and began to deliver his report.

.....

Chapter 563: Recruiting Allies.

Chapter 563: Recruiting Allies.

Nightingale.

"...I officially hate this whole job," Violet muttered tiredly as her head rested on the office table. Next to her were her mother and Hilda, who were also helping her.

Hilda and Agnes didn't say anything, as they just continued organizing, maintaining, and screening the beings arriving in the new city.

The entire Snow Clan was in a mess, with Vampires running to and fro, reports coming in, and new people in the territory.

This work was vital because they could not allow spies from the Demons or other Factions in the new city. So they were shamelessly using their Vampiric Charm to do the triage.

Everyone was required to participate, even those families who had supported the Snow Clan for decades.

And the work, despite being tiring, was not in vain.

"... The amount of spies is ridiculous," Agnes muttered in irritation.

"121 counting the last one we caught," Hilda replied and then added:

"Of course, that number is without counting those hiding in the shadows that Clan Blank has killed."

"The other Factions seem to be very interested in the flow of Humans to Nightingale, huh," Agnes murmured.

"It's natural. Although influential Humans come here several times, it's rare for such a large flow of them to enter."

"Hmm..." Agnes tapped her chin, "Are you separating Supernatural Beings from normal Humans?"

"We don't want to cause trouble now."

"Yeah, for now, the Supernatural Beings are staying on the 'Supernatural' side of town, and the Humans are separated too." However, this was a flawed measure in the long run because it could generate prejudices, racism, etc.

Humans would claim that they were 'favoring' the Supernaturals.

But for now, it was enough. It was just a temporary measure to ensure that fights didn't break out.

The initial plan to separate the city into a part that didn't know about the Supernatural and those that did had all gone down the drain because of Diablos' sudden invasion.

The city would be separated into two districts, and those who didn't know the Supernatural would be introduced 'GENTLY' to that side of the world. This measure was necessary because people tended to overreact when faced with something they thought shouldn't exist.

This was a plan to reduce, as much as possible, the 'fear' of the unknown.

But now, all that was lost, and they had to find a way to sort it all out.

The city itself wasn't even completely ready yet. After all, June left in the middle of her work, but luckily all the buildings were already prepared, but only a few buildings had Runes and Magic Stones that increased the 'space' inside the property.

The people using this space were the personnel of Clan Snow, who made a temporary office in these houses.

"Ugh, Scathach is so unreasonable. Why did she do this to her own territory!? Can she please not throw work at me? My hands are already full!" Violet complained. She was at her boiling point and would explode at any moment.

"..." Agnes unconsciously couldn't help but agree with her daughter. However, unlike Violet, Agnes wasn't at her boiling point yet, since she was a bit used to it by now, although the amount of work didn't even compare to what she usually had to manage.

"... Well, it was unexpected for me too, but knowing Scathach, she must have had a reason," Hilda spoke.

"She just doesn't want to leave her daughter alone in this state of war. A lot of things can change, and fast." Violet snorted with disdain. How many years had she known the woman? And to make matters worse, her husband was just like that woman, and she could guess his thoughts easily.

"Countess Agnes, we have urgent news." Oda stepped out of the shadows and appeared in front of the three women.

"What is it, Oda? Some idiot Supernatural looking for a fight again?" Violet spoke tiredly.

How many times had she heard that report?

What happened was that when several different species were together in the same space, that type of thing tended to happen, especially when they came into contact with humans.

"That's not it, Lady Violet. It's about Count Alucard."

"... What did Darling do?" Violet started to feel a bad feeling about the matter, and when she heard Oda's words, her bad feeling was confirmed:

"Count Alucard made a move in the war. He joined the battle for the Vatican, eradicated the Demons, and helped the Angels."

"..." The movement of the girls' hands stopped, and they looked at Oda with shocked expressions.

""He did what!?"""

Somewhere in Japan, in a traditional house.

Just as Violet, Hilda, and Agnes received the news, so did a certain red-haired woman.

"That man, is he deaf or something? Which part of remaining 'HIDDEN' did he not understand!?" Veins were bulging in Scarthach's head.

"..." Ruby, Luna, Siena, Lacus, and Pepper just kept silent.

Natalia, who was also nearby, just flinched. She didn't think that Scathach would react like that.

'If I had known about this, I would have told Ruby.' Receiving murderous intent from someone like Scathach was not good for the stomach.

The reason why Clan Scarlett was in Japan and not its territory was as follows.

Clan Scarlett's territory was 'abandoned', and Scathach told her citizens to go to Clan Snow's territory to seek refuge.

And when everyone left, she made sure to freeze the entire territory with her Ice Power. Only someone with insane stamina, like Scathach, Ruby, or Victor, could survive in that ice.

She did it to prevent strange beings from using the abandoned buildings as a refuge or something. Most of the critical stuff from Clan Scarlett was put in the suitcases and dimensional bags that Victor bought for them.

Scathach wouldn't have the time to administer her territory in this ongoing war.
[Something she never did.]

And she didn't feel comfortable leaving her daughter Siena alone in that place.

Did they evacuate too quickly?

Pfft. It was a city run by Scathach, so there was no such thing as a slacker who lived there. So you either obeyed quickly, or you got frozen.

Another reason was... They were used to it.

How many times had Scathach 'accidentally' destroyed something, and they had to fix it later?

"Haaah, no use getting angry now. You knew this would happen. That is why you focused more on his armor." Ruby commented.

Currently, she was wearing the armor that Victor gave her.

"Yes, I knew." Scathach didn't deny it, but soon she added even more angrily, "But I didn't expect it to be so fast! It hasn't even been one day properly since we started moving!"

"In just one day, he threw the whole plan to shit and did whatever he wanted!" Scathach grumbled, complained, and cursed her disciple.

Couldn't he follow the fucking plan!?

"Hmm... Countess Scathach"

"What!?"

Natalia flinched a little, but she took a deep breath and spoke:

"According to Kaguya's report... Without Victor's intervention, a Seraphim would have turned into a Fallen Angel or even died."

"Oh?" Scathach visibly calmed down; her control over her emotions was incredible.

"Tell me what happened."

Natalia nodded her head and started narrating Kaguya's report. Of course, as a Maid, she didn't forget to narrate all the details, and she also didn't forget to mention the sensitive parts about how her Master 'helped' the Seraph.

But in the report itself, she put quotes stating that Natalia should not say this now, and this had to be said in person to avoid possible problems with Victor's wives.

Why did she put this in?

That simple act of Victor could lead to consequences in the future, and everyone should 'eventually' know what happened, but this type of information had to be said in person.

After all, it was something sensitive.

Something Natalia understood all too well, and following the Head Maid's order, she said nothing.

"The Angles now owe us a significant debt." After finishing the report, Natalia unconsciously said 'us' without realizing it.

Ruby, who was more observant, noticed this and only displayed a small internal smile, but the other part of her head was focused more on the details of the war.

"...Darling, got that strong? Aren't those the powers of the Maids?"

"Kaguya used Shadow Incarnation." Scathach was able to tell how the fight went from only the report.

'That fool, he really is a goddamn genius.' She couldn't help but flash a satisfied smile.

"... What is it?"

"A secret Technique of the Blank Clan that makes the user merge with their 'Master's' shadow."

"And by merging with their Master, the members of Clan Blank can use their Master's energy as a 'boost' for their own Powers, empowering them."

"... This was what should normally happen, but... That foolish disciple took it to another level."

"He is a Progenitor and also the 'father' of all his Maids, so they all have his blood. Consequently, all of them did not suffer from incompatibility."

"But Kaguya doesn't have his blood?" Luna spoke. She remembered that Kaguya was already a Vampire before meeting Victor.

"Her blood changed when she started to consume Victor's blood, and Victor started to consume her blood."

"She no longer has any record of Vlad's lineage in her blood."

"... Is that possible?" Luna asked in shock.

"Yes, Progenitors are just that special. They are the 'beginning' of everything, and if the individual is willing, that individual can 'change' the 'Progenitor' from which they originated."

"..." Siena, Lacus, Pepper, and Luna, who didn't know that, just looked at Scathach in surprise.

"Proof of this is that Ruby and I are already 'children' of Victor."

"... What?" The five women looked at Ruby and Scathach.

'That is also the reason for my increase in power.' Scathach thought about a theory her own daughter thought up.

The closer the children were to the Progenitor, the greater the Progenitor's influence on the children. That is, their potential will be unlocked and increased more and more as they drink the blood of the 'father'.

That was the theory that Ruby came up with after observing her sisters and her own mother's increase in power, the main research object of which was Scathach herself.

'If she had just increased power, I wouldn't have thought of it, but...' Ruby remembered the new technique that Scathach had created in her training, and it made her body tremble.

'She can't develop that with just a simple increase in power. Instead, her potential has been increased, and her Ice Lineage has been improved. Not just hers... Mine too.' This was why Ruby thought Victor's blood did not only increase 'Power' but 'Potential' too.

When one's potential was 'expanded', an increase in 'power' and 'quality' could be realized.

Sincerely? Scathach wholly believed in this theory. Ruby had given her enough reason to believe it, and those reasons coincide with her observations over the years of Vlad himself and the beings he transformed.

Progenitor blood was just that special.

Vlad was the father of most of today's Noble Vampires. The reason for this was that in the beginning, he went around transforming everyone into Vampires to increase the Vampire population.

And each time these Noble Vampires spread across the world, more Noble Vampires were created, but the origin was always Vlad.

Even Scathach herself, somewhere in the past, her ancestor was born from the union of two Noble Vampires that Vlad created.

The man was 5000 years old and spent most of his early life traveling the world and spreading his 'Bloodline'.

"When Kaguya used that technique, she not only used her Master's body as a battery, but the Maids inside Victor as well, and because of that, Victor was able to use his Maids' powers."

"Honestly, the Blank Clan Bloodline seems like it was made to support a Progenitor. Kaguya is simply a perfect match for Victor."

'Now, I understand why that Maid never leaves his shadow.'

Once Scathach even asked Kaguya why, and all the Maid said was:

"I feel comfortable... It's like I've come home after a long time away."

"....." A hush fell around.

"... Haah, I've promised myself several times that I shouldn't be surprised by the things Victor does, but this... This is just bullshit." Siena grumbled.

"..." Pepper, Ruby, Lacus, Luna, and Natalia just nodded in unison, 100% agreeing with Siena.

The reason for their shock?

Scathach just said that the girls used Victor as a battery.

And knowing Victor, he didn't hold back on the battlefield, and even after using all those Powers, he left the battlefield as if he hadn't even felt tired.

'That monster... Just how much stamina does he have!?' Everyone thought at the same time.

"Oh, Countess Scathach, Victor asked to deliver this to you." Natalia approached Scathach and handed over the rifle and the bullet that was in Ariel's body.

Scathach inspected the runes on the rifle.

'A weapon of the Dwarves?' She narrowed her eyes and analyzed it calmly, '...But this is a mediocre job for a dwarf-made weapon, but these Runes and signature style clearly indicate that it is a dwarf-made weapon.'

"This is the weapon that nearly killed a Seraphim of The Seven Virtues, and this projectile is what was in the Seraphim's body."

Ruby opened her eyes widely and quickly approached her mother. Without asking permission, she took the gun and began to analyze the weapon, as she grabbed the backpack that was near the table and opened it, quickly pulling out a simple brown bag. She opened the bag and started taking out various technological equipment that she used for research.

"..." Scathach and her daughters just smiled tightly when they saw the way Ruby was working.

"Incredible... The readings are off the charts. The Miasma contained in this bullet easily surpasses the Miasma that is passively released from Demons." She started mumbling at high speed.

"Hmm, Daugh-." Scathach was going to say something but stopped when she felt someone approaching.

A man with long white hair and nine white fox tails appeared as he lowered his head and spoke respectfully. He didn't want to provoke this crazy woman who committed mass genocide in the past:

"Countess Scathach, Commander Haruna will receive you now-." Genji stopped mid-sentence, lifted his head, and looked at the gun in Ruby's hand, specifically the bullet she's been analyzing, with a shiver down his spine.

His nine tails bristled, and he cautiously eyed that bullet.

"W-What is that?" Without realizing it, he stuttered.

"..." Scathach flashed a small smile, a smile that her daughters and Luna knew very well.

'She's planning something.' They all thought in unison.

"... Something we got from the Demons, a weapon used by a mediocre Human who almost killed a Seraph of The Seven Virtues."

"..." Genji swallowed hard.

'Is the situation really that dire? If this kind of thing is common...' Genji didn't even want to think about it. He just thought, 'We need to do something and better understand what's going on.'

Scathach's smile only grew as she understood Genji's thoughts easily.

Her reason for doing this? Giving the Youkai a sense of urgency, she was already starting negotiations before meeting with the commander herself.

.....

Chapter 564: A new discovery made by the Youkai.

Chapter 564: A new discovery made by the Youkai.

Scathach, Ruby, Siena, Pepper, Lacus, and Luna were sitting on a mat in front of three individuals.

The first was a middle-aged man wearing a kimono with a neutral expression. His name was Otsuki Yoichi, Haruna's grandfather, as well as the grandfather of Hana, Vlad's late wife, meaning he was also Ophis's great-grandfather.

A former war hero, the former commander of the Hyakki Yakō that Haruna now commands.

Scathach could tell the man was completely on guard, even if he didn't show it.

But Scathach wasn't worried about that. It would be foolish if the man wasn't on guard, given Scathach's reputation in this country.

Even though they were in an alliance with Clan Alucard, Victor himself, they were not Victor. They were here using his name.

Scathach observed Yoichi with a raised eyebrow:

'An expert, huh, and to think I've never met him in my travels.' She smiled internally.

Just as Scathach was watching the man, the man was also watching the woman warily.

'The woman responsible for the Crimson Nightmare...' He broke into a cold sweat. He could clearly feel it; the woman in front of him was strong, ridiculously strong.

'The rumors are not enough to describe the real thing.' In Yoichi's view, even though she was sitting there and doing nothing...

The woman's presence was enormous, and he felt as if he were in the presence of a giant.

Scathach herself saw no need to hide her 'base' power. She knew that power also served as a form of negotiation. Haruna and Yoichi knew that as well; therefore, everyone in the house was tense toward her.

The other male was the nine-tailed fox who escorted the group to this location.

Hashimoto Genji, a nine-tailed fox and the former subordinate of the goddess Inari.

And the woman who sat in the center as if demonstrating her position was Otsuki Haruna.

Unlike the two tense men, the nine-tailed fox was sitting in the seiza position while peacefully drinking tea. She didn't even seem affected by Scathach or the tense mood.

Unlike the last time the girls saw her on the broadcast in an outfit that looked like a modern kimono, she was now wearing a full traditional kimono, following the same black and gold color themes.

Her face was lightly made up, nothing too exaggerated, just enough makeup to hide her fatigue. After all, after she got back from the meeting, she needed to do a lot of things and receive the resources her ally gave her, taking a toll on her even if she was a supernatural.

Her dark black hair fell lightly across her face causing a rather elegant scene.

Nobility, kindness, and strictness, Haruna seemed like the perfect 'Yamato Nadeshiko.'

After drinking some of her Tea, Haruna started the conversation with her eyes still closed.

"Scathach Scarlett, I would appreciate it if you didn't frighten my generals unnecessarily."

Immediately Yoichi and Genji felt a shiver down their spines and looked at Haruna in shock.

"..." Scathach raised an eyebrow in amusement.

The monotonous silence from before suddenly turned into a tense silence.

The Scarlett sisters and Luna looked at Haruna with shocked looks.

'She certainly has a backbone.' They couldn't help thinking.

On the other hand, Ruby looked at this situation with a strange expression, like she was feeling some Deja Vu.

'Isn't this similar to what happened with the first meeting between Victor and my mother?'

"What do you mean?" Scathach played innocent.

"I don't deny that a weapon capable of doing so much harm to a Seraph is frightening, but... I highly doubt that demons have the ability to make many such weapons." Haruna opened her eyes and looked neutrally at Scathach.

"If it was that easy, they would have won the war by now." As a Commander and a Faction leader, she had first-hand experience of how making important items that waste large amounts of resources was not good for the Faction as a whole.

"So, because of that, I said not to frighten my generals unnecessarily." Haruna closed her eyes and took another sip of her tea.

"..." Genji was slightly embarrassed since he knew this line was also meant for him.

But he wasn't to blame; Scathach's words carried weight, a lot of weight, and Genji, unlike Haruna, was present the day Scathach did what she did.

Scathach had the same face, but inside, she was very pleased with Haruna's performance.

'No wonder Victor likes her so much.' Few beings weaker than Scathach could do what Haruna did now.

Scathach could count on her hand how many beings had the 'guts' to face someone stronger and remain with their head held high.

The courage, the determination needed to do what Haruna did must come from the depths of her being.

You have to be born with that disposition.

Even Yoichi and Genji couldn't do it, they might not show it, but they were afraid and wary of Scathach.

Fear was not bad; only it could point out your own weaknesses and thus be able to overcome them.

But when one lost themselves in the feeling of fear, they were no longer worthy in Scathach's eyes.

And just like the two, Haruna was scared, but at the same time...

Her excitement, her responsibility, and her very disposition made her own fear insignificant.

Haruna was honestly happy that someone like Scathach was in front of her. From the bottom of her heart, she hoped to be able to 'spar' with the woman. She wanted to see for herself the strength of the one called the strongest female vampire.

And that disposition was what differentiated Victor and Haruna from the rest.

Scathach was sure now.

Haruna was the same as her disciple, and the nine-tailed fox was the same as Scathach herself.

And this confirmation made Scathach even happier.

'Seriously, from the moment Victor showed up, she started finding gems like it was easy.' She licked her lips a little and looked at Haruna with blood-red eyes.

That outward gesture looked like the woman wanted to 'eat' Haruna, in the literal sense of the word.

And that made Genji and Yoichi even more alert.

But they were far from the truth, and Scathach just genuinely wanted to 'polish' this obsidian stone.

Scathach didn't say anything about Haruna's deductions since the two women knew that wasn't necessary.

Haruna just brought it up so that her general, Genji, wouldn't think too much about it.

"Before I start, I have to ask something."

"... You have my full attention," Haruna commented while still taking another sip of tea.

"Did you find an alternative medium for your energy?"

Genji and Yoichi flinched again.

'Does nothing escape her senses?'

Ruby raised an eyebrow. She knew the disadvantages of the Youki, an energy that could only be used in a specific location was severely limited, but it had not been a problem before. After all, the Youkai, as well as the other species known as Dragon and Spirits, were not united.

A fact that changed when Haruna appeared, and as a 'faction' recognized by the great factions that were part of what amounts to the 'UN' of the supernatural world.

That kind of limitation was deadly.

"..." Haruna stopped drinking her tea and opened her eyes.

Eyes as dark as the void itself stared into blood-red eyes.

Haruna placed the teapot in front of her and followed the traditional tea ritual of her house. As soon as she finished, she said:

"How did you notice?"

"I am very sensitive to energy, and that energy I have felt once in the past," Scathach answered honestly.

"...May I ask where you felt this energy?" Haruna was a little curious.

"The world tree of this planet, Yggdrasil."

"..." The three foxes opened their eyes slightly. Who didn't know what a world tree was? Without it 'supporting' the planet's existence, civilization could not have been created.

"I felt this energy, but it seems to be subtly different from the world tree." Scathach's eyes focused on Haruna, and she could feel that feeling again.

It was soft, but it was definitely there.

"... Even though you are in front of me, I feel as if I am looking at nature itself."

'The feeling isn't heavy like that woman, but...it's still the same. I assume that the quality is inferior because it is not a being that originally uses this energy?'

"I assume this energy is not an evil energy like Youki."

Haruna nodded her head:

"Indeed, this new energy is neither good nor bad; it is neutral, and it all depends on the user's disposition."

"... Hmm." Scathach's eyes gleamed slightly:

"How did you discover this energy?"

Hearing the woman's question, Haruna replied, "I can't say how we discovered this energy, it's a secret of our faction, and even though you are our allies, you are no exception."

"..." Scathach didn't say anything or express anything since she understood Haruna's caution.

"All we can say is that these energies are called 'Senjutsu' and 'Ki'."

"..." Lacus, Pepper, and Ruby just raised their eyebrows when they heard that name. Immediately, they thought of a certain ninja with blond hair and a certain alien who could destroy planets.

"We use nature's energy as a medium, and through it, we can use our resistance as a means to control nature's energy."

"The amount of energy used depends on the user's proficiency and stamina."

"We call this energy Senjutsu."

"When we came to understand Senjutsu, we discovered another energy that uses our own vitality as a medium."

"We call this internal energy Ki."

"Two discoveries, huh... It looks like you really benefited from the deal made at the meeting."

'The effects are similar and completely different from the anime' The Otaku brains of Ruby, Pepper, and Lacus can't help but think inwardly.

The three girls were overly excited about this information but did their best to remain silent.

Haruna just smiled softly since she was also surprised by this development.

She already knew that she needed to find an alternative to the energy her people used, and because of that, she gathered the Clan of Oni, dragons[RyuJi], and foxes.

The three great Youkai Clans gathered in one place to discuss measures, and it was at this meeting that the leader of the Clan of Dragons spoke about the 'Dragon veins'.

A fissure that covered the entire planet and the potent energy that passed through there.

Dragons were never able to use this energy for their own benefit, and they hid the existence of this discovery.

When Haruna arrived at that place, as a nine tails fox, she immediately felt a connection with that place, a neutral and powerful energy was passing through that cave.

It took a lot of trial and error, but Haruna managed to 'understand' how that energy worked.

She needed to sit down, meditate, and completely calm her heart, and only when she reached that state would the energy be able to enter her body.

And the moment that energy entered her body, she could feel her own vitality.

She instinctively knew how much life she had and how to use that vitality for herself.

But, of course, nothing came that easy, as the very nature of Senjutsu wasn't compatible with Youki.

Youki was an accumulation of negative energy produced by humans, and Youkais absorbed it to strengthen themselves, 'japan' itself due to the death of a monster in the past was a good place for this type of energy.

So it was perfectly common for the two energies to come into conflict. Haruna was the only one so far who managed to 'control' the two energies a little.

But she still had a long way to go.

"...I assume the downsides to these energies are great."

"If you use the 'Ki', which is essentially part of your vitality, without discipline, you can burn your entire lifespan and die. Control is necessary."

"Even Youkai, who, like vampires, are essentially immortal until they are killed, are no exception."

"Senjutsu, if used in a turbulent state, can damage your body internally and, in the worst cases, even your soul." Haruna thought solemnly of the greedy dragons that tried to use that energy when Haruna reported her findings.

'What a waste. They were good soldiers.' However, she didn't feel sorry for those dragons and just regretted losing resources. After all, they were Ryuji Clan dragons, they were strong, and their breath could cause chaos on the battlefield.

They were useful.

She was content that at least her personal dragons didn't suffer at all since they were obedient.

"A state of absolute calm is needed to use this energy."

Otsuki Clan's techniques had similar concepts, and she needed to maintain absolute calm and coolness on the battlefield.

Only then could she exercise the sword techniques she learned from her father.

"The two energies complement each other. When using senjutsu and incorporating it into your body, your vitality will not be so impaired if you use Ki."

"Essentially speaking, Senjutsu is the beginning of the art, and Ki is a sub-art derived from Senjutsu itself, but instead of using nature's energy, you use your own vitality."

Haruna closed her eyes and smiled slightly.

'The possibilities of techniques using these arts are endless, but the requirements of learning this art are quite strict.'

Scathach knew that smile, and she remembered seeing that same smile on Victor's face when he wanted to surprise someone.

"Unlike other energies, Senjutsu and Ki can be trained by everyone as long as they meet the requirements I mentioned earlier."

Scathach and the girls opened their eyes wide.

With a smile very much like a fox, Haruna spoke:

"Now, Scathach Scarlett, shall we continue the negotiation?"

.....

Chapter 565: The Fulgers are on the move.

Chapter 565: The Fulgers are on the move.

Earth, London, in an ordinary hotel room that easily held four people.

Current time, night.

"HAHAHAHAHA" Natasha's booming laugh was heard throughout the room.

"M-Mother! Stop laughing. That's not funny!"

"Darling put himself in danger. What was he thinking getting himself into a war between two beings who are 'technically' our enemies!?" Sasha didn't know whether to be mad at Victor or worried about him.

Everyone knew that Angels hated Dark Beings and preferred to destroy them simply because they existed. They abhorred the 'Evil' that were Dark Beings.

Yes, the Angels were prejudiced against the Beings on the other side of the coin, which had the nature they defined as 'Evil'.

Sasha snorted at that; Humans committed atrocities sometimes worse than Supernatural Beings, and Angels constantly protected them.

But when it came to a Being of The Night, no matter what they'd done, they would immediately be labeled as 'Evil' and were marked for extermination.

'Hah! Humans and Angels deserve each other, bunch of hypocrites!' Sasha was hyperventilating with rage.

Still laughing a lot, Natasha continued:

"Of course it's funny! The powerful General Scathach Scarlett concocted a 'perfect' plan, and my beloved Darling took that plan, threw it to the roof, said 'fuck it', and did what he wanted... Pfft, HAHAHAHA!"

"She must be really frustrated right now!" Natasha started laughing even harder.

"Mother!" Sasha refocused on her mother.

'Seriously, this woman needs to control her mouth. She never learns!' Sasha remembered very well the last time her mother teased Scathach.

Scathach tied up Natasha and used bondage techniques to suspend her in the air, and Natasha was used as her husband's personal doll.

On the same day that Sasha woke up after her husband's extended 'pampering', she was met with the sight of her mother lying there looking like she'd experienced a gangbang, and Scathach seemed very satisfied. She looked like a woman who had her revenge fulfilled.

"Hahahaha, I lasted longer than you, you fool!"

"S-Shut y-y-our M-Mouth, haaah~" Natasha had spoken while suffering from spasms all over her body, as the very feel of the air against her body caused small orgasms to rock her body.

"Hey, Sasha, did you sleep well?" Even hearing her husband's voice, she couldn't stop looking at her mother in shock.

"Deja Vu?" Her husband spoke, but Sasha didn't care what he said and merely stared at her mother in shock.

"I remember Ruby reacting like that when she saw you, Scathach."

"... I will take revenge. Next time, I will win." Scathach's eyes had glowed blood-red as lust and competition flashed through her eyes.

Victor displayed a gentle smile:

"... Do you want to start now?"

"... Maybe later." She turned her face away and sat down on the bed 'gently'. She obviously couldn't move too much at that moment since her body was likely too sensitive.

"Heh~." Victor's smile only grew.

"Hmph." Scathach snorted and crossed her arms, her body very shaky.

And with all the symptoms that Scathach was feeling, Natasha was experiencing the same.

'Now that I think about it, Scathach looked very much like a child that day... She also backed down from a challenge!? Impossible! Am I remembering it incorrectly?' She doubted the veracity of her own memories.

She was so in shock that she didn't even react back then.

This happened when the girls were on Earth after Victor's failed encounter with the Gods.

'...Wait...' A second thought seemed to have occurred to Sasha, as she just noticed something!

'Wasn't that a reward for my mother!?' Sasha couldn't see how this was a punishment for her mother.

After all, Natashia loved Victor so much that her mother was basically a degenerate for her husband, and she would take anything her husband threw at her.

And she was always looking for new things to make their 'night' even more 'delicious'.

In the words of her own mother:

"He is the man of my life. I love him with all my being, and I feel comfortable doing everything I couldn't do before with him."

Sasha sometimes wished she were as honest with herself as her mother.

'She even bought a pair of panties with a gap at the bottom so that whenever Victor wanted, he could dump everything inside them no matter the time or place...' Sasha started hyperventilating again. This time it was out of embarrassment.

Her mother was a super degenerate!

She could be honest, but there were limits, right!? This was no longer just about being open but more about being a degenerate!

Is this something all Elder Vampires have!?

Do they all have weird, weird fetishes!?

She clearly remembered that Scathach seemed to enjoy being 'slapped' out of existence by Victor.

Ruby spilled details about it when they met the other day.

Apparently, Scathach was frustrated about something and took Victor to train, and somehow they ended up in bed, and a whole new world opened up for Scathach.

That event happened before Victor went to visit the Gods, and Sasha was sleeping at that time.

The two eldest Countesses experienced a whole new world on the same day!

Lightning started to crackle in her head, and she lowered her head a little and bit her finger:

'Should I suggest that too...?' Sasha wasn't going to lie and say she wasn't interested, especially now that Victor had bested Scathach in bed. The Strongest Female Vampire had begun to experience a whole new world since Victor gained Aphrodite's Blessings of Sexuality.

Not just Sasha, they were all very interested in Victor's new 'exploits', because he was already excellent before. Now they wanted to know the difference between then and now.

Having Natasha brag about it was a boiling point for Violet, Ruby, and Agnes as well.

Agnes was holding back a lot since she still didn't want to take that step without taking her revenge first. But she had a very competitive nature, and with each passing day, she grew even more frustrated.

Natasha bragging and calling her a coward definitely didn't help matters.

'... I'll suggest it next time when we're alone after this mess is over.' She made an unspoken decision.

"..." Natalia, who had just gone through the report, looked at all this with a neutral gaze, but internally, she somewhat agreed with Natasha.

Even knowing that Victor was an unpredictable man, she didn't know that he would do so much, but... she also couldn't deny that everything worked out in the end.

'Victor acted correctly, regardless of whether or not he exposed himself to danger. His attitude of meddling in the war and helping the Seraphs at that time was correct. Now, not only do the Angels owe Clan Alucard a debt, and Victor, specifically, Master also managed to approach one of The Seven Virtues.'

It was clear that the 'approach' that Natalia was thinking about was the belief that: 'If Master wished, no woman could refuse his advances.'

This belief was established when Victor managed to 'conquer' Aphrodite and Scathach Scarlett.

The two women had very high standards and were nearly impossible to conquer.

For god sake, he managed to make the Goddess of Love herself fall in love! If that wasn't proof of his charm, Natalia couldn't think of anything else.

The Maid's heart pounded every time she remembered that moment when Victor asked her to join him.

A decision she couldn't make easily... But that didn't mean she couldn't help him, right? After all, the KING himself ordered her to do this.

Natalia was the bridge connecting all of Victor's groups that were spread out doing their given tasks. As two different dimensions separated the group, she was essential to pass on information since the group decided not to use the 'equipment' provided by the Witches to do this task,

Equipment that Vlad had given to the Snow Clan to make everything more 'manageable'.

With the suspicion of the Witches' involvement in this mess, the group did not trust the communication devices to pass on vital orders because these devices could potentially be used to spy on people.

Although Hecate said it was okay, she wasn't 100% sure about this specific issue. She wasn't an expert on this kind of subject, after all.

And there was still the problem of this equipment being provided by Vlad. If the case of Witches was just a suspicion, they were 100% sure about Vlad's.

After all, Vlad's own Royal Guards were seen by the shadows of Clan Blank personally reporting the King's forces, which would not be unusual. However, the problem started when the reported content was something that should've been a 'secret', or something that had nothing to do with the guards' own work.

Because of this, orders which must not be known to anyone were being transmitted to Natalia, and Natalia would then inform the whole group.

And orders that anyone else could know concerning the mission they'd agreed to earlier were being relayed through the equipment Vlad gave.

Because Natalia was so important, Victor and Agnes had ordered Clan Blank to protect the woman. Natalia didn't even know how many assassins were in her shadow herself.

'... Seriously, he's so overprotective.' She thought with a bit of embarrassment and happiness. She appreciated Victor's gesture, and even more, she appreciated his trust in her because, despite not being 'officially' on his side,

Victor trusted her completely and knew she wouldn't report anything that could harm him and his group.

Victor touched the deepest part of Natalia's heart and made the woman melt for him.

'Haah, he's so sinful. Even if I didn't make a decision at that time, he knows I can't run away from him... Not when he takes care of me so well...' Natalia, unlike Eleonor, knew that very instant she was tied to the man known as Victor.

Someone she definitely didn't mind being stuck with forever.

Natalia quickly shook her head several times and threw those indecent thoughts from her mind!

Natashia and Sasha, as well as Tatsuya, who was in the other room, were on a critical mission here in England. Using Natália's power to create portals, the three mentioned were transporting Supernatural Beings allied with Noble Vampires.

With the Fulger Clan's speed, and Tatsuya's power to create illusions within the minds of beings, they were the perfect match to deal with any problem related to that task.

Natashia was here as security for Sasha, Tatsuya, and the 'guests'.

If something came up that Sasha or Tatsuya couldn't handle, Natashia would have to step in. She also acted as a 'diplomat', convincing these beings to move.

Sometimes these beings were just very stubborn.

While they were doing this work across the globe, Clan Fulger, of which Victoria was now in charge, was making all the preparations to gather food.

With an entire population of new beings, the stockpile of supplies would be severely affected, and the job of getting more labor supplies had been left to Clan Fulger.

And unlike before, she had to collect not just blood but other types of food as well.

It was worth mentioning that Victoria was very busy, and even Natalia felt a little sorry for the woman. After all, she had barely rested since she learned that most of her investments went to waste thanks to Diablo's invasion, and now she had to deal with an exhausting and stressful job.

The only reason she hadn't sprung roots of white hair now was that she was a Noble Vampire. But it was clear that she was very frustrated.

"Russia, huh..." Natashia, who had stopped laughing, commented this was information that Victor had shared with everyone since he'd discovered it through 'eating' Sitri's existence.

"We had our doubts about the basis of Diablos' location, but it looks like we were correct," Sasha commented upon hearing her mother.

The girls and Victor himself had deduced that Diablo would be in one of the first countries he destroyed, but 'deducing' and being 'sure' was something else entirely.

And acting without correct information in the war was very deadly, something the three Countesses and Victor knew very well.

"Anyway, leave the information-gathering job to Jeanne, Morgana, and Aphrodite. They're good at that kind of work." Natasha got up from the bed, straightened her clothes, and stretched a little.

Her lean, slender body was shown through her modern clothes. She might not have a body like Scathach, but she had everything in the right place, neither too small nor too big, with only her thighs sticking out, which was, after all, the pride of the Clan Fulger.

All the women of Clan Fulger had thick thighs.

Natasha wore black pants highlighting her thick thighs, black boots, and a white shirt showing off her shoulders and stomach.

Jeanne and Morgana were former Queens, and although they weren't acting in the role now that they're divorced, they still had a lot of connections to influential people.

And most importantly, Jeanne and Morgana were strong. They were also in charge of 'looking' for information in the violent sense of the word.

That is, if they found any carefree Demon Dukes lying around, they would capture them and extract information from the Demon.

It was worth mentioning that Morgana was very 'enthusiastic' about the violent part.

Natasha threw her golden hair back and looked at her daughter.

Unlike her mother, Sasha was wearing the armor Victor gave her, an armor that was wholly repaired and improved with Scathach Runes.

Something that Victor insisted they wear constantly. The girls wouldn't go outside without protection. Even Natasha was no exception; she had her armor, but it was something very 'basic' nowadays. It just gave extra protection since creating something unique and personalized took time.

But it was better than wearing ordinary clothes. After all, they were armor created from monsters, so they were more resistant than metal.

Natasha felt quite sweet when she sensed Victor's genuine concern, and because of that, she'd promised to wear the armor if need be.

Though internally, she thought it was unnecessary. However, she wouldn't bring it up with Victor. After all, it was something that was for her own good.

Even though they were mother and daughter, Natasha and Sasha were on entirely different levels.

The Fastest Woman Alive's reaction time was no joke. Few beings could catch her off guard, and even though she's acting 'cool', she constantly had her guard up very high.

'Victor would never forgive me if something happened to my daughter and I just because I had my guard down.' She wasn't scared of Victor's reaction to her; she was afraid of Victor's response to the world. If something happened to Sasha, Natasha, or Natalia, it might not even be Diablo that would destroy the world. It would be Victor.

Something that made her incredibly wet just thinking about it.

'Darling is very overprotective~' She chuckled internally; she loved that part of him: 'Aaaah~, I'm horny again. I want to see my husband! I want him to fill me up again!' She hated being too far from her husband, and not feeling his heat on her body for a few hours was unbearable.

But she was controlling herself; after all, this was important work, and it was a war. She wouldn't let her guard down because of her desires.

...Yes, Tatsuya was conveniently forgotten... Though a certain Witch and possessive mother would be pretty pissed off too.

"Are we going now?" Sasha asked.

"Yes..." Natasha looked at the window and the moonlight.

"I hope the Fairies who gave King Arthur his Sword will be kind to us," Sasha spoke with a tense face.

"... Even though we are Vampires, our family were once Spirits, and that remnant still exists in us; maybe she will be more forgiving. Because if she isn't..."

"Well, she'll just die to the Demons." Natasha finished coldly.

"..."

.....

Chapter 566: The King's Knows.

Chapter 566: The King's Knows.

Nightingale, royal capital, King Castle.

"Alexios, tell me I'm dreaming."

"Unfortunately, you are not dreaming. You haven't slept in 31 days, master." Alexios responded respectfully.

"...I see..." Vlad just spoke as he looked at the information in front of him that was obtained from his spies on Earth.

"Alucard, that troublesome man..." He felt the headache coming on.

'Why can't he just obey and stay away from this fucking war?'

The contract between Diablo and Vlad was one of non-'intervention'. He specifically put in the clause that he must not harm Diablo himself and the demons up to the stipulated time of 90 days.

But the contract itself did not say that Vlad could not intervene in the war. That is, nothing said that Vlad could not use his forces to recover 'foreign' beings for Nightingale.

A fine line that could be interpreted in many ways, something obvious that was left by Diablo that Vlad also understood.

Because of that, the operation that the Snow Clan was doing right now was still allowed.

But... Alucard attacking hundreds of demons and killing a fucking duke was a clear breach of contract.

"...." Vlad narrowed his eyes as he thought of Lilith's safety now and what would happen if he broke the contract he signed.

'Ugh, that idiot, if he hadn't done anything, everything would have been in my control! I only needed 4 more weeks, and everything would be the way I wanted it.' Vlad felt an unprecedented irritation for this man.'

"Any status on my daughter's location?" Vlad asked in a serious tone as he looked at Alexios, who had his eyes open, eyes that were filled with the appearance of several galaxies.

"No, I still can't find her," Alexios responded while not losing his focus. He was actively looking for the whereabouts of the king's daughter, something he initially thought would be easy to find, but even with his powers, it was taking too long.

'I can't tell if it is hidden or something. Why can't I feel it or see it?'

Vlad's eyes narrowed a little when he heard that not even Alexios had yet succeeded in finding his daughter.

"... What about the Snow Clan? Any unusual moves?" Vlad continued.

"From what our spy devices have collected, they are doing everything right."

"... The likelihood that the Snow Clan is using the device knowing that I am spying?"

"100%."

Alexios took a moment to talk to his master as he closed his eyes and 'looked' at Vlad:

"I will continue to insist on this, Master. But you are making the wrong decision again."

"We already talked about this, Alexios."

"I know." Alexios held back the urge to sigh and continued:

"But I must still insist."

"You're just alienating your allies now."

"You must trust your subordinates, not try to control them, Master."

"Scathach Scarlett, Agnes Snow, and Annasthashia Fulger are not women you can control or make plans without letting them know the plan, every attempt to do so in the past has gone wrong. Master, you know that."

'Before, they might have been swayed by Vlad's position as king, but now that someone like Victor is walking around near them.' He added internally: 'The likelihood of that happening is impossible right now. For all three women, that man is someone better qualified to place their trust in.'

It was simple math, would you trust someone who had broken your trust thousands of times or someone who had never broken your trust?

Most people would choose the second option, and the countesses were no exception to this rule.

Alexios didn't even want to comment on Jeanne and Anna[Morgana] since that was a sore point for Vlad right now.

"..." Vlad narrowed his eyes,

"I'm not trying to control them. They're not useful in this situation because of their personality, so I didn't include them. I just want them to do what was discussed in the meeting."

"..." Alexios nodded. He understood that part, although he knew his king had made more hidden moves towards the three countesses that, if found out, the women wouldn't be too fond of it, but he wouldn't bring it up now.

"Your act of signing this demonic contract has further alienated the vampire Count clans from you, master."

"Even if you were absolutely sure that Diablo won't do anything because of the deal you two made regarding the divine artifact, you should explain that to your ex-wife. At least she has a right to know."

"...Impossible, that information cannot be leaked," Vlad said with a cold tone:

"The more people know about this information, the more dangerous it becomes. I need that artifact; just because that tool is capable of sealing a god and being used even by mortals makes it extremely important for my future plans."

"As for the countesses, they were already far from me, and I want it that way. I don't want outsiders meddling in my affairs."

"..." Alexios felt like sighing again.

With regard to keeping the three countesses apart...

Morgana, Vlad's ex-wife.

The woman had just seen her daughter kidnapped in front of her, she was distraught, and when she went to seek support from the person who was the 'father' of her daughter, the man let her down again.

Honestly, Alexios completely understood how Morgana was feeling right now. He also understood that the way she reacted wasn't just because of what happened to her daughter but because of the disappointment that Vlad gave her.

'Cold logic was not the answer in that situation, Master.' He thought it through.

Seeing Alexios' gaze, Vlad spoke:

"Alexios, you know why I don't do that."

"Yes, I know. And that's the problem."

"Only I know, Master, you can't trust anyone else, and-." He closed his mouth and thought internally:

'That will be your undoing.' Of course, he couldn't tell him that because not even Alexios could know how he would react.

"And?" Vlad asked.

"And that is a problem," Alexios added.

"....."

"The four vampire counts are your greatest strength, the sire created them to be your support in the future war you plan, but if it continues as it is now, all your efforts will be wasted. "

"...." Vlad narrowed his eyes.

'Haaah, only when he talks about revenge does this man react.' Alexios felt disappointed inside.

'Time was cruel to Vlad, his wrong decisions are tormenting him to this day, and he is stuck in that scene, the scene where his wife was killed by the Elder Gods... From a long time ago, he is no longer worthy of being a king .' Alexios continued:

'The problem is that, even if my master is becoming a worse king, only his presence is keeping the balance in Nightingale.'

Vlad may have his problems, but his existence and sitting on that throne prevented gods from invading this dimension, prevented the Elder Gods from becoming more active, and prevented society itself from falling into anarchy.

Alexios felt lost. His king was making several wrong decisions due to his haste.

And recently, it got even worse, and it all started when Diablo contacted Vlad.

From that day on, Vlad, who was improving due to Victor and Ophis' interactions with him, began to once again walk downhill.

'Diablo, that sneaky demon, he really knows how to tap into beings' deepest desire. Just how did he know this information? Everything was quite hidden, and only Vlad's family knew about it...' Alexios narrowed his eyes when he thought of Vlad's children.

'Which of the brothers did this? Luke or Saul?' A suspicion began to grow in Alexios' heart.

And Alexios felt bad about having that suspicion, but given the example Theo set, he couldn't dismiss those feelings.

"Nightingale can't fall, and neither can the countesses, and I'll work to make sure that doesn't happen. That's why I'm spying on the Snow Clan. I need to know that everything is in order."

"..." Alexios didn't want to argue any further. He tried; all the omniscient gods know he tried, even if his task is to keep insisting on it. Alexios didn't feel like doing that right now, since he felt like he was talking with a wall.

"Alucard broke the deal, and Diablo will want answers. What should we do with Alucard...?" Alexios asked.

"Take back his title of vampire count. That should satisfy Diablo, for the time being, have him become a Normal Clan leader."

"Oh, call Alucard back, and stop him from leaving Nightingale."

"..." At that moment, Alexios felt an immense desire to hit his head against the wall.

"...Normal clan...Hahahaha...."

Vlad looked at Alexios in confusion.

"Alexios?"

"Vlad, my king, please answer a question for this humble servant."

"Yes?"

"What kind of Clan leader usually sleeps with the three most troubled countesses in vampire lore and their Clan heiresses?" Alexios tried, but he couldn't contain the sheer sarcasm that spilled out of his voice.

"What kind of Clan leader sleeps with the vampire king's ex-wives and treats the vampire king's daughter like his own daughter?"

"....." Vlad's face trembled when he heard that.

But Alexios didn't care, as he was long past his boiling point:

"Answer me, what kind of clan leader is able to break out of the power of a baby vampire to be able to face an older vampire in the span of just 3 years?"

"The same Clan leader who single-handedly entered a cursed demon war and killed all the demons single-handedly, and saved the life of one of the seven virtues, a cursed Seraphim, one of the strongest forces in the biblical heavens."

"Please, my King. Tell me where I can find this 'normal' Clan leader who also happens to be a progenitor, so I can recruit them all into our force."

"..." Silence fell as Alexios and Vlad just stared at each other.

"... You have a point."

'Thank god he listened.' Alexios thought.

"I will only prevent him from going to the human world."

BAAAM.

Alexios banged his head against the wall.

BAAAM.

He bashed again.

BAAAAM.

And again.

"...Alexios...?"

"Yes...?" Alexios turned to his king and smiled with a bloody face.

"Are you okay...?" Vlad felt quite surprised now. Why was he acting like this?

"I am perfectly fine, completely fine. In fact, I have never felt better."

Vlad looked at his most trusted servant with a strange look:

"Do you have an opinion on the matter at hand?"

"Of course not. You are the king, and you can do whatever you want." Alexios smiled.

"... Hmm, I will call Victor and explain the reason for his expulsion from the title of vampire count. He should be fine with that, and the other countesses too."

"I will explain that he should avoid fighting the demons and focus on just doing his task of rescuing people related to Nightingale, and if he breaks this rule..."

"...I will lock him up in Nightingale so he won't interfere." Vlad couldn't decide on another punishment without causing Nightingale to split in two.

"... that is a good idea," Alexios spoke, and he genuinely thought it was a good idea. At least his tone indicated that it was a good idea, but his inner thoughts were different:

'Unfortunately, I'm afraid even that doesn't matter anymore, my master.'

'The moment you signed that contract, you caused a crack.' Alexios looked out the window and was reminded of a succubus hugging a vampire while crying in front of Vlad's castle.

A location that he was observing now.

'And that crack became a crater the moment when Morgana hugged Victor.'

'The second progenitor has started to move actively, and there was a saying that you told me in the past, my master.'

'When a progenitor moves, it causes waves. Waves capable of changing the entire structure of the world.' Alexios turned to his king.

'This happened in the past with you, my King, and it also happened with the progenitor of werewolves, and I fear it will happen again in the present with Victor.'

Alexios sighed and thought with a light heart:

'My only thanks for this whole situation is that I know my beloved daughter is safe... The world can be destroyed, but I'm sure that man would protect her from all harm.'

A thought that could never be made public, a thought that could be described as betrayal, but... Alexios didn't care. He was a father.

And as a father, Alexios trusted Victor, there was no one more reliable in this matter than him. The man had proven that time and time again to Alexios and to everyone else.

'Sometimes a society doesn't need a perfect king, but a decent king who has a big heart and can understand people. As long as this big heart is protected by their lovers, as long as they don't betray this heart, this decent king will become a better king than a 'perfect' king.'

'Nataliana Alioth, my daughter, my eldest, I am happy that you chose a good lord to serve and a great man to love.' He lightly touched his eyes and thought:

'I must start her training to become the leader of the Clan. My time is running out...'

'500 years, huh. This is not a length of time a normal human should live.' He thought wistfully.

"Alexios, get back to work."

"Yes, My King," Alexios spoke, and his whole countenance returned to seriousness. As he slowly opened his eyes, the galaxy-like eyes were revealed, and he started to 'touch' the air as if he was looking for something.

Vlad stopped what he was doing when he looked at a blinking device. He raised an eyebrow and touched the device, and soon the image of a demonic being appeared in the form of a hologram.

"Diablo."

"Vlad, we need to talk."

"Speak."

Suddenly, Diablo's image changed, and it showed Lilith, who was chained in a dark room, with fear visible on the girl's face.

"..." Vlad's face distorted visibly, and pure killing intent fell across the room as his entire face disappeared, and whatever was in front of them now was no longer a king, but a monster, the strongest monster.

The image changed back to Diablo.

"Control your mad dog, Vlad."

"I don't want to hear the name 'Alucard' from my subordinates anymore."

"...."

"Stay out of this war, and fulfill the contract we signed, and your daughter will be safe. You get what you want so much, and so do I."

The hologram disappeared, and Diablo left the call.

A heavy silence fell upon the room.

"..." Alexios just looked at his king with cold sweat breaking out on his face.

The warning was obvious. Diablo said: Don't take advantage of this obvious loophole in the contract because there is also a loophole that I can use that prevented me from harming your daughter.

'Sneaky demon.'

"Alexios."

"Yes, My King."

"Go get Alucard back now."

"Now...?"

"..." Vlad remained silent, but his silence was answer enough for Alexios.

"... As you wish, My King." A portal appeared in front of Alexios, and he disappeared.

.....

Chapter 567: No more chains.

Chapter 567: No more chains.

Locating Alucard was not a difficult task; Alexios had already memorized his signature pattern when he last visited him; he only needed to take two jumps, one to leave Nightingale and go to Earth and another to arrive at Victor's energy signature.

The man opposite Lilith was like a damn beacon, indicating that he had Alexios' special awareness.

Alexios ventured through the portal where he'd tracked Victor's signature and found himself in a ruined mansion.

"You came faster than I expected, Alexios."

Alexios turned towards the voice, and soon he saw... darkness.

An ominous, utterly abysmal darkness devoid of any light.

It was as if someone had cut off all the light in that part of the room; not even moonlight was allowed to trespass there.

Two blood-red eyes opened in that darkness and stared at Alexios.

"Were you expecting me...?" Alexios narrowed his eyes.

"..." Unfortunately, the man didn't get his answer; he just saw a smile full of sharp teeth appearing in the middle of that darkness.

"What do you want, Alexios?"

A little cautious by all this strange atmosphere, Alexios spoke:

"You made a huge mess, Alucard, and-."

"And Diablo contacted Vlad." Victor interrupted Alexios.

"..." The man narrowed his eyes even more. That wasn't what he was going to say; he was going to ask Victor to return to Nightingale.

"Let me guess." Several red eyes began to open across that dark abyss, and those eyes watched Alexios.

'The Maids...!' The silhouette of Victor's body became visible; a red color mixed with shades of black was seen all over his body, and Alexios could see that he was seated on some kind of throne.

"I need to get back to Nightingale, Vlad will withdraw my title of Vampire Count, and I need to cease my meddling in the war, correct?"

"... The title part is debatable, but you are correct with the rest."

"Oh?" An amused look appeared in Victor's eyes:

"You are definitely a good subordinate, Alexios."

'With just those words, did he understand what happened?' Cold sweat broke out on Alexios' face.

Alexis kept silent and didn't add anything about Victor's observation; at that moment, he felt a strange sense of incongruity hovering throughout his being.

Looking at that part of the room, Alexios felt as if he were staring into the abyss itself, and the feeling was horrible.

But even with that feeling in his body, when looking at the silhouette, a sense of 'pride' passed through his body.

'Yes, I didn't make the wrong decision; Natalia is safe by your side.'

"A question, Alexios."

"...Yes?"

"What do you think will happen if you take me to Nightingale?"

"... Nothing will happen. Vlad will just talk to you, and you will have to step away from the war."

The sharp-toothed smile grew even wider:

"Alexios."

"If you take me to Nightingale now... The Royal Capital will burn at the hands of the three Countesses and their Heiresses."

Alexios' neutral face changes to serious:

"Is that a threat, Alucard?"

"No. It is a statement of fact. After all, I saw this happening with my own eyes." Victor's blood-red eyes change to a violet hue for a few seconds and then back to blood-red.

"..." Alexios shook his hand tightly:

'The power of Adonis... Has it awakened? No, it would be more accurate to say that he saw this event through Adonis' memories.' As one who was the King's right-hand man, he was informed about the most secret matters of the Clan of Vampire Counts.

Pondering the scenario that such an event could happen, he could only imagine one way this would all play out.

'Victor will refuse to return to the Nightingale; I would then use my power and bring him back. With his stubborn personality, he would not listen to Vlad. Knowing my King and his current state, he would get angry and would intend to, and succeed in, holding Victor until the stipulated time in the contract with Diablo ran its course. But that would, in turn, trigger those six crazy women to put aside their inhibitions.'

Alexios' face completely darkened when he thought of this high possibility.

With the same smile on his face, Victor continued:

"You are a good subordinate, Alexios."

"Loyal, honorable, and most importantly, you are a subordinate with foresight, and I respect that about you."

"... Alucard, can't you go back without causing trouble?"

"I fear it is too late, Alexios."

"Everything is too late." Victor gestured with his hand, and something landed in front of Alexios.

When Alexios saw the severed head of a Demon, he thought of the worst possibility.

"Do you know where you are right now, Alexios Alioth?"

"... Don't tell me...." Alexios opened his eyes wide and ran out of the mansion to confirm his dreaded suspicion. As soon as he stepped beyond the mansion's walls, his eyes widened in shock; he didn't even bother to hide his 'special' eyes.

The sight that entered Alexios's eyes was a sea of Demon corpses.

The Earth was painted with the blood of thousands of dead Demons, bodies of Demons impaled by ice spikes, bodies cut into pieces, and mountains and mountains of various corpses of giant Demons that had different types of damage on their bodies.

Organs, blood, and bones of Demons painted the walls, the asphalt, and the buildings of what was once a recent Human city.

The smell of the place was horrible; the stench of blood and the nauseating feeling of the Miasma that emanated from the Demons' bodies was horrific.

Even Alexios had to force himself not to vomit at the sight. He had seen Hell before but couldn't help but think that Hell appeared civilized compared to what he was witnessing now.

Alexios turned around and looked at Victor, who was standing a few meters away from him:

"How... How did you enact such carnage in such a short time!?" He asked the creature.

And the creature replied, looking at the sight before it, while its long black hair fluttered in the wind:

"I just...Killed."

"..." Alexios was speechless.

"Like pigs to the slaughter, I killed them all. One by one. From one Demon to the next. One demonic minion at a time."

"... Just what have you done, Alucard?"

"What was needed."

Irritation overcame Alexios' body, and he shouted:

"What about Lilith!? Don't you think that by doing this, she'll be in danger!?" Alexios didn't even mention the notion of bringing Victor back now.

With a glance into the distance, he saw what was left of a historical monument of what was left of Russia Sochi.

An ancient city on the Black Sea, with a population of over 300,000 thousand, this place had become just a big corpse dump.

But that wasn't the problem; the problem was the location he was in; it was where the focus of Diablo's movements was most intense.

The Demon King had made his base somewhere in these lands.

That is, they were in enemy territory!

'This man is crazy! He's alone here!... I mean, he's accompanied by a measly few, but still!'

"That's precisely why I did it."

"...huh...?"

"I knew that the moment I intervened in the war the Demons were waging, Diablo would contact Vlad."

"And I knew what Vlad would do next, and because of that, I took these actions." He gestured to the corpses of the eviscerated Demons.

"Now, it is far too late to resolve things with words."

"... That doesn't make sense..." He almost touched the frown on his face, "By doing this!" He pointed at the corpses of Demons.

"You're just putting Lilith in unnecessary danger!"

"You don't even know where she is! Taunting Diablo needlessly without a plan is just asking for dire consequences."

Victor looked at Alexios:

"...Who said I didn't have a plan? Who says I don't know where she is?"

"...Eh?"

"Alexios, they've kidnapped Morgana's daughter, and from the moment the woman cried into my breasts in helplessness, everything from that moment had been decided."

Victor turned around, and slowly his body started to return to normal; his full armor being revealed, along with his skin.

"What was decided...?"

"... What else?" Victor turned and looked at the man.

"I would rescue her and return her to where she belongs, a place that isn't with Vlad but with her mother."

Alexios narrowed his eyes as he sensed several figures approaching.

"I made a promise to myself, Alexios."

"If I'm going to follow the path we'd discussed in the past, the path of a Leader..."

"..." Alexios remembered the conversation they had.

"I will do it my way."

The figures arrived and were revealed to be several men and tall, tanned women. They each had muscular bodies and full body armor made of leather.

Only two stood out as sore spots in this group; they both had white hair and blue eyes, proving they were blood-related.

'... Elite Werewolves, the Werewolf Queen's own guard... The Second Prince of The Werewolves, Anderson, and the two progeny of the Leader of Clan Lykos, Leona and Edward Lykos...'

'This man, has he been working with the Second Prince from the beginning!?'

"Unlike a certain someone,"

"From the beginning, I was not in this war alone, Alexios."

"Even when I attacked the Vatican Demons, my Maids, someone I look up to as a Guardian, and a former Huntress were with me."

[...] The aforementioned people displayed small smiles in Victor's shadows.

"They kidnapped the daughter of a friend of mine, a woman I respect greatly."

Footsteps were heard, and before anyone knew it, the aforementioned friend, a Succubus, was near Victor.

'Morgana... And Jeanne.' Alexios saw the blonde standing next to Morgana with a neutral expression on her face.

"They kidnapped the little brother of a troubled guy I see as a friend."

"..." A small smile appeared on Anderson's face.

"Alexios."

Alexios looked around at the group of Vampires and Werewolves, two races that were entirely hostile to one another, working together just for the sake of one person.

"From the beginning, sitting back and waiting for Diablo to finish his whole 'grand plan' was not an option."

"..."

"Due to Vlad's recent changes, I'd expected him to attack the Demons alone, but... Diablo managed to check him."

"I don't know what that old man wants, and I don't know the 'real' reason why he took the deal, and I don't care either."

"..." A dark look appeared on Alexis' face.

"That Demon is making waves in the world, and I... No, we won't stand by and be swept away by that wave." A wave of darkness erupted from Victor's feet and spread throughout the city.

The Werewolves behind Anderson twitched and went on guard, but it only took one look from Anderson, and they were back to normal. Soon those Werewolves watched in shock at what happened next.

The intimidating shadow absorbed all the blood and corpses strewn across the city.

[Ohhh! Thanks much for the food! Master has a whole new supply of souls! Hehehehe~!] Roxanne was very happy.

Victor smiled internally as he outwardly spoke with the same neutral tone, but which contained all the seriousness he could muster:

"I refuse to play someone else's game."

'The feeling of being dragged into something you don't want to be a part of is just annoying.' Victor thought.

"Alexios Alioth, The Right Hand of The Vampire King."

'What's with the formal tone all of a sudden?' Alexios wondered internally.

"Tell the Vampire King, Vlad Dracul Tepes, these words." Victor pulled out a black-colored Magic Contract from the shadows.

'... That's... How does he have that? Only the King can have this! The only ones who know the location of these contracts are me, My King, and...-'

Alexios looked at Jeanne and Morgana.

Seeing the slight smile on Jeanne's face, Alexios wanted to scream now: 'That woman! Of course, she knew; she was the bloody Queen before!' Just thinking about the headache he'll have when he gets home.

'Ugh, I want to retire!' Before he could complain anymore, he remembered:

'Oh, the contract can only be broken with the King's permission.' But what happened next wholly shattered Alexios' thoughts.

"I, Count Alucard, deny all privileges granted by the Title of 'Vampire Count'." The black contract suddenly opened and started to glow.

"I, the Leader of Clan Alucard, Victor Alucard, through all witnesses present, deny my status as a 'Vampire Count.'"

The contract began to glow brighter, and the signature with Victor's name on it began fading.

'How did he do it!?' Alexios screamed in internal shock.

Victor felt an existence orgasm now; he hadn't even realized that his existence hated being 'bound' to something.

'No more chains.' That thought echoed through Victor's entire existence, and without Victor knowing it, that existential statement caused changes within him.

Victor laughed internally in pride: 'Seriously, Aphrodite was one of the best things that could happen in my life... Who knew I would think that nowadays.'

As a Goddess, despite not being a Goddess of Death, she was still very experienced in Souls. Teaching Victor to 'protect' his Soul so that the Witch's contract could not damage it was utter simplicity. Not to mention that Victor's Soul was several times stronger than it was at the time he signed this contract and said Soul was growing stronger ever still with each day Victor spent eating these Demons.

Victor had just slapped both the Witch Queen and Vlad.

The contract floated toward Alexios, and the man caught it.

"See you another day, Alexios." Victor turned, looking towards Anderson, and nodded.

Anderson understood Victor's gesture and looked to the subordinates that his mother had lent him.

Victor then turned to look at Jeanne, Morgana, Edward, and Leona.

""Let's go."" Victor and Anderson spoke simultaneously, and soon the entire group disappeared from Alexios' view.

.....

A woman was walking in a dark corridor, her head covered with a completely black bag, and two Demons were escorting her from behind.

Arriving at the end of the hall, they arrived at a door with two demonic guards standing in front of the door.

The guards looked at the Demon Dukes, nodded, then the door opened.

"Inside." The Demon Duke pushed the woman, and she fell into the room.

The Demon Duke removed the bag from the woman's head, revealing the woman to be Lilith Tepes, Vlad's daughter.

Her expression was horrible, and pure murderous intent was seen in the woman's blood-red eyes.

The Demon Duke didn't seem to care about the woman's eyes. Instead, he had a dark desire to perpetrate all manners of psychological and physical torture upon her, but unfortunately, the King himself forbade such an act.

And that Demon didn't have the heart to provoke the Demon King's wrath.

The Duke turned away, and the door closed.

"Lilith, are you okay?"

The woman looked up to notice the two blue eyes with magical patterns that seemed to be 'floating' through the little girl's eyes.

"Did they do something to you?" Emily Moriarty, the Witch Queen's daughter, asked with concern.

"...No, they didn't; they just locked me in that room for who knows how long."

"... Two days." A boy's voice sounded from another part of the cell.

The little girl and the woman looked toward the voice and saw a boy sitting on the bed with a book in his hand.

The boy had chocolate-brown skin, slicked-up black hair, and black eyes, and his child's suit was replaced by a simple white shirt and black shorts.

Thomas Fenrir, The Third Son of The Werewolf King.

"You were stuck in that place for two days."

"... How do you know that? We don't have clocks here or anything like that."

"Internal clock."

"... Huh?"

"I follow a pattern of life that is very controlled by my mother. I sleep and wake up at specific times. Because of that, I can deduce the time you were there." He spoke in a neutral tone while still looking at the book.

"Sounds like a suffocating life." Lilith couldn't help but hum as she got up and sat down on the bed.

"..." She looked at the two cuffs made of pure material on her hands and feet with disdain.

She scratched her throat a little, feeling a little thirsty.

Fortunately, the demons had provided basic necessities for the Royal Progeny of each Faction.

Because of that, she wasn't that hungry, even if it wasn't the high-quality blood she was used to drinking.

"You think? I think it's pretty normal...." Emily spoke.

"My mother does the same thing to me."

"It's better than being left alone and being incompetent."

'Ugh.' Lilith, for some reason, felt offended by those words.

Yes, she wasn't useless; she'd been trained when she was younger, but as time went on, she was just spoiled by her father, and because of that, she was far from the competence of the two children.

Despite being very young, Emily was like a living search tool. She had vast knowledge in her little head, from the most useless things to complex Spells.

She wasn't the daughter of The Witch Queen for nothing; she was very smart.

Thomas, despite being a rude, rough, and brutally honest young man, was very good at seeing ulterior motives.

As expected of The Son of The Werewolf Queen, Tasha, a woman who in her homeland was described as an 'evil' woman.

It's quite obvious that The Queen personally tutored him. The boy might look innocent, but he was a born killer.

'Somehow, it's looking like I'm the kid here.' Lilith felt a strong attack in her pride at the sight of these two heirs.

A while passed, and Emily, who'd seen that Lilith was fine and had not suffered anything, returned to pester Thomas.

Much to the boy's displeasure.

"Emilly Moriarty." The voice of the guards who were outside was heard.

Soon the door opened, and a tall man with entirely red skin, two horns on his head, and golden eyes entered:

"It's your turn."

"Ugh, you can stop with these useless threats. My mom won't do anything as long as you don't touch me." Emily pouted; she was tired of that smelly dark place!

"..." Lilith and Thomas didn't react much.

Thomas had been through this before, and Lilith had recently been through this.

But it wasn't like they liked it, especially Lilith, who had never been arrested in her life.

"..." The Demon just looked at Emily with a dry look.

"Ugh, fine." The little girl snorted and walked towards the Demon.

"Stop."

"Put your hands forward."

"...Are we seriously doing this? Look into my eyes!" She pointed to herself, "I can't even keep a Basic Enchantment as this activated; the proof of that is the Magic Circle scattered across my eyes; my Magic doesn't work here!"

"...Put your hands forward." The guard spoke in a firmer tone.

"Haaah..." The little girl just sighed and did so.

Soon the guard removed a pair of handcuffs similar to Lilith's and placed them on Emily's wrists.

"Done?" She asked.

"Legs too."

"For the love of the crack-smoking holy unicorns! Look at my short legs! Do you think I can run away from a Demon without my Magic!?"

"I'm practically an ordinary twelve-year-old human girl now."

'...No ordinary twelve-year-old human can look at a Demon and say that.' Lilith and Thomas thought at the same time.

"...Fine." The Demon grunted in visible annoyance; he didn't want to deal with this child, "Just don't do anything funny."

"Umu, I will behave myself." She nodded her head as her two twin-tails tails fluttered around.

"Be careful, Emily," Lilith spoke.

"..." The little girl looked at the Vampire and spoke with an innocent smile:

"Sure."

Soon a child left the room escorted by the Demon.

The moment they left the room and walked away from the sight of the two guards entering another hallway, the Demon in front stopped walking, turned around, and lowered his head in respect:

"I apologize for my rude words, Lady Emily."

"Meh, don't mind about it; you did a good job. Take me to class, okay?" The little girl spoke with the same innocent tone as before, but this time a certain strange seriousness for a child was present.

If there was anything worth mentioning about this change in attitude, it was that the two Magic Circles that had been floating brokenly in Emily's eyes were now wholly mended, fully displaying their intricacy and small print that was almost invisible if not entirely focused upon.

Emily's eyes glowed slightly, and white energy covered her body.

Soon her entire body was squeaky clean; it was apparent that she had used a 'Clean' spell, a feat that would impress most Witches even if it was a simple Basic Spell.

The little girl started the Spell with just her intent; she didn't have to mutter something or form a Magic Circle like most Witches usually did.

She'd merely thought it, and the Magic happened.

She was indeed the Daughter of The Witch Queen. After all, only The Witch Queen could do something like that.

"Haah, I'm finally clean, even if there's a bathroom in that place; wearing the same clothes daily is disgusting."

"Again... I apologize for the inconvenience."

"It's okay. This should be a 'kidnapping' after all, and the place we are in is already very kind compared to a normal prison."

"Lead the way."

"Of course, please accompany me."

The Demon again started walking in front with Emily behind him.

And that attitude alone would raise suspicion; after all, what kind of prisoner would follow after the guard? It should be the other way around.

Unfortunately, there were few Demons in this place, most of whom were Demons aware of their King's goals and plans.

Even the two guards standing in front of the prisoners' cell were at a low rank in terms of strength.

Entering a room, the Demon Guard spoke:

"Take as much time as you need."

"Mm." Emily nodded, and soon the guard vacated the room.

Emily looked around and saw a much more comfortable room than the previous one, but she didn't care about that since her focus was on an object appearing as a blue cube on the table.

She walked towards the table, sat on the chair, and gently touched the object.

The next moment, a floating screen appeared in front of her, showing someone's face.

"Mother."

"Sweetheart, my beloved daughter, are you alright? Are they treating you well?" If Vlad, Volk, or anyone familiar with this woman saw the expressions on her face right now, they would be deeply shocked.

The woman was now not a Queen or the Leader of an entire Faction that held a monopoly on all Magic Items sold worldwide; she was just a loving mother.

A small smile appeared on Emily's face. She didn't feel uncomfortable with her mother's display of affection since, as long as she could remember, the woman had always treated her like this.

"They didn't do anything to me; I'm being treated well here."

"Mm, that is good."

"...About the plan." The loving look on the Queen's face changed to a more stern one.

"Everything is going according to plan; I managed to get closer to Thomas Fenrir and Lilith Tepes."

"I had no problems with Lilith Tepes, and she is surprisingly easy to get along with."

"I'm just having problems with Thomas since his upbringing is not normal. He was raised to be a Prince but also an assassin, and he is very cautious."

"... I expected this; Tasha doesn't leave loose ends. She failed her first two children because she let them be taken care of by Volk, but the third one seems to be personally under her care," Evie spoke.

"...Mother," Emily called her mother in a very low voice.

"Yes?"

"How long am I supposed to stay here? I know this whole charade is so that Arcane's neutrality won't be affected in the future, but..."

"You miss home, and you want to hone your Magic," Evie spoke gently.

"..." All Evie got was a nod from Emily.

The reason for Emily not showing herself to the public was very simple; she had everything at home. Literally speaking, she had it all.

Whatever she wanted, her mother could acquire it easily.

She only got personally involved in this problem at her mother's request, which she immediately accepted. Her mother never asked her for anything in her life, she was the woman who taught her everything, and although she was strict and demanded discipline, she was very loving too.

Therefore, she never felt that she was not loved. In fact, it was the opposite; she felt that her mother would do everything for her.

Because of this, she was never interested in the outside world.

And despite being a long way from her mother, neither mother nor daughter were worried; woven into this dress that Emily was wearing had enough Enchantments to cause a tremendous natural disaster.

The Witch Queen didn't play around regarding her daughter's safety.

Mental protection, resistance that could reach the point of invulnerability, Soul protection, protection from external influences that could manipulate the girl's behavior, complete immunity to Demonic Miasma, and complete resistance to all elemental damage. These were just some of the Enchantments on the girl's dress.

All these Enchantments were powered by a very rare Magic Stone that existed only in the Queen's collection, a Magic Stone that was something like a walking nuclear reactor.

Though it wasn't necessary as Emily herself had one of the largest Mana pools in Arcane history, completely rivaling the current 'first' daughter Selena.

Which was ridiculous to think about; after all, she was only 12 years old.

"Don't worry, Daughter."

"Soon, you will be home."

"...Eh?"

"A certain 'arrogant' man is coming to rescue Lilith."

'... Alucard.' Evie thought internally. She knew the man; the reason for this was that one day her mother came home and left throwing curses at the man's name. She had never seen anyone capable of irritating her mother, who was usually calm and in control, this much.

Because of that, driven by curiosity, she'd decided to research the man, and when she saw the recording of the meeting of Supernatural Beings where he appeared,

She was speechless.

She had never seen anyone so perfect before, it was like he was a God of Beauty, but the man was clearly a 'mortal'.

"But isn't this place hidden?"

"Yes, but there are still ways to learn about this place; remember what I taught you about the Progenitors of Vampires?"

"... They are able to store Souls and read the memories of those Souls."

"Yes, because this ability is very difficult to counteract, it's not unrealistic for him to discover this place easily."

"... Not to mention he's not acting alone." Evie narrowed her eyes at the screen:

"For some reason, Volk did not interfere in the war, he went elsewhere, and even Tasha herself was not exempt from this; The Queen and King of Werewolves focused their attention on a completely different location."

'...From the look on my mother's face, she seems very curious about this but hasn't found anything yet, which is a surprise considering the resources scattered all over the world at this time.' Emily's only thought was that this was a 'Pantheon's' interference.

After all, even though her influence was significant in the Mortal World, the same could not be said within the various Pantheons. The Queen had few 'moles' in those places, most of them being Gods who themselves were not very influential.

"Although they aren't coming to rescue the boy personally, they are sending several high-level Werewolves and Alphas."

"The Angels are also moving much more actively now that they have cleared South Africa and Europe."

"Small conflicts are happening all over the globe; the places that have the most 'peace' currently are the places where the Pantheons call home."

"Like Greece, Japan, Egypt, etc."

"The Demons were forced to retreat to ancient China and the Russian ruins."

"Diablos is busy with these matters; even if he is a great Leader, he cannot focus on several things at once."

"Something big is about to happen at any moment, and I don't want you in this place when it does."

"Therefore... When that arrogant man arrives."

"Try to stay by his side and be rescued too."

"...Okay, Mother." She nodded like a good daughter listening to her mother.

Evie's face changed to extremely serious:

"Listen to me, Daughter."

"...Yes?" She shivered a little at her mother's somber tone; she had never seen a woman like that.

"Don't be strangely close to that man; he has very keen observation; you can easily deceive Lilith and Thomas, one is naive, and the other, even if he was trained to be an assassin, is still a child."

'Tasha is many things, but she is not cruel to her children; even though he had a strict upbringing, he was always protected as well.' Evie thought internally.

"The same scenario will not happen with that man."

"You got it?"

"Yes, Mother." She nodded her head with a serious face.

"...and another thing."

She looked at her mother.

"Don't fall in love with him."

"...M-M-Mother!?" The girl's face turned pure red:

"I will not fall in love!" She practically screamed as she rose from her chair.

"Lower your voice, and sit down." She ordered like a mother instructing her daughter.

"..." The little girl did just that.

"I am not teasing, my daughter."

Emily looked confused at her mother.

"I'm being honest and cautious."

"Even I who have seen Goddesses of Beauty in person found myself slightly affected by his Charm." She didn't want to admit it, but for a few seconds, she was caught up in that man's Charm, which was one of the reasons she'd gotten so irritated too.

"...Eh?" Emily looked at her mom like she'd grown another head or something.

"Charm is one of the most dangerous forms of power in this world. Remember my lessons about Aphrodite?"

"...Yes, Mother said never to be in Aphrodite's presence in the future without having a Spell that resists her Charm." Aphrodite was listed on the list of dangerous people just for existing to Evie. Her very Concepts of Beauty, Love, and Sexuality were extremely dangerous to sentient beings and 'mortals' alike.

She could brainwash en masse, and everyone would be her loyal servants.

Evie nodded and warned her daughter:

"Treat that man as if he were a male version of the Goddess Aphrodite."

Emily opened her eyes in shock.

"When in his presence, make sure to keep the dress I made for you on yourself at all times; it should protect you from the influence of that power."

"Yes, Mother." Emily nodded seriously.

"..." Looking at her daughter, she still felt worried.

Everyone could take precautions against 'Charm', but that was a force that was simply too troublesome to oppose.

Even if Aphrodite didn't use this power, the woman's own beauty, her personality, and the way she acted could make people 'enchanted' by her, even if she wasn't trying to.

Charm was just too simple a word to be described as 'mind control'.

Yes, if the Goddess wanted, she could do that, but that was not where the force of Charm exerted most of its power. It was through small interactions, the looks, the smiles.

If you meet someone on the street, and they are well dressed and stunning, your initial 'impression' of them would be instantly good.

Charm worked just like that, but it was a steady, passive effect and not very aggressive.

And if you combined Charm with 'charisma', the effect of that 'invisible' power that existed in all beings would only grow even stronger.

Seeing her mother's face, Emily said:

"Don't worry, Mother. I completely understand the dangers of 'Charm'. You made me spend 3 years of my life just learning to resist and identify it."

"I will not fail; trust me, Mother." She nodded confidently.

'So what if he's handsome? I won't easily fall into that trap, humpf!'

"... Haah, I'm trusting you; as soon as you leave this place, my contract with Diablo will be complete, and my plans will be completed. Of course, you'll have to do one last 'act' for everything to be more believable, but that is all."

"Ugh, please don't tell me I have to cry; I'm bad at that."

"You don't need to cry." Evie laughed in amusement when she saw her daughter's face.

"Thank goodness..." She sighed in relief.

"When you leave this place, contact me, and I'll start the final part of everything. Take care, my daughter. And know that if something happens-."

"...just destroy everything, and you'll deal with the consequences." Emily finished what her mother was about to say.

"... You got it." Evie flashed an amused smile.

A smile that her own daughter shared.

As the saying goes: The apple doesn't fall far from the tree.

Emily Moriarty was a lot like her mother.

.....

Chapter 569: A troublesome power.

Chapter 569: A troublesome power.

Yeah, do you remember when Emily said that she would not fall into a trap, that she understood the dangers of 'charm', that her mother was supposed to trust her, and that she would not fail?

BOOOOOOM!

A hole was formed in the wall, and a tall man with long black hair was soon seen.

"Hey, troubled woman, I came to save you."

"A-Alucard!?" Lilith screamed in shock.

Looking at the ridiculously handsome man in front of her, she realized that the image on a device couldn't compare to the real thing.

He was handsome... Wrong; it would be an understatement to try to put an adjective to describe this man's appearance. He was beyond the concept of 'handsome' or 'attractive'.

He was preternaturally alluring in her eyes.

'Mm, that's an appropriate adjective.' She thought to herself, unaware of her own thoughts due to her state of shock.

And she also realized something, for the first time in her 12 years of existence, Emily had failed at something.

And it wasn't a small failure. She failed utterly and spectacularly, a failure so big that she felt like burying herself in a hole and never getting out of it.

Only omniscient beings knew how ashamed she was now for having said those words.

Bandup, Bandup!

The proof of this shame was her heart beating wildly and her face glowing red.

'N-No w-wonder my mother said that to me... H-He didn't even talk to me, and I'm already acting like this... Can I make him become my father?'

Evie quickly shook her head several times and erased the last thought, but she couldn't stop her clever head from imagining a scene of her mother together with that man.

'STOP!' She shook her head more often, and her twin tails were unintentionally hitting Thomas and irritating the boy.

For better or for worse, Evie was a girl with a very potent imagination, and that was where her capabilities in magic came from, a genius that was amazing even by witch standards.

But despite being a naive girl with an overactive imagination, she was still a disciplined girl, and she didn't forget her mother's warnings.

Quickly using the magic on the dress, she activated the rest of the protection she had on the dress.

And she waited for the magic to take effect.

At that moment, the two demons entered the room and stared at the man in front of them.

"A-Alucard!"

The demons quickly overcame their shock and tried to do something, but...

TINK.

The sound of a weapon being sheathed was heard.

"Too Slow." Victor's image that was in the hole began to disappear as if it were a mirage, and the man appeared in the middle of the room.

Only now did everyone realize the ridiculous blade he was holding.

The moment he said that the world seemed to register his movements, and the demons' bodies were cut into several pieces.

"..." Absolute shock fell on the faces of the three children of the most prominent figures in the supernatural world.

They couldn't see anything! Nothing! Two high level demons just died that easy!

Lilith, Thomas, and Emily knew those demons weren't weak since they were put on guard for a reason.

Looking at that man's neutral, disdainful face for dead demons, Emily's small heart fluttered:

'... When will the magic work!? Is my mother's enchantment defective!? Why isn't it working!?!'

At that moment, Victor turned to Lilith.

Gulp.

Unconsciously, the woman gulped when she saw Victor's gaze. Her heart was pounding, it's been a while since she's seen the man, and somehow he was even more handsome!?

What the fuck!? How does that work!? She didn't doubt that Victor was better looking than she was now!

Although small, she still had the blood of a succubus, and she had the blood of a progenitor, so she was obviously beautiful, you know!?

But it seems that hateful man was on a completely different level.

"How long are you going to watch me? We need to go."

"... Huh?" Lilith woke up from her stupor, "H-How-...Why...-" Her feelings were utterly in chaos, and several questions were being asked in her head now.

Unfortunately, she didn't have time for that.

Four figures entered the room and looked around in concern until they saw the boy sitting up, looking at the vampire in shock.

The four figures of chocolate-colored men approached the boy and said:

"Your Highness!"

"... Huh?" The boy woke up from a stupor as well and looked at the kneeling men, and understanding dawned on his face as he noticed the familiar faces of the assassins led by his mother.

"Boys!? Are you with the vampires!?" Thomas asked, but unfortunately, they didn't have time to say anything because Alucard's voice dropped again.

"How's the situation out there?" A simple question, but one that held an authority even these seasoned wolves didn't dare ignore.

They saw the fate of the people who went against this man, and it's worth mentioning that it wasn't a pretty fate.

The four men ignored Thomas, to the latter's surprise, and looked at Alucard:

"Anderson, the Lykos brothers, and our other companions are facing the demon hordes along with the human."

'My brother is here!?' Thomas thought, a little surprised.

"The two vampires are dealing with 29 Solomon's Key, Astaroth, and 24 Solomon's Key, Naberius."

"...." Victor narrowed his eyes. Before he invaded this place, he felt a gigantic malevolent presence. This demon seemed to be on the same level as Baal, and it was strange that this demon hadn't intervened yet.

'Actually, this presence mysteriously disappeared completely.' Victor reflected.

"Get your prince. We need to get out of here now." He ordered, and because of his natural charisma and attitude, the werewolves unconsciously responded:

"Yes!"

This wasn't unusual in the supernatural world since all that mattered was strength, but... Were these werewolves who didn't answer to anyone but their alphas acting this way towards Alucard?

Werewolves who were 'PERSONALLY' trained by the queen werewolf.

Trust Thomas; he knew how scary his mother was.

Damn it, not even Volk Fenrir, his father, could make those warriors act like that! And he was the goddamn king of the werewolves!

Those murderous werewolves were loyal only to Tasha, only her!

Seeing his mother's subordinates acting like that towards Alucard made the boy unconsciously place Alucard at the same height as his mother.

This demonstration only made Emily even more embarrassed and with her cheeks flushed, she was looking helplessly at that vampire.

Realizing what she was doing, she shook her head again to get those thoughts out of her head.

She pumped more mana into her suit, but... It didn't work.

'... Hmm? Magic? Hello? Are you broken? Why isn't this working!? Damn it!'

Little did Emily know, the magic was working, even if Aphrodite was here now and trying to 'actively' charm Emily to control her...

It would be an arduous task to achieve.

But as her mother said, the 'charm' was much more than a way of 'controlling someone's mind'. It was not a skill but a fundamental aspect of socialization and of the world.

A person could look at an exotic diamond, find it beautiful, and think that there was a 'charm' to that stone.

As a little girl who had never seen anyone so handsome before, she was completely taken aback, and when she saw his 'dominant' side and acting like a 'prince charming' who rescued the damsel in distress.

The girl's wild imagination ran crazy.

"I'm sorry, your highness." A large, muscular man approached the boy and held him in a princess carry.

Thomas's face immediately showed annoyance and embarrassment.

"Put me down-!" That was the last thing they heard from the boy before the four werewolves disappeared.

"Vic-." Lilith looked like she was going to say something, but before she knew anything, she saw her vision change, and she was now being moved away from where she was by Victor.

And all she heard was the sound of something breaking and two hands appearing where she was.

From Emily's point of view, she only saw streaks of lightning, and suddenly Lilith was somewhere else, proving that the speed Alucard used now was much faster than what he demonstrated before.

"Tsk, I forgot how troublesome it was to deal with someone who had Fulger Clan powers." A voice echoed around where the demonic hands were.

Slowly the man's body began to appear, and soon the appearance of the demon that had come for Emily earlier appeared.

"Second key of Solomon, rank 2, Agares," Alucard spoke with narrowed eyes.

"... Hmm? Unexpectedly, few people know this form of mine."

[Kaguya, take care of her for me.]

[Yes, leave it to us, Master.]

"Few people have a former demon general as a friend who happens to know all the top demon dukes."

Before all this started, Ruby and Victor took Morgana to the human world, specifically the witches underground that Victor had been harboring with Esther, and asked them to take a 'specific' memory of Morgana. That memory was the appearance of all the demon dukes she's seen.

Soon after, Scathach asked Morgana to make a detailed report on what she knew of each demon duke.

Victor made a point of memorizing all this information in his head.

"Oh, that's true; she's still alive somewhere, huh." The demon spoke while touching his chin in a gesture, and in the middle of that movement, his hand disappeared and appeared behind Victor, but all he managed to reach were trails of lightning.

"You have a troublesome power, Demon."

He turned his face calmly towards Victor:

"...I can say the same for you-...Oh? Where is the princess?" He raised a curious eyebrow.

"Who knows?" Victor shrugged.

"Looks like I have to ask you a little rudely then." The demon's eyes flashed brighter, and he suddenly appeared at Victor's side.

Victor placed Junketsu in front of him and heard the sound of two metals colliding.

A blast of air that originated from the meeting of the demon's claws and Junketsu's hilt colliding spread throughout the room.

"The ability to interact with and walk on another plane of existence. Indeed, a very troublesome power."

"Tsk, can't that woman avoid giving spoilers about others? Usually, that's the part where you're surprised."

"Believe me, I am." Blood began to cover Victor's sword.

Seeing this, the demon withdrew his hand since he knew what would happen when he interacted with the power of the blood of a vampire's progenitor.

At speed unseen by the naked eye, Victor put his hand on Junketsu's hilt, cut towards the demon, and quickly sheathed Junketsu again.

Several red slashes were seen in front of him, but the demon had already disappeared.

"Tsk, troublesome."

[Master, just attack him! Kill that demon and eat its existence!] Roxanne exclaimed with murderous intent.

[Okay, we need her to calm down, she is very excited.] Bruna commented.

[Just ignore her bullshit, she's drunk.] Big Guy spoke.

[...Drunk?] Maria looked at Big Guy like the gorilla had grown a second head or something.

[Victor absorbed a lot of demon blood and souls, things that are very delicious to her, and due to her connection with Victor, she felt it too, she drank too much of her favorite drink, and now she's drunk.]

[...It's the first time I've seen a vampire get drunk from drinking too much blood...] Eve spoke.

[Well, she's not just a vampire.] The gorilla said. 'If you put it into words, Roxanne was more like a Dryade/Vampire hybrid?'

Due to Roxanne's special nature and the gorilla, it was hard to tell, but even though Roxanne was right there in front of them, she could interact in the real world with the 'meat'.

The gorilla knew this was not Roxanne's real body but only something like an avatar of her humanoid form.

The gorilla himself couldn't even be considered 'alive' in the proper sense of the word. He was a guardian spirit that was born along with Roxanne to protect her.

He could project flesh and body into the real world just like Roxanne, but his true appearance is that of a guardian spirit.

[... Where am I?] The Maids and the gorilla looked at Lilith, and there was a moment of silence until Eve took the initiative along with Bruna and started explaining to her the basics saying that she was in Kaguya's 'shadows'.

Although Victor seemed to have a troubled expression, only he knew how serious this was. This was a Rank 2 demon, a demon capable of walking in other planes of existence.

That was a power that made a person a perfect assassin. Even though this power had an obvious weakness, it was still troublesome to deal with.

'He and I can't attack each other until he 'appears' on this plane of existence. That's the weakness Morgana spoke of.' He really thanked the former general since facing this kind of enemy blindly is pure stupidity.

Even with his speed, he barely managed to react to the previous attack.

'This is more problematic than teleportation.' Teleportation moved a person from point A to point B, but this type of power only camouflaged the demon's entire existence on another plane, and because of that, when he attacked, there was not a small 'pause' as there would be in the case of a teleport.

Agares looked at Victor. From his point of view, he was in a black-and-white world; in this world, there was no up or down, left or right. This was a world that, if he hadn't gotten used to it, he would easily have gotten lost here.

In this world, all that existed was the white of existence and the color 'black', which were the very existence of individuals.

'Let's kill him quickly and quietly.' Agares stepped on 'nothing', and with the momentum, he flew towards the dark individual. His right hand was completely demonic and had sharp claws with a black miasma coming out of it.

Everything was so unnecessarily slow; the 'speed' didn't interact like the real world in this place, and when the claw was about to 'reach' the black spot, he used his power again.

Victor's senses that were on high alert roared, the world around Victor slowed down, and he quickly fell backwards to the ground.

He looked up and saw a demonic claw appear out of 'nowhere' in space.

He watched this phenomenon for a few milliseconds in an attempt to make sense of something until the claw suddenly descended towards him.

Rumble, Rumble.

Victor disappeared again and appeared away from the demonic Duke.

Victor looked at the Duke with a dangerous look.

'His speed isn't bad either. Of course, he's slower than me, but still not bad... Which is worrying and fun. After all, he's not using his true form and all his power.'

"...No wonder Morgana hates fighting you, Demon."

"I'm getting that same feeling from you, Vampire."

The two beings faced each other with visible tension in the air. Victor could not take the offensive because if he attacked, the demon could place some part of his body in another plane of existence and attack him in a way that he would not notice until the last minute.

The demon couldn't attack carelessly because it was quite clear that his enemy had information about him other than that... He looked at the sword covered in blood.

If it was any other enemy, he would attack as usual without a care in the world.

But when you were fighting someone capable of destroying your soul, attacking carelessly was foolish.

This stalemate continued until Victor heard a small noise coming from a device in his ear. This was a code, a code that said:

"Mission Accomplished."

And that was all Alucard was waiting for.

"Thank you for your hospitality, Duke Agares, but I have to go now."

"... Do you think I will allow you to escape, Vampire?" He growled with visible annoyance.

"... Do you know? Magic is a wonderful thing."

"Before, I hated Magic, but I realized I hated it because I couldn't use it." A black magic circle appeared in Victor's hand.

"Ehhhh!?" Emily screamed in shock as she looked at the black magic circle in Victor's hand. The fact that Victor used magic shocked her more than the fight itself!

After all, she couldn't see the fight!

'I knew he could use it because of my grandmother's blessing, but... But... This is still ridiculous! This is bullshit!' Seeing a stranger say that he had his grandmother's blessing was one thing, now seeing the supposed man who had his grandmother's blessing use magic, magic circle and all, even if she had known about it before, was shocking!

After all, only witches could use magic!

"But these days, I've changed my opinion of magic."

"Dude, I fucking love magic." Victor's smile grew, and he pointed his hand at Agares.

The magic circle expanded widely, and immediately Agares went on guard. A magic circle that size, something big, was coming.

"Die." The magic circle expanded even further.

'Lumos.'

A large ball of light suddenly appeared, illuminating the entire place and temporarily blinding Emily and Agares, who were watching Victor's movements.

"My Eyes!" Emily screamed as she put her hand to her face.

Agares, who had been temporarily blinded, quickly disappeared into another plane. He wasn't going to miss this chance! He quickly appeared behind Victor, something the man proved, he knew Agares would take the chance he was given, and that's what he wanted the demon to do.

Just as Agares' hand was about to pierce the back of Victor's head, Victor ducked, and the demon's attack missed.

Sounds of lightning were heard, and the vampire had disappeared from the scene... taking Emily with him.

Appearing in the real world with an annoyed expression, Agares looked at the 'supposed' attack. Seeing that it was just a ridiculously large light spell, he felt humiliated for being tricked.

He spins his hand in the air, and the supposed attack is destroyed.

"Tsk, I foresee Baal teasing me about this incident. I should have used my full strength from the start... But he wasn't using his strength either, and if the battle escalated too much, Emily would be in danger, and if the daughter of the witch queen was harmed, the king's plans would go down the drain."

After reflecting a little on the fight, Agares snorted and decided not to think too much. Losing Lilith and Anderson was a bad thing, but it's not at all a problem. After all, Diablo put a countermeasure on the two heirs in case something like that happened.

.....

Chapter 570: Sneaky Demons.

Chapter 570: Sneaky Demons.

Walking on red Earth while holding a little girl in his right arm, while holding Junketsu with his left hand.

"Ugh, why did you use Lumos so drastically? Even now, I still feel the light burned into my retina!" Emily complained as she wiped her eyes.

"Fighting the Rank 2 Demon is a waste of time; that was not our goal," Victor spoke in a neutral tone:

"Rather, our goal was to rescue the Princess."

"Even though!" Emily placed her small hands on her face; it was quite noticeable that her eyes were watering a little, "You didn't need to-." She was going to say something, but she couldn't.

A sudden queasy feeling bombarded Emily, completely interrupting what she was about to say.

"Ugh," Emily quickly put her hand over her mouth as she felt like throwing up.

'I feel nauseous.'

"Hmm, I think it was this way?" Victor was completely ignoring what the girl said.

He wouldn't let his guard down in enemy territory, even if he had no apparent enemies in sight.

[Victor, let me out!] Lilith screamed in Victor's head.

Victor ignored her, too. He just ordered:

[Kaguya shut her mouth.]

[Yes, Master]

[...Wait, what's that dangerous look-...Stop, stay away! I'm the Princess! In fact, I am the person who you were trying to rescue! Treat me with respect – GHAAAAWWW!]

[Did she not pay attention to our explanation?] Bruna asked as she looked at Kaguya, tying Lilith with darkness in a rather indecent way.

'She's been watching many of Victor and Ruby's sessions.' Bruna couldn't help thinking, noticing Kaguya's apparent proficiency with said 'ropes' of darkness.

[It's like they say, Royalty have the brains of birds. They take three steps in one direction and forget what they did or heard a few seconds ago.] Maria shrugged as she had similar thoughts to Bruna.

It was noteworthy that the Maids had no respect for the 'Royalty' of Vampires; after all, from their perspective, their Master was the only 'Royalty' that mattered to them.

But the main reason they had no respect for Royalty was that they only respected their Master and their Master's wives.

"I think it's here." Victor stopped walking; he looked at the boulder in front of him. The boulder was the size of a basketball.

He kicked the rock, and oddly shaped numbers and letters following a pattern were seen.

A common knowledge he'd inherited from Adonis' memories, a way for Vampires to communicate secretly. Due to the events of Vlad's children, this type of code could no longer be reliable for essential missions.

However, for running errands on a short mission, it still had its uses.

Of course, there was the possibility that someone could read it, so they made the code as simple as possible so that even if someone read it, they wouldn't understand the meaning.

Still a little nauseous, Emily asked, "W-What is that?"

She was a curious girl by nature. Seeing those strangely shaped numbers and letters, her imagination ran wild.

'A code? Like those spy movies?'

Victor didn't answer; he just thought:

'Horizon, huh? So they chose the hotel?'

Before invading the compound in which Lilith was being held, whose exact location was found due to the efforts of Jeanne and Morgana,

They'd made several contingency plans. The mission was simple and straightforward:

Rescue Lilith and the Prince of Wolves, by any means necessary, was the primary objective, and, IF POSSIBLE, gather information about Diablos' plan.

Victor would go in with the Werewolves and ensure Lilith's safety; the reason for him going straight to the enemy's heart is simple; Kaguya's Power of Darkness was quite useful for this type of mission.

While this occurred, the others were required to cause as much chaos as possible and draw the attention of the Demons and the Demon hordes.

Initially, Victor was supposed to leave with the Werewolves, but due to Agares' intervention, he'd had to stay behind to buy time for the others to leave.

The group had imagined that this kind of situation could occur, and they decided that if things didn't go as planned, Victor would buy time while the others fled with the Prince.

When the others had retreated with the Prince of Wolves in tow, Victor would receive the alert to retreat, and, with his Lightning Power and Kaguya's Darkness, there were few situations in which Victor could not flee.

Despite taking on the most dangerous position in the group, he was, in fact, the most qualified for that position.

After escaping and being safe, he would then look for the code left by Jeanne, informing the location where the group went.

"Little girl, hold me tighter."

"Huh?" Emily, who was lost in thought, snapped out of her thoughts and looked at Victor.

Rumble, Rumble.

"!!!" Seeing that he was going to do it again, she quickly grabbed him and buried her face in his neck.

She didn't even have time to think about how good he smelled before her vision blurred.

...

Location: An old abandoned building that was a typical tourist hotel before all this happened.

"Morgana, calm down." Jeanne spoke while looking at her friend, who was pacing back and forth.

"I'm calm."

"No, you're clearly not calm." Jeanne snapped.

"We left him with that strong presence! That Demon, that feeling, I know it well! It was Rank 2 Agares, that sneaky piece of shit; if he does something to Victor, I will kill him!" Her eyes glowed blood red.

"Morgana, calm down." Jeanne spoke in a firmer tone.

"I-." Morgana was going to say something, but she was interrupted by Leona.

"Trust Victor a little, he's the slipperiest man alive." She spoke in a neutral and confident tone, but it was clear to everyone that she was worried:

"He will be here with Lilith any moment now."

"..." Edward looked at his sister with neutral eyes, then turned his attention back to the group.

"Ugh... We should have stayed—." Morgana was interrupted again.

"That was not our role in this mission." Mizuki approached.

"..." Morgana narrowed her eyes.

"We all discussed this, and we agreed; we made a plan," Mizuki spoke in a serious tone. She added:

"For this plan to work, everything needed to be fast and efficient; we did that perfectly."

"Unfortunately, we couldn't get any information, but our main objective was completed."

"It is our victory."

"..." Morgana's expression became more neutral, and she became visibly calmer.

But Mizuki wasn't finished, she needed to clarify this again in case Morgana forgot:

"Staying to kill the Dukes would have been a foolish action; we were and still are in the middle of enemy territory without any support."

"And even if we'd managed to kill a Duke in an attempt to diminish Diablo's tools,"

"It wouldn't have made any difference. If their Souls weren't destroyed, they'd only come back to life by sacrificing innocent Souls; that is the privilege of Diablo, the King of an entire Hell Dimension."

"Not to mention that we would be exhausted, and being exhausted in the middle of enemy territory would be serving the Demons our heads on a silver platter."

A long silence fell around until Morgana sighed:

"You're right... I'm sorry for my behavior."

"It's okay, I understand you too... Even though I know he's strong and the most slippery man there is, I'm still worried about him." Mizuki made a complicated face.

"..." Everyone present nodded at Mizuki's words.

"Funny that you're more worried about Victor than your daughter," Edward spoke jokingly.

And that action had every woman in the room staring at Edward.

Unconsciously, the Wolf gulped at everyone's stares.

"... I'm not worried about my daughter because I know that the moment she'd entered Victor's protection, not a single hair of hers would be harmed."

"That foolish man would rather get hurt than put those in his protection in harm's way." But, despite calling him a 'fool', that word's tone was much more affectionate and loving than disdain.

She felt that if she were to trust her daughter's safety to anyone, the safest bets would be Jeanne and Victor, of that she had no doubt.

"... Ugh, I'm sorry, okay?" Edward held up his hands in a universal gesture of surrender.

"It was just a joke to try to lighten the mood."

"A joke is not welcome now, Brother." Leona practically snarled at her brother:

"Especially with something so sensitive."

"Haah, I know; I'm sorry. Okay?" He sighed and spoke with a regretful look.

The door suddenly swung open, making every little tension in the air disappear, and everyone looked towards the door.

And everyone saw an Anderson with a neutral smile on his face.

"..." Anderson's smile flickered a little when he saw the disappointed looks on the women's faces.

"I know I'm not the person you've been waiting for, but there's no need to show that disappointed look, right?"

The girls just snorted and looked away.

Anderson flinched at this, his gaze shifting to Edward, who was looking at him with a look that said, 'I understand you, brother.'

"Haah, that man is certainly a sinner." Getting so many beautiful women to act like this when he's in 'danger', he's undoubtedly lucky.

'Probably the only woman who would be worried about me if I put myself in danger is my wife and maybe my subordinate.' Somehow he felt a little bad now.

"How is the boy?" Edward's question had the women looking at Anderson with a curious looks.

"...Arrogant as usual, but he'd been fine..." Anderson spoke, his gaze shifting to serious:

"For a while."

"... What happened?" Jeanne asked with a serious look.

"He was poisoned, and it was not just any poison; it was a poison specially made for Werewolves. Wolfsbane."

"...." Edward and Leona narrowed their eyes.

"By your tone, it's not your average Wolfsbane, right?"

"Yes, it's a variant; I've never seen anything like this in my entire life or even in the archives of the Royal Palace." Anderson bit his lip and continued:

"I need to get him back to Samar and leave him in the care of our druids, but I don't know if I'll have the time."

"He is dying."

Everyone's faces darkened a bit.

An uneasy silence fell in the room.

Although those present in Victor's group did not care about the boy, it still left a bad taste in their mouths to hear that a 12-year-old boy had been poisoned and was dying.

"That's a Diablo guarantee." Morgana began to speak.

"...." Those present looked at Morgana.

"Typical Diablo power tactic."

"He might lose something, but he always has something that will put him back on top again." She remembered that this happened several times in the wars between Lilith and Diablo. The scenario was the same, just with different tools.

"The moment he kidnapped the boy, he'd administered the poison in him and gave 'small' doses of the antidote so the poison would remain in the body in a tolerable state."

"But in the case of someone rescuing him, they would be left with no choice but to return and give the boy to him because only he has the antidote." She finished with a sneer.

Anderson clenched his teeth; his eyes glittered dangerously, and his expression was turning animalistic like a Wolf:

"... How dare he, that piece of shit..."

Despite not liking his brother very much, blood spoke louder than anything, especially with Werewolves.

Was the young Prince an arrogant piece of shit? Yes.

But he is still his brother!

When Anderson was about to open his mouth to say something, he heard:

"This is a pretty depressing atmosphere."

Everyone turned their heads towards the voice and saw a body of darkness coming out of the wall, and less than a few seconds later, the man appeared in all his glory, wearing black armor, and in his arms was a... Little girl.

"Vic/Alucard!"

"Yo, did I take too long? I had to take the long way around because of the 'eyes' watching me." Victor grimaced at the end; he really hated those Demons, they were small and sneaky, and if Victor didn't focus his full attention on them, he'd lose sight of them.

Jeanne, Morgana, Mizuki, and Leona's expressions became more relaxed; they gave small smiles and sighed in relief. It was good to see him whole and healthy.

Seeing Anderson's state, Victor narrowed his eyes and asked with a serious expression:

"What happened?"

'...Are they really going to ignore me?' Emily asked herself, but seeing the atmosphere, she elected not to say anything... For now.

"They poisoned Thomas." Anderson cut through the bullshit and got straight to the point; he didn't need to explain, not with Victor. The man was wise enough; he could put things together quickly.

"...." Victor narrowed his eyes even more, along with Emily herself.

Although it was a mission for her, she enjoyed spending time teasing the brooding boy; he was like a cat; you just wanted to tease him.

"... I see, a countermeasure, huh? That's why Agares was so calm and didn't chase the Werewolves."

"Did you fight Agares?" Anderson asked.

"More like I merely defended myself. He has troublesome power. If Morgana hadn't warned me about the specifics beforehand, I would have died."

"!!!" The girls opened their eyes in shock and concern.

"Is he really that dangerous?" Mizuki asked. She personally knew of Victor's abilities.

"A being able to enter another plane of existence and attack without you sensing a thing?"

"Yes, he is dangerous; I only managed to react because my reaction time is above normal."

"If anyone encounters him, you must run away quickly; he is extremely dangerous," Victor spoke in a severe tone.

"But let's ignore him for now."

Victor put Emily down, his body becoming pure shadows, and slowly a woman's silhouette began to appear in his arms, and in the next second, Lilith appeared in full.

"Lilith!" Morgana approached Lilith and looked at the state of her daughter.

"What happened to her?"

"Probably a Diablo countermeasure." Victor took Lilith to the couch and gently placed her on the couch.

"She was poisoned."

"A poison capable of harming a Vampire? Does such a thing exist?" Jeanne asked in shock as she approached with a worried face; after all, the girl was like her daughter.

"Yes, on the first encounter I had with Victor, I used something similar on him, but that poison isn't so potent that it could harm an Elder Vampire of Vlad's direct bloodline. The poison is more lethal on weaker Vampires." Mizuki spoke.

"She's completely pale, much paler than a Vampire's healthy pale tone..." Leona murmured as she looked at Lilith.

"Stand back a bit; I will use my blood," Victor spoke to Morgana.

"Vic." Morgana looked worriedly at Victor.

"I know she can get addicted, but it's only a few liters. That should be enough to help her; I won't let her drink it daily like my Wives and Maids."

"..." Morgana nodded in thanks and felt a gentle warmth in her heart when she saw Victor's serious expression toward Lilith.

'...How I wish you were her biological father.' She couldn't help but think about it but quickly shook her head to get those thoughts out; they were useless thoughts.

He can't be her biological father, but he could be her adoptive father!

She nodded, satisfied at that thought.

"Jeanne, you were once called the Saint of Orleans. Can you heal Thomas?" Victor asked.

Jeanne bit her lip. She didn't want to disappoint Victor, but unfortunately, despite being called a 'Saint', her powers were more for 'war'; apart from that, she could channel the Powers of the Heavenly 'Father', but that Sacred Power would hurt Jeanne herself.

And she didn't want to risk dying for Thomas.

For Lilith? Yes, if she had no choices or options, she would do this; even if it hurt the girl for being a Vampire, she would be healed.

But for Thomas, a stranger? Sorry, she wasn't that selfless.

Those thoughts crossed her mind, and she spoke:

"Sorry, I can't do that."

"..." A heavy silence fell on the premises at her words.

Anderson put a hand to his brow and gritted his teeth even tighter, murderous thoughts racing around his head about a particular Demon.

'I need to do something... I can't let my brother die like this; he's too young.'

Noticing Jeanne's hesitations, Victor could predict her thoughts; the stoic and confident woman would never act like this if it weren't for him:

"Don't think nonsense, Jeanne."

"...Vic?"

Victor looked at Jeanne as Lilith sucked his bare wrist.

"I won't think less of you for it; that's your decision, and I'll respect it. No one will judge you for this; I won't allow it." Victor spoke vaguely so those not in the know wouldn't understand, but Jeanne could completely understand what he was talking about.

And she couldn't help but smile gently at him.

Victor would not blame Jeanne for anything; he knew that by using the Heavenly Father's Power, she would risk dying; the powers' nature and her current nature were simply too opposing.

Asking Jeanne to heal Thomas was the same as asking her to possibly sacrifice herself for the boy; after all, this type of poison was not something simple. Something capable of reducing someone from the bloodline of a Goddess would require a lot of power from Jeanne to remove or heal, something Victor didn't want, nor would he allow.

Unfortunately for the boy, Jeanne was a higher priority for him.

"... I can help." Again, a low, not very confident voice was heard.

"..." The group turned their gaze toward the voice and soon saw the little girl they had ignored until now.

"Help with what?" Anderson asked, looking into the girl's peculiar eyes that reminded him a lot of a certain Queen.

"I can heal, Thomas."

.....

Chapter 571: Little Witch.

Chapter 571: Little Witch.

"....." A hush fell over the place until Anderson turned to Victor's group.

"I'm 99% sure, but just to be absolutely sure... Who is this little girl?"

A tick mark appeared on Emily's forehead:

"I'm not a little girl! I'm Emily! Emily Moriarty!" She crossed her arms with a smug smile, "The daughter of Evie Moriarty, the witch queen."

Seeing that the silence still continued, she smiled even more triumphantly.

'Hehehe, did you see that? You were shocked, right? It's not every day you get the chance to be in my presence-'

"This is the first time I've seen someone proud to be someone's daughter," Victor spoke in a monotone as he removed his wrist from Lilith's mouth and put the gauntlet back on.

"Wha-"

"And don't reveal your identity to a group of strange people you've just met. Are you stupid?" He got up from where he was and looked at the little girl.

"Who are you calling stupid!? Your grandmother is stupid!" She stomped on the ground angrily.

"Unfortunately, I didn't get to meet her to find out if she's stupid or not." Victor shrugged.

"

"O-Oh, I'm Sorry." Somehow she felt bad now.

A small, imperceptible smile appeared on Victor's face, but quickly Victor's eyes became serious:

"Tell me, little witch, can you help him?"

"..." Emily just turned her face away with a little glow on her cheeks and said:

"Take me to him. I need to diagnose him."

It was painfully obvious that the girl was being affected by Victor's good looks.

And all the girls except Morgana, who was looking at Lilith, couldn't help but roll their eyes at this, even though they completely understood the little girl's feelings.

They glanced furtively at Victor.

'He is definitely easy on the eyes.' They thought at the same time.

"Anderson, it's your decision," Victor spoke.

"..." Anderson just watched the girl with a serious expression looking for any kind of hidden intentions he always saw in witches.

Seeing that Victor was no longer looking at her, Emily muttered to herself for having fallen for his charm again!

'Ugh, this is a flaw, a disgrace. I need to hide this from my mother.' She couldn't tell her mother that the first time she saw the man she fell for his charm, that would be an absolute shame!

"Haah." Anderson sighed; he couldn't find anything. The girl just wanted to help, something unexpected coming from a witch, but he wouldn't trust that 100%.

As the saying goes, trusting a witch or demon was sheer folly.

But the desperate didn't have a choice, and from what he could tell, the girl's nature was better than the other witches he'd encountered before, which was somewhat surprising given who her mother was.

"Come on, I'll show him to you."

"Mm." Emily nodded her head.

The moment Emily left the room, Victor said:

"Keep an eye on her."

"...?" The girls and Edward looked at Victor in confusion.

"What is it?"

"She knew about us, specifically about me."

"She knew I would rescue Lilith."

"During the entire journey back, she showed no distrust of my actions, even though I spent some time wandering aimlessly. Upon entering this location, she was surprised by the numbers but not surprised by the Vampires and Werewolves teaming up."

"She is Evie's daughter; that is undeniable. Her eyes and appearance are quite like her mother, and the dress she is wearing may look simple, but it is a magic tool of the highest level. Only someone like Evie can do something like that."

It was ridiculous how much 'energy' was in that dress, and with his unique eyes, Victor could see it clearly. The girl was like a beacon of energy.

'She has a ridiculous amount of magic.'

"Aren't you overreacting? Have you looked in the mirror, Vic?"

"...." The girls and Victor raised their eyebrows at Edward.

"You are the embodiment of beauty now. Even I have some strange thoughts sometimes."

"!!!"

"B-Brother, I won't allow it!" Leona spoke angrily.

"Get your mind out of the gutter, Leona!" Edward winced a little in disgust. He doesn't like that side, okay?

"And you girls, stop looking at me like that!"

"You guys know I'm correct. Victor's current appearance makes a good impression on everyone, and she's a kid. Didn't she feel safe with you or something?" Edward spoke.

"...I don't want to agree with Edward, but he's right about that, Vic," Mizuki spoke while ignoring Edward's grunt and looking at Victor:

"Aren't you overthinking it?"

"Girls and boys."

"Tell me, how am I known out there?" Victor asked neutrally.

Everyone opened their eyes wide when they realized what Victor meant.

"...A genocidal maniac, someone who invaded a country and killed more than 50% of the population of supernatural beings in that country," Mizuki spoke and added:

"Your reputation is terrible."

Victor nodded his head:

"Yes, she might know me due to her status as a princess. She should know that, but... It's strange that she doesn't display any reaction of fear or concern when she sees me."

"... You're right... But that could also be explained by your unearthly beauty." Jeanne spoke.

"That's not to say we're going to dismiss Victor's warning. As everyone knows, he has a pretty keen eye." Morgana spoke after breathing a sigh of relief when she saw her daughter's condition improve.

"..." Everyone nodded their heads.

"Don't make it too obvious. Just keep your guard up, and try not to reveal too much about yourself."

"The girl is not bad, and I can tell that she is good-natured. Although she has ulterior motives in helping the wolves, they are not the main reasons that move her, just the consequences of her actions."

"Help the heir of the wolves, so they owe her a debt, huh..." Leona spoke.

"They would owe her a debt whether she intended that or not. The point is that the main driving force behind her action is kindness." Victor spoke in a gentler tone. He had been watching the girl since he first saw her, and he was honestly surprised that Evie's biological daughter was like that.

'I guess everyone has their masks, huh.' Once again, Victor was given an example of this, that not everything is what it seems, and because of that, despite having said that to Evie at the meeting, he really had nothing against her.

He's lived a big enough life that he doesn't judge someone by the first encounter.

"... How can you sense someone's kindness, Vic?" Edward asked, confused.

"I am an empath. The blessing of love allows me to feel the emotions derived from love."

"And all emotions of a being are derived from love, even hate."

"Love becomes hate, hate becomes love, by hating someone you can come to love them, as long as that emotion ends in the emotion of 'love', I can feel it."

"....." An awkward silence fell in the room.

"Isn't that very overpowering?" Edward couldn't help but ask.

"Yes, and I have the weakest version of that. Now think what Aphrodite can do with the full concept of love."

"....." Everyone felt a shiver down their spine when they realized how dangerous the goddess of love really was.

"Anyway, did you send the information to the others?" Victor asked in a serious tone.

We got the message across with Natalia's help. Scathach, Natashia, and Agnes already know what's going on, and all our allies are probably already aware of our movement."

"... Scathach must be very angry, Vic," Mizuki spoke, feeling a chill in her spine; interacting with the woman normally was already scary. She didn't want to see her angry. She already saw that once, and only once was enough. That memory scares her even today.

"I can handle her, don't worry. The worst thing that can happen is that she'll just rip my guts out."

'It was amazing how he could think of it as normal.' Everyone thought at the same time.

"And my actions, despite being risky, were essential. I do not regret them." Victor looked at Lilith and then at Morgana.

"Lilith is safe, and that's all that matters."

"Vic..." Morgana murmured. Only she knew how hard she'd been holding back from throwing herself at the man in front of her.

Victor chuckled gently, which left Morgana feeling even more in chaos. Then, he turned his gaze to his group.

"We need to get out of this place. The longer we stay here, the more chances the demons will find us."

"..." Everyone nodded their heads.

"What are our next steps?"

Gathering all his magical energy that felt like the size of a large cup now, he muttered:

[Silence]

The whole place was silenced.

[Kaguya, seal off the location.] An extra precaution because of a certain witch.

[Yes, Master.] Shadows shot out from Victor's feet and covered the entire room, completely isolating everything, and soon thousands of red eyes opened.

"I can't get used to this sight. It's honestly disturbing. I know it's the maids, but still." Leona muttered.

Mizuki and Edward couldn't help but agree with her.

Ignoring Leona, Victor began to speak:

"Now that Lilith is safe, the objective has not changed. We need to understand the depth of this war, and I think rescuing Lilith is not a big issue in Diablo's scheme."

"What do you mean?" Jeanne narrowed her eyes.

"Once Vlad knows that Lilith is okay, the demonic contract will lose its meaning, and it will automatically dissolve, correct?" He looked at Morgana.

"Yes, demons can all do horrible things, but our contracts are absolute, and they are completely fair."

"You can't trust a demon, but you can trust your contract, of course, as long as the contract is read over and over again and you notice you don't have a problem."

Victor nodded and continued:

"While Vlad is no longer restrained by the tool that holds him, he probably won't do any drastic actions in the war."

"..." Jeanne and Morgana narrowed their eyes.

"I got to know the past Vlad through Adonis, and I got to know the current Vlad through my interactions with him. I honestly believe that Ophis has changed him since that event in Japan, but... something has changed. Even if Lilith is not as loved as Ophis, he would do something. The Vlad I know would do it."

It may not seem like it, but Victor watched Vlad a lot. The man was, after all, his opposite, an example he didn't want to follow in relation to his family.

"Which means-..." Just as Victor was about to finish his reasoning, someone interrupted.

"He's after something only Diablo can offer, and the devil is offering him that something," Jeanne spoke in a voice full of disdain.

"...Yes, that's the only thing I can think of. Of course, it's just my guess."

"That assumption may be closer to reality than you think, Victor," Morgana spoke in a tone similar to Jeanne's.

"Oh? What do you mean?"

"Vlad wants revenge on someone, those responsible for the death of his ex-wife, Ophis's mother, Otsuki Hana. If Diablo offers him something that can achieve that goal, his actions can be explained."

"..." Victor raised his eyebrow at that. In Adonis' memories, he only saw Hana once, which was from a long way off, and just like Haruna, she was a beautiful woman.

Upon learning this and connecting the dots with the events of Diablo, Victor understood:

"The Chinese pantheon destroyed... Thousands of divine equipment useless to Diablo..." His brain started spinning at high speed, and he gathered information from the Chinese pantheon that he and Adonis knew and soon opened his eyes wide:

"The Chinese pantheon was known for their ingenuity. They could make god-quality items that could be used by mortals. Mortals risked dying if they were weak, but they could still use them..."

"Vlad is like me. We don't have the same blood, we're different, but we're progenitors, and we don't have 'concepts' within us to become a god. Essentially speaking, we're just very tough Mortals, so if anyone can withstand these items, the progenitors can."

"Diablo lured Vlad by promising to give Vlad 'something', and Diablo only used Lilith as collateral." The more Victor thought about it, the more plausible things became.

"....." A silence fell around as everyone was deep in their thoughts.

"Jeanne, Morgana, is this possible?" Victor asked to be sure. After all, who knew Vlad better than his ex-wives? Although they weren't that close, they were close to Vlad long enough to understand the man.

The first to speak was Jeanne:

"It is possible. In fact, I'm pretty sure it is true."

The sound of grinding teeth was heard all around, and these sounds led everyone towards Morgana, who had a murderous expression on her face.

Her face was completely distorted, her mouth showed her sharp teeth that were grinding with each other, and her eyes glowed blood red.

"!!!" Edward flinched, slightly scared at the woman's expression. That wasn't a woman; it was a bloody demon!

"Fucking bastard!"

As the saying goes: Even God fears an angry mother. Now a demon mother? Even Lucifer himself would be afraid.

"All this for the sake of revenge. He sacrificed something he had now for something in the past!"

[Kaguya, suit.]

[Yes, master!] Kaguya responded enthusiastically. Only she knew how much she loved this part.

Darkness covered Victor's body, and his clothes changed from full armor to a black Victorian suit. His long black hair had been shortened and reverted to its original hairstyle.

Victor approached Morgana and pulled her into a hug.

Morgana took a deep breath and smelled Victor. Feeling this scent that she had come to love, she began to calm down even more.

Victor stroked her head and began to speak in a gentle tone:

"Calm down. I won't say I understand Vlad, I've never lost anyone, and I don't know what that feeling feels like, and I don't want to know. That's why I always fight to protect everyone and keep everyone safe."

"But one thing I can be sure of, if any of you died, I would probably act a lot worse than him."

Victor had his back to the others, and no one could see his eyes turn so deep a black as if they were a black hole. Only Jeanne, who was in front of them, saw it.

"... You should not." Morgana squeezed Victor's chest:

"Sacrificing what you have for something you've lost, that's wrong. That's not the way to deal with grief."

"I know. That's why I have you, right?" He lifted Morgana's face and looked down at her.

"And in the unlikely event that happens, I will rely on you to make me come to my senses."

"...." Morgana felt that she was going to get lost in those dark eyes. She felt that she was going to fall into an abyss, an abyss that, honestly, she was very willing to jump into.

"... And when I come to my senses... Those responsible for this unlikely incident will burn."

"Everything will burn. Everything will be lost."

The tone that Victor used sent chills through everyone without exception, even Morgana. It was an absolute tone as if it was an immutable truth.

Like the forces of nature that cannot be avoided, Victor's tone carried this morbid weight.

"That was how Vlad should have handled the matter and not put his daughter, his own blood, in danger." Then, as if someone had clicked a button, the pressure, the heavy atmosphere, and Victor's face completely changed and formed a gentle smile, and a colorful atmosphere took their place.

Seriously, the way he changed moods from one second to the next was very uncomfortable.

"...Are you calmer now?"

"Mm." She nodded, still lost in the man's eyes.

"..." Jeanne, Mizuki, and Leona just shook their heads. The woman was already entirely in Victor's clutches.

'...A Yandere of the highest rank...God, what have I gotten myself into?' Leona thought with a slight shudder and then added with a strange smile that left Edward a little scared, 'Not that I am complaining.'

.....

Chapter 572: Mommy's Girl.

Chapter 572: Mommy's Girl.

Emily returned to the room where Victor was and was surprised to find a woman with blonde hair wearing a French Maid dress there.

'Who is she? She wasn't here before... Hmm? Traces of Magic?' The Magic Circles in Emily's eyes flickered slightly, and she saw:

'The Spell of Silence? Oh, they were discussing something in secret.'

"How did it go?"

Emily looked at the owner of the voice and almost pursed her lips.

Wearing a black Victorian suit, with short hair and violet eyes, the man looked completely different from the warrior she'd seen before.

'Outside of armor, he's even more handsome! Not that he didn't look handsome in that armor... But, by Holy Magic, it's unfair for someone like this to exist.' She narrowed her eyes more when she saw the state Victor was in.

Specifically the women around him.

The silver-haired woman, the Werewolf, was lying on the couch with her head on his left leg, and the female Vampire with the features of a Succubus was sitting beside him as she thrust her voluptuous body onto his.

The blonde Vampire was sitting at the back of the sofa, and the Japanese woman present was seated next to the Succubus with her legs crossed while drinking tea served by the blonde Maid standing beside her.

That was the perfect image of a King and his Harem. In her entire 12 years of life, she'd never thought she would see something like this.

'Gaahh, I'm so jealous!' She was very precocious for her age, but the reason for her envy was something else:

'My Mother has to get this man for herself by yesterday! If I have a father like that, I can brag to all my 'sisters' when I'm formally introduced... Wait, actually, this will cause problems for my Mother!... But... He's so handsome, and those thirsty Witches won't mind.'

A society run by women was cruel, especially one run by greedy Witches. Although they despised men, they still wanted the attention of a handsome man to be 'better' than their 'friends'.

Typical female competition crossed beyond the matters of Race and existed everywhere, and as Witches were practically human women, this had not been lost.

Though it didn't happen that often, after all, most Witches were busy with their research and experiments that took up whatever time they had, it still happened during occasional encounters where several Master Witches joined in.

They showed off their 'toys', be it Magic, beauty, or achievements, attempting to one-up their 'friends'.

'Speaking of women, where is the Vampire princess?' She looked around and found Lilith sleeping on another couch. The Magic Circles in Emily's eyes glowed a little.

'Appraisal.' A simple Appraisal Spell that told the user the complete state of a being. Despite seeming simple, it was a Master Level Spell that only Master Witches could use.

'She's fine... Progenitor blood works in miraculous ways on other Vampires, huh.'

"Little Witch?" Victor raised an eyebrow.

"... Eh? Oh... Hmm." It took her a few seconds to snap out of her stupor and form a coherent thought.

"Thomas is out of danger; the problem was simple to solve." She spoke honestly.

Victor only displayed a small imperceptible smile. He already knew about Thomas' condition through his favorite Maid Kaguya, who had been watching everything from the shadows, but even so, he asked the question. The reason was simple; he was still testing her without the girl even noticing.

'A kind girl. Young, intelligent, proud, and cunning, but kind nonetheless.' The important trait that Victor was after was kindness.

'She seems to have grown up in seclusion. She has all the makings of a Princess who grew up in solitude, but she is much smarter and more cunning than an ordinary Princess. The Queen trained her well.' That was Victor's assessment of the Princess.

"Heh~, as expected of The Witch Queen's daughter."

"Umu, umu." She crossed her arms and nodded several times with a satisfied smile on her face; it was evident that she was pleased with the compliments.

'Cute...!' Jeanne, Mizuki, and Leona thought simultaneously; they had a soft spot for cute things.

Morgana was too busy enjoying Victor's caresses to care about anything else.

"Now, what should we do with you?" Victor asked in a neutral tone.

"If possible, I want to go back home."

"That is understandable," Victor spoke in a gentle tone with caring eyes that made the girl's little heart flutter wildly.

"But we have no way of contacting your mother, and Arcane is completely closed right now." He commented casually.

"I-I have a way to contact my mother."

"It's emergency Magic she taught me for times like these." She finished shyly.

He spoke with the same gentle smile, "Contact her; I'll be waiting, just don't take too long. We're still in enemy territory, after all."

"Mm." she nodded her head with a bit of embarrassment and crouched down on the floor as her finger started to glow, and she began to draw something on the floor.

This time when the girl wasn't looking at them, Victor looked at the girls and Edward with solemn eyes, except for Morgana, and they all nodded as if confirming Victor's suspicions.

[She knew that Arcane was closed. For someone who was kidnapped before that happened, she seems very aware of things going on.] Kaguya spoke.

[The probability that a Demon told her about this is pretty high.] Eve spoke.

[If so, should she have reacted more worriedly, or was she trusting her Mother?] Roberta asked.

[Remember that the daughter of someone like The Witch Queen must not be normal. She would have been raised in a special way with all available resources; she must have an excellent acting level.] Maria added.

[No matter what level of acting, she is still a 12-year-old girl, even with reasonable emotional control, she should have shown something when she learned that her house was in a state that had never been seen before.]

[Roberta and Bruna are correct.] Victor butted in on the conversation.

[Master?] The aforementioned two were surprised at their names being called out so suddenly.

[If she'd found out from a Demon that Arcane was closed, she would have been worried or displayed similar emotions, and even if she was good at hiding her feelings, I highly doubt she would be good enough to control her body language. And when I asked that question, I didn't see anything in her body language. She was utterly calm, as if she already knew this from a reliable source.]

A hush fell over the shadow world, and in the real world, everyone was watching with curious eyes what Emily was doing.

[... As Ruby says, it stinks, stinks of Witchcraft.] Roxanne spoke.

The Maids nodded; it was obvious something was up.

Victor's violet eyes just looked at Emily, and although he didn't show any emotion in his gaze, for those that knew him well or had a connection with him, amusement could be seen in his eyes.

Carefreely drawing the Magic Circle, Emily suddenly stopped her finger, and her body shook a little.

'Fuck! I forgot I was supposed to wait for my Mother's signal! I fell into his rhythm!... What should I do now?... For now, just keep drawing.'

Even though her face was neutral and apparently calm, her body language said otherwise.

Fixing her hair a few times, her eyes twitching a little, tiny drops of sweat falling from her forehead, and an apparent decrease in the speed of drawing the Magic Circle.

All of this was being watched by Victor, and even though his empathy didn't work well on her because of the wards on the girl's dress, he could read the girl like an open book.

He knew she was worried and nervous.

But even seeing these signs, he didn't say anything and just watched everything, acting like he didn't understand anything:

"Little Witch, what happened? You slowed down the drawing." He asked in a worried tone.

The girls around and even Edward rolled their eyes inwardly at his perfect performance. If they didn't know about it beforehand, even they would have been fooled by now.

"O-Oh, it's just that this part needs a lot of attention, a Teleportation Matrix." She stuttered a little at first.

"I see." Victor readily accepted Emily's excuse, which made the girl sigh internally with relief.

Once again, she started drawing, some time passed, and the image of a Magic Circle that could fit a person was easily visible.

"... You said it was a Teleportation Array. How does that work?"

"..." Emily stopped drawing and looked at Victor with a raised eyebrow; her face said, why do you want to know?

Victor just laughed and raised his finger up, soon a small black Magic Circle appeared:

"As you can see, I also know how to use Magic, and I am quite curious about this Art." This time, he was entirely sincere.

'... It's true; my Grandmother Blessed him.' Emily had only seen her Grandmother once in the past, and just once was enough to open up her world and understand how vast the paths of Magic were.

Although her Grandmother's specialty was Alchemy, she was still well-versed in other areas of Magic.

'Now that I think about it, that time he used Lumos, he used all of his Mana, but he didn't get tired like Witches usually did... That's because Magic isn't his main power; it's just a Blessing?' She remembered her Mother teaching her about the Blessings of The Gods

in the past, and she knew that, as it was something that could be given, it could also be taken away.

Emily turned her attention to the Magic Circle and started drawing the final parts again:

"This is a Teleportation Spell that is linked from point A to point B. My mom has point A, and I just need to position point B so I can go back home anytime."

"Oh, it's different from Natalia Alioth, then." Victor looked at Natalia.

Emily stopped again and looked at Victor. Following his eyes, she gazed upon the blonde Maid she'd first noticed when she'd arrived.

Shock could be seen in her entire body language, even if it didn't show on her face.

'She's from the Alioth Clan!? That explains why she suddenly appeared here.'

Looking back at the Magic Circle, she spoke:

"...Yes, Clan Alioth has more specialization in the domain of Space and Time, so they don't need it." She couldn't contain the envy that seeped into her voice.

Which caused Victor's smile to grow as he understood something about the little girl.

'She is indeed a Princess of The Witches. Although, unlike the other Witches, who would be looking at Natalia with greed right now, she is just jealous. Which means that she is completely confident in her personal abilities and is just annoyed because somewhere inside her, she believes that the Alioth Clan's capabilities in Time and Space are superior... She must have heard about them from her Mother's stories, huh.'

A few minutes passed, and Emily finished the Magic Circle.

'Now that I've come this far, I can't stop, or that would raise suspicions. I'm counting on you, mommy!' Then, suddenly, she realized that she was in this situation because of her Mother: 'Ugh, I'll never accept a mission again. I'm going to be locked in my room forever!'

Watching the completed Magic Circle, Victor made sure he remembered the steps of creating the entire Magic Circle. Of course, he couldn't understand the glyphs, the letters, or the meaning of each drawing, but that didn't matter. He would remember everything.

"I will call my mother, so please don't do anything to her."

"Hahaha, Little Witch, if it were so easy to harm your mother, she wouldn't be so feared."

"... That's true." Confidence and pure arrogance could be seen in Emily's smile. She was indeed a Mommy's Girl.

Emily turned to look at the Magic Circle as her eyes started to glow, and the Magic Circles in her eyes seemed to come out of her eyes for a few seconds and project themselves in front of her face.

Suddenly the Magic Circle on the ground started to glow, and in the next moment, a woman wearing a flaming Crown appeared.

Curvy body, and a proud posture, she carried the charm of a Leader, the Leader of a Faction.

Evie Moriarty, and in her hand was a long staff that seemed to be made of the same materials as her crown.

The moment Evie appeared, she looked at her daughter, and that look, though it seemed neutral and indifferent, held so many meanings that Emily understood all of them.

Emily couldn't help but look away from her Mother in embarrassment; she seemed to be saying 'I'm sorry' to her.

And that look made Evie sigh internally. She couldn't be mad at her daughter; it was impossible. She was her love, after all.

Unlike her daughter, she didn't show anything in her body or expressions. Seconds later, Evie looked at Victor, and her gaze widened in surprise.

Even Evie couldn't control her expression, as she completely ignored the other women. The man was simply too conspicuous not to be noticed first.

Which made Victor smile even wider, and for everlasting Magic! That expression was hateful! Evie quickly controlled her expression, and nothing could be seen, but inside she was in chaos.

'He got even more handsome!? What the fuck!?!...' Thoughts started racing through her mind, and she concluded something: 'APHRODITE!! That bastard Goddess loves this man so much!?' Her eyes glistened slightly, and she tried to analyze Victor but couldn't. His entire existence had a great barrier protecting him, a barrier much like that of the Gods.

'He is using his Blessings to shield foreign eyes.' She was internally shocked by this knowledge, the man had changed a lot, and she had seen him not even a short time ago!

'Ugh, I now understand why my daughter failed... That Victorian suit suits him...' Evie quickly shook her head inwardly and ignored her last thoughts.

Unlike her daughter, she wasn't naïve to let her guard down because of the man's appearance.

Emily, who was watching Evie and Victor staring at each other as if they were having a staring contest, was very excited. Her eyes were shining like stars.

'That's it, Mother! Catch him! Let's go!'

... If Evie knew her daughter was rooting for her, she would be delighted, but if she knew why the little girl was rooting for her, Emily would definitely get her ass spanked later.

"Alucard, I didn't think I would find you so soon." She could lie as easily as she could breathe.

Victor displayed a small, gentle, and seductive smile that made Evie unconsciously activate the protections of her clothing, protections that were similar to her daughter's clothes:

"Evie... Evie Moriarty, we need to talk..."

"T-Talk?"

"Mm~, a long talk~. Alone, of course."

"...."

Evie hated herself for it, but she couldn't help but feel her heart leaping in anticipation...and a faint feeling of dread. Aphrodite had created a monster.

....

Chapter 573: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches.

Despite all of Victor's allies disagreeing, and protesting about it, Victor didn't care and took Evie into the room alone.

As she walked beside Victor, Evie couldn't help but narrow her eyes at the excited eyes her daughter was giving her.

The queen could see literal stars of anticipation flying towards her.

'What eyes were those? What did she want?' It's worth noting that it was the first time Evie had seen that expectant look on her daughter.

It was a far cry from the expectant look she got when she was going to learn something new.

About women's warning glances? She completely ignored it, one little glance at the girls, she didn't see any way she could lose to them, until a goddess of beauty appeared, she was without a doubt the best of everyone in that room.

Yes, the witch queen was very narcissistic, but not even she dares to say that she is prettier than Aphrodite.

'Hmm?' Evie looked at Victor curiously as she felt a spike of Magic come and go, she narrowed her eyes:

"What did you do?"

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Evie.

"What are you talking about?"

"Don't try to fool me, I felt a spike of magic just now, what did you do?"

"Oh?" Victor smiled in amusement, he thought that nothing escapes the witches' senses, but it seems that this is not the case: "I just exhausted my magic reserves."

A raised eyebrow was all Victor got from the witch's reaction.

"... Training, huh."

"Looks like you noticed." Victor looks forward again and explains:

"I train using the spells I know to completely deplete my magic, I find that every time I do this, my magic reserves increase." Victor didn't mind telling him this, he knew the woman knew it, she didn't she was the queen of witches for nothing.

'... This is crazy, exhausting magic completely is a dangerous thing, in some cases it can lead to death or coma, but he says he's doing it all the time just to train?' She thought about it a bit, and understood something:

'Oh, his magic is originally from my mother, it is not his main source of power, but an alternate power, so he can train with this barbaric method.' Although Evie thinks that it is

a barbaric method, she also thinks that it is by far the most efficient method to increase how much magic one can accumulate, unfortunately, few can use this method.

'The pain of having the magic exhausted shouldn't even affect him, after all, the vampire's natural regeneration is insane, especially from a progenitor.'

'Wait... I didn't see what magic he used.'

"... What magic did you use?"

"Silence."

'Oh, a basic spell, but why didn't I see any magic circles?' The witch thinks about it for a while, and soon understands something, she wasn't a genius among witches for nothing.

'He didn't activate the spell itself, he just cast the spell and stopped in the middle, he's using it as a way to deplete his magic.' The moment she understood this, she couldn't open her eyes in shock.

'Insanity.' In the witch's point of view, what Victor did can only be considered suicide.

Activating a spell and preventing it from activating at the last minute just as a way to deplete magic would lead to instant death, this is one of the basic lessons all witches learn.

A hint of curiosity began to grow in Evie's eyes, he was looking at Victor now as if he were a walking specimen.

'Second Progenitor of vampires, that alone would make your existence quite special, but blessed by multiple gods? Even my mother was interested in him? That woman who never left her lab?'

Yes, she hated to admit it but she was curious about him.

Arriving in a room that wasn't completely destroyed, Victor opens the door, and displays a small neutral smile.

Seeing his gesture telling her to enter the room, Evie wanted to snort visibly, but it wasn't a befitting attitude for a queen, because of that, she just walked into the room.

Victor enters the room, and closes the door with the lock, when he turns around and takes a step towards the middle of the room, everything is frozen, wall, floor, ceiling, and even the broken furniture, the ice it was acting as a kind of extra wall.

Evie just raises an eyebrow, the magic circles in her eyes seem to move a little, and at that moment, several countermeasure spells were placed in the room, she just needed a thought to activate the magic in case Victor did something hostile towards her.

Victor smiled internally when he saw the energy leaving her body and spreading across the room.

[Dangerous woman.] The being inside Victor spoke, and Victor couldn't help but nod, in less than a few seconds, she had cast dozens of spells without even a magic circle appearing.

'She's not the witch queen for nothing.' Victor snaps his finger, and a throne of ice is created.

Sitting down on the ice throne, he lays his back comfortably and places his hand on his chin:

"Sit down."

Evie just slams her Staff into the ground, a green magic circle appears, and tree roots begin to grow.

Victor watched curiously, the tree roots creating a throne for her.

"First, I apologize."

"... Huh?"

"I apologize for my attitude towards you at the meeting. Although I don't regret them."

Evie's lips trembled a little:

"Was that supposed to be an apology?" The man didn't look sincere at all.

"That's as much as you're going to get from me, believe it or not, it's a sincere request." It was clear that Victor was trying to erase the 'little' grudge they had.

She narrows her eyes, and less than a few seconds later, she replies:

"The pride of a progenitor."

"Looks like you understand." Victor added in the same neutral tone.

"That is known to the Elders, Vlad has never bowed his head to anyone, and that is a common trait for all progenitors of all known races, some are more intense than others, and others don't care so much about this 'pride'. ', but this is something that cannot be

avoided, lowering your head to someone the parent does not recognize is a reason for humiliation, and your entire existence will deny this act."

"Although the parents of vampires, and demons are known to be the proudest about this little 'condition'."

"That's one of the reasons progenitors are so hated by some groups of gods, they don't give these gods 'proper respect'."

Victor snorted in visible disdain, "The way gods walk around with their dicks up their asses, I wouldn't be surprised that they hate even a wall that doesn't meet." bow down to them in respect."

A small smile appeared on Evie's face, it seemed that she shared the same thought as Victor.

"... Looks like you've already met some gods." She spoke with a little curiosity.

Victor lightly nodded his head, "A god of lies tried to manipulate me, and the same tried to invade my privacy, while a goddess who commands the Valkyries did the same as the aforementioned god."

'Loki, and Freya, huh.' Evie quickly understood who they were, 'What did they want with Alucard?' She asked herself.

"No matter who you are, if you are a 'mortal' they will look down on you, even a parent like you is not exempt from that fact." Evie spoke in a neutral tone, but the glint of disdain in her eyes, and the sneer that could be seen from her body language, was subtle, few individuals could see it, but luckily, Victor was one of those few individuals.

"Correct."

"Leaving aside the gods with the stick in the ass."

"Put a spell to stop foreign eyes and sound from coming out of this place, completely isolate this place.."

Evie He narrows his eyes, and tries to read Victor, but finds nothing, the man is completely normal.

"... I don't know if you're brave or stupid, you're still alone with the witch queen, you know? Witches that are a faction that had a whole saying made up for them, a saying that warns of new beings entering the supernatural world."

Victor displays a gentle smile: "Heh~. Is the famous witch queen scared to be alone in a man's room?"

"How cute."

Evie squeezed her Staff tighter with her hand. By holy magic! How she hated that look! How she hated that this man could with a simple gesture completely shake her cold attitude!

All Aphrodite's fault for creating this abomination! That bitch!

Unconsciously, she snorted in disdain, and hit the ground again with a Staff, soon several magic circles appeared all over the room, completely isolating this place from the outside world.

Victor looked around with curious eyes, one thing that always called attention was the mysticism that was magic, there is a 'logic' behind it, but doing various phenomena that break the laws of science with something as simple as a magic circle was impressive, this was indeed a power that causes 'miracles.'

Evie who never took her eyes off Victor looked at this reaction with the same neutral eyes, but it was quite visible that the intensity was not the same as a few seconds ago.

'He's like a child seeing magic for the first time...!' Victor couldn't help but find this sight cute.

Noticing her thoughts, Evie quickly shakes her head inwardly, she's almost caught up in his charm just now!

That was why this power was troublesome, just with several interactions a mortal enemy could become a friend, that was the power of charm.

Of course, several other factors come into play, such as beauty, the attitude of the being, whether or not he was good at the conversation, etc.

"Done, this place is completely isolated." Evie spoke as the magic circles started to disappear.

While looking at the ceiling, Victor asked innocently:

"What is your deal with Diablo?"

Victor has to applaud internally, everything he's done so far, absolutely everything, was because of that question, his friendly attitude, neutral conversation, even covering the entire place with the power of ice so that he has the reflection of witch everywhere he looked.

Everything was for that moment, and the witch didn't even blink at the sudden question.

'She sure is a tough nut to crack.'

Victor looks back at Evie, and all he read in her body language is confusion.

"What are you talking about?"

....

Chapter 574: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches. 2

Chapter 574: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches. 2

"What deal did you make with Diablo?"

Victor had to applaud himself internally; everything he'd done so far, absolutely everything, was because of that question, his friendly attitude, the neutral conversation, even covering the entire place with the Power of Ice so that he had the reflection of Witch everywhere he looked.

Everything was for that moment, and the Witch didn't even blink at the sudden question.

'She sure is a tough nut to crack.'

Victor looked back at Evie, and all he read in her body language was confusion.

"What are you talking about?"

Victor didn't answer; he just flashed a gentle, seductive smile that sent shivers down Evie's spine; those eyes were as if they could pierce her entire existence and know all her secrets.

It was very troublesome to deal with such a being.

She felt like everything she learned in acting, and as a Faction Leader for years, was being put to the test now; not even Vlad could make her feel this way.

"I must admit, you did better than I expected."

"Huh?"

"Even Vlad would have shown some reaction, be it his body language, fluctuations in his energy, his heartbeat, or even his expression."

"But you? You remained completely calm as if what I asked was not known to you."

"As expected of the woman who has been playing with the Gods for years."

"...Are you delusional, Alucard?" Evie narrowed his eyes:

"If you called me to talk just to accuse me of something meaningless, I'd rather withdraw; I don't have time to waste on this nonsense." Her eyes grew in intensity.

"I have a Kingdom to rule and a daughter to look after."

'Whoa, just... Whoa, I almost believed her act; she is really very good.' Victor thought inwardly.

"Emily Moriarty gave me everything I needed to know, even if I didn't get to talk to her for very long."

Evie felt immense annoyance now because she could fully imagine the situation where the man could ask simple, kind questions that had double or even triple meanings for the girl. Yet, the girl would answer honestly without knowing she was being lied to, all because she fell for his Charm from the start.

A mistake her daughter wouldn't have made before. Even if the Victor she'd seen at the meeting met her daughter, she would still have confidence that the teachings she taught her daughter would prevail. But Fate and luck seemed to be against them here.

In a matter of days, the man had changed entirely; his presence had utterly changed.

It may seem that she made a rash decision in allowing Emily to meet with Victor, but someone had to give her credit that she was unaware of Victor's capabilities.

She didn't know he was so observant; she didn't know he had this new 'look'; it was all just bad luck!

"Are you done thinking?"

Her thoughts cleared, and she saw that man's hateful smile.

"Again, I don't know what-."

"Your control over your body language slipped, Queen." Victor pointed his finger.

Evie stopped talking and looked to where his finger was pointing, and she saw herself gripping her throne much tighter than usual.

'When did I do this?' Evie turned her gaze to Victor and saw him smiling at her as if he understood everything.

It was at this moment that she understood:

'This man is dangerous! In more ways than one!' Evie felt she was dealing with someone of the same type as herself, and a sense of incongruity went through her heart.

She knew this feeling. When she was younger and her Mother taught her Magic, she remembered that she could never hide anything from her Mother. By Holy Magic, even today, as Queen, she couldn't hide anything from her Mother.

And the worst part of it? Her Mother simply found out everything she wanted from Evie. She didn't intrude on her reign with spies and traitors to gather information; she merely needed to speak to Evie herself to find out all she needed.

'He's like my mother.' When that thought came to fruition in her mind,

A cold feeling seeped into her entire existence.

"Huuuu, you are exhausting to deal with." She visibly sighed. She had a bit of a headache from using her brain too much.

"Hmm? But I did not do anything." He flashed an innocent smile:

"I just pointed out the obvious."

"Whatever." She snorted.

"And? What deal did you make with Diablo?"

"Nothing."

"Oh?"

"The last deal I made with Diablo was a request from the Demons to place 'barriers' in some places on the planet; these barriers only keep away those unaware of Supernatural Beings. After that, I had no further contact with him."

[Lies!!!] Roxanne practically screamed.

[Press 'X' to doubt.] Eve followed.

The Maids started shouting similar things as they watched Evie from the giant screen.

[...That woman is impressive...] Kaguya couldn't help but mutter in disbelief, completely ignoring the noisy Maids.

The Maids stopped screaming and looked at Kaguya in confusion, and the Chief Maid soon continued:

[She made such an elaborate and meticulous plan that if anyone doubted her involvement in this war, she would say this line, and if anyone accused her further, she would use the victim card, something like that.]

[My daughter was kidnapped. Do you think I will work with someone who kidnapped my daughter?!"] She perfectly imitated the Witch's voice and attitude, leaving her companion-Maids impressed.

[... In this way, not only does she profit from the war, but she also maintains her 'neutrality' status with all Factions.]

When Kaguya finished explaining, the shadow world fell into pure silence.

[Her plan doesn't end there, my Maid.] Finally, Victor spoke, catching the girls' attention.

[The Divine Artifacts that even 'Mortals' can use. When I heard that description when I learned what Vlad wanted, I couldn't get it out of my head... A whole Pantheon destroyed, thousands of Divine Artifacts lost, who else will profit from owning those kinds of Artifacts?]

[Who would be so daring to steal from the Gods?]

[The Witches] Everyone spoke simultaneously, feeling even more disbelieving.

[Indeed, they would never miss this chance, and the funny part is that no one can accuse her of doing this because there is literally no proof of her involvement, and she has the perfect alibi and the 'victim letter'.]

Victor's smile grew wider; he didn't respond or comment on anything Evie said.

"Hahaha...haha...haha... HAHAHAHAHAHA!"

His laugh started out slow and fleeting, but soon he was laughing like a madman who understood a joke no one else understood.

Honestly, only Evie knew how scary Alucard's laughter was right now. She didn't know why. It was not like he was letting out strong killing intent or showing off his power, he was just sitting there laughing like crazy, but she couldn't help finding this man scary.

Victor put his hand on his face and brushed his hair back:

"Seriously, Evie..."

The Witch Queen visibly squirmed at the man's loving tone.

"You are splendid."

"Eh?"

"You are amazing. Seriously, I have no words to describe how pleased and amused I am with everything." Victor's smile grew even wider, and his eyes glowed blood red.

The man's arousal was visible through his eyes.

It was noteworthy that Evie looked like a deer caught in headlights.

'He found out...? How? When?' Question marks appeared in her head; she was completely confused.

"Haaah," He sighed emotionally: "Just how many steps did you think into the future? Did Diablo think about this with you? Or did you think for yourself?" Victor's head was racing now, and several theories were being created and dismissed simultaneously.

Hearing his words, Evie got chills now. 'Yes, he knows, this is no joke anymore, he knows, he definitely knows! In some fucked up way, he knows!'

Unconsciously, she squeezed the Staff tighter.

"Evie Moriarty."

Her thoughts were interrupted when she heard the man's voice.

Blood-red eyes met magically patterned eyes.

"As a reward for saving Emily Moriarty, I want you to train me in the ways of Magic." Victor's eyes gleamed with anticipation, desire, and amusement.

Evie tried, she really tried to find an excuse to refuse, but every attempt led to failure.

She was not stupid; she knew the scheme Victor played on her with those words; she knew that if this man found out about her involvement with Diablo, she would be in grave danger, her position would be in danger, and Arcane would be in danger.

Even if she had everything thoroughly planned out, even if she had the perfect alibi, the perfect excuse, she understood that in the Supernatural World, sometimes that just wasn't enough.

If a God stole from a human, and the human had evidence against him, would anything happen? Of course not; the God would win.

Why?

Because the God was strong.

The Law of The Fittest. That was how the Supernatural World operated.

Even if she had proof and perfect excuses, she knew that if Victor opened his mouth to groups that hated the Witches with all their might.

Those forces would take advantage of this mess caused by Diablo to try to do something against Arcane.

Victor understood that, and so did Evie.

Evie had to shut Victor up; she had to keep him in check until this whole Diablo mess stabilized.

Gritting her teeth in frustration, she tried to smile as she answered his demand:

"... Okay... I'll train you."

Victor's smile grew, different than usual; it was a sadistic smile; his whole body had an existential orgasm; he loved the expression the woman was wearing now.

"Thank you for this opportunity, Master~."

"Y-Yeah, it's a pleasure..." She almost spat out the following words in disgust and frustration, to the existential satisfaction of Victor:

"Disciple."

'Haah~, I'm hard.'

....

- Chapter 575: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches.3 | Web Novel Pub Pro

Chapter 575: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches.3

Chapter 575: Second Progenitor, And The Queen Of Witches. 3

That day was etched in the mind of Queen Evie Moriarty, the undefeated queen who always got what she wanted, a genius who raised the status of witches to what it was today, the founder of the Kingdom of Arcane, the woman all witches respect, this amazing woman lost.

This was her first defeat, and the fun fact was that the opponent who defeated her didn't even need to leave his comfortable throne to make this victory a reality.

By holy magic, how she hated it! Especially that goofy grin on this vampire's unnecessarily divinely handsome face!

It was worth mentioning that Victor felt like he was in seventh heaven right now. It was a euphoric feeling he usually only felt when he was doing wild activities in bed with his wives.

It looked like he had discovered a new side of himself.

The first thing the queen said when she got to her room was:

"Daughter, we are going back." Despite the neutral tone, her voice carried an authority that prevented her daughter from refusing.

The little girl pouted; she was in the middle of a conversation! But... She couldn't disobey her mother, especially now that she was in this mood.

'Why is her mood bad? Did he do something?'

"Yes..." Emily spoke reluctantly as she walked away from Bruna and Jeanne D'Arc.

Yes, Jeanne D'Arc herself! Imagine the little girl's surprise when she learned that this woman was a saint in the past. Normally, she had no interest in other people, but Jeanne D'Arc was different. She respected that saint's values, and despite finding parts of it stupid, she was still a great woman!

It was so interesting to talk about the past.

"Fufufu, you don't need to run away so fast, Master~." Victor put so much warmth and gentleness into the word 'Master' that it made Evie's spine shiver with so many different sensations, and she hated herself for the simple fact that she liked that feeling a little bit.

"... Huh?" Shock was seen on the faces of everyone present.

"Shut up, stupid disciple. I already wasted too much time here; I need to get back."

"...Eh?..."

Victor didn't say anything, as he just laughed gently, increasing the incongruity in Evie's heart, and soon she understood why he was reacting like that. She just accepted what he said in front of everyone!

She called him a disciple!

She was manipulated by that bastard! Unforgivable!

It's okay that she agreed to become his master [She was blackmailed].

But that doesn't mean she likes that fact! [After all, she was blackmailed]. Ugh, she, for the first time, was feeling how other beings felt when witches tricked them.

It is worth mentioning that it was not a good feeling! She guaranteed she would never feel that way again!

The magic circles in the witch's eyes glowed with determination as she glared at her daughter, who looked like a deer who froze in a car's headlights.

"Emily, now!"

"Y-Yes!!" Emily woke up from her stupor and ran to her mother like a child that had become lost in a park.

Coming close to her mother, she glanced furtively at Victor with a still disbelieving look.

"Take care of me next time I visit you, eldest disciple~" The melodious and somewhat loving tone that came out of Victor sent shivers down Emily's spine!

Her? The eldest disciple? Her? Is Emily Moriarty going to have a disciple brother, and to top it off, he's that good-looking? Hell yeah, baby!

"Umu! I will treat you well, youngest disciple!" She nodded in satisfaction with a big smile on her face.

"Stop seducing my daughter, bastard, or I will render you impotent!" She's a witch, you know? Making someone important is as simple as casting a simple spell!

'Ahhh! It doesn't work on this bastard because he has the blessing of sexuality!' Evie just reminded herself, and again, her distaste for Aphrodite grew.

"Don't worry, Master~."

Evie did her best to ignore the feeling that coursed through her body when he said that damn word!

"I will have my full attention on you."

By holy magic! How she hated feeling satisfaction from that! Ugh, she needed to get out of here quickly. Being in this bastard's presence was making her lose a lot of things that it took her years to build!

Like her reputation as a stoic woman!

"Whatever." She spoke in a dismissive tone.

Victor's smile only grew, since he saw from her body language that she liked it.

And when Evie spied Victor's smile, she remembered that bastard was a monster at reading people!

'He knows!'

"Has anyone ever told you that you are annoying?" Evie narrowed her eyes.

"No, this is the first time." Victor laughed a little.

The Queen just rolled her eyes in disdain, slammed the Staff to the ground, and a magic circle appeared underneath it.

"Evie Moriarty."

Hearing Victor's solemn tone, the queen glanced at the man, and she was mildly taken aback by the serious look on his face.

"Declare to the world my punishment for the genocide of Japan."

Evie raised an eyebrow, "... What do you mean?" She was surprised that he'd broached the subject with her.

"Clan Alucard will no longer do business with any witches."

"The Witch Queen Evie Moriarty will 'personally' mete out Victor Alucard's punishment."

Ugh, how she hated that her mind went straight into the gutter when she heard the word 'personally'!

Evie!! Stop thinking nonsense! And concentrate!

Green magic flowed through her entire body, and she became calmer as her poker face quickly returned.

Thinking of the consequences if she did that, Evie's special eyes soon widened in shock as she realized the implications of what Victor was proposing.

"... You are a damn crafty bastard."

"I will take that as a compliment." Victor chuckled lightly.

"But are you sure? Won't you be at a disadvantage?" She narrowed her eyes, wanting to know what the game was here.

Victor shrugged as if he had no choice, his face became kind, and he flashed a small smile:

"A disciple's duty is to help their master in every possible way."

'That bastard! Stop talking with double meanings!' Evie was seething inside.

"And 'My Master' is kind enough to her disciple not to punish him excessively, right?"

'The punishment of witches not being able to trade with Clan Alucard doesn't matter. It's not like I use witches' service a lot. I'd rather use witches' that I control.' He thought of Esther and the girls he picked up in Greece.

"Before I am a master, I am a queen."

"And a queen always puts her people first."

"Even if it meant the loss of a close relative?" Victor's voice was devoid of the gentle tone from before. It was cold and neutral, a sharp question.

Evie opened her mouth, about to say something, but she hesitated, and Victor didn't miss that hesitation.

"Isn't it clear?"

Victor's cold expression broke, and he flashed a small smile, this time, it wasn't a calculated smile or a fake expression to catch the queen off guard. Instead, it was his real smile.

Mother and daughter couldn't help but be caught off guard by that smile and expression.

"That hesitation shows what kind of ruler you are."

Evie's eyes quickly changed to cooler tones, "You're questioning-." She was going to say something but was cut off by Victor.

"And such a ruler is someone I can respect."

Evie opened her eyes wide.

Victor looked at Emily:

"Little girl, do you know what the main rule of Clan Alucard is?"

"... I don't know."

"Members of Clan Alucard look out for each other."

Emily opened her eyes a little, and a memory popped into her head.

"Daughter, remember, no matter what they tell you, our royal family comes first. We look out for each other." That was a lesson her mother made sure to drill into her head.

Because of this, even though she had 'sisters', Emily was not jealous of her mother spending a lot of time with the women because the little girl knew that her 'sisters' were not part of her mother's real 'family'.

"No matter the time, or the place, we take care of each other. Family always comes first."

"Even for an immortal like us vampires, we don't have time to worry unnecessarily about others."

Selfless heroes never have a good ending. An example of this was Mizuki; because of her twisted ideals, she would almost throw her life away in a war someone else caused.

Even angels, beings who were supposed to 'protect' humanity, don't have that kind of disposition. They just do what they are ordered by their creator. Yes, Victor does not rule out that some really wanted to protect humanity, but he was pretty sure these angels were not the majority.

"... You are different from Vlad." For the first time since she arrived here, the queen spoke her real feelings and thoughts.

"Very different... He would never do something like that..." She looked at Jeanne and Morgana:

"Putting family first."

The two women narrowed their eyes but said nothing, the witch queen was correct after all.

"I bear the name of Alucard as a reminder not to make the same mistake as my predecessor."

The witch queen turned her gaze to Victor, and she saw the man's neutral expression while determination was seen in his violet eyes.

"I am the opposite of Dracul, the first progenitor of the vampire race, a vampire who became so chained in his duties and ideas that he lost sight of what was important."

"I am Alucard, the second progenitor of the vampire race."

At the end of the day, no random vampires or people you've never met in person will be there for you in your tough times.

In every struggle, in every difficulty, only family will be there to help him; these are Victor's ideals, the ideals he was nurtured with since he was a child by his parents. An ideal he spread to all of the new world, his family.

This is also one of the reasons why the girls' 'fights' never escalated to something bloody and irreversible. The girls know Victor, and they know that conflict with each other would only leave the man disappointed and sad.

And only the omniscient gods knew how they wanted to avoid that as women who obsessively loved Victor, feeling their love's feelings of disappointment and sadness was just terrible.

Because Victor is who he is because girls are who they are, a subtle and never-before-seen dynamic was created. Even if they are obsessive to the point of killing any woman who gets too close to him, they respect each other, and above all, they respect Victor.

Respect, understanding, and honesty are the foundation of Victor's relationship with his Clan and wives.

The man was the glue that held together the whole puzzle known as his own family, but this merit is not just his; his wives are also what united everything.

Violet, Ruby, and Sasha, these girls' presence were key to keeping the group together. Scathach, Natashia, and Agnes' maturity and life experience are what keeps the group going and what leave the heiresses in a state of peace.

Not just them, each of the women had become an important point that kept the great machine known as the 'Alucard' family running.

And that's something Evie herself could respect.

The queen gently closed her eyes, and a few seconds later, she opened them again. In that small gesture, all her prejudices and previous irritation disappeared, and she started to see Victor for who he was and not for what he let on.

Someone who shared the same ideals as her, was someone she could respect... almost.

He was still a hateful and unnecessarily handsome man! Someone must lower his beauty! Damn Aphrodite!

She sighed a little internally and spoke in an almost tired tone:

"Fine, I'll do it, don't complain later when it all blows up."

Victor's neutral face disappeared, and an amused look was seen, as a sadistic smile was shown by him along with the words:

"It's not like it's going to affect me too much. I'll still have the support of my beloved 'Master'."

She squeezed her staff; if the material wasn't of high quality, the wood would have already been broken with how much force she was putting on it.

"And it's not like this is the first time you've done business behind the scenes. There was that time you helped Diablo with Lilith, right?" He spoke in an innocent, gentle tone as if he was talking about what kind of food the queen would want to eat tonight.

She rolled her eyes, "Yeah, whatever-." The queen froze like a deer headlight.

Victor's sadistic smile grew wider.

And that smile said everything Evie needed to know. This hateful man had gained another advantage in their 'relationship'! She really couldn't let her guard down!

Morgana looked coldly at Evie, but internally she couldn't help but be amazed that Victor managed to pull out concrete evidence from Evie.

"W-We are going back!" She activates the magic.

"Have a safe trip, Master~."

'Eu, I hate this man!! Now, I understand why my mother blessed him! They are the same species! Damn manipulative bastards who can easily break my posture!' It is

worth mentioning that not even the leaders of each faction could do what Albedo and Victor have now done to Evie.

Perhaps only lying gods like Loki, who were experts in this sort of matter, could catch Evie off guard a little, but they would never break years of proper queen posturing.

"You too, little witch. See you in the future."

"Mm." The little girl nodded her head with a smile on her face and looked at her mother:

"Mother, won't you give him the device you gave me? Is he not your disciple?"

Albedo looked at her daughter in disbelief. Girl, which side are you on? I'm your mother! You should be on my side!

She grumbled and groaned internally, but even so, she still did what she had to. A magic circle appeared in her hand, and soon a blue cube was created.

She threw it in Victor's direction, and the man caught it with interest.

"What is it?"

"A personal communication tool I created." That was all she said before disappearing.

"...she could explain better." Victor spoke somewhat amusedly as he looked at the blue cube. The object was the size of a Rubik's Cube from the human world and was completely transparent and light blue.

Noticing the silence in the room, Victor looked at the group, who were looking at him with expressionless faces.

"What?" He asked in an innocent tone.

"Playboy," Natalia said.

"Is even the witch queen not safe from your insatiable lust? You even made her accept the roleplay of master and disciple." Mizuki spoke with an accusatory tone and a bit of shock.

"What will happen next? Will you go after the werewolf queen?" Leona narrowed her eyes.

"Actually, you could keep going at this rate and take the queen of demons for yourself," Morgana spoke dismissively and with a bit of anticipation?

"He's already got a Seraph. I don't doubt he'll get the Queen of Demons." Jeanne spoke neutrally, but her accusatory tone was unmistakable.

Victor was speechless, weren't these women being too condescending?

He looked at his friend.

"One of these days, you're going to be stabbed to death."

Victor's lips twitched a little, "... Good thing I'm immortal."

"I wouldn't count on it too much. Most of the women you surround yourself with are powerful."

Victor's smile grew, and his black hole like eyes appeared:

"Aren't they!?" Edward and the girls flinched a little at the intensity of Victor's gaze.

"All of them are amazing! Honestly, the urge I have to lock them in an isolated location for their own safety is overwhelming, but I know they would just hate me for it."

Victor looked at each of the girls with his gaze, and the girls visibly flinched even more while a noticeable blush appeared on their faces.

"... I need to go to the bathroom." Jeanne left the room.

"Me too." Mizuki and Leona spoke at the same time.

Natalia just created a portal and left.

Victor looked at Morgana and Edward, confused:

"What was that about?"

"They are wet, just like me." She spoke with a blush on her face.

"....." Victor and Edward didn't know what to say about that. Isn't she too shameless? Oh, she was a succubus.

"Don't you need to go to the bathroom?"

"Despite not being a full succubus, I still have traces of that race in my body. So I can easily control my fluids so as not to wet my clothes."

Victor didn't know if that was useful information or not.

"Anyway, sit here, and let me hug you. When the girls come back, we'll get out of here."

Victor just nodded and sat on the couch; soon, Morgana sat on Victor's lap and let her sinful body fall on his chest.

She took a deep breath. 'I love that smell.'

Victor just laughed in amusement and patted Morgana's head as he looked at Morgana's daughter, who was sleeping like a baby the whole time, and was impressed that she hadn't woken up yet. She seemed to be quite tired.

.....

With members of the Scarlett Clan and the Youkai of Japan.

Hours were spent discussing the terms of the alliance, proposals were given, and proposals were refused; everyone, even Scathach herself, was surprised by Haruna's posture.

The woman was like an unyielding mountain; even with The Strongest Female Vampire in front of her, she didn't falter.

That stance, that determination, that look, Scathach absolutely loved it. She could see Haruna's talent shining, just waiting for her to lapidate; Scathach's mouth watered just thinking about throwing the Nine-Tailed Fox into a vacant lot and torturing her... Cough, training her to reach her full potential.

Scathach definitely understood why Victor liked Haruna so much; the woman was a rare gem. While she didn't know the full potential of her talent, with just one look, Scathach put her at the same level of talent as Ruby, the very thought of which was terrifying. The topic of Ruby's talent was something she hadn't spoken much about, lest it go to her daughter's head.

Ruby only lost in talent to Victor. What chained the girl was her own personality. If only she were more like her mother when she was younger, a woman with the mindset of seeking to be stronger and eager to fight with strong opponents, she would be much stronger now.

Unfortunately, her daughter's personality was more quiet. She would rather lock herself in her lab with her experiments and make plans than pick up a Spear and fight.

It was not like that was a big deal; after all, Ruby herself was much stronger now. As the girl's mother, she made sure to convey the view that the Supernatural World has always been and would always be ruled by the strong.

That Might was always Right.

It was because of this understanding that Ruby never slacked in her training, even though she preferred to relax in her room watching anime or spend time in her lab.

No matter how much talent you had, if you didn't have the right mindset, that talent could not flourish.

Victor was a perfect example. Even now, the man never slacked on training, always thinking of ways to get stronger, always thinking of the next opponent.

And that mindset was what helped him grow at such an insane pace.

After two hours of an argument that went nowhere, Ruby butted in on the conversation.

"If I may speak."

"..." Haruna and Scathach stopped talking and looked at Ruby.

"Lady Haruna, why don't you become my Husband's bride?"

"Pfft!"

Everyone looked toward Haruna's grandfather, who'd spat Chã in Genji's face.

"I-I'm sorry; pretend nothing happened."

"Disgusting," Genji growled.

"Here, Genji-sama." Genji looked to the side and saw a Three-Tailed Humanoid Fox with a towel in his hand.

"Thanks." He spoke gently as he took the towel and dried his face.

The group looked back at Ruby.

"Explain, Ruby Scarlett," Haruna spoke with a serious look.

"Before I start, this is not public information. Only a few people know about it. Can you trust these people to keep this information private?"

Haruna stared at Ruby for a few seconds and spoke with a voice that resonated throughout the mansion:

"Servants, leave the main mansion." Sounds of running footsteps were heard, and soon all the servants in the main mansion ran out into the courtyard.

"Genji, isolate the location."

Genji nodded his head, and a white power seeped from his body, spreading in the shape of a dome and encompassing the entire mansion.

"Done."

"Satisfied?" Seeing the Younger Vampire nod her head, she continued, "Now, Speak."

"The Leader of Clan Alucard, Victor Alucard, the Second Progenitor, is currently married to seven women."

"The Snow Clan Heiress Violet Snow and Snow Clan Leader Agnes Snow,"

Genji and Yoichi opened their mouths in shock; the man was married to both mother and daughter!?

"The Fulger Clan Heiress Sasha Fulger and Fulger Clan Leader Anastasia Fulger,"

"And I, Ruby Scarlett, Heiress of Clan Scarlett."

Scathach only raised an eyebrow when she didn't see her daughter comment on her, but now that she thought about it, she wasn't in any Official Relationship with Victor, which must be why her daughter didn't speak up; after all, there was no need.

"The other two women are sensitive subjects, and I cannot comment lightly, but I can tell you their Race."

"The first is a hybrid of Dryad and Vampire." Ruby could lie as easily as she breathed.

'Spreading the news of a World Tree is sheer nonsense.' Ruby, from the beginning, was not going to talk about Roxanne and Aphrodite in depth, mainly because if the news of the two got out, everything would be more complicated than it already was.

"And the second one is a Goddess."

Shock and disbelief could be seen on Genji's and Yoichi's faces.

'That man is so young, and yet he already has more wives than Vlad!' Yoichi thought.

... If he only knew that Victor's long list of women didn't end there and that two of them were Vlad's ex-Wives...

"I don't understand why you are telling me about Alucard's personal life," Haruna commented in a neutral tone.

"You will understand soon enough." Ruby smiled slightly and continued:

"The Alliance we are proposing to you is not a simple Alliance with Clan Scarlett, Fulger, and Snow."

"Ruby, are you sure about this?" Siena asked.

"Yes, with what little I've observed, she's not going to spread that information around," Ruby spoke while continuing to look at Haruna.

Siena just nodded her head and was silent, trusting her younger sister.

"Otsuki Haruna, we are here looking for an Alliance with you and our new Faction, a Faction completely unrelated to the Noble Vampires under Vlad's command."

Now it was time for Haruna to open her eyes wide. Her brain started working fast, and within just a few seconds, she understood the consequences of Ruby's invitation.

She understood why Ruby didn't want anyone to know.

And she wasn't the only one; Genji and Yoichi also understood.

'...Vlad, how far have you fallen for your own Vampire Counts to abandon you?' Yoichi thought.

"This is insanity." Haruna can't help but say:

"You're betraying the Oldest Living Vampire, The First Progenitor?" The very thought sent shivers down Haruna's spine, and that very thought filled her with heartbreak.

She didn't like these methods. Even though she understood that in this world, there were options that you were forced to choose, she repudiated this method.

She couldn't trust people who betrayed their 'Lords'.

"Don't think of such nonsense, Foxy."

Haruna turned to Scathach:

"This is not treason; we're not stabbing Vlad in the back."

"We're abandoning him."

"And what difference does that make? How is that not considered betrayal?" Haruna narrowed her eyes.

"We will not harm his Kingdom or take the people loyal to Vlad. We are simply jumping ship in search of a place where we can make our own decisions." Ruby answered.

Haruna narrowed her eyes even more.

"What is the reason for this decision, Scathach-dono? Why do you want to abandon Vlad?"

Scathach turned to gaze at Yoichi with a neutral look.

"Simple, the Vampire King has already abandoned us."

"It's been going on for the past few centuries. Vlad began to isolate himself from us Countesses. He started to plan things for himself, hid information from the Vampire Counts, and didn't work with us."

"But... With Otsuki Hana's death, everything became worse."

Haruna and Yoichi narrowed their eyes; complex emotions flooded their hearts; they didn't expect to hear that name at this meeting.

"Vlad became obsessed, with revenge being the only thing in his sight. He kept hiding more things from the Vampire Counts, and the situation has now arrived to the point where Vlad practically rules alone, and the Vampire Counts are relegated to nothing more than mere decorations to maintain a semblance of 'order' and 'status quo' within Nightingale."

"We cannot abandon someone who has already abandoned us. As my daughter said, we are simply looking for a better boat, a boat whose Captain is someone we can trust in these uncertain times."

A silence fell in the room; the Scarlett Clan members could see what the Youkai were thinking.

Scathach had spoken her reasons, but honestly? Though those reasons bothered her, she normally wouldn't have cared, and if things did get worse, Scathach would've just taken her daughters and left Nightingale.

But... Victor appeared, and with Victor, her thinking changed.

By relating to Victor, she found a disciple, a rival, a lover, a family... a very large family that continued to grow.

Previously, the Snow, Fulger, and Scarlett Clans had a neutral relationship with each other, but with the arrival of Victor, those clans became much closer... Much closer than she ever thought possible.

God! She literally slept in the same bed with the Leaders of Clan Fulger and Snow! And not just with the Leaders; even the Heiresses of those clans slept alongside her!

All this because they shared the same lover.

If anyone had said in the past that she would ever become as close to those women as if they were a big family, she would've just laughed like it was a big joke.

Each person Victor comes into contact with, every individual who has known Victor on a personal level, has completely changed. In less than a few years, the individuals that made up Nightingale's high society had changed to the point of becoming unrecognizable.

Even Vlad himself had changed a little, even if the Old Man didn't want to admit it.

And the fun part was that only a few beings knew this. The common Noble Vampires who didn't have Clans just lived their lives in carefree ignorance.

After all, Nightingale's society had not changed; the people who made it up had.

"I see... You're doing the same as me..." Haruna closed her eyes and opened them again with visible sharpness:

"You are taking the reins of your destiny."

"Correct." Scathach smiled.

"Diablo is making waves, waves that could drag the entire Supernatural World with him... And we don't want to stand by and be dragged along with them." Ruby spoke with a serious expression.

"Standing by while someone dictates our fate is not to our liking; we refuse to play someone else's game."

"Because of that, we decided to team up and create a Faction."

"A Faction that will not discriminate against anyone, inviting any into our fold, regardless of Race."

"Angels, Demons, Gods, Youkai, Witches, Werewolves, Vampires, Spirits, Elves, Dwarves, no matter the race, everyone is welcome in this Faction, as long as they follow our rules, of course."

"There is strength in variety. By bringing together various Races under one Faction, a new force that can rival the high-ranking Pantheons can be created."

Ruby knew. She was no fool. Vampires could be strong in the 'Mortal' World, but when it came to the Realm of Deities, Vampires, as a Faction, were not strong. High-level Pantheons like the Egyptians and the Hindus could easily subdue the Vampires.

An example was Shiva himself. The God of Destruction could erase an entire Faction by himself.

The Gathering of Supernatural Beings existed to maintain control of the Pantheons, not Vampires, Demons, Angels, Werewolves, or Witches.

"... That's a big goal, to become a force that rivals Pantheons, huh?"

A few seconds passed in silence until Haruna asked an important question:

"If I accept this proposal, will the Youkai be ruled by Alucard?"

"No."

"The mode of Government will be something like a Council; the Youkai will have their own Representative and Leader."

"Think of it as something akin to the Gathering of Supernatural Beings, with the only difference being that the Faction Leader can order the Races and their Leaders as long as that order doesn't conflict with the Representative's interests."

"... Hmm." Haruna started to think about the matter, but she couldn't delve much deeper when she heard:

"You don't have to think about it too much right now; everything is still in the early stages, a lot can change, and nothing is concrete, but one thing is certain."

"The Leaders representing each Race in the future Council will be my Husband's Wives."

Scathach, Sienna, Pepper, Luna, and Lacus raised their eyebrows; this was something new for them; they hadn't heard any of this before.

"That way, we can avoid board corruption."

'Even if I think it's impossible for this to happen, after all, my husband is an empath now. Also, the literal Goddess of Beauty herself will be responsible for this matter.' Ruby thought.

With two beings who could feel emotions and someone who could control a being with Charm alone, the probability of corruption was less than 0.000001%.

That minuscule percentage accounted for the unlikely situation where Victor did not satisfy a woman completely, which was even more impossible considering how Victor spoiled his wives. The preeminent Goddess of Sex literally blessed him, so... Yes, while it seemed utterly impossible, that didn't mean that plans couldn't be made... just in case.

Precautions were necessary.

"... That is naive thinking; the temptation of power is something very desirable; even the Faction Leader's Wife is not exempt from it."

"Believe me; power will be their last concern when someone becomes my Husband's Wife." Ruby displayed a small smile.

"..." This time, it was Haruna who raised her eyebrow. She wondered why Ruby was so confident.

Haruna closed her eyes and thought about her answer; a whole minute passed, and everyone was silent.

She opened her eyes and spoke in a serious tone:

"I accept the Alliance, but I refuse to become Alucard's Bride."

"... Oh? Why's that?"

"I will not become the Wife of someone weaker than me; he must defeat me if he wants my hand in marriage."

"..." Unconsciously, the members of Clan Scarlett looked at Scathach; they felt a sense of Déjà Vu just now.

Scathach was trying hard not to laugh like crazy now; her instincts weren't wrong; the woman was a rare gem!

"And even if he defeats me, I might not accept him as a Husband." She continued with the same serious tone.

The girls looked at Haruna, and Scathach's face tightened; all her amusement died at those words.

"I will not spread my legs just because someone defeated me, I need to be interested in this person, and if I like this person, he must fight me, and then I will accept him."

Scathach's eyes softened, and she nodded; she could understand that; after all, she was of equal belief. She may be someone who believed that the strong should take all, but still, she had standards.

Even if someone defeated her, if she didn't like the person, she wouldn't let the person who beat her touch her.

That was her pride as a woman.

"... What do you think of Victor?" Ruby asked curiously; she didn't dislike Haruna; the woman reminded her much of her mother.

"Victor is...interesting. When I first met him, I felt like I found someone like me." She was honest, which surprised everyone a lot; they thought the woman would keep quiet.

"Our meeting was brief, and no semblance of romantic feelings can be created in that short of a time."

Ruby and the girls nodded; her thoughts were understandable.

"But..." Haruna's obsidian eyes seemed to shine a little; she smiled slightly, revealing her sharp teeth.

"I want to fight him, that's for sure."

Scathach tried... God, she tried to contain her laughter, but she couldn't take it anymore:

"... Pffft... HAHAHAHA."

Everyone looked at Scathach and saw the woman laughing with her hand on her face; it wasn't a mocking laugh or anything like that; it was a laugh of pure amusement.

Again, Ruby felt a sense of Déjà Vu, and soon she remembered that her mother laughed the same way when she met Victor for the first time.

Scathach stopped laughing and looked at Haruna with her eyes glowing blood red:

"Well said, Haruna! This is how a woman and a warrior should act!" It was plainly evident that she was satisfied.

"... I am happy to find someone who shares the same ideals as me," Haruna spoke in a humble tone, but satisfaction could be felt in her words.

"Indeed, indeed." Scathach nodded her head several times in satisfaction, soon she lost her casual smile and became serious:

"As General of this Alliance, it falls to me to invite you into our fold. I, Scathach Scarlett, welcome the Youkai Faction to our ranks."

"May we have a long, healthy relationship free of internal conflicts."

.....

England.

Natashia, Tatsuya, and Sasha were walking through what looked like a sea of trees.

"Hmm, the Demons haven't reached this place," Tatsuya muttered. He was a little surprised that this forest was intact. On the way to this place, they saw several houses and buildings destroyed, as it was quite obvious England suffered an attack from the Demons, but they were quickly dealt with by the Supernatural Beings around here.

Due to being a horde of low-level Demons, they didn't do as much damage, but since the attack was sudden, it caused a lot of death.

It was worth mentioning that the climate of this place was not like the surroundings at home, people were visibly afraid, and 'normality' was thrown out the window.

Everything did not descend into anarchy because the government quickly mobilized its troops, but it was evident that everyone was tense.

"This is a hidden place; we were only allowed in due to our Lineage."

"... Our Lineage?" Tatsuya raised an eyebrow.

"My Grandmother, your ancestor, was a Lightning Spirit, and even though we became Noble Vampires, we still have a 1% trace of that ancestry in our Souls."

"Oh... I assume that's where our Lightning Power comes from?"

"No, this is where our 'potential' comes from. The other Clan members can inherit the Power of Lightning, but the potential to reach new heights only comes from the Main Family Line."

"... Huh? Is there a difference between the other members of the Fulger Clan and us?"

At that point, Natashia and Sasha stopped walking and looked at Tatsuya as if he'd grown a second head.

"... What?..." Tatsuya felt uncomfortable with the stares of both mother and daughter.

"Did my sister not teach you anything about how the Clans of Vampire Counts work?"

"...N-No?" He stuttered a little.

Natashia facepalmed; she couldn't believe that her genius sister was so... careless.

"Is this something important?"

"Of course it's important! As my sister's son, you are part of the Main Bloodline, and you should know that so as not to be deceived. Ugh, it's a surprise he hasn't fallen into any traps so far."

"Mother, Tatsuya rarely leaves the house and spends most of his time training or with Hecate," Sasha explained with a slight tone of disbelief.

"... That's true, and knowing that woman, she wouldn't let that happen either..." Natasha thought about Hecate.

"Hmm, can you explain it to me instead of making fun of me?"

"... We are not making fun of you. We're just in disbelief that my genius sister forgot something so simple." Natasha sighed.

"It's understandable that she hasn't said that in the past, but by the time you settled back into Clan Fulger, this was something you should already know."

Tatsuya was silent and just looked at the two with a blank expression.

"Haah, Tatsuya, just use your head."

"How many Fulger Clan members do we have?"

"Around 500?" Tatsuya spoke an approximate number.

"It's not that much, but it's not far off," Sasha spoke.

Ignoring her daughter, Natasha said:

"Now, do you think all these people are your relatives like us?"

Tatsuya opened his eyes slightly; he understood that it didn't make sense. With the low fertility of Vampires, it was impossible to have that many Family members like this:

"... B-But how can everyone use the Power of Lightning?"

"It's simple, Tatsuya."

"A Clan Initiation Ritual."

"Huh?"

"This is something only the oldest Vampire Families of the Nobles know. Newly inducted members undergo a Ritual of Servitude which consists of the Clan Leader giving their blood to another Noble Vampire."

"... I see... A Servitude Ritual, huh... But-."

"I know what you're going to ask, isn't the Servitude Ritual supposed to prevent traitors?"

Tatsuya just nodded his head in agreement with his aunt.

"Unlike Vampire Slaves who were once human or another Supernatural Being who died and was then turned into a Vampire, the Servitude Ritual only amplifies the feelings of 'serving' the Clan Leader's Main Bloodline."

"This is not a form of Slavery. We want Clan members who are loyal to us, not lifeless puppets."

"Hmm..." Tatsuya nodded as he remained silent, absorbing the information.

"How exactly does this Ritual work?"

Natashia and Sasha looked at each other, shrugged, and then started walking forward.

Tatsuya followed the two women, a few minutes passed in silence, and when Tatsuya thought he wasn't going to receive the answer, he heard:

"Let's talk about a hypothetical scenario. Imagine that Hecate is a Noble Vampire without a Clan."

"Mm." Tatsuya made a sound to indicate that Natashia should continue.

"You, as a Main Member of the Fulger Clan's direct Bloodline, want to bring this Noble Vampire into the Clan as a member. What should you do?"

"...I will contact the Clan Leader and ask for permission."

"Correct; with permission granted, the Clan Leader herself will test Hecate and see if she is worthy of being part of the Clan with her own evaluation criteria."

"If Hecate passes the test, she will be taken to do the Ritual. The Ritual consists of the Clan Leader giving a drop of their blood and Essence to Hecate. Upon receiving that blood, the physical characteristics of Hecate will change, for example."

"If it's Clan Fulger, she will be given blonde hair and gain the potential to acquire the Power of Lightning."

"If it's Clan Scarlett, she will grow red hair and gain the potential to acquire the Power of Ice, just like Siena, Lacus, and Pepper."

"Oh, and don't think the Noble Vampire will be as powerful as the three sisters. Siena herself is an anomaly for developing such strong Ice Power, but that's understandable given who her Clan Leader is."

What Natasha didn't tell him was that there was a method, albeit a risky one, of increasing the other Vampire's potential:

'Scathach must have used this to amplify Siena's potential. Knowing the woman, she wouldn't want a weak member, and Siena was the first daughter she took in the human world.'

"The potential of the Bloodline depends on the individual themselves, but one thing is certain, the Clan member will never awaken a stronger power than the Main Bloodline members."

"I see..." Tatsuya spent some time storing everything he'd learned and said, "Is that why Lacus and Pepper don't use their Ice Powers?"

"They can probably use Ice Power, but it's easier to train something you've had since birth than something you've acquired."

"Does that mean Siena has a Bloodline of her own that she never used...?" Tatsuya spoke.

"Mm." Natasha just nodded her head.

"Siena has a strong hatred of her past, I once asked her about it, and she reacted really badly," Sasha added.

"Hmm..."

"Anyway, let's concentrate on our task. We're here."

That's when Tatsuya stopped thinking then looked straight ahead, and all he saw was a forest.

"We've arrived?" he asked, confused.

Natasha just flashed an amused smile. She found his reaction amusing because it was similar to what she had done when her mother brought her here the first time.

"For an Illusion Expert, it's ironic seeing you fooled by this... Well, I guess it's only natural. After all, your opponent is a Demigod."

The stoic-faced Tatsuya trembled a little when he heard his aunt since he felt she was belittling his capabilities.

Sasha narrowed her eyes as she felt something calling her in that direction, and what did she do? Did she walk towards that suspicious voice?

Of course not! She had seen many horror movies with this same premise.

"Mother, I feel something calling me in that direction."

"Hmm, looks like you can hear them."

"Hear who?"

"The Fairies." The moment Natashia said this, several points of light began to appear around the forest,

Creating a magical scene that seemed to come out of a fantasy book. The environment began to lighten more, flowers began to bloom, and energy threads seemed to pass through the flowers, trees, and grasses.

Tatsuya looked around, specifically at the points of light, and he could hear giggles coming from them. The moment he blinked his eyes, he realized that the place he was previously standing in had completely disappeared.

'What?' He immediately went on guard.

"Relax, we've been invited to the Kingdom," Natashia spoke calmly.

"Ugh, they're annoying, those voices." Sasha felt like several small children were talking in her head. It wasn't very pleasant, especially the giggling.

Tatsuya blinked and blinked again as an expression of shock slowly started to appear on his face. The place he was in now was simply magical.

He thought that if there were a paradise, it would definitely be like this place.

But soon, that expression disappeared when he started to hear several children's voices in his head.

Those voices were... Simply annoying.

"Let's move. Don't stand still, or the Fairies will continue to annoy you. They are playful by nature... Oh, don't harm the Fairies, or things could get ugly." Natashia warned in a serious tone. She didn't want them to repeat the same mistakes she had made in the past.

The two, who had annoyed expressions, just nodded their heads.

Soon the two began to follow Natasha, and after just a few minutes of walking, they came across a large lake where a woman with long black hair was sitting with her eyes closed. She seemed to be meditating on top of the lake.

The woman was beautiful and had an ethereal beauty that seemed unattainable by mere Mortals, the Charm of being Half-God, Half-Fairy was just too mystical.

She wasn't voluptuous like Scathach or curvy like Natasha; her body was lean, slender, and graceful. She was the perfect example of youthful beauty.

She was wearing a simple white dress that seemed to enhance the image of purity.

Pure, youthful beauty, along with a mystical charm. That was Tatsuya's perception of the woman sitting atop the lake's surface.

"Viviane, The Lady of The Lake, the woman who gave The Holy Sword Excalibur to the young man who would one day be called the King of Great Britain, Arthur Pendragon."

The woman opened her eyes, revealing dark blue eyes, matching the color of the lake she was in, eyes that conveyed tranquility and serenity.

"You reek of corruption, Vampires." Even though her words indicated annoyance, her voice was still calm.

"Oya? Don't you know what's going on?" Natasha completely ignored what she said since she knew about this woman's temper.

The Fairy looked at Natasha, her eyes falling toward Natasha's belly. She felt an incredible vitality from that place, but she realized that Natasha was not pregnant.

Question marks appeared in Viviane's head, and soon her gaze shifted to Sasha, and she was surprised that the girl looked a lot like Natasha.

'Probably her daughter.' The Fairy's eyes moved down to Sasha's belly, and again she felt that immense vitality.

"... Yes, I know. The vile Creatures of Hell are contaminating Mother Earth once more... Not that the humans were worse than them."

"Haah, I understand where you're coming from, I really do, and I share some of my thoughts with you, but... isolating yourself in this place while the world is burning is sheer folly, as far as I can see. You don't know anything that's going on, right?"

Viviane's face twitched a little, enough to let Natasha know she was right.

Fairies, like Angels, were a very pure Race, so they hated any kind of impurity and loved being in nature, which was their natural habitat.

Despite being a hybrid of a God and a Fairy, Viviane grew up as a Fairy, and her tastes were intertwined with them.

Unlike Mortals, especially opposing races like Vampires and Werewolves, trouble didn't arise through crossbreeding when a God had a child of any Race.

And this was due to a single simple reason, they were indeed Higher Existences than 'Mortals', and their nature was more in line with the Conceptual. They were something closer to High Spirits; therefore, their Race could be seamlessly combined with all others, and genetic problems would not arise.

Unless, of course, a God had a child with a Demon or Infernal Creature. The child would die due to the opposing nature of their parents. Just as the Gods were closer to High Spirits, the Demons were something more comparable to High-Level Evil Spirits, a Soul that had acquired a body to sustain their Sin. They didn't really have 'mortal flesh' like humans and other Races.

"Viviane-." Natasha was going to say something, but Viviane interrupted.

"What is that vitality?"

"... Huh?"

"I'm asking, what's that strong vitality in your womb? From what I can see, you two are not pregnant. Something like that is not normal." She was more curious about it than vile creatures.

Viviane focused her gaze again on the belly of the two women as she felt a nostalgic feeling: 'It's like I'm being bathed by mother Yggdrasil, but why is this vitality in their womb? This is weird.'

"That is-." Sasha was going to say something, but Natasha just looked at her daughter and shook her head.

Sasha pouted and nodded. She was feeling very embarrassed now since she knew very well what 'vitality' Viviane was talking about.

"That 'vitality' you speak of is the Essence of my husband."

Viviane raised an eyebrow at that.

"Is your husband a God of Life?"

'If so, it will explain the intense vitality, but it doesn't explain the nostalgia I'm feeling.'

'Oh~? Are my husband's seeds so strong that he could be mistaken for a God of Life?' Natasha found this fact quite interesting: 'Well, he is The Beginning of An Entire Race, so he needs to have energy.'

She couldn't help flashing a tiny victory smile, a smile that was a little perverted, a smile that, for some reason, irritated Viviane quite a bit.

And to make her mood even worse, she looked at the woman's daughter and saw the girl with the same smile as her mother, but hers was almost imperceptible. It seemed that Sasha had the same thoughts as Natasha.

"Of course not; he's a Vampire." Natasha corrected the woman.

"A Vampire...?" Viviane looked at Natasha as if she were stupid:

"A common Noble Vampire doesn't have that much vitality. Stop lying."

"...Who said he was a common Noble Vampire~?"

"..." Viviane looked at Natasha, and for some reason, everyone could see the gears in her head working.

'Only one being had this much vitality, the being that was The Beginning of An Entire Race. Only those kinds of beings could rival a God of Life in terms of vitality.'

"The Progenitor, huh... Did you sleep with Vlad?"

"HUH?" A look of utter disdain and disgust appeared on Natasha's face, which surprised Viviane at this sudden outburst.

"Of course not! Who would sleep with that eunuch, son of a bitch!? UGH! Just the thought disgusts me! BLEGH!" Natasha looked like she was going to throw up at any moment.

"My husband is the Second Progenitor of our Race! Not that piece of shit, Vlad!"

Tatsuya broke out in a cold sweat with that outburst. Why so much gratuitous hate? The King has done nothing to you, woman! Is this woman right in the head?... Oh, she's not right in the head.

Even if it was his aunt, he knew that the head of Natasha wasn't very good, although it was more stable now.

"Lady Viviane, please do not speak such barbarity about us. I feel nauseous and want to vomit just thinking about it. That is absolutely disgusting, thank you very much." Despite the polite words, Sasha's words held the same level of gratuitous hatred as her mother's.

"O-Okay..." Somehow Viviane felt she'd stepped on a mine she shouldn't have.

As soon as Viviane understood Natasha and Sasha's words, she quickly voiced her disbelief:

"Wait, Second Progenitor!? How did a Second Progenitor appear so quickly? Did Vlad die? And more importantly, are you sharing the same man!? MOTHER AND DAUGHTER!?"

"..." Natasha and Sasha just looked at each other. With just one look, mother and daughter could communicate, and they were saying:

'This is going to be a hassle.'

It was pretty obvious that the Fairy was utterly isolated from the world.

"Haaah, this is going to take a while." Natasha sat on the grass.

"Look, I'll tell you the important events and leave the details aside. We really don't have much time to fill in everything you missed."

"... Thank you for understanding." She was quite humble. It was at these times that Viviane regretted keeping herself isolated a bit, but... Just thinking about leaving this place, her whole body shook in disgust. She knew that the outside world wasn't as pure as it used to be, and few people knew about this place.

'At least here I don't have to worry about humans wanting to kill me to get immortality or something like that...the fools they are.' She thought in disdain.

"Daughter, do you want to explore? This will take a while."

"... Can I?" Sasha looked at Viviane.

"... Just don't destroy anything or hurt my Fairies."

"I won't do that," Sasha spoke resolutely and soon turned and left to explore the place.

"Your daughter seems more sensible than you."

"...She had a good mother."

Viviane raised an eyebrow at Natasha's wistful tone: 'Did she? Her mother died? Are you not her mother? Huh?' The woman was perplexed but just dismissed that thought. There was no point in overthinking, after all.

"Tatsuya, accompany her. It will be a good learning experience for you too."

"Yes, Lady Natasha."

'Natasha?' Viviane thought, confused. 'Wasn't her nickname Natasha?'

When Tatsuya left the place, Natasha started:

"Let's start at the beginning, specifically since I was last here."

"Mm." Viviane nodded.

....

Chapter 578: The lady of the lake.2

Chapter 578: The lady of the lake. 2

Several hours later.

Even though Natasha had summarized several incidents, it still took a long time to bring Viviane up to speed.

Shock and disbelief. That was the only sensation Viviane was feeling right now.

'To think I've missed out on so many things.' She thought wistfully.

'Carmila, my Friend... To think that you died, and I didn't even know about it.' Even though her face remained neutral, sadness could be felt in her gaze. Despite looking like a young teenager, Viviane was old, very old.

The Fairy and God heritage gave her an almost infinite lifespan, her longevity would last until someone killed her or the nature of the planet died.

She was used to loss... It wasn't a good feeling. It wasn't a feeling she wanted to feel again, and because of that, she'd isolated herself, both to protect her endangered species from the greed of Mortals and Gods and also to protect herself.

By making bonds, she was bound to feel loss; after all, Mortals didn't have her lifespan.

But... As a Vampire, things were different. With the woman named Carmilla, that had the scent of her kind, she thought she would smell it again; after all, Vampires like her were a species with great longevity, but to think she was killed.

Viviane listened to everything in silence; she never interrupted Natasha; from the death of Carmilla, she had no interest in listening anymore, but she thought that would be a foolish attitude; after all, from what she realized, it had been several centuries since she was in seclusion, so she just kept silent and listened to everything.

And as expected, everything was irrelevant; it was the same old things, the conflicts of interest, the greed, blah, blah; as long as beings existed and had desires, history was doomed to repeat itself.

But even if she thought so, when it came to the story where Natashia met her husband for the first time, things started to get interesting.

'Oh, at that time, she was not the Natasha I knew, but another personality born out of that incident.'

The Elder Vampire recounted all the incidents she had had with her husband, and the more she spoke of her husband and her obsession with him, the more Viviane understood what had happened.

'So this man Victor fought Natasha and awakened her true self, and as she had two personalities now inside her body, she decided to call herself Natashia.' It was worth mentioning that Viviane was quite interested in the story now.

She wasn't interested in Victor per se but in his very existence.

The Second Progenitor of vampires, one who has the Powers of The Three Strongest Clan Bloodlines of Vampire Counts, and more importantly, the man who achieved the impossible feat of bonding with the aforementioned three Clans.

It was worth mentioning that the personalities of the Leaders of these Clans were eccentric and dominant. Few beings could deal with just one of them; imagine three at the same time!

Viviane remembered how Carmilla would mumble about Clan Snow and Scarlett as if it were yesterday.

Not even she, who had the attitude of an honorable knight, could handle the group's eccentricity.

But apparently, this man had accomplished the impossible feat of making everyone get along.

It was something so absurd that Viviane doubted if the women had not been brainwashed or something. As a Fairy and their Queen, she had a way of 'purifying' any negative influence on a being's body.

Yet when using that power on Natasha, she was surprised that she didn't find anything... She wasn't being controlled mentally or through some God who could manipulate 'Charm' like Aphrodite.

It was genuinely her feelings.

Natasha noticed what Viviane did, but she didn't comment on it. She knew the Faerie itself was harmless as long as one didn't harm her bottom line, which was the nature of where she lived, the Faeries under her control, and herself.

Overall, she was an easygoing woman as long as you ignored her brooding ways.

Continuing the story, Natasha began to explain what was happening outside. She explained about Diablo, his power move, what Vlad did, and the reason that led her to look for the Fairy.

When Natasha finished explaining everything, Viviane had a frown on her face.

"Those vile creatures have definitely grown arrogant over time... And to think that he would make such a large-scale move, what are the Pantheons doing?" The last part sounded more like questioning in general than it did to Natasha.

But even knowing this, Natasha replied:

"From what Aphrodite has reported, all the Pantheons are busy dealing with their respective Hells. Apparently, Diablo is not alone; all the Lords of the Seven Hells are moving along with him."

Upon learning this information, Viviane's frown only deepened, and a sense of danger began to wash over her. She wasn't a fool; she might be a little taciturn, but she was definitely not a fool. She could see the bigger picture of things with just that information.

'This wasn't an invasion of pure brute force; this was a planned attack on multiple locations at once... Just how long has this Demon been planning this?' Viviane didn't fear mindless fools who just ran forward and destroyed everything. Instead, she feared sneaky snakes that no one could ever understand their purpose.

'Throughout the conversation, Natasha never claimed to know Diablo's goals. Why did he start the war? Why is he doing this? Is it about revenge against humanity? An attempt to harm The Heavenly Father's favorite creation? It doesn't seem to be that; something else is happening.'

Viviane's thoughts were simple. If Natasha didn't mention Diablo's reasons for doing this, it was because she didn't know.

'A war is not started when an attack happens; a war is started long before that, huh?' Remembering the advice of that hateful old man named Merlin.

Viviane couldn't help but think that that was what was happening now.

'This is bad... this is very bad; I can't stand still!' Viviane knew that her realm couldn't be reached through normal means, and only she could allow people to enter it, but... This was not 100% secure.

If the Kings of Hell were on Diablo's side, it was only a matter of time before her realm was reached. She definitely didn't think she could protect herself from these forces alone.

Yes, her Kingdom was hidden; even a God-King could not find this place so easily, but... What if corruption entered these lands? What if Diablo had some way of finding her?

From what she'd learned so far, this Demon could be quite unpredictable, and she was not going to bet her chips on it. She was not going to risk the last of her kind on guesswork.

The only logical conclusion she came to when thinking about it all was,

'I need to get off this planet.'

She needed to get away... Run from all this meaningless conflict started by someone else; she needed to ensure the survival of her species.

During the entire moment that Viviane remained silent, Natasha never interrupted the woman. She may not have known Viviane like her mother, but she knew that Viviane was a wise woman; she was a woman who preferred peace.

The descriptors of a pure, kind-hearted maiden seemed to have been made exclusively for her. Time and loss may have matured the woman, but she would always put her Race first.

"... You came to invite me to this Faction you're a part of?" Viviane asked with narrowed eyes.

"Wrong."

"... Huh?" The answer took her entirely by surprise.

Natashia narrowed her eyes, "Stop being defensive, Viviane."

"You are my mother's friend, a friend my mother always came to vent her frustrations and complaints to, a side of her that she never showed even to her daughters."

Imagine the face of surprise Natashia had shown when she saw her mother complaining about all her problems to Viviane, the woman who usually always had an expressionless and noble face that carried immense frustrations in her heart.

To be honest, Natashia was initially jealous and envious of Viviane; after all, her mother never showed that side to her... But the more she grew and learned about the world itself and the politics of Noble Vampires, the more she came to understand why the woman kept the stoic facade.

It took a while to happen, but she understood... She understood everything... But... But... Did that mean she was going to act like her mother?

Hell no! Living like this was very frustrating, and because of that, Natashia always followed her desires. She went in the opposite direction that her mother went.

'If my daughter hadn't met Victor, she could have followed the same path as my mother.' It was frightening how much Sasha looked like her mother.

"... I didn't come here to invite you into my Faction. I came here to ensure a safe haven for the Fairies in Nightingale."

Viviane looked at Natashia for a long time, looking for any deception. Fairies had a special gift of seeing if someone was lying to them or not.

She could look into someone's heart to detect whether that person was evil or had malicious intentions. Fairies were quite sensitive to impurities and would see any kind of stain on the being.

And imagine her disappointment when she saw Natashia lying to her.

"You are lying."

Natashia's face tightened, and she sighed:

"Haaah, I hate that ability of yours."

Viviane's face changed, two pairs of transparent wings appeared behind her, and a feeling of 'purity' emanated from her body; she was irritated even if her calm tone didn't convey it:

"Out of respect for Carmilla, I won't kick you out... Tell me the truth, why did you come here?"

"... Do you really want to hear this?"

"Yes, I want the truth, now!"

Natasha looked at Viviane for a few seconds and sighed again, and soon she began to speak the truth.

And nothing but the truth:

"Honestly? I came here to ensure the safety of my mother's friend; that was no lie."

Viviane nodded; she saw that she hadn't lied about that.

"But my secondary goals were to get you closer to my husband and to see the pure, innocent Fairy being completely devastated by him..." She twitched her legs a little and wholly ignored Viviane's shocked face.

Her face became feverish, and hot air was coming out of her panting breaths: "Haha~, just imagining the scene of a pure Fairy falling into debauchery makes me shudder!"

"Fufufufu, this will be a little revenge for you having my mother's attention for a long time too!"

A hush fell over the place.

The only thing heard was the heavy breathing of Natashia, who was beginning to control herself.

Viviane lowered her face, and her long black hair covered her face; her body was visibly shaking, her hands were gripping her dress tightly, and she seemed to be very shaken.

When she looked up, Natashia saw the woman's face completely red.

"Pervert! Degenerate! Scum! How can you think that of me?!" She floated up so she was inches away from the water, and now, Natashia could see how tall she was; she was 165CM tall.

"Hey, you were the one who wanted to hear the truth." Natashia rolled her eyes.

"I thought it was something important! Don't you dare blame me! And how can you offer your husband so easily!? Have you no pride!?"

Natashia's face became serious: "... What are you talking about?"

"Huh!?"

"Any whore who dares to approach my husband will die; only those we agree on will be privileged to accept his affection. Pride? I have a lot of that, I have the best husband in the world, and I will protect him from bitches with ulterior motives to the best of my efforts."

"Although I talk about seeing you being devastated, that was just my perverted desire to see my mother's friend in such a state. I won't force you or anything like that. The very thought disgusts me." She completely ignored the part where she desired to take a little revenge on Viviane.

As expected of a woman who was the wife of the man with the thickest skin in the world! She was just like him!

'Although, I won't let her get close to him, even if I had those desires. After the recent Blessings he has received, this Puritan Maiden will fall into an endless abyss if she receives his love. She better stay the way she is and leave everything to me! I will shoulder these responsibilities! Me and my Family!'

Viviane just looked at Natasha as if she had grown a second head or something; literal question marks could be seen forming in the Faerie's head.

She was bewildered because that didn't make sense! The explanation she gave made no sense at all!

Viviane's pure mind could not reason Natasha's words as a possible reason for seeing her being 'devastated'.

Therefore, she said:

"You're completely crazy! That reasoning doesn't make sense!"

"Hey, in my head, that makes sense; that's what matters, and... Honestly, the kind of life you're living isn't healthy."

"Huh!?"

"Viviane, how long will you isolate yourself from the world?" Natasha was completely serious now.

"....."

"Thousands of years? Hundreds of thousands of years?"

"What guarantees that if you stay hidden, you'll stay safe? You've stayed here all these years, but has your strength increased? It honestly feels as though you've gotten weaker."

"I can guarantee that my current self could kill you in the blink of an eye, and that's without using my Vampire Count form."

In a somewhat twisted way, Natasha was worried about Viviane.

Seeing the Fairy looking at her as a threat, Natasha sighed again:

"Don't look at me like that; I'm not threatening you or anything like that, I wouldn't dare lift a finger to harm my mother's friend, and I understand that increasing your strength is complicated; after all, even if it's only half, you are a Fairy, and Faerie only get stronger if they reside near a World Tree to nurture its strength."

"And knowing that leads to my other reason for inviting you."

"...Victor, my husband,"

"He is the husband of a World Tree."

"... Huh?"

Natasha was delighted to see the Fairy completely lose her composure, a composure that was never completely broken from the beginning, even when she spoke of her lustful desires.

The Fairy was looking at Natasha entirely in shock, it was as if she had heard the biggest bullshit of the millennium, but worst of all, she couldn't deny what Natasha said.

After all, she felt it was true; the woman hadn't lied to her.

"That is-."

"Impossible?" Natasha asked, smiling. She reached into her pocket and withdrew a small vial, a vial that had several seals to keep the contents from showing.

Natasha bit her finger a little and dropped a drop of blood onto the vial, and as she did so, the Magic that concealed the vial and its contents became visible.

What was inside the vial was...

A simple blood-red leaf given to her by Roxanne.

Viviane's body trembled visibly when she looked at the leaf; even though the energy was sealed off, she could see it, she could feel it! That was the leaf of a World Tree!

The moment Natasha opened the vial's lid, the entire Fairy Kingdom shook. Soon, thousands of points of light approached Viviane's lake and looked at the contents in Natasha's hand with reverence and nostalgia.

Small tears fell from Viviane's face, that feeling, that sense of peace, it was like she was home again, and it all came from a single leaf!

Natasha flashed a smile as if everything was going according to plan:

"... When are you going to pack your bags?"

....

Chapter 579: Alucard is the target.

Chapter 579: Alucard is the target.

"Alucard... I knew I should have kept you in check." A ten-foot-tall Demon spoke as its sharp tail bounced off the ground, leaving deep gashes in its wake.

An oppressive air covered the area, the King of Hell was angry, and all the Lesser Demons and their Elites knew it.

'How did he know the location of the heirs? I made sure to keep it as secret as possible.'

With the rescue of the Faction Heirs, the Contract Diablo had with the Leaders of said Factions was automatically rendered unusable; therefore, there were no more chains that bound the Vampire King from meddling in the war.

And to further deteriorate Diablo's mood, the Angels were getting more active; minor skirmishes were occurring across the globe between Angels and Demons.

'If this continues, the all-out war that was predicted will happen sooner than expected.' The Hellish Devil snarled; a breath of Hellfire seeped through his gritted teeth as his eyes glittered with malice and annoyance.

"Like that Vampire said, Diablo." A Diablo-like voice was heard, and all the demons, including Diablo himself, looked at the man who suddenly appeared.

"You should have taken care of that pest."

The man was tall; he was 2 meters tall, his arms were broad and muscular, and his skin was a burnt brown. He had long black hair that reached down to his waist, obsidian eyes as if darkness itself was trapped within them, and he was wearing an elegant black suit. However, the most noticeable feature of this man was a Crown of Flames on his head.

Diablo ignored what the man said, instead replying:

"... If you are here, that must mean you must have taken care of your part of the plan, Yama."

"Indeed, my Hell is no longer connected to my Pantheon."

"Indra is furious about everything. I bet he is full of troubles dealing with the Souls trapped between the world of the Living and the Dead." The man spoke in neutral tones and with elegance, but amusement could be seen in his entire being; he was evidently very happy.

"With the system not working, for now, he is very frustrated, fufufu. I could hear his angry thunder even from my Hell." Yama was trying not to laugh in amusement.

"This is just a temporary solution, we can't break the balance just yet, or the Primordials will intervene."

The amusement drained from Yama's face, and he narrowed his eyes as he remembered the existences that kept the world in balance, the King of Hell from Hindu Mythology knew. He knew that this situation he put his Hell in couldn't stay the way it was forever.

As much fun as it would be to leave the world with no death, it would only provoke the ire of those who regulated existence.

Like it or not, Hell was an essential part of the overall scheme. Without Hell, the Souls that have sinned have nowhere else to go, and therefore there would be no death. They would be trapped in a state between Life and Death forever, something that was unnatural.

And this situation was just a big invitation to the real Death, the Entity responsible for the effect of 'Death' to occur.

When a Mortal dies, and 'Death' occurs, the Soul appears before the 'Judges of The Abyss'; after being judged, those with Positive Karma will go to the respective Heavens the Soul believed in, while the 'Evil' part of the Soul would be removed and thrown into Hell. After all, even the most pure-hearted had traces of Evil in their hearts.

Those who had committed irredeemable sins or had an abundance of Negative Karma would go straight to Hell, where they would undergo a process of 'rehabilitation'. If the rehabilitation worked, the Soul would automatically go to the Being responsible for all Life, Reincarnation, and Maintenance of The Universe.

The Universal Tree.

Similar to a World Tree that sustained an entire planet, The Universal Tree maintained all of existence; he was and still is The Father of All World Trees.

If any one of these processes wasn't working, or something happened to throw off the Balance, The Limbo Guy would pay you a visit, and trust me... No one would want to be trapped in his prison.

"How much time do we have?" Yama asked. He knew that his ally negotiated with the Judges of The Abyss, and by delivering an abnormal amount of Souls, the 'System' would remain 'functional' until everything they planned came to fruition.

"One year," Diablo responded.

"Shiva won't be able to interfere for a year, huh." He placed his hand on his chin. Like The King of Hell, he knew that because he'd abandoned his duties, the God-King of his Pantheon would have to act to remedy the situation. The same would occur for the other Pantheons, and what happened when a God-King who was not used to dealing with Hell took this responsibility?

Chaos.

They and their fellow Gods would be busy dealing with the hundreds of thousands of Souls that were in their respective Hells.

Hell was not only a place where the wicked go; it is also the place where the Soul was recycled, that is, everything. Absolutely everything that contains a Soul went to Hell.

When a tree died, the slight traces of its Soul would go to Hell and would automatically be recycled and thrown back into the system so that another tree could be born. The process was so fast that The Kings of the many Hell usually did not even notice it happening despite knowing it occurred.

But what if The Kings of Hell purposely stopped doing this automatic recycling? The many God-Kings would need to handle this process manually.

Applying that monstrous amount of work without the aid of the system... It was pure insanity.

'Not only Shiva, but all God-Kings also will not be able to interfere for a year, which gives us enough time to complete everything... Of course, this depends on whether the other Kings of Hell finish their work properly... A year for the balance not to be completely broken, huh...'

Yama was treating this like a vacation. He knew he'd eventually need to finish his work, but he could use some fun, right? After all, this was his first vacation since he was made responsible for the Hell of The Hindu Pantheon.

'Ugh, I wish I hadn't taken the mantle of the previous 'Yama'. No wonder that old man was so happy to find a successor.'

"What do you intend to do? Are you going to accept Niklaus' suggestion?"

"No, the young Progenitor doesn't concern me; that solution is reserved for Vlad alone."

"Didn't he spoil your plans?"

"Yes, but in the end, the kidnapping of the Faction Heirs was just a diversionary ploy to buy time and secure my Contract with the Witches... His interference doesn't change anything."

Diablo raised his claws upward, and something appeared in his hand.

Badump, Badump.

A heart too big to be a human's and too strong to be an ordinary Demon's oozed pure Miasma that seeped between Diablo's fingers. Even Demons who were used to the Miasma of Hell couldn't help but step back a little; it was too great a concentration of Corruption even for them!

"This war ended the moment it started; all I need are the final ingredients." A glint of greed appeared on Diablo's expressionless face:

"The rest are just annoying details." Diablo closed his grip, and the heart disappeared in a burst of black Miasma.

Yama, who saw this, had a neutral smile on his face, but a bead of sweat couldn't help but fall from his face.

'Who knew that the being everyone thought was stupid was the most cunning of all? How many steps did he foresee in this conflict he started?'

"Are you going to let him run free?"

"No one interferes with my plans, and Alucard is too dangerous to be left alive."

Yama nodded; he asked curiously:

"Will you send the Deadly Sins?"

"My Elites are busy in other Hells and Realms, and I need The Demonic Pillars and The Four Horsemen for the next conflict with the Angels."

"Let those who hate Alucard deal with him."

"Baal."

"Yes, My King." A blond man appeared and bowed slightly with his hand on his chest.

"Contact Niklaus and James. They have my permission to act."

Baal nodded, but before he could disappear, Yama spoke:

"Let me help you too." Yama snapped his finger, and a large red portal appeared. Footsteps were heard from within, and soon two giant beings over 220 cm tall with four arms, red skin, and faces of pure anger appeared.

"The Asuras, my most loyal Servants. From my Elites, these two here are among the strongest. I will send them. That should be enough to take care of Alucard."

Baal looked at the two beings and then looked at Diablo as if asking for confirmation of something.

Diablo's eyes just gleamed, which was the confirmation Baal needed.

Baal walked up to the two beings and placed both hands on them; soon, the three disappeared.

"Conserve your forces in case the Pantheons decide to interfere."

"As I said, they are among the strongest; they are not the strongest; their defeat will not interfere with anything."

"Anyway, I'm on vacation. If you need anything, just call me. I'm going to have some fun." Yama didn't wait for Diablo's response. He started to float, then a sonic boom was heard, and he started flying in a random direction.

Diablo just grunted in annoyance. He wondered why these beings liked to take on weak human forms; even Yama wasn't any different.

Diablo looked up at the sky and saw his dragon flying briskly.

Diablo's eyes glowed with an evil glare.

As he looked at the sky, which was now blood red, Diablo felt someone approaching him; he turned his face and saw a dark 'entity', a High-Level Evil Spirit.

"Asmodeus."

"My King, preparations are ready."

All saw a monstrous smile. Diablo was happy, and things never ended well when a Demon was delighted.

"The preparations to attract the Sin of Pride?"

"They're complete too." Diablo's smile grew even wider.

"Lilith."

The woman who had remained silent the entire time beside Diablo stirred and looked at Diablo:

"Yes?"

"Are you looking forward to meeting your ex-Partner?"

Lilith's body shook visibly, and her eyes changed color several times as if something was fighting for control; Diablo didn't lose hold of his hold on her.

'Looks like I'll have to reinforce her control so that nothing goes wrong.'

"Y-Yes, My King, I look forward to meeting Lucifer."

....

Chapter 580: Tasha, The Queen of werewolves.

Chapter 580: Tasha, The Queen of Werewolves.

Some hours later.

Samar, Castle of The King of Werewolves, Entrance Hall.

"My Son!" A woman with long straight black hair and green eyes screamed as she hugged a boy.

Her face was of pure concern; the maternal aura she exuded from her body made the young wolf uncomfortable.

"Ugh, Mother, let go of me." Thomas felt helpless.

Suddenly, the woman stopped hugging the boy and looked at him with a cold look:

"You were gone a few days, and already you've forgotten what to call me?"

Thomas felt a shiver run down his spine, and with great difficulty, he spoke:

"... Mommy."

"Hmm! Good! That's my boy." She nodded, satisfied as she hugged him tighter.

"Ugh..." Thomas gave up on doing anything.

Now, make no mistake, he loved his mother, but... She tended to be very clingy at times, and he didn't really like that.

Anderson looked at the woman. She was 175CM tall, with chocolate skin just like himself. She was wearing a regal-looking dress that looked straight out of ancient Egypt, and at the same time looked like she was the Leader of a tribe. The dress was quite revealing, leaving the belly, legs, and arms exposed. Her outfit did not have any kind of footwear, leaving her dainty feet exposed to the elements.

The woman who was hugging Thomas was Tasha, Queen of The Werewolves.

"Mother, what happened? Why did you give up leaving Samar halfway?"

Tasha suddenly stopped hugging Thomas and looked at Anderson.

Her facial expression changed from a loving and kind mother to a cold and stern woman.

No trace of the loving mother lay present on the woman's face. Now, she was just a Queen who had responsibilities to fulfill.

Tasha got up, and with a slight smile on her face, she said to Thomas:

"Darling, you must have been through a lot; you must rest."

"... Yes, Mommy." Thomas knew he couldn't deny it. It wasn't a request; it was an order, an order he had no right to argue against. He knew his fate if he disobeyed his mother.

The moment Thomas left the room, six men wearing completely dark outfits appeared on their knees in front of the Queen.

"Protect him. I want 24/7 surveillance."

The six men nodded simultaneously and disappeared from in front of Tasha.

Tasha looked back at her second oldest child:

"First off, good job rescuing your brother. I'm proud of you, my son."

"Mm, I didn't do the heavy lifting. You don't have to thank me." Anderson dismissed Tasha's words and added:

"The Pack always comes first; that's how Wolves operate."

Not caring about her son's tone of voice, after all, she was used to her rebellious son, Tasha continued:

"Tell me what happened in detail."

Anderson frowned, "... Didn't your subordinates already brief you?"

"Yes, they did." Tasha's eyes slightly glowed neon blue, suggesting a minor annoyance, but soon her eye color returned to normal:

"But I want to hear it from your perspective too."

Not wanting to push his mother's buttons and suffer retaliation, Anderson said:

"This will take a while."

"Tell me on the way." Tasha turned and started walking.

Anderson followed his mother as he narrated the events from his perspective. Throughout the journey, Tasha was silent, listening to what her son said.

The two enter Tasha's personal office, which was decorated with all sorts of Egyptian Relics she'd 'kindly' taken from the Pyramids, some she even purchased from Museums around the globe.

She walked to the couch in the office and sat down. Then, with a hand gesture, she ordered Anderson to sit in front of her.

The man nodded and sat down. He then continued narrating the events that had occurred.

...

10 minutes passed, and Anderson finished narrating everything he'd witnessed.

"And that's what happened. After Thomas was safe again, the group and I split up, and I returned to Samar." Finished with narrating everything, he remained silent while looking at his mother.

Tasha remained silent. Anderson didn't know what the woman was thinking, and to be honest, he didn't care much.

A few seconds of silence passed, and soon Tasha's voice was heard again:

"... The Witch Queen, what did she want with Alucard?"

"I don't know."

"... You didn't try to ask?"

"It wasn't my job."

Tasha's brow twitched a little. That was one of the annoying parts of her Servants' report. She didn't know what the Queen wanted with Alucard, which bothered her. She couldn't bring herself to think that her most competent servants were literally right next to two influential individuals and didn't even try to get any information out of them.

"Mother, I know what you are thinking."

Tasha raised her eyebrow at her son's statement.

"Alucard willingly took on the greatest danger and saved my brother. Whatever The Witch Queen wanted with him is none of my business."

"My job was to rescue my brother, not to intrude on a conversation that wasn't in my best interest."

Tasha's expression didn't change, but she was annoyed.

'This is why my two Eldest Sons are failures. Even if it wasn't in our best interest, information is information. Nothing should be discarded.'

"Haaah, you're making that expression again." Anderson sighed. Even though Tasha hadn't said anything or expressed herself, he knew his mother well enough to understand her habits.

After all, this had happened several times in the past. Anderson knew his mother wanted to know what Victor and Evie discussed. He also knew that she was disappointed that her subordinates, and he himself, did not try to get information out of Victor, even if that action would likely harm Victor and Anderson's relationship.

"Mother, Alucard is The Second Progenitor of Vampires."

"You, of all people, should know how important a connection with someone like that is."

"And besides, he is my friend. I will not risk that friendship by meddling in his affairs when it has nothing to do with me or Samar."

"You don't know that. You don't know if it has anything to do with you or Samar, and that's the problem. What have I said so many times?"

"Those who have information always have an advantage over those who don't."

"Correct, Evie Moriarty met with The Second Progenitor in person. She probably wanted to thank Alucard for saving her daughter, but that thought is incorrect. According to what you and my subordinates said, they spent a lot of time talking."

"What did they do there? What did they talk about for so many hours? Did Evie, The Witch Queen, fuck Alucard? This is a possibility. I saw it on the broadcast. The man is Divinely handsome. He looks like a God of Beauty. Even Apollo himself is not as handsome as Alucard is. Even I think he's handsome."

Anderson broke out in a cold sweat. He didn't know how to react to those words from his mother.

"We don't know anything, and it pisses me off."

"Haaah..." Anderson just sighed. Talking to his mother was frustrating; the woman was very extreme.

'Does she even realize the implications of what she said? ... Yes, she knows. She just doesn't care.'

"Not knowing anything is a sin, and for not knowing anything, we are in this current situation."

Anderson raised an eyebrow. 'Now, this is strange. She is acting more extreme than before. Even though she is the 'Darkness' of Samar, the woman is still a Queen. Most of the time, she is quite sensible...'

As he pondered on this, Anderson realized the problem: 'If it were before Thomas was kidnapped, she would have approved of my approach. But, instead, it seems the

invasion of Demons has greatly affected her pride...? No, she doesn't care about pride, only the result... That is... Something terrible has happened, and she is unbalanced.'

"Mother, what happened?" Anderson asked with a serious expression:

"You're acting weird. Where is my dad? Now that I think about it, where are the Royal Guards?"

Tasha stared at her second son for a long time until she let out a long sigh. It was a very different sigh than Anderson was used to, and she looked quite tired.

Anderson started to become even more worried. He'd never seen his mother like this.

"Our Guardian is ill."

"... Huh?"

"It happened a few days after the Demons invaded. Fenrir fell ill. We noticed it because we are connected to him through his Blessing. Although the illness didn't affect him that much at first, he is severely weakened now, and his strength is getting weaker by the day."

"That was why I didn't leave Samar, and neither did Volk."

"All Royal Guards are on standby protecting our Guardian. No one is allowed to approach him but me and Volk."

"W-Wait, what do you mean by getting sick?" He stuttered a lot, confusion showing all over his face, "He's a Beast of The Apocalypse, you know? He can't 'get sick'."

"I know, I didn't even think this was possible, but this is happening. This is reality. Fenrir is sick, and nobody knows what the cause of this illness is. Even our doctors can't find anything." Tasha was completely serious; there was no room for doubt.

Samar had one of the best doctors available in the Supernatural World. Unlike other Races, Werewolves, when they are born, are born with the same body as a human child. So if they got hurt, they would take time to heal. Any bump could cause bruises, and this condition led them to develop better medicine.

Not to mention that not all Wolves that had already Awakened their power would develop such a high healing factor, so a doctor was needed to take care of the Werewolves' bodies.

And thanks to the support of the King of Werewolves, those beings who wanted to become doctors would have all expenses paid by the King himself. Doctors were a valued profession in this place.

The Werewolves were essentially a warrior society, and in order to fight, you needed someone who was capable of fixing you later.

Anderson swallowed hard and accepted his mother's words. Fenrir, a beast capable of destroying an entire Pantheon and causing the end of the world, was sick. That was the reality of the situation:

"... Do you have suspects?"

"The Demons, of course." She spat in disdain when she said the word 'Demon'. It was as if she had eaten something rotten.

"Everything is very convenient. After the invasion of those bastards, our Guardian falls ill? It's too much of a coincidence for them not to be suspects."

"... Other possible suspects?"

Tasha narrowed her eyes at her son.

"... Don't look at me like that, Mother. You always said not to think about the obvious and always try to look lower. I'm just doing that now."

"... A traitor?" Tasha muttered.

"It's a possibility, I was here when the Demons invaded, and I didn't feel or see any Demons approaching Fenrir's chambers, and even if a Demon went to that place..."

"He would just be going to his death, to be devoured entirely. Fenrir is not the Beast of The Apocalypse for nothing."

"Correct."

"That is, someone Fenrir trusted or had been around for a long time..."

"As I said, it's a possibility. On the other hand, there's also a chance he got sick of his own accord. After all, there's a lot about Fenrir's biology that we don't understand."

Fenrir... Was a unique being. He looks like a Wolf, a Direwolf. But he was much more than that. He was a God in the form of an animal, and the very 'concept' of 'END' was in his very existence.

Tasha nodded her head in agreement with her son. She stopped thinking about it a bit and looked at her son, this time with a clearer head, and it was only now that she realized something.

"You've grown up, my son." She flashed a motherly smile that took Anderson by surprise.

"That's what happens when you have a wife." Anderson shrugged.

"Looks like you're getting along with her."

"Yes." He scratched his cheek a little as he turned his face away.

"... That's good. At least your relationship will be smoother than your Father's and mine."

Anderson nodded. He had already heard stories of how his mother and Father got along badly in the beginning. After all, they had a very different vision of government and ideals.

"Speaking about Wives, it's time you got your Second Wife. It'll be good for the political climate-."

"Cough, I'm sorry, mother, I just realized I had something important to do. I must water my cat and let my Wife know I'm back." He quickly got up from the couch and ran to the door.

"If you need anything, just call. Bye!" With the same speed, he closed the door and started to run.

'Hell no! If I take another Wife now, my current Wife will kill me!' That was Anderson's thought as he ran through the Castle.

Tasha opened her eyes a little surprised but soon showed an amused smile:

'He really hasn't changed, huh? He always avoided troublesome things.'

Soon her expression grew cold:

"Servos."

Three men and three women with chocolate skin and black hair appeared kneeling in front of the Queen. They were Tasha's people, servants loyal to only her, the Queen herself, who was their Alpha.

"My Queen."

"Interrogate everyone in the Castle... Those who refuse to listen to you can be treated more impolitely."

"... Is the First Prince included in this order?" The older-looking man asked carefully and neutrally.

A few seconds of silence fell in place until the silence was broken:

"Yes, the First Prince is also included. However, ignore the Second Prince and the Third. They are innocent."

Even though she wasn't in the best of her emotions due to recent events, old habits never died. By questioning her son, she was also trying to find some falsehood.

And as expected, she saw nothing.

'Well, Anderson was never good at hiding his emotions. He was always very honest.' Even though he grew up and became an adult and learned to hide his emotions, that side was never shown to his mother.

The man was always honest with his mother.

"Yes, my Queen." The eldest spoke, and soon the six disappeared from the office.

"... hahaha... What a mess." Tasha took a long breath and leaned back in her chair as she looked up at the ceiling and said:

"Alucard... Second Progenitor... Queen of Witches... A daughter no one knew about... The anomaly... And, a War the likes of which has not been seen since the times of Genesis... Things are getting messy and out of control very fast..." She closed her eyes.

"I'm tired." She murmured, and soon put her head on the table and closed her eyes. Then, drowsiness started to take over her body, and soon she fell into the realm of unconsciousness. The woman hadn't slept since the events of the Demon invasion of Samar.

....

Chapter 581: My Mother-in-law is Jealous... And I love it!

Chapter 581: My Mother-in-law is Jealous... And I love it!

Japan.

After sending Jeanne, Morgana, Mizuki, Lilith, Leona, and Edward to Nightingale via Natalia, Victor went to Japan to meet the Scarlett Clan. He needed to resolve the issues of the alliance in question at the request of Haruna herself.

Morgana's and Leona's farewell was quite reluctant, the two girls wanted to follow Victor, but the two had things to do.

Mainly just Morgana, who would need to face Vlad again.

Leona, on the other hand, didn't have much to do; she just had to get back to safety.

Something she grumbled about a lot but found herself with no options. After all, Victor would respect Adam's wishes to take care of his children, and he already broke that promise by taking the two into the middle of enemy territory. Victor didn't want that to happen again.

Edward understood his motives and accepted them because he thought the same. What he saw in that war... on the streets of those cities, it was simply unnerving.

Leona understood the reasons, and she felt the same as her brother. Even if they weren't human, it was hard to ignore that, after all, there was no 'honor' in what was happening; it was just... Brutal.

Reluctantly, she resolved to return, but she was not mindless. She would train in her Clan's techniques; as a young wolf, she still hadn't learned everything.

Mizuki was also a controversial point, she wanted to continue with Victor, and she will, but Victor asked her to come back for now and describe in more detail what happened to her allies in Nightingale.

There were two people Victor could trust with this task, Kaguya and Mizuki.

And both Kaguya and Victor weren't willing to part, and that went for all the Maids Victor created.

The Maids would stay in his shadow all the time and would only come out when they were safe, like now that he was in Japan. The reason for that?

They had become his main strength now with Kaguya's technique, and right now, he needed to always be at 100%. After all, he never knew when something might happen.

And that was something the Maids were super willing to do. By their own words, they felt whole when they were so intimate with their own master.

"...You became what?" a disbelieving Scathach asked with visible shock on her face.

"I became the witch queen's disciple, yay." Victor made the double 'V' sign with both of his hands.

"Idiot! This is not funny! Explain correctly!"

"Okay, Okay, sheesh, no need to get so emotional."

"You-... You-..." Scathach clenched her fist in visible anger; she really wanted to talk some sense into this stupid disciple's head! Didn't he just throw himself into the lion's mouth? And not just any lion, but the damn witch queen.

The woman whose nature was worse than that of Devils, even Devils were more trustworthy than witches!

And to make Scathach's mood worse, this foolish disciple ignored the whole plan she formed and just did whatever he wanted!

Yes, the result was good, and he managed to save Morgana's daughter, but... But... Everything was a matter of luck! He put himself at unnecessary risk and went deep into enemy territory without any support! What if something went wrong!?

She knew that her disciple was reckless, but this was entirely on another level; not even she was that foolish.

"Ahh~"

A vein visibly bulged on Scathach's head.

"How long are you going to play with my daughter! Put her down!" She looked at Victor, who had Ruby in his lap, with accusing eyes.

Ruby's position now was quite...compromising. The redhead was making small moans and breathing deeply into Victor's neck.

"I can't. I've been away from my wives for days; I miss them." Victor hugged Ruby even tighter and sniffed her neck.

"Darling~" Ruby's lustful, loving voice was heard all around, her gaze was utterly devoid of life, and pure obsession was seen on her face.

'This smell... This warmth... This kindness... Ahhh~, I love this!' Ruby didn't care if she was in a room full of people. After all, the people here were her closest family, and she could show that side of her without worrying.

Scathach just gritted her teeth as she stared at this vision with eyes of anger and...jealousy.

Siena, Lacus, and Pepper, who were in the far corner of the room sitting in a circle while holding cards in their hands, began to speak:

"And started..." Pepper started the conversation.

"Indeed, it started again." Lacus nodded.

"How long will it take our mother to throw herself into his arms?" Siena spoke while putting a card on the ground. They were playing a game that contained all the races of the supernatural world. It was something like a famous card game that used numbers from the human world.

"You know how our mother is. She is very proud and will probably only do that when they are alone." Lacus replied:

"Oh, you take two cards, Siena."

"Tsk."

It was nothing new to the girls here that Scathach had fallen into a spiral of no return. If it was even a few days ago, Scathach could still run away from Victor, but after the recent 'defeat' she suffered in bed, it was impossible for Scathach to even think about running away from Victor.

The man literally took her to the eleventh heaven of pleasure and imprinted his image on her entire being.

The last thing stopping Scathach from acting like Ruby now was her pride, her competitive personality, and also the way she was raised; for these conditions to be met, Victor needed to defeat Scathach in battle.

This Status Quo that Victor and Scathach had was quite stressful for the individuals around them.

On one side, we have Scathach, who is stronger than Victor in battle.

On the other hand,

We have Victor, who is stronger than Scathach in the night battle.

One couldn't just give up on the other, and this awkward situation of war, sexual tension, love, desire, competition, and jealousy was in the air.

And whenever that happened, Siena, Lacus, and Pepper walked out of the middle of the argument. They just couldn't stand being caught in the crossfire.

'For god sake, can't she just give herself to him soon? Fuck it, have a kid or whatever! Just stop this tension!' The three sisters muttered to themselves.

But they didn't voice those thoughts. They were afraid of retaliation, after all... Victor and Scathach were the same and would find any excuse to 'train'.

Normally, that wouldn't be a problem, but this training could be called torture when both of them are in a bad mood; this training was just awful! And the worst part of all is that they actually made progress with this training.

They can't help but feel helpless in this situation. Why is their family so complicated?

"Lacus, it's your turn," Pepper said.

"Oh..." Lacus woke up from her thoughts and looked at the cards she was dealt.

'Damn.' She had a bad hand.

Ignoring the three sisters who were silently trying to stay away from the conflict, Scathach and Victor stared at each other with tension visible in the air.

"...Victor, explain what happened, now!" Scathach practically growled.

Victor flashed a small smile that made Scathach shudder, she hated how much she liked that smile, but that wasn't for the perverted side [that she had recently discovered] to show!

She needed answers!

"Darling~, don't tease my mom too much, even though it doesn't look like it; she was worried, you know?"

"Yeah, I know." How could he not? He doubted there was anyone who understood Scathach like he did.

"I just find her reactions so cute that I have no choice but to tease her."

Scathach's eyebrows just rose when she heard what Victor said: 'Is this brat treating me like a child?' It was noteworthy that she hated this treatment.

Even though she hated being treated like a child, she knew that Victor did it just to see her reaction, which, for some reason, filled her with happiness.

... Women... Abrupt mood swings seemed to grow in their genes.

"She reminds me a lot of you from when-." Victor was about to talk about the day Ruby exploded in frustration, but the girl quickly covered Victor's mouth and displayed a cold smile.

"Now, DARLING, you promised to keep silent about that."

Victor's eyes sparkled with amusement, he licked Ruby's hand a little, and the girl shuddered at the tickling she felt.

"S-Stop!" She removed her hand from his mouth, and when the man released his restraints, he placed another passionate kiss on her mouth.

Ruby quickly cupped his face and passionately returned the kiss. She loved it! That burning passion, those eyes thirsting for her!

The tongue war went on for two whole minutes, and when Scathach was about to interrupt, Victor stopped kissing Ruby and said:

"I missed you."

Delighted by her husband's loving eyes, she flashed a loving smile:

"...Me too, Darling." She hugged him again as she rested her head on his chest.

"Are you going to visit Violet? She's about to explode at any moment due to work."

"That's what I was planning, I need to get my little nuke, or she'll burn everything down."

"Little Nuke... Pfft, a very apt description."

"Right? If she's pissed off enough, she can even beat a demon duke." Approval, satisfaction, and pride could be heard in Victor's voice.

Even though he hated that his wives exposed themselves to danger, he was proud of their achievement. Ugh... This was a tricky topic for him.

On the one hand, he didn't want to expose his wives to danger, but at the same time, he didn't want to treat them like delicate flowers, which they didn't like... Dilemmas.

"Ugh, don't remind me of that. She makes a point of throwing it in my face all the time. If I see a demon duke, I swear I'll kill him just so that woman will shut her up."

Violet could be annoying if she wanted to be, and trust me when Violet wants to piss someone off, she can. Ruby was full of frustrations on this subject.

'Damn demons! Why didn't you send a normal, strong enough demon into my territory! Diablo piece of shit!' The unreasonable woman was taking out her frustrations on Diablo for not sending someone normal into her territory.

"About that-." Before Victor could continue, Scathach's more irritated than usual voice was heard.

"Are you ignoring me?"

Victor and Ruby looked at Scathach and saw the woman.

Scathach was livid at this point, and anger could be clearly seen on her face. She was at her boiling point, she was going to explode at any moment, and it wouldn't be pretty when she did.

Victor and Ruby looked at each other as husband and wife exchanged a conversation between glances.

'She's jealous.' Ruby said.

'Yes, she's jealous.' Victor nodded.

Scathach was worried about Victor, that's a fact, but the biggest reason for her annoyance was jealousy.

Jealous of the attention Victor gave Ruby when he returned, and even greater jealousy of the witch queen who became Victor's 'master'.

The reason was not important, she became his 'master', and it made her angry.

She felt like some whore was trying to steal what was rightfully hers! She created it! She fed him! Victor was hers!

Husband and wife nodded in unison as a decision was made.

Ruby, of her own accord, got off Victor's lap and stood up. Victor got up from the sofa and walked towards Scathach.

His eyes were neutral and somewhat predatory, Victor was ready to attack, and when he made his move, Scathach was left speechless by the position they were currently in.

"What are you-."

....

Chapter 582: My Mother-in-law is Jealous... And I love it! 2

Chapter 582: My Mother-in-law is Jealous... And I love it! 2

"What are you doing-." Before she could finish questioning Victor, she found herself sitting on his lap as her voluptuous body was embraced by him.

"You know that it doesn't matter if the witch queen is my master or not; you will always be the most important."

"You-."

Not giving Scathach time to say anything, he pressed her further:

"You are the most important." His tone was final, which did not allow room for denials, his face was serious, and none of the usual banter was seen on his face.

"You taught me everything I know, and it became my goal to get stronger. You are mine, Scathach. And no one will change that, not even the witch queen."

"You are my only 'master'."

Looking into those lifeless eyes that screamed obsession, love, and possession, an itch appeared in her stomach, her heart swelled with happiness, a worry she didn't even know existed, and an unseen weight seemed to disappear... And before she realized it, all her anger disappeared as if it had never existed.

A sweet, gentle feeling took over Scathach's body. She didn't care about anything now and just wanted to watch the face of this hateful man who made her feel so many things at once, things she had never felt before.

She just didn't hug him now because of her 'dignity' in front of her daughters, and because of her own embarrassment, she felt it would be wrong to just smile and hug him like a fool... Something she really wanted to do. .. BUT! She held back!

That was enough for now... Yes, for now.

'Later, I will fight another 'night war' with him.' Scathach thought the feeling of having her insides completely filled to the womb was addictive.

The oppressive feeling disappeared from the room, and even though Scathach's face didn't change with only an imperceptible smile appearing, the unease the woman had felt before visibly faded for everyone present who knew the woman.

"As expected of my Darling." Ruby laughed, even though she had trouble calming her mother down, and Victor managed it so easily.

"... This is beyond the level of falling; she is in an abyss of no return," Siena commented dryly.

"Well, it's not like she cares." Lacus spoke.

"... So jealous..." Pepper murmured unconsciously as she looked at Victor, who was lovingly hugging Scathach.

And that made the three sisters quickly turn to face Pepper.

"Sis? What did you say now?" Siena asked with a strained smile.

"... Fueh...?" Pepper looked at her older sister, and suddenly her face turned completely red.

"N-Nothing! I was just admiring the scenery! Yes! The landscape!" She looked out the window and saw that the weather was overcast.

"Look how good the weather is!"

The sisters didn't know whether they were amused by Pepper's actions or looked at the girl in concern.

"... This is bad. If it continues like this, we will all fall into their cruel clutches." Siena spoke about her concern.

"You know he's not doing anything, right?" Lacus spoke.

"Indeed, Sis. He didn't do anything, don't treat him like he's a criminal!" Ruby defended her husband; she knew that the man never ran after other women. In fact, it was the other way around; it was the women who ran after him!

A feeling of irritation ran through Siena's entire body:

"That bastard's very existence is criminal! Seriously, how can someone so beautiful exist! Damn Aphrodite!"

...

In the Greek Pantheon.

"Achim." Aphrodite sneezed in a surprisingly cute way and looked around in confusion, "Am I sick? Or is someone talking about me? Hmm... Now that I realize it, this is

happening quite often." Since she became what Victor was today, she felt that many people were cursing her name.

"Hmm, Whatever." She threw her long pink hair back and assumed a serious expression, "I need to finish this job quickly and get back to my husband! I still haven't had my insides filled by him!"

Aphrodite looked at the temple that had a fireplace as a symbol, "I hope she doesn't cast me out... Or burn me... Or curse me... I hope she at least listens to me... Ugh"

The goddess didn't seem confident that the supposed individual wouldn't do this, and so with not-so-confident steps, she walked up the stairs of the temple.

...

"Oh~? I didn't know you thought that of me, Siena."

Suddenly Siena froze like a deer about to be run over.

She had forgotten that Victor was also in the room!

"Stop." Scathach pinched Victor's arms, "Don't tease my daughter! I will protect their innocence!" She spoke as if she was making a rather difficult sacrifice.

Victor felt humorous; innocence? Woman, please, she was almost 1000 years old!

But he didn't comment on that and just hugged Scathach even tighter:

"I will gladly accept your sacrifice."

"Mm..." Scathach nodded, satisfied, and hugged Victor. If he hugged her first, then it's no problem, right? He took the initiative; she was just reciprocating, that is... Her dignity as a mother was intact!

"Ruby is enough, don't go after my other daughters."

Victor felt wronged, "... Scathach, are you hallucinating? I did nothing."

"Your existence is the problem." She spoke in an extremely serious tone.

Siena nodded several times in satisfaction. Finally, her own mother was defending her! Tell him, mother!

Again, Victor was speechless; he did nothing! What is this treatment!?

Seeing Victor's confused face, the older woman sighed:

"Huh, you didn't notice, right?"

"Notice what?"

"You're just too perfect for any woman, and I'm not just talking about your looks."

"Loving, kind, always concerned about our well-being, and to make everything better, you are strong and have incredible potential for the future."

"In the supernatural world, strength is what defines everything. Even a relationship can arise from that simple fact."

Victor nodded. He understood that, after all, it happened to him and Scathach.

It was because he had potential that Scathach accepted him as Ruby's husband and because of who he is that she accepted him as her lover.

Personality matters too, but the bottom line of it all was the strength that Victor could have in the future.

"And to top off the combo, you're unnecessarily handsome, and you've become an even bigger beast in bed, damn Aphrodite! She did something troublesome!"

Victor broke into a cold sweat when he heard Scathach's curses. He knew the woman didn't have hate in her curses; it was more like an annoyance that Aphrodite had done something troublesome.

And he can't help but smile proudly. What man doesn't like to hear about his prowess in bed? When he received the blessing of 'sexuality', he instinctively knew everything related to 'sex', further increasing his already high prowess thanks to his past experiences with his wives and memories of Adonis.

"Honestly, I wouldn't be surprised if my daughters jumped into your arms too. In fact, I still don't know why it hasn't happened yet."

Victor looked at the girls and flashed an amused smile when he saw Siena, Lacus, and Pepper averting their faces to the side and pretending that nothing had happened, but their red faces were proof enough that they'd already thought about this.

'...I didn't do anything because I'm not the same type as you or my sister, Mother!' Siena roared in her heart, and her face grew even redder as she realized her thoughts.

The sisters all knew Victor's 'peculiar' taste. In fact, it was pretty obvious due to the man gathering crazy psychopaths everywhere.

Just look at the Maids. They act docile and normal, but in any subject involving Victor, they become obsessive and dangerous, and that was a side that Victor loved so much about the maids.

And because of that, they didn't do anything because they feared it would damage their current relationship, and things would get awkward, something they wanted to avoid.

The sisters were overly aware of Victor. It wasn't a problem before, but it all started to get worse when the Adonis incident happened, and it got even worse due to his recent changes, and they couldn't stop thinking about it.

Mainly Pepper, who remembered the moment she had with Victor in Clan Adrastea territory.

"Huh, I am really worried about the future. Our future daughters will have a lot of problems." It was not Scathach who spoke those words, but Ruby.

"Our future daughters, huh?" Scathach asked in an amused tone.

"I mean, my husband's children by his other wives will be my children too." Ruby shrugged.

Victor displayed a gentle smile when he heard what Ruby said, and the temperature in the room visibly warmed up. It was as if his powers were being affected by his emotions.

Pepper, Siena, Lacus, Ruby, and even Scathach herself displayed shocked faces at his current expression; they really underestimated how handsome this man was.

'Children, huh...' For a moment, his thoughts went to Nero and Ophis, and a longing began to grow in his heart. 'I will go see them.'

While Victor was lost in his feelings, Ruby's sisters and mother looked at the girl in question with understanding eyes.

They began to understand what Ruby was worried about. As a girl and eventual woman who will grow up next to a man who can only be described as 'perfect', will that woman look to other men?

The answer was no, they wouldn't because they would always compare men to their 'perfect' father.

And given Victor's obsessive personality and the doting father he was to Ophis and Nero...

It was even more unlikely that this would happen.

"That's bad, isn't it?" Lacus spoke.

"Yes, that's bad." Scathach nodded.

"... I vote not to worry about it now; it's a waste of time."

"Indeed, as far as I know, my husband hasn't knocked anyone up yet, not even Natasha or you, Mother."

"... H-Huh?"

"Why that confused look? Do you remember what happened a few weeks ago?"

"Mm." She shook her head. Of course, how could she forget that? That wild night that completely changed her world view of 'sex' with her 'love'.

"It wouldn't surprise me if you got pregnant after that day which is why I'm always checking up on you and Natasha."

Somehow Scathach thought her daughter was too responsible.

"You completely forgot about the matter at hand, and Victor still hasn't given the full status report, Mother." Lacus suddenly warned everyone.

""Ah."" They all spoke at the same time.

"VICTOR! Wake up, and explain to me what happened!" Scathach quickly pulled away from Victor and looked at him with a serious look... She didn't leave his lap, something Ruby noticed but decided not to comment on.

... She would have her time later, and God, she was going to enjoy it so much.

She licked her lips, and her eyes glowed blood red.

"H-Huh?" Victor, who was abruptly woken from his thinking state by Scathach, looked at the woman in shock. Wasn't she fine a few seconds ago? What is this sudden mood change? Was she on her period?

Actually, can vampire noble women menstruate? It's not like they were human, and the biology was different. Searching his memories for a few seconds, Victor realized that female Noble vampires went through something similar when they reached their 500th birthday and that it significantly increased the chances of seriousness.

'Oh, that must be one of the reasons for considering 500 years as an adult, the awakening of a new power, and the change in the body, huh...' Victor was really interested in how he would act when he was 500 years old.

But... Ugh, 500 years was a long time! He could barely think that far into the future. Even though he had the memories of a 1700 year old being in his body, most of Adonis' memories were of him in the sick room.

Putting these useless thoughts aside, he spoke:

"Okay, Okay, Sheesh, I will explain everything." Victor wasn't in the mood to joke again, so he started to explain all the events since they separated.

He was perfectly aware of Ruby's desires, which made him smile inwardly.

....

Chapter 583: You are a leader.

Chapter 583: You are a leader.

Shock and disbelief, these were the feelings the members of Clan Scarlett felt.

Killing a horde of demons and destroying a base? Confronting Alexios, who tried to bring him back to Nightingale? Literally, spitting in the face of the vampire king and giving up the title of vampire count? Teaming up with the werewolves, invading enemy territory, facing an enemy that can lurk between realms, and blackmailing the witch queen.

He discovered the witch queen's plan, and knowing that she was involved not only with the current state of Lilith, the mother of demons, confirmed that she helped the demons prepare for the current invasion by performing magic that helped to disguise the demon base.

"...How long were we gone anyway? Was it years?" Pepper asked, still in disbelief.

"A few days, Pepper." Lacus replied with a face as unbelievable as Pepper's.

"A few days... Yes, it's literally been a few fucking days!! How did he cause so much chaos in such a short time!?"

"Pepper, language," Siena grumbled.

"Ahhh, don't tell me you aren't surprised!"

"I am surprised, but that is no reason to use vulgar words."

Pepper grunted in annoyance as she sat down on the floor again and crossed her arms.

"... Ohhh, I'm feeling that sense of Déjà Vu; I remember feeling the same emotions when my husband would go out for a 'night walk'."

The girls looked at Ruby with strange eyes, and as if sensing something, they all changed their gazes to sympathetic gazes.

'It must have been difficult.' The Scarlett sisters thought.

"... Haha...haha...HAHAHAHAHA!" Scathach's laughter echoed through the hall, and pure amusement could be felt in her laughter.

Letting go of all her feelings of worry and wanting to smack her stupid disciple for doing something without much thought, she was absolutely satisfied with two important pieces of information.

He told Vlad to fuck off, and beat Evie at her game!

This... This... This was just amazing!

God! How she wanted to be there to taste Evie's frustrated face! Fuck, she was so jealous of the vampire Maids who were with her foolish disciple the whole time! She would give away all her wealth easily if she was able to see that arrogant, self-absorbed, megalomaniacal, narcissistic whore with a defeated face!

... Yes, Scathach was full of complaints towards the witch queen.

The reason for her complaints? None, she just doesn't like witches as a whole, but it doesn't get to the point of being hateful.

She is irrational, but not that much. She knew that the queen had nothing to do with the bad experiences that her daughter, or herself, suffered in the past regarding witches.

"Hmm, I'm glad you approved of my actions, Scathach."

Suddenly Scathach's laughter died down, and she looked at Victor with an impassive gaze.

This abrupt change in Scathach's mood caught everyone off guard.

"Make no mistake, I don't approve of your actions. Although I love the fact that you cornered Evie, that's still not enough to ignore what you did."

"Foolish disciple, what did you say not only to me but to my daughter as well?"

Victor opened his eyes wide, and a rather embarrassed neutral look appeared on his face.

"I would not be reckless, and I would count on you more."

"Correct."

Ruby and Scathach knew that complaining to Victor would backfire, so they had to make him see his mistake.

"Victor, tell me, what are you now?" Ruby asked in a serious tone.

Victor shivered a little; he knew his diligent wife only called him by name when she wanted him to see something.

"... I am a leader of a future faction."

"Correct, you are the leader of a Faction which YOU decided to do, and you asked OUR help to organize everything."

Victor understood his mistake, and his face showed it all.

Ruby's eyes became kinder, and she spoke in a loving tone:

"Victor, my love, my darling, my life... Don't make the same mistake as Vlad."

"Don't decide to do things all alone. You are not alone; you never were."

Victor nodded his head gently and unconsciously tightened his grip on Scathach's body.

The woman repressed her desire to hug her beloved and spoke in an extremely serious tone; he needed to understand this:

"Entering enemy territory without a backup plan, even if you were 100% sure everything would work out, is sheer folly. This is no longer the level of madness it used to be. You could have died, not just you, your childhood friends, and all your allies you brought into this madness."

It is noteworthy that not even Scathach would do this, even with her strength.

"There is a fine line between courage, madness, and foolishness."

"Yes, you were brave to invade a place full of enemies and focus on just rescuing the VIPs and escaping."

"You were crazy enough to defy the witch queen and Vlad himself. You definitely have the biggest balls in all of existence, and few could do what you did."

"... But you were a fool to do all this without notifying YOUR allies and letting them know what you were doing."

Victor cringed; he felt like he'd gone back to the time he started learning to use his powers. He remembered that Scathach always gave those lectures.

Scathach's face changed from stern to kind as she realized her words had reached her disciple. She touched his face gently and spoke:

"My foolish disciple... If by any chance you die, how do you think we'll feel?"

"How do you think I will feel?"

"How do you think Ruby, Violet, Sasha, Natasha, Agnes, Aphrodite, your maids, and your parents feel?"

"... How do you think your daughters would feel...?"

Victor didn't need to answer that question; his look of horror was answer enough. He knew very well how everyone felt, considering he would feel the same if he lost anyone mentioned by Scathach.

Scathach gently kissed Victor's lips, it was a simple kiss, but it contained all the emotions she was feeling right now, a fragile kiss that demonstrated everything she felt as a woman when she heard this news.

The kiss only lasted a few seconds, but for the two involved, they felt like they had been like that for whole hours. Even if there wasn't the same kind of connection like he had with his wives with Scathach, the look she gave him now, the gesture she made, and her trembling hands were enough clues for Victor to understand everything.

He was, after all, a good body language reader, and not only that, he completely understood Scathach.

And because she understood that her words deeply touched his being, pain, shame, and acceptance was felt by Victor.

'... I did it again.' Yes, he was more prudent this time, and he didn't make a complete mistake like in the past when he acted all alone.

He took allies, he made plans, and he didn't take so many unnecessary risks, but... He still forgot the most important thing; he forgot his current position.

Something he really couldn't be blamed for since the change was so abrupt. Suddenly, he became the leader of a 'faction' that exists in everything but physically, but...

That wasn't an excuse, and Victor knew that.

'I am the damn leader, if I move in a dangerous direction in these times of war, all my most trusted allies must know of my movements to act accordingly.' The responsibility of being the 'leader'.

He mistakenly thought that he could still act like before, but he got it completely wrong. He couldn't act like before anymore, not in times like this.

He needed to act as a group.

Ruby displayed a gentle smile, a smile that dismissed all her worries. She could clearly feel her husband's emotions from their connection.

'Haah, sometimes I feel envious of my mother and how she can affect him so much with so few words.' Something that she found normal, like it or not, the woman was his 'master', and she taught him everything he knew.

And at times, Victor needed that authority to realize the things he did wrong because, just having a rather high wisdom because of Adonis' memories, he is still prone to making mistakes.

What is normal, after all, he was not perfect. Nobody was perfect.

"Vic, you are very important to us... You have our hearts in your hands, don't destroy them because of your recklessness."

"I will not." He spoke seriously as he looked into Scathach's eyes.

The older vampire narrowed her eyes, "... You won't promise, huh." Scathach knew that if he promised, he would definitely keep that promise. That was one of the qualities she liked about him; he was a man of his word.

Victor displayed an awkward smile, "I can't promise that because in the end-."

"If a desperate situation arises, a situation where you need to sacrifice yourself to protect us, you would do it without a second thought." The woman knew him well enough to know that, after all, she would do the same for her daughters.

Victor just kept smiling, this time with a gentle smile.

"... Do you understand the consequences?"

"Yes."

"And even so, would you take that action?"

"Yes."

The two stared at each other for a long time until the older woman sighed:

"Huh... You are truly unbelievable." Despite the words, she had a gentle smile on her face.

"I'm sorry."

"Do not apologize. That's what I love about you. That's your best quality, you are an honorable warrior, a warrior who will do anything for his family, and I couldn't ask for a better man." She kissed him again.

Cough, Cough.

The two looked to the side and saw Ruby looking at them with a neutral expression.

"... In order for this cursed future where you have to sacrifice yourself not to happen, we have to become the strongest and have everything under our control." That was why Ruby fought so hard and planned so much, and she didn't even mind having her husband with influential women as long as it increased the power of the group overall.

Although she wouldn't hand her husband over to some whore just because she has power and influence, she has to pass his personality criteria.

"Strong enough that none of our words go unheeded."

Victor and Scathach flashed a predatory smile, their gazes glistening in a mischievous tone, a tone very similar to Ruby's.

""This is a plan I would like to follow."" Victor and Scathach said at the same time.

The two suddenly stopped, looked at each other in shock, and then laughed at the timing.

Ruby rolled her eyes. It was really weird sometimes how they responded the same way.

It is noteworthy that the husband and wives were on the same wavelength now, and all that tense atmosphere disappeared as if it had never happened.

"Now that he has received his punishment, Mother, get out."

Scathach raised an eyebrow as she looked at her daughter with visible amusement. Then, when she was about to open her mouth to say something, Ruby spoke:

"How about informing Haruna that we're ready to talk to her? Isn't that your job as a general?"

"... Ugh, sometimes I hate how you act all smart ass on me," Scathach grunted as she reluctantly got off Victor's lap.

Ruby's eyes gleamed, and she quickly took her mother's place and nestled her face into her husband's chest.

She breathed deeply like an addict who found her drugs. She loved the smell of her husband! Soon she melts into his masculine heat.

Ignoring the looks of her family and Victor's gentle laughter, she brought her mouth to his neck and licked:

"...Darling~..." Lust could be heard in her tone, and she was tense and leaking bloodlust.

"Not now, Honey... We both know it won't end in a single meal."

Ruby snorted in a rather cute way but didn't refute his words.

"I'll go talk to the Youkai."

"Mm, call me if you need something, Scathach."

"I will." Scathach flashed an amused smile and then walked towards the exit, and Victor swore she purposely swayed her hips as if she were luring him into a sweet trap.

Of course, Victor didn't look away and looked completely at the older woman as if he was devouring her with his eyes.

Scathach, who was walking away, just smirked when she felt Victor's gaze on her. She loved that feeling! The feeling of being loved and desired!

'Haah, I'm wet... Good thing my armor has runes for this occasion.'

Since it was normal for her to get very excited in a fight, she made runes specifically for that.

... If her master knew how Scathach was using the runes, she would have a talk with her disciple.

Victor stroked Ruby's long Scarlett hair and looked at Ruby's stepsisters.

Seeing the three of them focused on the game while having slightly red faces, Victor chuckled a little.

"My beloved maids... You can leave if you want."

Victor's shadow stretched, and soon all the maids had left.

"Hmm, not being in the master's shadow is a strange feeling..." Bruna mumbled as she stretched a little.

"Weird..." Eve had the same thought.

"Hmm? Hey Girls, are you playing something!? Let me join in!" Maria looked at the Scarlett sisters.

"Oh? I want it too!" Roxanne jumped towards the group.

"Ugh, now the group has increased... Shall we restart the game?" Siena asked.

"Yeah, I think it's a good idea." Lacus nodded.

Kaguya just silently approached her master and sat beside him on the couch.

Roberta and Eve's eyes flashed at this action, and the two quickly took up the other spaces on the couch.

Victor laughed in amusement and didn't say anything, as he just petted his sly wife.

Bruna looked at the girls playing and said, "I want to play too!"

Soon the previously silent room was filled with conversation, most of them being girls.

....

Chapter 584: The goddess of the hearth, Hestia.

Chapter 584: The goddess of the hearth, Hestia.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

A pink-haired goddess flew out of a destroyed temple.

Landing softly on the ground, the pink-haired woman mumbled:

"Yep, she blew me up..."

'I knew this was coming; I knew it! But I had hoped that it would be different.'

Feeling an angry glare on her back, Aphrodite sighed and turned around.

"Huh, Is that any way to treat your aunt?" Pink eyes met the furious eyes of a fire goddess

"What do you want, Aphrodite!?"

"... Hestia, my niece, haven't you forgotten that little 'incident' yet? I have already asked for forgiveness several times!"

Veins seemed to burst from the goddess's face, and pure fire covered her entire body lifting her hair as if defying gravity:

"... You bitch!! You summoned a damned orgy in my temple! I had to clean those disgusting liquids for several days! A thousand pardons will not be enough to erase my anger!"

"Ugh." Aphrodite shivered visibly, those words reminding her of her past foolish self.

Yes, there was a time in the past when the goddess of beauty and sexuality thought she wanted to see her virgin niece's reaction to seeing an orgy taking place in her temple. So she summoned several humans who were her faithful and let them surrender to lust while hiding in the bush to delight in the expression of the 'virgin goddess'.

To be honest, somewhere in her heart, she thought the goddess would join in the fun of her worshipers, and if that happened, she would take advantage of this move to 'get' her niece for herself... But imagine the goddess of beauty's surprise when the 'gentle' Hestia exploded all the mortals with her flames.

'Thinking back now, that was foolish. Hestia would never participate in an orgy.'

That day, all the mortals got second and third-degree burns, and the goddess of beauty herself had to use her resources to heal her faithful. She might have been an arrogant whore at the time, but she still looked out for her most devoted faithful.

And to be honest, she was also thinking of another possibility. She thought her niece would blush or be embarrassed and wouldn't budge, which was also a sight she wanted to see. After all, Hestia always had a confident posture like a strict but kind older sister.

But she didn't expect that reaction from Hestia, and she especially didn't expect that burst of power; after all, she was still 'gentle' Hestia.

Luckily the kind Hestia didn't burn them all out of existence, something she could easily do.

'Hmm, isn't she the big three's big sister, her temper may be gentle, but when she is provoked, she becomes worse than Zeus.'

"NOW! WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU WANT!?"

The goddess of beauty flinched a bit at the fire goddess' anger.

"Answer me, or get the fuck out of here!" A pillar of fire exploded from Hestia towards the sky.

'Whoaa, she is furious...How can I calm her down? Perhaps shocking news?' Of all the goddesses Aphrodite knew, there were only two goddesses she trusted a lot.

Hestia and Kali, although it didn't seem like it due to the current situation, the goddess of the hearth and home was very kind... And Kali may not say much, but she is a very helpful goddess, and more importantly! She was just too badass!

Because of these thoughts, Aphrodite's following actions were quite natural. She surrounded the area with her power and prevented discreet glances, something that was relatively easy. After all, this place was the temple of Hestia, and the woman had one of the strongest safeguards against divine senses, considering that all male and some female gods wanted to see the 'virgin' goddess without clothes.

Seeing that the whole place was isolated, Aphrodite spoke:

"Hestia, I performed a soul marriage."

"... Huh?"

"I performed a soul marriage!"

"... What...?" The fire in Hestia's body began to die out, and slowly her fury began to fade like a fire losing strength, and soon only an expression of shock was stamped on her face.

But that expression didn't last long. Soon the shock changed to utter disbelief at the very thought of Aphrodite forming a soul bond was just ridiculous.

After all, it was Aphrodite, right? She was too vain to have only one person's love... Right?

Seeing Hestia's disbelieving face, Aphrodite sighed and said:

"Look at me." She lowered her defenses for Hestia to see.

Understanding the intentions of Aphrodite, Hestia used her divine senses, so imagine her shock when she saw it was true.

From her perspective, she saw Aphrodite's soul 'united' with the immense soul of a man, a soul even greater than the gods, a soul that contained many souls within it.

"...Holy fuck...YOU GOT MARRIED!"

Aphrodite held her ears a little dazedly.

"Yes, please shout louder. Why don't you take advantage of this and put it in the newspaper, hire a billboard and spread this news even more?" Aphrodite rolled her eyes in disdain.

'Ugh, I think I've been deafened by that scream.'

Hestia just put her hand over her mouth in a very cute gesture, and now she understood why Aphrodite was isolating her temple.

"Can we talk now? If possible, in a more private location?"

Hestia looked seriously at Aphrodite for a few seconds.

'I hope I don't regret this decision.' She sighed visibly.

Hestia turned around and said, "Follow me."

"Mm." Aphrodite just nodded.

...

Inside of the temple of Hestia.

Aphrodite looks to the virgin goddess of the hearth, home, architecture, domestic life, family, state, and mystical fire.

Hestia was the eldest daughter of Kronos and Rhea, hence making her the eldest sister of Zeus, Hades, Poseidon, Demeter, and Hera.

She was a tall woman, 180 cm tall, with a curvy body that was not too exaggerated and not too thin. Long red hair with orange tones that reached her ass and fire-colored eyes as if the flame of a fireplace itself was reflecting in those two beautiful orbs. Unlike Aphrodite, who wore a Greek dress that enhanced her figure, her divine dress was more 'behaved', a red dress with white and gold details.

The dress perfectly covered Hestia's top leaving only her collarbone, legs, and arms bare.

The goddess sat on a cushion near a gigantic fireplace and pointed to the cushion in front of her.

"Sit down."

Aphrodite just nodded and sat cross-legged in front of Hestia.

"What do you want?"

Knowing that when dealing with Hestia, honesty was the best tool, Aphrodite began.

"I came here for two reasons."

Hestia remained silent, waiting for Aphrodite's next words.

"Let's start with the most important reason I came here."

"Hestia, goddess of home and family. I, Aphrodite, the Goddess of Love, humbly ask that you bless my family."

Hestia raised her eyebrows when she heard Aphrodite's words, a bit taken aback now.

For the gods, words have power.

When a god asks another god for something related to divinity, they must specify the 'divinity' when speaking. It was a formal gesture, but it contained the power to impose a concept on reality.

What Aphrodite basically did now was 'present' a 'request' to the goddess of 'Home and Family'.

An ancient custom, a formal action, but no less important.

Knowing Aphrodite, Hestia thought she was going to say the goddess of 'beauty' but... It didn't happen.

'... She recognized herself as the goddess of love and not as that of beauty? Will the world end tomorrow? Did she really fall in love with someone?' Even though she had seen with her eyes that the goddess had actually married.

... It was still unbelievable, the feeling that Hestia had now was as if a cat she had had since she was a child suddenly started talking, and to make matters worse, the

language the cat was speaking was a completely different language than her mother tongue! It was really very disconcerting.

'Am I going crazy? Is this not an illusion?' It was evident that the goddess was in a state of denial.

Hestia didn't answer Aphrodite's request yet, as she just asked:

"...You...Did you really get married?"

"... Did you not see?"

"Yes, I saw, but..."

Aphrodite looked at Hestia's confused face and sighed:

"Haah... Is it that hard to believe?"

"... Huh?"

"I mean, is it so hard to believe that I'm capable of loving someone?"

Hestia was silent, and her silence was all the answer Aphrodite needed.

"... Hestia, I am capable of love. I am the fucking goddess of love, so how could I not fall in love with someone?"

"B-But, the 'love' you had in the past was nor rea-..."

"Real?" Aphrodite completed.

The goddess of the hearth just shook her head as she looked down; she knew she had offended Aphrodite with that.

"... You are not wrong..."

Hestia lifted her head and looked at Aphrodite and saw the sad expression she had on her face.

An expression that Hestia had never seen on the goddess before.

"Only three men have made me feel anything in my existence."

"When I was young, Ares, with his courage, brutality, and determination, made me think I loved him, but... My divinity never activated with him. What we had was just carnal desire... I deceived him, and I deceived myself."

"... The second, Adonis, was the man I really got to feel that emotion called 'love' for."

"But... As you know, I screwed up. I did everything wrong from the beginning, and... The love I felt was not returned... And it hurt me."

"... Because of that, you left Olympus."

Aphrodite nodded.

"Due to my travels, I was able to expand my mind, my ideas, and my beliefs by visiting other pantheons. I learned about new cultures... I made friends who, despite being problematic, would help me in a time of crisis and need."

"...I found someone I can honestly call a sister." A gentle smile appeared on the goddess's face as she remembered Anna.

Hestia opened her eyes wide when she saw this new side of Aphrodite. 'She looks even more beautiful with a genuine smile.'

"The third man... We got off to a bad start, he had his prejudices due to the things I'd done in the past, and he didn't see me for what I really was... I also made a mistake that made the first meeting quite complicated. ."

Aphrodite's gentle smile only grew, and pink power began to pour out of her body, while hearts were seen in the pupils of her eyes, suggesting the activation of the divinity of love.

Once again, Hestia was taken aback. 'Is this love so great that it made the divinity activate itself?'

"The second encounter wasn't very good either. I had learned from my mistakes the first time, but he was a spiteful man, and his reaction was justifiable. After all, I tried to control him with my powers."

"But... When an incident happened, an incident related to the woman I consider a sister, I finally managed to reset our relationship."

....

Chapter 585: The goddess of the hearth, Hestia.2

Chapter 585: The goddess of the hearth, Hestia. 2

"The man is spiteful, mean, and proud... But, he is a family man, and he will do anything for them, and it was that willingness that allowed us to start again."

The more Aphrodite spoke, the more the pink power was released from her body and spread around; the feeling was so heavy that even Hestia felt a little suffocated.

'It's so heavy! What is it!? Can this still be called love?' She was completely confused. She wasn't alien to love; she had seen it several times with her faithful, but... She never tried it. After all, she swore an oath never to have a relationship with anyone and stay pure.

Seeing Aphrodite react so intensely and make that dreamy expression, feeling the weight of the love goddess's feelings, Hestia's heart filled with envy.

'...Why am I feeling jealous?' Hestia thought. She couldn't understand this negative feeling of hers; why was she feeling so helpless?

Then she realized she was being influenced by Aphrodite's divinity.

Hestia covered her body with her fire, and soon all those feelings disappeared as if they didn't exist.

'I see... For those who haven't experienced love, when they come into contact with the purest form of this divinity, bad feelings start to be born...' Hestia analyzed.

"And with each encounter, each conversation, the more I got to know him, the more I felt those feelings again. At first, it was just interest and curiosity... And a little lust, of course." She laughed pervertedly at the end.

"But... Over time, everything started to become more serious, and then it happened... I fell, I fell in love, and my divinity was active... But I didn't want to acknowledge those feelings. I was proud; how can I, the goddess of beauty, fall in love?"

"But, everything changed when this man received the blessing of other goddesses." Aphrodite's pink eyes glowed even more intensely, darkening to two pink black holes.

Hestia felt a shiver run down her spine when she felt this abrupt change.

"They dared try to approach him! Use him! I will not allow it! I will be his only goddess! Just me! He can have as many mortals as he wants, but I will be his only goddess! ONLY ME!"

Have you ever heard the saying, when you look into the abyss, the abyss stares back at you?

That was what Hestia was experiencing now.

The goddess of the home swallowed hard and tried to ignore Aphrodite's appearance.

'This is dangerous... Extremely dangerous! This... Can this be called love? What is this obsession? Huh?' She looked into Aphrodite's eyes, they were still like two pink black holes, but the heart didn't disappear either. It was a clear sign of Aphrodite's love.

'In the name of primordial chaos, what the fuck is going on with this woman!?' Hestia had no doubt that Aphrodite was much more dangerous than Zeus now. If any 'goddess' tried to approach her 'husband', she would react very badly... Much worse than Hera.

"These feelings made me stop hesitating, and I took a leap of faith... I took him for myself." Aphrodite looked up at Hestia.

The cold, foreboding feeling that Hestia was feeling got even stronger.

"I married him." Aphrodite's eyes sparkled with life, and a loving smile appeared on the goddess's face.

It was as if all that bad feeling had disappeared, as if it had never existed.

Hestia blinked and blinked again. For a moment, she even thought that what she felt was just a lie caused by her imagination.

But she knew it wasn't... Aphrodite had somehow become more dangerous than before.

"... Is he the man you want to spend eternity with?"

"Yes." An instant response, "I wouldn't have done a soul marriage if I didn't have that determination."

Hestia nodded; she understood the consequences of a soul marriage. It was not something that could be done lightly; after all, this was an action that had no turning back, an action that could not be undone, and it would last forever. Even death could not separate two individuals who made a soul marriage. After all, fate was on their side, and no matter the time, no matter the weather, they would meet again.

"You changed, Aphrodite."

"That's what I'm told when people stop looking at me for what I've done in the past."

"... That is something unavoidable; the past will always haunt us."

Aphrodite nodded. She understood that; a perfect example would be Zeus.

If Zeus suddenly became a good ruler and stopped fucking any hole he found, everyone would think he was an imposter.

Zeus, as a good ruler and a good man?

It's easier to believe that Artemis wasn't a spiteful whore who hunted men for sport than that bullshit!

"...What are you going to do about your children that you had with Ares?"

"Screw them?"

"... Excuse me?"

"I mean, they're already adults, and most won't even talk to me, so... Screw them? My husband is my priority, and my future children with my husband are my priority."

"....."

'This woman abandoned her children! I take back what I said; she hasn't changed at all!

"They are your children! Your family!"

"They are my children, Yes... But my family? Wrong, they are not my family."

"My family is my husband and my new 'sisters'."

"... You are abandoning-."

"How can I abandon something if they abandoned me first?"

"Hestia, I am no fool. In the past, I could care for them, but now? I do not care."

"They abandoned me, Hestia."

"...."

"How long has it been since my children spoke to me? How long ago did Eros contact me personally? My little cupid."

"If my memory serves me correctly, the last time I spoke with Cupid was in ancient Greece, and even for the gods, that is a long time."

"....."

"Repeating the same mistake in pursuit of a different outcome is just insanity. I can't be like you, Hestia."

Hestia narrowed her eyes when she heard the last part.

Aphrodite quickly raised her hands in a universal gesture of surrender:

"I did not mean that badly, Hestia. I just find your dedication to trying to get your 'family' back together a gesture of insanity." Slowly, Aphrodite lowered her arms.

"... Haah, I know it's a losing battle, but... If I don't try, who will do it for me? Who will fight for our family?"

"..." Aphrodite didn't comment; she couldn't because she herself thought that Hestia was fighting a losing battle.

"My mother has already given up."

"I no longer recognize my sisters anymore; time has been cruel to them."

"Zeus... From the beginning, that man was just like my father, and our family's curse was repeated again... Perhaps, Gaia was right." She still remembers Gaia's words when Zeus betrayed her children.

'History will repeat itself. The god-king will fall to one of his sons.'

Gaia struck such fear into Zeus with those simple words that it drove the man to eat his own wife, Metis.

And from this foolish act, the goddess of wisdom, Athena, was born.

"Do not listen to Gaia's poisonous words, Hestia."

"I know... But-"

Aphrodite didn't let Hestia finish:

"... You need to leave Olympus, Hestia. You need to open your horizons. Maybe a new perspective is needed."

"Perhaps..." Hestia didn't deny the woman's advice. She judged that she was apt enough for it, considering that she saw how Aphrodite had changed for herself.

The woman was still the same Aphrodite she knew, but it was pretty clear she was no longer chained to the gigantic 'blob' called Olympus.

She got to look more at the big picture, and that had given the goddess a new perspective.

"Haah..." Hestia sighed again. She didn't know how many times she had already sighed, from when she was sleeping and was woken up by Aphrodite. She definitely didn't expect to feel this way.

"Very well, Aphrodite. I accept."

"That means..." Aphrodite's eyes sparkled with joy.

"Yes." Hestia nodded her head.

"What is the family's last name and the head of the family?"

"Alucard, his name is Victor Alucard."

"..." Hestia looked at Aphrodite as if she had grown a second head. Even though Hestia lived isolated, she still knew who Victor Alucard was. After all, he was the most recent gossip that her goddesses 'friends' were talking about.

'Of course... Of course, Aphrodite's man wouldn't be normal. He's a bloody progenitor and not just any progenitor; he's the progenitor of vampires, the one who walks between life and death!'

Somehow, Hestia was feeling amused now, just imagining those goddesses' expressions upon learning that Aphrodite had already claimed the man for herself in more ways than one, making the goddess of the home shudder in sadistic pleasure.

Now, she's not a sadistic or spiteful goddess, but even saints had their limits, and her 'friends' obnoxious attitude had already gotten on Hestia's nerves.

Leaving that aside, back to work.

A serene feeling began emanating from Hestia's body as the flame in the fireplace beside Hestia started to rise as if it was being fed.

The goddess's eyes glowed as if they were on fire, and soon a decree was announced.

"I, Hestia, the goddess of home and family, will grant the family of 'Victor Alucard' the blessing of home and family. From the bottom of my heart, I hope that the members of the 'Alucard' family find the comfort of home no matter where they are. As long as the 'family' remains together and united, the peace and 'comfort' of home will follow the members of this family."

Hestia's ethereal feeling began to fade, along with the fire in the fireplace.

"Done."

Aphrodite smiled gently as she felt Victor's emotions of comfort and confusion. 'He must have been taken by surprise... Not just him, I think everyone.'

"Why didn't you bless Victor?" She asked, curious and confused.

"It is not necessary."

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes, "Why?"

"... What I did was no small blessing to ensure the 'family' safety and 'comfort'." Hestia began to explain slowly:

"I have given a boon to all members of the Alucard family."

"What..." Aphrodite's eyes widened; this was much more than she had asked for.

Initially, she asked for a blessing for the home and family of Victor's 'current' family members, but what Hestia just did was ensure that 'all' members, even those who have not yet entered the family, receive the blessing.

From now on, all beings that entered Alucard's main family will automatically have this blessing.

Officially speaking, Hestia took the 'Alucard' family under her wing and used her authority on the concept of 'family' to make this happen.

"H-Hestia... Why?" Aphrodite was holding back from crying with emotion. She was sure that regardless of the challenges that come in the future, everything would be fine. After all, as long as everyone stayed together, all negative effects caused by any kind of malicious source would be gone or drastically reduced, and the family will be protected. This was a passive blessing that protected everyone as long as they remained united.

The closer the family was, the more the blessing would work in favor of the family.

Because of that, Aphrodite was thrilled because she knew that from now on, no matter what happened in the future, they would be safe, and that is something very important to her. After all, this was her family and her friend Anna's family too.

The blessing of the goddess of home is so important as well because the gods are afraid of angering Hestia. After all, she can cast a curse that makes the individual never feel the 'comfort' of home and family; they always will feel restless and never have peace. [A Curse that she almost used on Aphrodite due to what the goddess of beauty did in the past.]

The few individuals that held this curse just killed themselves because they could never feel 'comfort' even if they slept in the most luxurious and comfortable bed ever made by mankind.

"... Who knows?" She spoke with a shrug:

"Maybe I'm just jealous that you found something I've always been trying to get back?"

"Perhaps to show that you are a changed woman, a woman acting on behalf of her family."

Aphrodite opened her eyes wide, and she couldn't take it anymore and hugged Hestia.

"There are several reasons-"

"W-What - Let go of me!"

"Thank you, Hestia."

"....." Hestia opened her eyes wide when she heard the goddess' sincere and grateful tone.

"From the bottom of my heart, thank you so much."

Feeling small tears falling on her shoulders, Hestia remained frozen in place like a deer about to be trampled. She didn't know what to do now... But feeling the woman trembling in her arms, she just stroked the goddess's pink hair.

"Sheesh, weren't you supposed to be the oldest here?" She flashed a gentle smile.

"S-Shut up... Let me stay like this for a few seconds."

"...Take your time. I have nothing to do anyway."

"Mm."

....

Victor, who was walking towards the main room to talk with Haruna, suddenly stopped and opened his eyes wide.

Not just him, the Maids who were faithfully following their master, along with Scathach, Ruby, Lacus, Siena, and even Luna herself, who were all surrounding Victor, stopped moving and opened their eyes wide in shock.

"Oh?" Scathach raised an eyebrow.

"... W-What is it?" Lacus stuttered in shock.

"This feeling..." Victor placed his hand over his heart.

A feeling of peace and comfort hovered around the group; it was the same feeling that Victor had when he was alone with his family.

Victor suddenly felt immense gratitude coming from Aphrodite and happiness... pure, sincere happiness.

The connection they had transcended time and space; it didn't matter if Aphrodite was far away, he could still feel her emotions.

"Darling... That's..." Ruby, who was next to Victor, murmured gently as euphoria and happiness of almost orgasmic levels were being felt by Ruby and Roxanne herself, who had an even deeper connection with Victor.

"Yes... Aphrodite did something." He displayed a gentle and loving smile. The goddess was growing in his heart every day, and she had become practically irreplaceable at this point.

"What did she do...?" Siena narrowed her eyes with a visible frown, but that changed to a serene expression, "This feeling, these sensations, this is... comfortable."

With the same smile on his face, Victor said:

"It doesn't matter what she did."

"..." The group looked at Victor curiously.

"Aphrodite would never do anything that would harm us, and that feeling... It's the same feeling I had when I received Aphrodite's own blessing."

"But... Unlike Aphrodite, I don't feel a connection to the goddess who gave me this blessing. It's like..."

"If the goddess had blessed the whole family." Ruby muttered, "A goddess just blessed our entire family."

"Specifically, all the people that Victor considers 'family'," Ruby added. Knowing the goddess and her attitude, Ruby knew the goddess would always do something for Victor, and Victor only.

Consequently, this action would benefit the whole family because they knew how much Victor depended on his family.

"Is that why I feel this? Are we family?" Luna asked in a somewhat incredulous voice.

Victor raised an eyebrow at Luna's unbelieving tone and looked at the white-haired maid:

"You are like a daughter to Scathach, and you always help my wife. Of course, I consider you my family."

Only a disbelieving expression was seen on Luna's face.

'I? Daughter of Scathach?' It may not seem like it, but Luna had insecurities on this subject. After all, Scathach never addressed training or anything like that, and she never made anything clear about her feelings toward Luna.

Because of that, the maid didn't know how she felt about that statement.

Since Victor appeared in the life of Clan Scarlett, the women have been happier, and the matriarch herself, the leader of the Clan, has also changed a lot.

And despite feeling jealous about it, she also felt happy. After all, the people she had the most consideration in this life for were happy, and that was enough for her.

But... Even if she thought like that, she was still a noble vampire, a selfish creature. She wanted more; she wanted to be part of the Scarlett Clan and be something more than a simple Maid.

'Why did Scathach never use the Clan ritual on her? Was it because she had no potential?' Those kinds of thoughts couldn't help but pop into her head from time to time.

Victor, who was watching all of Luna's body language, just narrowed his eyes. He was a man who saw beyond the lines and understood what was going on just by looking at the woman's reaction. However, even without this supernatural ability of observation, he also had empathic powers derived from the 'love' blessing of Aphrodite, so he could feel what Luna was feeling; after all, this emotion that Maid was feeling now was due to love.

She was suffering because of 'love'.

Victor looked at Scathach as the older woman met Victor's gaze, and as if she had some kind of mind-reading power, she understood Victor's intentions and turned to Luna.

Observing the state of her Maid, she narrowed her eyes, annoyance showing on her face.

Understanding what was happening, she looked at Ruby, her daughter, who was watching everything, understanding Scathach's message even without looking at her mother.

Ruby was observant by nature, so she understood what was going on and what her mother wanted.

'Looks like the conversation I had with her in the past wasn't enough.' This wasn't the first time this had happened. Ruby remembers that the maid was always unsure of herself.

'Did the invasion of demons affect you that much? Or was it this incident where she realized that Victor thought of her as family?' Remembering Luna's past, Ruby thought the second option was more likely.

That exchange of looks from Ruby, Scathach, and Victor only lasted three seconds, long enough for people who didn't have anything distracting them.

Fortunately, only two people understood what happened. First was Kaguya, who was always watching her master's every move like a hawk watching its prey; she must be ready in case she needed to serve her master with anything that was needed after all.

She was, after all, striving to become a perfect Maid.

The other person who understood what happened was Roxanne, who had a deep connection with Victor. Due to the recent large scale blood absorption events, her powers were starting to grow, and as a world tree that dealt with negativity, she could sense these kinds of feelings in other beings as well.

But unlike a human who, if they had the same ability, could go crazy at any moment, Roxanne was different. She wasn't human; she was a world tree. These feelings she accepted as normal and didn't think much about it.

She had her own sense of self and instinctively knew what her feelings were and what they weren't.

"Anyway, put that matter aside for now. I'll go ask Aphrodite what happened when I get back. Let's go on; we have a meeting to go to." Victor didn't wait for an answer and started walking as the group followed, Scathach and Ruby always staying at Victor's side.

Halfway there, Victor asked curiously:

"Ruby, did you contact Okama to work with our witches?" Victor thought curiously about the subordinate he got the day he went to Japan.

Ruby narrowed her eyes when she saw Victor bring up this subject, but seeing Victor's small smile, she understood that he had a plan. After all, this was supposed to be a Youkai secret.

"Yeah, the nine-tailed fox is doing an excellent job."

"Did we manage to locate the bastard that ran away that day?"

"Not yet... But he has nowhere else to run with the world in its current state. Maybe he's been captured by some demon?"

"Hmm... It's possible, but he wasn't supposed to be weak, right? He was a nine-tailed fox, after all."

"Without being in his homeland with the Youki, his strength has been drastically reduced, even though he can produce that energy thanks to his species... It's still debatable whether he's compatible with demonic dukes."

"I taught you that a fight is not about power play as if it were characters from a video game. Several factors interfere in a fight, whether they are mental, climatic, or personal. Demon Dukes can be strong, but even they are subject to this rule. Look at Sitri; he lost to Violet because he underestimated the woman and her potential."

Victor nodded. He remembered that lesson; it was a lesson he never forgot since even if he was weaker in 'power' in his base form, his 'qualities' were very harmful if used correctly. Because of this, he was confident enough to fight someone stronger than him.

"...Mother, do you know about video games?" Pepper asked in surprise.

"..." Ruby didn't comment further, but her own look of shock was proof that she hadn't expected her mother to know that.

Lacus and Siena remained quiet since they didn't want to incur their mother's wrath.

"Humpf, are you calling me old? I know what a video game is. I just have no interest in it."

"As a devoted mother, how can I not know about what my daughters like to do? Wouldn't I be a failure of a mother if I didn't know this simple fact?"

Scathach's daughters broke into a cold sweat. They really knew how 'devoted' their mother could be; their own bodies tremble just remembering Scathach's 'dedication'.

Flashbacks of guts coming out of their stomachs were remembered by all the sisters, and again their bodies shook.

Victor just smiled helplessly when he felt Ruby's emotions and saw the girls tremble:

"Am I the only one who likes to spar with you?" Victor asked as he looked at Scathach with a gentle smile and a twinkle in his eye that almost made Scathach twitch her legs a little.

"It seems so. My own daughters reject my training, shame..."

'Haah~. How I love that look.' Her insides were starting to get hot again, and her eyes glowed blood red as the urge to drag Victor to a random training ground and fight until she was covered in each other's blood was overwhelming.

'Control yourself, control yourself.' Scathach took several deep breaths to calm her feelings.

Not just the Scarlett sisters but even all the Maids looked at the duo with dry and speechless gazes. That torture definitely cannot be called training!

Yes, they cannot deny that this was the ideal method to train the vampire's regeneration, combat sense, and instinct... BUT! That carnage definitely cannot be called training!

Yes, they accept that it's efficient, but they definitely don't like it! Who likes to have their guts thrown out of their body?

Scathach and Victor are crazy to like that!

"Back to the point, Ruby."

"Hmm?" Ruby looked up with curious eyes as she saw a magic circle on Victor's fingers. The moment that magic circle disappeared, strange energy spread around the group.

'No more spreading secrets, huh?' Ruby understood Victor's intentions. 'My husband seems to be doing something behind the scenes... Oh, he's showing confidence for this alliance, huh... After all, in the current location the group was walking in, only trusted Youkai members could enter, and by speaking about it with a loud voice, Haruna would definitely know about it.'

[Silence.]

Ending the silence spell, Victor continued:

"With the recent events at the Vatican, The Inquisition will be reborn with new strength."

"Were our spies still available?"

Ruby remembered those two hunters she had made a contract with a long time ago. 'Who would have thought that they would be so useful?'

"Probably, Yes."

"Probably?" he asked curiously.

"Yes, I don't know if the angels will be able to identify and break the contract we have."

"... Precaution is necessary, huh."

"Yes, we can't trust his information 100% until we're sure the angels don't know anything and they're still 'loyal' to us."

"Haah, so much work to do." Victor sighed. He wondered how much time off he had now that the war had just begun.

"... Indeed." Ruby also sighed with the same thoughts as Victor.

"Daughter, did you send your subordinates to Nightingale?" Scathach asked; she didn't bother talking about sensitive subjects, just like her daughter, she saw Victor's actions.

"... Not yet, for now, they are in the human world."

"It can't stay like this, you know."

"Yeah, but we still don't have a hidden place to keep them, and I don't want to bring them to Nightingale to let Vlad's spies know about them."

"The Snow Clan is not safe right now."

Scathach nodded, she shared the same views as her daughter, but it wasn't wise to leave them in the human world.

"What about the Fulger Clan?"

"I do not trust Hecate." Ruby was honest.

"..." Scathach just raised an eyebrow.

"We can't hide someone in Clan Fulger if Hecate doesn't know about it, and if I ask Natasha to hide that fact from Hecate, Unnecessary distrust and friction will be generated, something I want to avoid." Ruby knew this matter could be resolved if she asked her 'sister' for help.

But she couldn't risk these unnecessary frictions. The current situation was delicate, and when she made her moves, she needed to think as much about her allies' feelings as her goal.

It is worth mentioning that this was very stressful for Ruby herself.

'Thank goodness I have my husband to give me love and comfort. With just that, I feel like this is a small problem.' She remembered the small moment she had a few hours ago when Victor arrived in Japan.

'I'd rather have him fill my womb with his seeds while tying me up with those ropes, but beggars can't be choosers... And this isn't the ideal time for that.' her expression didn't break.

"And that's a strength I want to keep completely hidden even if that person is Hecate."

Victor didn't comment on this. He had similar thoughts to Ruby; even though the woman proved several times that she was allied with Clan Fulger, she wasn't exactly allied with Victor and Clan Scarlett.

In the end, she was still a witch with legitimate affiliations with the witch queen. She was not an underground witch like the ones Victor and Ruby had under control.

Victor lifted his finger up, and with a flick of his fingers, the magic he threw around the group was undone. Why would he do that?

They arrived at the meeting room.

Ruby adopted a cold, neutral expression back in her ice queen 'mask'.

A mask that all members of Clan Scarlett knew how to make, even Pepper herself, who had a personality like a bright sun.

Passing through the door, Victor's eyes glowed blood red for a few seconds when he saw the woman with long black hair wearing a black kimono with nine tails waving behind her, causing a hypnotic effect.

Sitting in a Seiza posture, she was the perfect description of 'Yamato Nadeshiko', noble, kind, and stern.

The woman opened her eyes slowly, and those obsidian eyes met blood-red eyes.

Victor was delighted when he saw those eyes flicker slightly in shock when she saw what he looked like. 'Just like Kaguya, she seems to like this outfit, huh.'

Currently, Victor was wearing a simple black kimono with golden stripes. Incorporating the adage, "When in Rome, do as the Romans do."

Victor, with Kaguya's support and her absolute pleasure, dressed completely according to the local culture and tradition.

The reason?

Beauty was also a bargaining tool... And Victor knew that this was his strongest weapon, even the witch queen herself was shaken by this unfair beauty that completely demanded the attention of the opposite sex.

"G-Guests, please be seated... We have a long conversation ahead of us."

....

The meeting room was very quiet.

The reason?

The man and his group who sat in front of them.

Yes, they had been warned. Yes, they braced themselves not to be shocked at how 'handsome' the man was. Yes, they did all that, but...

The attempt has proven futile, and since the moment he entered the room, it was like everyone had forgotten to breathe.

Genji and Yoichi swore they'd never seen anyone so beautiful before in their entire existence, and they were men who saw literal gods.

If you were to describe this man's beauty in simple words, it would be a beauty out of a fantasy. It was as if he was made to have everyone's attention.

Incredibly, the one who was more 'calm' during all that silence was Haruna; despite the obvious shock at seeing Victor so different from the memories she had of him, he was still the man she remembered despite being more handsome.

Trying to calm her inner turmoil and the sinful thoughts that were starting to rise in her heart, she took a deep breath and spoke:

"Before you start, one of my subordinates said that you are working with someone of my race."

"Mm." she heard a simple confirmation sound, followed by the words:

"Okama is working for me." His melodious voice echoed around, enchanting everyone present, whether men or women, although the most drastic effects were on women.

The reason for that thought was her nekomata general, who was holding back very hard not to throw herself onto the man's body. She could smell her excitement from KM's away, even if the woman was outside 'protecting' the men's guests.

"I see... When I finished gathering all of Japan's Youkai, I was surprised not to find Okama. Even though he wasn't as strong as Genji or me, he was still a nine-tailed fox."

"Are nine-tailed foxes so special?" He asked with genuine curiosity.

"Yes, our numbers can be counted on the fingers, most Youkai Kitsune don't reach nine tails so easily, and few are born with nine tails like Genji or me."

"Interesting... So he was that rare." Victor touched his chin.

'Ugh,' Even such a simple gesture made him look so cute!

'God, I need to calm down! Get used to his new appearance, and act like you always do! It wasn't difficult to do that in the past!'

Haruna was going through a hard time right now. Although it was undeniable that she was attracted to the vampire in front of her from the first time that they saw each other, was the reason for this attraction because of his beauty?

That's a factor too, but the main thing was... They're similar; it was an instinctive feeling, not to mention that his worldview was the same as hers.

That feeling of having found someone of your own kind, someone who understands you, was hard to ignore, especially for Youkai Kitsune, who tended to only choose one partner for life.

Knowing the peculiarities of her species, Haruna had a very high standard for choosing a companion because she knew that this companion would stay with her throughout her life.

About the mate's species...? It's not like she particularly cared about it, as long as the individual's character suited her tastes; she didn't care about the individual's race. For her, it was just details.

She's not like those old Youkai who think they're above everyone else.

That was why she didn't completely deny Ruby's proposal. In fact, she took this proposal as a perfect excuse to fight the man.

She was always interested in doing this from the beginning, but due to her position, and the situation the two of them found themselves in, such a hasty decision would create more problems in that particular situation.

'Perhaps by fighting him, I can glimpse a new beginning for myself.' Unfortunately, Haruna had a very serious problem.

She wasn't getting stronger as quickly as before. Why?

She can only think of one reason.

Motivation.

Before, she had the motivation to unite her race to no longer be exploited by the Shinto gods, to end the cycle of hate and revenge, and bring order to this chaos.

But in reaching that goal, she lost her motivation.

Don't stop walking, don't stop fighting, because if you do that, you'll become weak, you'll become lethargic.

That was one of the important lessons she had when she learned her style.

"I have another youkai kitsune who is my subordinate." Victor thought of the man who was Esther's 'toy' [lover].

"Although I don't know how many tails he has, he actually looks quite human to me."

"Youkai Kitsune, like Tanuki Youkai, are masters of disguise. This skill is in our instincts, and we can easily hide our characteristics as Youkai Kitsune, even if showing it is a source of pride." Haruna explained.

She didn't want to admit it, but she was enjoying this 'formal' conversation more than she thought. It was pretty obvious that the man had an interest in the Youkai as a whole.

"I see; this is truly educational," Victor responded nobly and politely, a gesture he learned from having Adonis' memories.

"Even though it's interesting to talk about the Youkai, we should leave that discussion for a later date."

"I agree."

Victor's face took on an emotionless expression:

"I heard about the discussion Lady Haruna had with my allies."

Trying her best to ignore the discomfort she felt from the man in front of her acting so formally with her, Haruna spoke:

"Correct. I accepted the alliance, but I will only accept the marriage proposal after a formal duel."

"... Marriage...?" Victor's emotionless expression broke with an eyebrow being raised.

Victor turned his face towards Ruby.

The ice queen had the decency to at least turn away and ignore her husband's piercing gaze that demanded answers.

"Mind explaining, my WIFE?" Victor smiled in a 'gentle' way, a smile that made everyone present feel chills, except for Scathach, who was amazed at the way her disciple found to intimidate people.

'So 'kindness' can be used as a weapon too... Interesting.' Feeling inspired, she thought it wasn't a bad idea to try to learn this form of intimidation.

"... I-I- I forgot to mention that." Ruby did her best to control her tone, but she failed miserably.

But contrary to what the people around her thought, she wasn't afraid...

She was excited.

Victor's intimidating form was now reminiscent of the nightly 'fights' the two had.

Victor's eyes narrowed even more at that answer, which made Ruby's body shake a little, putting a small smile on Victor's face.

He was feeling a little amused by this masochist he loved with all his heart and a little annoyed that she hadn't mentioned something as important as this sooner.

Victor didn't believe that his wife actually forgot to mention it to him; he knew her well enough to know when she lied to him... [Something that never happened before.]

Ruby never hid anything from Victor; she just omitted information that she didn't think was important.

To lie? Never. But Omit? Yes, she did. Although Victor didn't know the reasoning, he knew that Ruby would always have his and the family's best interests at the forefront of her mind.

And for him, that was enough.

If she wanted him to know something, he would.

Trust is a two-way street, and despite being possessive, overprotective, and crazy about women, he understood that... Yes... He understood that... Yes, he definitely understood that.

Victor's eyes were utterly devoid of life for a few seconds, making Ruby's body shake even more.

Victor's gaze was practically devouring Ruby's body with desire, love, and purest possessiveness that Ruby felt through her connection.

'I will punish her later.'

And feeling those desires and thoughts just added fuel to the fire that was growing inside Ruby.

'Fuck, I'm Horny!' Ruby twitched her legs a little and used her water power to prevent liquids from flowing out and getting her panties wet and to keep the scent of her arousal from spreading around.

'...Should I omit more information for him to punish me...?' A small perverted smile appeared on Ruby's face.

Scathach, who was standing next to Ruby, just looked at her daughter with an amused expression, although it was interesting to see how her daughter 'let go' with her husband; now was not the time for that.

Scathach lightly touched her daughter's leg, prompting Ruby to look at her mother.

Seeing her mother's serious gaze, it was as if a bucket of cold water was thrown on her fire, and coldness quickly took over her body as the logical part of her brain kicked in.

The cold expression on Ruby's face returned, and she nodded to her mother with a nod of thanks.

'Tsk, I'm becoming like Violet and Natasha! I need to control myself!' Reprimanding herself for this minor incident, she turned to look at her husband, who was looking at Haruna with an emotionless face.

"Lady Haruna, I ask that you ignore my wife's proposal."

Ruby opened her eyes a little in shock. 'Is he going to waste this chance?' She didn't understand his move.

Haruna narrowed her eyes:

"Victor-dono, I do not understand the implications of your words."

"It is exactly what I said, Lady Haruna."

A feeling of irritation grew inside Haruna:

"...Explain yourself."

"My wife's act of asking for an alliance through marriage is not something I approve of." Victor was completely honest.

At this moment, Haruna did not understand anything. 'Are my instincts wrong? Is he not like me?' She was extremely confused now.

Mainly because she could feel the sincerity in the vampire's words.

'...Does he have no interest in me?' Haruna was feeling complicated now.

'What do they have that I don't? Is it the beauty? That's impossible. I have my charm; the way he looks at me is proof of that. I know he's just like me, and my instincts have never been wrong before.'

"I don't understand what you're getting at Victor-dono," Haruna asked with an almost hostile tone.

Victor smirked inwardly; he could see the annoyance in Haruna's body language.

'Women.'

It doesn't matter what race you are; as long as you are a woman, there is one fact that is common to all.

They are difficult to understand.

Fortunately, such an obstacle is nothing in front of Anna Walker's disciple.

The woman who taught the 101 arts of understanding a woman to Victor, her beloved son.

With Adonis' memories, the man was a divine conqueror, and if he wanted, he could have a harem bigger than Solomon.

But he wasn't interested in that, he didn't want decorative flowers, and on top of that, he respects his wives, he won't run after other women... In fact, they're the ones who come after him.

And Victor wanted something else. He wanted that sadistic, sociopathic, psychopathic, psychotic, possessive, adorable personality that he loved so much.

As his beloved Ruby and childhood friend Leona told him, he wanted a Yandere.

'She's fine now, but it's still not good enough. I need to get her out of that shell.'

... It was worth noting that Victor's brain was entirely rotten, and no one knew how many screws were loose in his head now...

"There are no falsehoods in my words, Lady Haruna."

Haruna's body trembled visibly while her eyes fluctuated between an obsidian color and a black hole of pure darkness.

'Almost there... Come on, Haruna, wake up on this new path... I know you have potential.'

"Above politics involving our factions, I primarily wish you well, and entering into an unintentional political marriage will only hurt you, something I want to avoid at all costs." Despite being part of his strategy, these words did not contain lies.

He really wanted the fox as well. After all, she was also his daughter Ophis's aunt.

"... Eh?" A legitimately shocked expression appeared on her face.

"Are you doing this for me...?"

"Of course. Even though we've only known each other for a short time, I felt a connection with Lady Haruna that I've only seen in a few people in my life. Not to mention the fact that Lady Haruna is Ophis's aunt, a little girl I consider my daughter."

An awkward silence fell around.

Yoichi and Genji just looked at Victor with surprised expressions, annoyed because they thought that Victor was stepping on Haruna's dignity [After all, she agreed to marry him even if indirectly], but they didn't expect that he had that thought behind his actions.

Victor's group remained silent during the entire conversation, but that wasn't the same for their thoughts.

'This foolish disciple, he certainly likes to keep things interesting. Seriously, it's never boring when I'm with him.' Scathach was trying hard not to laugh.

Ruby blinked three times while looking at Haruna; right after, she looked at her husband, and when she felt Victor's feelings and expectations coming from their connection...

She could only open her eyes a little in shock. 'Don't tell me... Is he really complicating things just because of this!? Ugh, he can't have a normal woman, for god's sake!?'

Ruby finally understood what her husband wanted.

He wanted to corrupt Haruna like he did with all the women he's encountered so far.

Saying it like that, it sounded like my husband was doing something bad, but all he wanted was for Haruna to be true to herself... Haah, how much does he like to see a beautiful and strong woman 'fly' with her own wings.' Ruby remembered something like this happened in the past.

A replay of the events that led Jeanne and Morgana to become their true selves is about to unfold... And this time, Ruby won't hear this story through the mouths of those involved; she'll see it for herself...

She won't deny that a feeling of excitement and anticipation glimmered in her heart now.

....

Chapter 588: Otsuki Haruna and Victor Alucard.2

Chapter 588: Otsuki Haruna and Victor Alucard. 2

Haruna was feeling strange. 'He's doing this for me...?'

An unlikely thought, an act that was difficult to accept, something she thought she would never feel before in her life. Haruna had always been independent, even before her father was killed, and was considered to be very mature for her age.

But despite being mature, she was still a child, after all, and a kind child who had never experienced how cruel the world was.

Something that changed when her father was killed in front of her... An event that marked any child's psyche, no matter the child's race.

The vision of her father killed by a Youkai Oni as she watched helplessly, tormented her.

From that fateful day, she acquired a strict mindset.

'The weak will be eaten, and the strong delight in their flesh.' That wasn't a thought a 12-year-old girl should have, but it happened.

Reality was cruel, and that vision didn't let her forget it.

Revenge changed people... And she was no different.

Her father died because of a conflict between a faction of Youkai, a typical act that was happening all over Japan at the time; disputes between Youkai were normal.

Especially among the three great Clans.

Kitsunes Youkais, Oni Youkais, and Ryujin Youkais.

She wasn't special, and every child born in that turbulent time had some kind of loss in their life.

She wasn't special... She didn't consider herself special.

The world was a cruel place. She learned this fact that day when she woke up to reality. Even if she was born with talent and potential, that, even by Youkai Kitsune standards, was extremely monstrous.

Haruna knew that if she faltered, the world would swallow her up.

'Only the strong are correct.' The mindset of the supernatural world changed the gentle Haruna and awakened her potential.

From that day on, she never stopped. She trained in the Clan's art and mastered it all in less than 10 years, a feat considered impossible even by Kitsune Youkai standards.

For god sake, it took even Yoichi 400 years to master everything he learned.

Although the difficulty levels were different, considering that teaching something that had already been created was different from creating something from scratch. Yoichi created the style of martial arts that Haruna used today; it can be said that he had talent on the same level as Haruna for creating something so unique.

But the merit of learning everything in less than 10 years should not be overlooked. After all, Haruna not only learned martial arts from Yoichi, she has taken it to a completely different level that not even Yoichi was able to understand.

And he was the creator of her martial arts.

Upon getting stronger, what did Haruna do? She went after her revenge.

She killed the Oni Youkai that killed her father... The fight was hard; she understood how this man could kill her father, but... He wasn't that strong...[Or was she too strong?]

She couldn't tell since she never had anyone to compare herself to. When she finished her training and felt she was strong enough, she went looking for revenge.

And she fulfilled her revenge, but she didn't feel satisfied.

And in accomplishing her goal, she felt satisfaction, then dissatisfaction, and... emptiness.

She felt like she had no purpose.

Did she regret going down that path? Of course not, the blood of her kin was shed, and that debt could only be paid in blood.

Standing with a bloodied Katana with her feet on the body of the Oni Youkai she killed, she looked around and saw an Oni Youkai child with features just like the man she killed.

History repeated itself.

That was the conclusion she had when looking into the eyes of despair and fear of the child who was the son of the Oni Youkai.

She saw herself in that child and knew that child would walk the same path and do the same thing as her in the future.

And soon, she realized the problem.

'This will never end.'

'History will repeat itself again.'

'This cycle of hate and revenge will never end.'

She wasn't some idealist who believed that through words, everything could change; she was too realistic for that.

She knew that a monstrous amount of strength was needed to break this cycle. She needed to become unstoppable.

After all, supernatural beings only respected strength.

Because there was peace, the next war would happen; peace was just a preparation for the next war.

As an intelligent woman who read about human wars, she understood history, she understood the past, and consequently, she understood her duty.

'I shall become the being who controls this peace.'

Only when someone took the reins of this conflict would the Youkai stop killing each other. Only when a supreme leader rose to power would the gods stop exploiting the Youkai.

You don't break the circle of hate and revenge.

You control it!

You become the tyrant who exercised rule and enforced peace!

You take responsibility for guiding your race!

That is the duty of the supreme leader.

'Don't look back... Keep walking... Don't stop... Because if you stop, you'll grow old, you'll grow weak, and you'll die.' Remembering the lessons her grandfather taught her when he trained her in martial arts.

A dogma of motivation, a lesson for her to remember when she lost her purpose.

She made a decision.

She wouldn't stop walking, she didn't know if her path was right or not, but even so, she would walk that path.

She made up her mind! By her own free will! By her own determination! She would continue to walk.

Everything and everyone must submit to her and become part of her Hyakki Yagyō!

'There is no room for stagnation in my Hadō.'

"Child, do you hate me?"

"...."

"Answer me." Her obsidian eyes regarded the child coldly.

"Y-Yes." He responded with fear, but the gleam of hatred was seen in his eyes.

"Do you want revenge?"

"..." There was no response, but the look in his eyes told her everything she needed.

"Child, you will enter my Hyakki Yagyō."

The child opened his eyes wide, not expecting such words from the woman.

"My name is Otsuki Haruna." Haruna took the Katana she killed the child's father with and threw it at him.

"Stay close to the woman you want to kill just so you can find my weaknesses and have an opportunity to kill me."

The child looked at the Katana with a trembling body.

"Take it."

"..." Body shaking, the child slowly took the bloodied katana.

"Train and get strong. Then, when you're strong enough, you'll try to kill me with the same Katana I killed your father with." Haruna spoke in a hard tone that didn't allow for refusal, as if she had declared the child's fate.

"..." The child's body trembled visibly.

"But until then... You will help me unite all of Japan's Youkai under my flag." Haruna ignored the child's shocked look and turned around.

"Don't let me down, boy." Those were the last words the boy heard from Haruna before falling unconscious.

From that day arose the legend of the fox of the Moonlight, Otsuki Haruna, and her mighty Hyakki Yagyō, which grew to equal the Hyakki Yagyō commanded by the servant of the goddess Inari.

Where Haruna went, she fought all of the Hyakki Yagyō, challenging the Clan leaders.

With each challenge, her army grew. With each confrontation, she gained allies.

Haruna learned from her mistakes with the son of her father's killer, who was now one of her commanders. She realized that keeping her enemy alive was the answer; she

couldn't kill everyone who went against her. After all, she couldn't rule a land without people.

But she wasn't stupid either; those she thought would harm her future as ruler, beings who bathed in blood, Youkai who couldn't contain their basic instinct, would be eliminated.

She didn't want monsters; she wanted proud citizens.

The bloodbath caused by Haruna changed the entire history of the Youkais, and today in the present, she has achieved her ambition, and the Youkais have been united, while the gods have lost complete control of the Youkai.

Only the 'Tengus' were under the control of the gods, and all of Japan's Youkai were under Haruna.

Of course, not everything was rosy. Such an abrupt change caused conflicts, but absolutely no one dared to provoke Haruna, her power was unquestionable, and her leadership was absolute.

Haruna achieved peace, united the Youkai, and created a Faction.

Haruna had always been independent; she was a woman who was raised in war, and ever since she gained strength, few people cared about her, one of those people being Kuroka or her grandfather Yoichi.

She was just so strong. Her talent, potential, and power took her to a stage where only monstrous beings like vampire Counts could handle her.

Even the very Youkai she led didn't look at her as a woman or with genuine concern.

She was a terrifying monster that changed all of youkai history.

Because of this, she was taken aback.

A man who met her only a few times was worried about her...? Was worried about her feelings?

Even if she understood the reasoning behind it, she couldn't understand the feeling.

Looking at the man in front of her, looking into his honest gaze, a gaze that held no falsehoods.

Bandup.

Her heart released a beat that echoed through her entire existence.

If before Victor had her interest and curiosity, now he had her full attention.

She wanted to understand those sweet feelings... She wanted to understand him.

Who was the man standing in front of her?

Yes, she knew the rumors, she knew the things that were said about him, she'd seen the little interactions he had with his allies, but... Was that all?

Haruna felt that no, beings were not so simple. All she knew about Victor were small interactions and rumors, information she didn't know if it was legitimate or not.

She needed to know more. She needed to understand. She needed to get to know him better. She needed to understand every aspect of the being known as Victor Alucard.

'He's right... That was a hasty decision.' She finally understood what he wanted and why he spoke those words.

'He was worried that I would make such an important decision without knowing him better... Does he know about my race trait? That's likely. After all, he has a subordinate who is a Youkai Kitsune.' Haruna's heart melted in sweetness as she understood that he was only worried about her.

Now, it all made sense, every word he'd spoken at the meeting.

She understood everything now.

"Very well... I will forget about this matter."

'For now...' Without Haruna noticing, her gaze became lifeless like a black hole.

And that sight made Victor's smile grow wider, not in a distorted way, but in a kind, bright way.

A smile that took Haruna entirely by surprise.

'Was he so happy that I understood him? Seriously, what is this, man? Is he not supremely kind?'

"I am glad you understand, Lady Haruna."

Haruna was delighted with the gentle tone she heard from Victor. It was like a melody from a song she liked a lot, and her heart was beating like crazy now.

Unconsciously, Haruna's nine tails were swinging much more than before, creating an illusory effect for everyone who saw their movement.

"But... This request has nothing to do with the duel." Victor added with a predatory smile.

"...Oh?" Her eyes came to life, and the lifeless black hole eyes disappeared, to Victor's disappointment.

'She awakened and is on the way. Now, I just need to nurture this seed.' Victor was in no hurry since the time he spent with Haruna could be counted on his fingers, a much shorter time than he had with Aphrodite.

And he didn't want that. He wanted to know her, to know who she was, to know her motivations; he wanted to know what kind of woman Otsuki Haruna was.

And more importantly... He wanted to fight her!

"To be honest, I wanted to fight you from the first time I saw you."

That sweet feeling attacked again in her belly and rose towards her heart. She was delighted to know that he thought the same as her, and she loved the expression on his face when he spoke about the fight.

"The feeling is mutual, Victor-dono." She grew a smile that showed her sharp teeth, a smile very similar to Victor's.

"In that case, we will fight after this meeting is over." Victor didn't want to waste any more time.

"That is acceptable." She nodded and closed her eyes as she tried to control her expression and her feelings. After all, the meeting wasn't over yet.

She took her fan and opened it in front of her to hide her expression a little.

The moment she opened her eyes, she saw that Victor had a neutral face, but not completely emotionless like before. Instead, a small smile could still be seen on his expression, proving how pleased he was.

"Let's go back to one of the important matters..." Victor looked at Haruna with a serious look.

"Senjutsu and Ki." Victor's eyes gleamed with interest.

Haruna assumed a serious expression as well.

"Can you teach it to me?"

"That is possible, but..."

"Do you want me to teach you? My subordinate, nekomata Kuroka, is quite versatile in this art too. To be honest, I don't have much time to manage my faction and train you."

That was something that bothered her a lot. She wanted to train and enjoy this new energy, but she barely had time, and she couldn't ignore her faction either since they were still in a delicate period.

"Managing the faction is not a problem, and my group will be staying in Japan for a while until the plans we have made are completed. In the meantime, my Maids can help with the management of everything; they are extremely competent."

"... Of course, important work that is considered secret by your faction will be managed by my Maids only with your permission."

"Hmm..." Haruna looked at the Maids, evaluating each one, and nodded her head satisfied. With just one look, she could see how competent they were; the discipline in them was enviable.

An achievement of Kaguya that put discipline in these women.

'If Kuroka could be just like them... Haah...'

"Genji?"

"Important work can be done by me, that's not a problem... And to be honest, I want more hands to manage household paperwork. As Lady Haruna knows, Youkai are not very organized in that regard."

"..." Haruna narrowed her eyes.

Genji broke out in a cold sweat and quickly spoke:

"Something that should change over time, of course. That kind of procedure takes time to change, and these months we just spend time creating discipline and separating our ranks."

Haruna nodded, satisfied. She knew that these domestic problems take time to be fixed.

"...Any reason to choose me personally?" Haruna asked in an attempt to make the man change his mind.

"I want you, simple as that. There is no further reason," Victor spoke with a serious expression that sent pleasant shivers down Haruna's spine.

Haruna took a deep breath and smelled the heady scent coming from Victor, the scent of desire from the male in front of her. An animalistic desire for possession, and a battle instinct, he wanted her...

In more ways than one, he wanted her. He wanted to fight her, he wanted her for himself, he wanted to get to know her.

... And the best part? He had qualifications for that.

Victor Alucard had her interest, and she liked his protective personality, which embodied the concepts she valued so much.

Honor, kindness, and commitment. He was an honorable warrior and a family man.

He was qualified.

That pure desire made her twitch her legs a little, the man in front of her was screaming that he wanted to claim her, and she didn't find that unpleasant. In fact, she liked it a lot.

"...Okay" She couldn't refuse since he spoke those words. In fact, she didn't want to back down.

....

Chapter 589: Otsuki Haruna and Victor Alucard. 3

[A/N: Happy New year boys, and Girls! i hope only the best for you guys!]

...

The meeting ended, and Victor and Haruna signed a contract, cementing the Alliance between the Youkai and the Vampire Nobles and Allies of Clan Alucard.

Yes, they were not allied with all Vampire Clans, only those who had some connection with Clan' Alucard'.

Ground rules had been decided to avoid unnecessary conflicts created with Ruby, Scathach's, and Victor's experience while taking into account Haruna's opinion, of course.

A set of laws were created to maintain order; Haruna and Ruby decided that they would review the laws in the near future, but the 'base' rules were set.

In short, the rules were:

1: Don't harm your allies. Any attempt deemed malicious may be punishable by death or expulsion from the respective Clans.

2: Unforgivable crimes such as Rape, exploitation of minors, experimentation on species, etc., were punishable by death.

3: Conflicts must be resolved immediately by a high-ranking official present. Suppose any of the parties felt unjustified about the conflict. In that case, they can request a new situation assessment which will be immediately handed over to the Faction Leader, and the trusted agents of the Leaders will solve the problem.

Of course, both significant figures in both Factions were aware that there were loopholes in these rules and that, most of the time, they could become useless.

But they didn't care. The goal was to ensure a 'Status Quo' to prevent conflicts.

The reasons the Leaders were so concerned about conflicts were two BIG reasons.

First, Scathach Scarlett was responsible for a genocide a few years ago that also killed many Youkai at the time.

Second, Victor Alucard committed another genocide not long ago...

Yes, teacher and student were greatly feared; consequently, the Vampires under their control were also feared. And that didn't do anything to ensure that the Youkai didn't freak out and do something stupid out of fear.

After all, most of the Youkai currently in Haruna's Faction were recruited after the event related to the Vampire King's daughter.

And the hellish image that Alucard created that day was still alive in everyone's memory.

Despite being an important point, this was an issue that Ruby was not particularly concerned about.

The reason?

She thoroughly believed in her Husband's social capabilities; he was, after all, the man that the Goddess of Love, Aphrodite, gave her heart to and provided him with every possible Blessing she could supply.

It could be said that he was a male version of Aphrodite... And the question remained, who was Aphrodite?

She was a Goddess capable of turning enemies into allies simply with her social skills and Charm; she was the definition of a 'social butterfly'.

Ruby fully believed that her Husband had an ability similar to Aphrodite's.

And this was one of the reasons that led to the following discussion.

Taking advantage of the fact that Victor and Haruna would fight anyway, Ruby proposed that this fight be held in a place where all the Youkai could watch.

Despite being scared and afraid, one fact still remained indisputable.

Supernatural Beings loved powerful beings. That was something no one could deny.

And since the two groups were now allies, they had to show how their allies were 'amazing', and by doing so, most of the Youkai's feelings of fear would be eliminated.

This idea was immediately approved by Haruna.

A fight between the two 'Leaders' of the Alliance would help a lot as propaganda too for the new Youkais to be interested in joining the army that Haruna was building, and it would also help in looking for spies among the Youkai.

Effectively, this action by Victor and Haruna would solve several problems simultaneously, and she was even more excited about this result.

For this goal to be realized, Victor definitely must not show his 'beautiful' smile capable of making a demonic beast piss itself in fear, and he must contain his sadistic, psychotic, manic, and crazy tendencies as much as possible.

"My 'sisters' and I are quite used to how my Husband fights, but we can't deny it's a pretty scary sight."

"Hmm-hmm." Several nods and sounds of agreement were heard from Victor's group.

It was worth mentioning that Victor really didn't know how to react when he heard his own Wife saying these things about him. He was also left speechless when the other women readily agreed with this particular point.

I mean, he knew it was true, but anyway! This is wrong! A Wife shouldn't say that about her Husband!

Victor's eyes when he heard his wife saying these things promised a lot of pain, and it was worth mentioning that this only made Ruby even more excited, and she started talking with more enthusiasm.

"So Darling, definitely don't show your sadistic, sociopathic, psychopathic, psychotic, manic, crazy side! Try to contain yourself as much as possible! Our Alliance depends on you!"

Victor's smile trembled; he felt that she had put more unnecessary adjectives in her description:

"... Fine... I'll do my best."

"Please don't try your best! You always overdo things when you think like that, Darling."

"...."

"Just don't let the 'beast' out of the cage, okay?"

"... Okay..." Victor's eyes flashed even more with a sadistic and dangerous gleam.

Ruby's body shook for a few seconds, and she did her best not to let her smile grow, but her feelings of arousal were deliciously obvious; he didn't even need his connection or being a master of body language to know it.

...Ruby was already on a path of no return...

Not that Victor was complaining or anything. He loved that part of his Wife... The couple's nights were brilliant because they had several fetishes that could be explored due to her eccentric trait.

'If her daughter is like that... She must have inherited it from somewhere, right?' Victor looked sideways at Scathach, and a small smile appeared on his face.

'She already showed signs, but it's not 100% there yet. She still hasn't given herself completely to me because I haven't defeated her...' A feeling of excitement appeared in Victor's heart; he really enjoyed this cat-and-mouse game that Scathach and he played.

Scathach was his Wife? Of course.

But at the same time, she wasn't wholly 'his' because he hadn't defeated her.

Did that mean there was a possibility that Scathach would run away from him?

The answer was, 'that's impossible'. She wouldn't run away from him even if she wanted to; he was 100% sure of that.

Hiding his malicious thoughts to himself, he looked at Haruna:

"About the fight, will you use your personal weapon?"

"... Unlikely, my personal Katana is too..." Searching for the right words within her, she opened her fan and spoke with a dangerous glint in her eye, "Arrogant."

The group raised an eyebrow at this choice of words:

"Once I remove the Katana from its sheath, only death awaits my opponent; having a special blade as a personal weapon has its difficulties." She gave a small sigh behind her fan.

"Very well, in that case, I won't be using my Junketsu either."

"Junketsu?"

Victor displayed a slight smile, "My personal weapon, you must have seen it that day."

"...Oh." Remembering that blade that was too big to be called an Odachi and had a handle similar to a Katana, she understood why he couldn't use that blade.

'But... Purity, huh? Interesting name choice for a Progenitor's blade.'

"I'm sure not using 'Junketsu' won't hurt your performance, right~?" Haruna asked.

"My Mastery of Odachi and Greatsword Arts is expert level, I'm not a Master yet, but my performance won't be hindered by not being able to use my personal weapon."

Haruna's eyes opened slightly in shock. 'Expert level... This is amazing; he's only one level below me.'

Haruna was a Master of Katana Arts, which was understandable due to her extraordinary talent, potential, and dedication to Kenjutsu.

"Do not be humble, stupid disciple. Reaching Expert level at such a young age is quite an achievement; you're only 24, you know?"

'I'm 23, Master... That's if you count the time I spent in the human world.' Victor thought, but he didn't speak aloud. He knew his Master would be upset; she was a woman who didn't worry about minor details like that.

Victor sulked, "You're Grandmaster level, Master. Not to mention you're a Master level in almost every weapon."

Haruna, Genji, and Yoichi gasped a bit at this information.

The three couldn't help but stare at Scathach as if she were a monster, Master level in almost every weapon? Huh? This is a joke, right?

The fact that she was Grandmaster in a specific weapon was not shocking; after all, everyone knew how old the woman was, but... Master of almost all weapons!?

'This is just Bullshit.' Genji and Yoichi thought at the same time.

"I had two millennia to dedicate myself to Spearmanship and other areas, stupid disciple," she grunted in annoyance.

"Even I would be disheartened if you reached my level in such a short time." She pouted.

'Seriously, isn't this woman very adorable?' Victor's heart melted at this adorable and rare sight.

"... Hmm, can I ask you a question?" Yoichi butted in on the conversation.

The group looked at Yoichi.

"Go on, Lord Yoichi," Ruby spoke in her usual cold tone.

Yoichi nodded his head, "Do you speak as if to indicate that Victor-Dono only started his training just a few years ago?"

"Oh... That's true. In fact, he wasn't even a Noble Vampire before."

"Huh?"

"I mean, he was a human before, and due to certain circumstances, he became a Noble Vampire."

"...HUH!?" This time not only Yoichi, but Genji also joined.

Haruna blinked three times and took a deep breath, trying to process what she had just heard. The Fox's mind worked in overdrive, she put together the information she had just learned and the first information about Victor's appearances in Nightingale, and suddenly everything made sense...

But that was not to say she wasn't any less shocked.

"...H-How..." Controlling her emotions, she continued, "How is this possible? How did you go from being a normal human to being The Second Progenitor of Vampires and being able to challenge Vampire Counts in less than a decade?"

'Actually, how was he not turned into a Slave Vampire? After all, he was a human!'

Even though she wanted to try to control herself, it was just too unbelievable; the man's situation was too bizarre.

"The Anomaly... That's what my beloved Master once called me." Victor looked at Scathach in amusement.

"And can you blame me? You appear out of nowhere, step on the common sense of a society with more than 2 millennia of existence, and act as if this is commonplace!" A smug smile appeared on Scathach's face, and then she added:

"Isn't that amazing!? I don't doubt that in less than 500 years, you'll be on my level of power or might even surpass me; I can't wait!" She thought with a dreamy look as if she had already imagined their future fight.

With a gentle smile, he thought in amusement: 'I won't wait for 500 years, my Master... Thanks to my beloved Roxanne, I may have a way to shorten that time even further.' He had no intention of letting this woman wait that long; he was going to defeat her, put a child in her oven, and make her completely his.

He wouldn't be Victor if he didn't.

"... Not even a genius progresses that fast and calling him a monster is just an insult to monsters themselves... Anomaly is a pretty accurate term for this man's existence..." Yoichi commented with a tired sigh; it was as if all of his perception of the world had now broken.

Genji and the women in Victor's group just nodded in agreement with the old Kitsune.

[As expected of my Master!] Bruna was proud as if the achievement was hers, a feeling all Maids shared.

Victor just scratched his face a little; he never really thought about it much. After all, his goal was the woman next to him.

Only now did he feel firsthand how he broke common sense.

"... Leaving Victor-dono's prowess aside, my subordinates and I will prepare the Arena and make all necessary preparations."

"I anticipate everything will be ready in three hours; please use that time as you see fit, but I ask that you stay away from prohibited areas."

"Of course, we don't want to break the trust of our allies," Ruby replied with a small smile,

A smile Haruna returned from behind her fan, then she closed her fan and spoke with a neutral face:

"The meeting is over; see you in three hours, Victor-Dono."

"Mm, I will be meditating in my quarters."

[Good idea, Master! You have to get your inner world in order; this place has gotten completely messed up with the ridiculous amount of Souls we've consumed!] Roxanne perked up.

.....

Chapter 590: The Maids, and their Beloved Master.

Chapter 590: The Maids and their Beloved Master.

In an isolated location, on the outskirts of the mountain forest where the Youkai lived.

Victor's eyes were focused on a group of 'Battle Maids.'

"Master, I don't think wearing our armor is necessary..." Eve spoke in a neutral tone; she wasn't trying to disobey her Master's order or anything, but wasn't this an exaggeration? He was just going to meditate, right?

Victor displayed a small gentle smile, "My Eve..."

Eve's body trembled a little at Victor's melodious tone, and she felt her heart melt when she heard what he said.

"These armors are not for the enemies; they are to protect you from me."

"... Huh?" That was Eve's reaction which Bruna and Roberta shared.

"Master would never harm us," Maria spoke with finality.

Victor looked at the blonde Maid with the same gentle smile, "Indeed, Maria. I would never harm you purposefully, but... What's inside me now is something so dangerous that I could do so unintentionally ."

Roxanne walked over to Victor and stood beside him.

"What's going on, Master?" Kaguya looked at her Master with an emotionless face but with clear worries shining in her blood-red eyes.

"It's nothing you need be so concerned about, My Maid," Victor reassured his favorite Maid and added with a slightly shy face:

"What's happened is... I've overeaten, and now my Soul is overloaded."

"I need to sort this out a bit, and in the process, a bit of Miasma might leak out of my body and cause damage all around."

"The Souls of the Demons..." Kaguya was intelligent. With little snippets of information and the experiences of the days she'd spent with her Master, she immediately understood what he was talking about.

He nodded his head, "Hmm, as you know, a Progenitor has a 'very big' Soul. We can store the Souls of those we kill in our Souls; I don't know what we use those extra Souls for yet, but I have an instinct that they are significant. Because of that, I never 'cast out' these Souls and merely dealt with them."

Victor suspected that these Souls' uses stemmed from his Progenitor Form. He believed that maybe he could use some form of power to use these Souls that could prove beneficial to him.

'Tsk, there should be a book on how to use the Progenitor's Powers.' Victor was a bit bitter about this, but he wouldn't complain too much. He understood why that book didn't exist. After all, only a fool would divulge his weaknesses.

"Although Master doesn't know specifically what these Souls are used for, we can use these Souls as fuel to make me grow and strengthen both myself and my Master."

"So it's not a loss either." Roxanne finished with a small smile.

As a World Tree, she intuitively understood her most essential Powers. She knew she should bond with a planet so she could grow, but... That wasn't all; she also knew she could bond with a Being, and through this fusion, she and the Being would acquire new Powers.

In that case, The World Tree would not depend on a planet for its survival; it would depend on the Being to live.

'Of course, if the Being isn't special, I'd just be killing them...' Roxanne broke out in a cold sweat when she remembered that information. As a tree representing a planet's Negative Aspect, she knew only one subset of Beings she could bond with.

Beings of the same Negative Aspect.

These weren't just any ordinary Beings. They only included Beings such as The 'Progenitor of Vampires' and the God King Class Evil Gods, who had Souls strong enough to endure her existence in their Souls.

Even though she was young, she was still a World Tree, a Being that single-handedly sustained an entire planet... Ordinary Beings couldn't handle her and would die pointlessly when she tried to bond with them.

A healthy symbiosis needed to exist between the two beings for the Powers of both and the Souls of both to be united.

Just as a World Tree helped a planet to live, and the planet helped the World Tree to grow. Thus, so would its host.

The more Victor grew, the more the World Tree unlocked Powers to help him.

How did Roxanne know that?

The more Roxanne matured, the more she understood her duties. It was an instinctive understanding; she knew that as a World tree, she had a responsibility to keep the planet alive so that civilization grew and evolved, and through the planet's 'growth', she herself would evolve.

Without the World Tree on the planet, the planet would remain just a lifeless rock.

In a way, a World Tree was a fundamental aspect in the life of all living Beings, be they, Mortals or Gods. Without a World Tree, nothing could grow, and nothing could develop; it was the starting point of everything on a planet.

For more 'Conceptual' Gods that encompassed the 'rational' Aspects of a Mortal to be born, civilization needed to grow.

Gods with Concepts of Music, Art, Architecture, Civilization, etc., could only come into existence if a Mortal civilization had grown enough.

Mortals, Gods, and The World Tree are all deeply connected, and Roxanne didn't fully understand what that 'link' was; after all, she'd decided to bond with a Sentient Being, not a planet.

"What shall we do, Master?" Bruna asked with a serious face.

Victor looked at Bruna, and the Maid basked in her Master's gentle eyes.

"Don't let anyone onlookers near this place." The Maids nodded resolutely. The order was given, and they would comply with full vigor.

"Come here, Kaguya."

Kaguya's body trembled a little. She didn't expect this order just now, but she quickly pulled herself together and approached her Master, who was sitting on the ground.

"You too, Girls. Except for Eve."

Roberta, Eve, Bruna, and Maria looked at each other, nodded, and then carried out their orders.

Once the Maids were in front of Victor, he spoke in a neutral tone that contained respect, appreciation, and kindness:

"Do you want to be part of my Family?"

"..." Like deers caught in headlights, the Maids completely froze in shock.

As much as the sadistic side of Victor wanted to tease his beloved Maids with the easily misunderstandable words he spoke, he couldn't do that... For now.

"M-Master, you mean?" As expected, Kaguya was the first to compose herself, but the shocked expression was still on her face.

"Yes, like Eve and Roxanne, you will be part of my Family as Core Members. You will be part of my Clan, and you will carry my name, my lineage."

Even though they hadn't been raised as Vampires, Roberta, Bruna, and Maria knew how significant this action was. Joining a Family permanently, meaning that the Vampire would remain with the chosen Clan forever, was an important decision.

"Master, you don't even have to ask; you know my answer, right?" Maria, who recovered from her shock, spoke with a slight smile on her face, with a look that Victor knew well:

"Of course I accept it!"

"... Appearances matter, My Maid... And despite who I am, I value your free will."

Roberta chose that moment to wake up from her stupor and laughed with a seductive smile:

"Fufufu, if we refuse now, you would just convince us otherwise. You would never let us get away." Roberta's eyes gleamed and took on a reptilian tone, "Don't lie to us, Master. We know what kind of man the person we decided to trust is."

Victor's expression didn't change, as he replied with the same neutrality with a tone of pure honesty:

"I didn't lie, Medusa. You have a choice, and even if you don't decide to join my Clan, nothing will change; I will still keep the promise I made to you."

Maria laughed softly and approached Victor's right side; her decision was already made, and she didn't need to add anything.

Feeling a warm sensation when Victor started stroking her head, Maria looked at Roberta/Medusa as she reveled in the sense of belonging, delighted in her Master's caresses, and felt pure happiness when she felt the bonds she had with Victor becoming stronger.

A playful expression appeared on Roberta's face, "I know, Master... But that doesn't mean you're going to let us get away, right~?"

A gentle smile formed on Victor's face, "You are mine." A soft voice, like an adult praising a woman he loved, but with a weight and possession that was disconcerting.

Only Victor could express himself in such a paradoxical way.

"Only mine... And that will never change."

The Maids' bodies trembled visibly, and even though some of them [Kaguya and Eve] wanted to deny it, they completely melted at his statement.

"Fufufufu~" Roberta's ankle-length black hair began to float as if it had come to life, and her eyes glittered with a tinge of possession, lust, and love.

"This is the Master I know." She nodded, satisfied, "We accept your proposal, Master..." She approached Victor and sat down beside him, leaning against his chest.

"Please take care of us." The last part came out in such a vulnerable tone that she closed her eyes and tried calming her emotions.

"I will, Roberta... Roberta Alucard."

The moment Victor spoke the name, and she accepted it, Roberta felt something being created in her existence, further strengthening her strong bond with her 'Master'.

If before that bond was strong as a diamond, now it was unbreakable.

It felt the same as a child would feel when they came home after a long time and had gotten back what they wanted so much... She felt complete.

"...Mm."

Victor smiled gently and looked at Bruna.

"...Victor, you have no idea how much I've been waiting for this..." Bruna's voice shook; she even forgot to say 'Master' due to her turbulent emotions.

"I always thought that—."

"You weren't enough."

"..." Bruna nodded gently, but she couldn't hide her shocked expression.

"Bruna Francesca, even if I am busy, even if we are in a war, I will never forget what is most important."

He extended his hand. Bruna looked at this gesture for a few seconds and slowly took Victor's hand.

"My Wives, my Family, and my beloved Companions who remain in my shadow helping me through everything." Victor gently pulled Bruna onto his chest and held both hands to her face.

Bruna stared into the violet eyes that contained only affection, kindness, and love.

"You are important." It was as if her existence was being acknowledged, and she had no choice but to accept, "You are enough."

All the worries that she'd had disappeared like they hadn't existed in the first place, and not only that, her little fears and insecurities had also disappeared.

Only love and devotion remained. At this very moment, Bruna's eyes became utterly lifeless.

Victor stopped his smile from growing when he saw this and continued:

"Never forget those words."

"Mm..." She could just accept it and didn't care about anything else.

This man in front of her was her God, her Savior, her family, her Master, and... The man she loved.

"Take care of me, Master."

"Always, Bruna Alucard, always."

Bruna smiled gently when she felt the same sensation that Roberta and Maria felt.

Eve did pout when she saw she was being excluded from that group hug, but she wouldn't complain; after all, the Master ordered it.

Victor laughed gently, "Come, my beloved daughter."

Eve opened her eyes wide and unconsciously started walking toward him.

Roberta opened her eyes and looked at Eve. She flashed a small sneaky smile, got off Victor's lap, and sat around him.

"Don't be afraid, don't be insecure." Victor's hand intertwined with Eve's.

"Remember, my beloved daughter."

"You are no longer that child trapped in a cage in a dark room."

Eve's body shook visibly, and small tears spilled from her eyes.

Victor gently picked up the woman and placed her in his lap while hugging her. It was as if his body was protecting her from all the evils in the world.

Eve felt so comfortable, so protected. It was the same feeling she had when she first met Victor.

She didn't know how much she'd already thanked her Master for finding her and giving her everything she'd ever wanted. She sometimes scolded herself for not being honest with her feelings. She wanted to get closer to other people, but... She couldn't. Only her Master was worthy enough to see that side of her.

And that was his privilege alone. Eve knew she depended greatly on the man, but she didn't care. She longed for his love, for his affection, and for his attention, something that her Master never failed to show her even if he was always busy.

"You don't have to fear the dark anymore, Eve..." He lifted the woman's face and cupped it with both of his hands:

"After all, you are the one who walks in the darkness; you are the one who is part of the darkness." He wiped the tears from her eyes.

"... Remember, Eve."

"I am your Family."

The girl's body trembled again, and silent tears began to fall from her eyes once more:

"We all are. You can always trust me with everything, and if I'm not there, trust your sisters. The Maids present here at this time are your Family, and my Wives are as well."

"We will always support you in everything."

"Eve, don't hide your desire from me... What do you desire?"

"...I-...I just want to be with you forever, Father..."

"I hate it when you leave and don't take me with you. I always want to be by your side; I always want to feel your presence."

"So be it."

"... Huh?"

"If you so wish. From today, you will never leave my side. Exercise your will, Eve. Exercise your free will. You are free to do whatever you want... As long as you always come back to me in the end."

"Mm." She nodded her head gently.

Slowly, a small gentle smile appeared on Eve's face. It was as if she had gained a good deal of sudden courage, "I will always come back... You are my home... Wrong; you are our home, Victor."

"Our...?" he asked with amusement.

"I have something inside of me like Roberta has inside of her. She calls herself Alter Eve; she is someone who always talked to me when I was in that room."

Roberta, Maria, Kaguya, and Bruna just looked at Eve with a faint look of shock.

'Does she have a Heroic Spirit too?' They didn't know it! The woman never spoke of it.

When the Maids looked at Victor and saw that his expression didn't change, they realized that Victor and Roxanne already knew this, something that Eve understood too.

Reading Eve's expressions, he said:

"Progenitor of Vampires, remember? I knew from the beginning... And no, I didn't take you with me because of that..."

"What kind of person would I be if I ignored you in that situation? I may be a monster, I may be inhuman, but even I have a line I will never cross."

"A line that separates a true monster without honor or heart, a line called children."

"... I know, Master... I wasn't thinking about that-."

Victor pinched Eve's cheek, "Don't lie to me, I'm a Master at reading body language, and I'm an empath too."

"Ughhyu, I'm shoory." [I'm sorry.]

"Hmph." Victor snorted and released her.

"Ugh..." She touched her cheek with a downcast expression, and she muttered something about Masters being so overpowered that they couldn't be fooled, but at the moment, a happy smile never left her face.

The Maids watched this with a warm gaze. Despite what people think, they knew that their Master was not a complete monster; the best example of this would be the 'genocide' of Supernatural Beings in Japan.

Yes, he killed and tortured several Beings in that event... But only the guilty Beings who tried to exploit the situation to gain something.

And this was much more kindness than one could expect from a Supernatural Being. The Maids understand that if Vlad intervened that day, Japan would not even exist anymore, and the old monster would kill everything and everyone.

"Master... How long have you been thinking about this?" Kaguya asked.

Victor turned his gaze toward Kaguya, and his gaze softened so much. He could still remember the first time he saw the woman before him.

Victor opened his mouth to speak...

.....

Chapter 591: The Maids and their Beloved Master.2

Chapter 591: The Maids and their Beloved Master. 2

"Master... How long have you been thinking about this?" Kaguya asked

Victor turned his gaze toward Kaguya, and his gaze softened so much. He could still remember the first time he saw the woman before him.

Victor opened his mouth and said...

"Ever since I got back from the meeting, and my thoughts have increased now that this Faction thing is getting serious."

"...I see..." Kaguya was silent.

"As a former leader of the Clan, I know that these kinds of matters need to be resolved as soon as possible." Victor knew very well that the stability of the Clan was essential. Unlike Clan Scarlett, Victor had many people he would like to join.

The Maids nodded. They knew what their master was talking about; like the most trusted women in Alucard's life, they knew about 'Adonis'.

They knew that their master had Adonis' memories, and because of that, he sometimes acted very differently than usual.

"Kaguya... You're the only one I didn't personally create with my bloodline. Even though I've switched influence from Vlad's 'progenitor' to me, you still don't have my full bloodline."

"..." Kaguya looked at her master blankly, but genuine concern could be seen on the woman's face, a concern all Maids could see.

"I know that asking you to join my Clan would be going against your own Clan."

"..." The Maid nodded. Even though she was a hard-working Maid, she didn't see herself abandoning her Clan for her master. After all, the Clan was her family, and she owed a lot to the Clan for being who she was.

"And I will never give you that kind of choice."

Kaguya's eyes opened wide.

"You are very important to me, Kaguya. Just like Violet, and Natalia, you were with me from the beginning."

"Because of that, I ask... Kaguya Blank, will you marry me?"

"Wha-?" Bruna exclaimed but quickly closed her mouth with her own hand. She wasn't the only one who was in shock; all the Maids were, including Kaguya.

"... Eh?" Kaguya's rigid mask completely broke.

"A clan alliance, you marry me, and Clan Blank becomes my ally. So you don't lose your name, and at the same time, you join my clan. That way, I can perform the ritual to give you my bloodline."

"Problem solved, right~?" Victor flashed a gentle, innocent smile that caught everyone off guard.

It was worth mentioning that Kaguya's mind tried several times to restart, but like a broken computer, only a blue screen appeared. The shock was too great for the hard-working Maid.

"Ara~, Kaguya completely froze, and I thought she was a hard-working Maid." Roberta was the first to leave the stupor and quickly began to tease Kaguya.

Hearing Roberta's voice, Kaguya quickly opened her eyes wide, and she forced her head to wake up.

"B-But we are M-Master and servant! We can not! This is wrong!"

"Ara, but isn't it the Maid's duty to take care of ALL of her master's needs?" Roberta didn't miss the chance; it was simply too good a chance to forget.

"A game of Master and Maid... Eccentric..." Roxanne blushed a little.

"Fufufu, I didn't know that our so serious leader was so perverted..." Maria spoke with a twinkle in her eye.

"... Perverted," Eve said plainly, which caused more damage to Kaguya.

"I'm not that kind of Maid!" Kaguya practically screamed with a red face, a rare display of emotions from the stoic Maid.

"... Does that mean you don't accept?" Victor asked gently with a dejected tone.

Kaguya felt as if a sword had pierced her heart when she saw her master's expression.

"N-No...-I-I mean... M-Marriage?" Kaguya didn't know what to say. She was caught in so many sudden shocks that her brain wasn't working.

Marriage... Where two people get together to love each other and do perverted things like her master? That's what marriage is, right?

Kaguya's face turned a little red when she thought of her master's nocturnal 'activities'.

That was her little secret... She... A perfect maid committed a sin...

She wants her master's affection... It wasn't a normal relationship she wanted, but affection like he gives his wives.

Many times, she did her best to hide this feeling and kept up the Maid facade, but... As time passed, it was simply impossible to imagine any other 'master' other than Victor.

'But... My duties as a Maid... My dream...' Becoming the 'Perfect Maid' was much more than an ambition; it was a form of recognition, a way of honoring her mentor.

Lost in thought, she didn't notice Victor taking her hand and pulling it gently toward his chest.

"W-Wha-" She stuttered a lot.

Victor was trying hard not to tease Kaguya now; she was so adorable...

"Kaguya, I will never limit you."

"... Huh?"

"I will always support you. You shine brightest when you are doing what you like; just because you are going to be my wife, that doesn't mean you need to stop serving me... If that's what you want, of course." Victor knew how important Kaguya's dream was, and he wouldn't deny that from the woman. After all, it's only when she's chasing that dream that she shines even brighter.

And he loved that side of her, a side he wanted to monopolize for himself, only himself.

"..." Kaguya opened her eyes wide, and all the worries she was feeling suddenly disappeared as if they didn't even exist in the first place.

With a few simple, honest words that contained all of Victor's heart, he managed to erase Kaguya's insecurities completely.

Regaining a bit of composure and ignoring their current position, she stared into the eyes of her beloved master:

"Will I still have my family name?"

"Of course, my Maid. You can do whatever you want. I will always support you, as long as, at the end of the day, you always come back to my arms."

"... It is my duty to support you, Master."

"Believe me, you do a splendid job. I couldn't ask for anyone better."

"..." These words put a big gentle, and satisfied smile on Kaguya's face as if the deepest part of her existence was being caressed with love.

Losing herself completely in those violet eyes, she was reminded of the time when those eyes had been sapphire blue.

A man Lady Violet had pursued since she was a child, a man who entered their lives and changed everything just by being who he was, a man she learned to respect and treat as a master more than the ladies of the Snow Clan themselves.

The very thought of returning to serve one of the Snow Clan never crossed her mind.

'I will always be the Maid of My Master.' Slowly, a decision began to form in her heart.

Slowly, she brought her hand close to his face and touched it gently as if she was afraid of damaging it, a ridiculous thought considering who the man in front of her was, but that was how she felt right now.

"I accept..."

"Oh?"

"I agree to become part of your Clan."

"This means..."

"Yes." Her cheeks turned slightly red just from the outrageous thought she was having right now.

Does a servant marry the master? Huh? This is no medieval fantasy story!

But... She couldn't help feeling that this was correct... Even if she didn't fully understand her feelings now. After all, she never stopped to think about them properly, but she knew that she was making the right decision.

"I agree to marry you, Master..." Her eyes change to a serious look, "But I won't do the ritual to bind my bloodlust to you... It's dangerous, Master. You already have a lot of women in this ritual, and adding more will intensify your bloodlust and create even greater openness."

Victor nodded:

"I wasn't planning to do that either... Aphrodite and I found a way, but this marriage is more permanent than the last one and can only be done by gods or special beings."

"Mm... Lady Ruby explained."

"For now... Let's go with a normal wedding with no ritual, or something like that, a more... Human wedding."

"... That is acceptable." She nodded her head with a blush that refused to leave her face; she wasn't used to this kind of conversation.

"Turn your neck, and I will perform the ritual to make you part of my bloodline."

"... When did you learn to do this?"

"Memories of Adonis."

"Oh... I had forgotten." And she really had, even if she had been thinking about it a few moments ago, she was utterly taken aback by this incident that her brain was still not entirely back to normal functions.

"And I'm also a progenitor, so my ritual works differently than normal Noble vampires." Victor instinctively knew he shouldn't do like other vampires. Instead, he should do something similar to when he turned his daughter Nero into a full vampire.

Craning her neck, Kaguya heard Victor's words close to her ear:

"I will not make you a minor member. I will give you the same treatment as my Maids... You are mine."

Kaguya's body trembled slightly at the possessive growl at the end, and she felt her insides clench completely. 'Now, I understand why the others melt when he hugs them.'

Licking Kaguya's neck, Victor bit her throat, but he didn't suck the blood.

Instead, he injected his poison into her.

Kaguya was completely paralyzed, as her whole body started to heat up as if she was in the desert, but rather than the uncomfortable heat, this was an exciting heat that provoked reactions throughout her body.

'My existence... is being completely changed...~'

Victor remained still, in absolute concentration. Even Kaguya's silent moan and heavy breathing wouldn't break his concentration. In Victor's mind, he could see Kaguya's soul; as she was already a vampire, the process would be easier.

Victor narrowed his eyes as he saw the vestiges of Vlad's influence struggling against his own.

'Begone, Vlad, she's mine.' Completely eliminating the traces of Vlad's influence, Victor began to slowly add the pieces of his soul into Kaguya's existence.

As Kaguya had already drunk his blood thousands of times, the process was relatively quick.

In the real world, Kaguya's body slowly began to be covered in darkness, the woman having long since lost consciousness.

"Oh my god..." Roberta wasn't much for talking about gods, but there's no more appropriate expression for that view.

Kaguya was changing right in front of them.

.....

Chapter 592: A new name, anew begin, a new power, a new potential. Not edited yet.

Chapter 592: A new name, a new begin, a new power, a new potential.

"How do you feel, My Maid?" Victor asked in a curious tone.

"Stronger... Taller... My chest is heavier... and my clothes are destroyed, I think I need to change my whole wardrobe later."

'Well, this is definitely quite detailed.' Victor thought in an amused tone.

In all her naked glory, an oriental-looking woman was standing in front of Victor.

'I'm glad I ordered spare armor... But I don't think it will fit her body.' Victor sighed inwardly, still in awe by the shape how Kaguya has changed.

Kaguya didn't change too exaggeratedly like the other Maids, she was already a noble vampire, after all, the only visible changes were that she grew from her former 165CM to 170CM in height. Her breasts grew from a C-Cup to an E-Cup. Her short black hair grew down her back, and took on a darker, brighter hue as if it were the night sky, and her eyes took on a permanent blood red hue similar to all the vampires Victor created.

"Hmm." Victor nodded in satisfaction when he finished observing everything: "Welcome to my Clan, Kaguya Blank Alucard."

"...Put Alucard in front..." Kaguya murmured as she looked at her body, not at all bothered by her nakedness, after all, the man in front of her was someone worthy of

seeing her in this more 'fragile' form... If it was another being, they would already be dead.

"Oh? Why put my last name in front?"

"Even though I feel gratitude towards my family, you are my husband, and my master, your name must come first." Kaguya spoke with a decisive tone that didn't allow for refusals, but at the same time a submissive and respectful tone that she had before.

A contradiction that only Maid hard work could have.

Visibly, the change gave her an aura of authority, an aura of someone worthy of a parent's direct lineage.

'As a Noble vampire, it seems the effect was more drastic than my other Maids.' Victor thought interestedly, the other Maids he had were of different races, they weren't noble Vampires.

'She's still the same Kaguya I love... But something has changed, is the blood doing it? She feels more 'refined' than ordinary noble vampires... In fact, she feels even more refined than my own Maids, I guess because my current state is different from before?'

Victor understands that at the time he created his Maids, he wasn't as 'special' as he is now, he has several energies, and souls in his body, maybe that would have influenced Kaguya a little, the reason for that thought was her own 'beauty' of Kaguya.

Even by high vampire standards, the woman seemed to grow even more beautiful, clearly influenced by his beauty blessing.

Another thing he realized is that the same way Victor refuses to bow his head to anyone due to his innate pride as a progenitor and beginning of an entire race.

Kaguya seemed to gain something like that from being a parent's direct lineage.

"...Very Well." Victor wasn't going to argue about Kaguya's decision, it was his wife's decision after all.

"Welcome to the Clan, Kaguya Alucard Blank."

"Mm." She nodded in satisfaction, a soft smile adorning her most perfect features.

Pure darkness covered her body, and soon a Maid outfit of pure darkness was created, the outfit was completely dark, she looked like a Gothic Maid.

"Hmm, that will do for now."

"Now, this is something new..."

"Yes, Master. It seems that my power of darkness, and control has increased... Have I also awakened a power?" Kaguya opens her hand, and pure flames appear.

"Hahahaha, looks like you got my bloodline from the Snow Clan."

"Yes... More tests need to be done, I think I didn't get the passive ability from the Snow Clan bloodline." Kaguya replied while thinking about the ability to increase power through emotions.

'I feel much stronger than before, I feel like even a trained 500 year old vampire is no match for me now... And if I use that clan's secret art, could I fight a stronger enemy?' thoughts were going in the wrong direction, she chided herself.

'Wrong, Kaguya! You are aAssassin, fighting head-on is sheer folly.' She was so used to fighting her master that she forgot this obvious fact, she was never trained to fight like her master.

Her Clan techniques were lethal, accurate, and fast... But perhaps with the Snow Clan's flame, a new path has opened up for her.

'I must first test this power of fire, and see if it's the same as the bloodline of the Snow Clan, or if it's some mutation caused by my husband's bloodline...' She blushed a little when she thought of the word 'husband', she wouldn't believe it. In this, a servant marrying his master, this is no medieval fantasy plot!

"Mm, I'll leave that job to you, the power is yours, you must exploit it, but if you need help, just ask me."

"... I will." Kaguya replied with a small smile.

Victor smiled and thought internally: 'I wonder why the other Maids haven't awakened powers similar to mine... Is something different?' He thought the answer was in the ritual.

Kaguya was already a noble vampire, and the method I used, although different, is still similar to the ritual of giving the bloodline to the next clan.Nobles... Because of that, she hasn't awakened a power that is related to her personality like thevampires slaves, and rather directly inherited one of my bloodlines.'

Thinking of the circumstances of his precious Maids, and the daughter he made.

By taking too long to save her closest friend, Bruna awakened a power that helped her achieve something faster. Telecines.

By admiring the flame Victor used to burn her parents, by admiring the heat she felt in her body, Eve awakened the power of fire... Only corrupted, due to her traumas.

Eve, and Bruna were human, and what they were 'before' they became vampires influenced them to awaken certain powers.

Maria, Nero, Roberta, and Roxanne were already 'something' before becoming vampires, because of that, Victor doesn't know if this theory is correct or not.

'Well, I will learn in time.' Victor shrugged as if he had no choice.

"The positions haven't changed, they've just become official, I am the Head of Clan Alucard, and in my absence. Kaguya will speak for me."

"...Even when their wives are present?" Kaguya asked curiously.

"You're my wife too, you know?"

Kaguya pouted, and turned her face which was a little red, "Don't tease me, Master... I still need time to adapt."

Victor's smile just grew a little sadistically, as much as he wanted to tease his maid now, he had important things to do... But it seems that the other Maids didn't share the same thoughts as him.

"Children,Children, Kaguya has become an official wife! Now there are only you sisters left." Roxanne spoke with an excited smile.

"What-" Before Kaguya could question it, she heard it.

"Indeed, finally Kaguya has moved on, now we can go after what we want." Bruna got even closer to Victor.

"Tsk, Tsk, damn tsundere, because of her, we had to wait a long time!" Maria grumbled as she looked at Victor with obsessive eyes.

"We are finally free!" Bruna joined the mess.

"... So... Maids Orgy?" Roberta asked with a seductive smile, and innocent tone.

Victor tried very hard not to show a big perverted smile, but his imagination was already running wild, several Maids that he knows very well, in a bed big enough to fit them all, they were in the costumes ofMaids provocative very different from the usual.

'Haah~, my dream came true!' The young human Victor still existed within this progenitor:

'I definitely don't regret creating a Maid Squad.' He nodded to himself in satisfaction.

It all started with an impulse, but he never thought that his idea would get so many people important to him.

Maria's red eyes sparkled:

"Let's Fuc-" Before she could finish saying something.

Bruna, who had a red face, hit her on the head: "Have respect!" She would accept 'pure' pranks but that was off limits!... At least in front of her master!

"Tsk, Puritan." Maria grumbled as she stroked her head.

"I am a nun!"

"Former nun." Mary corrected.

"Still a nun! I am innocent!"

Maria snorted, "As innocent as Lady Ruby."

Bruna's face turned even redder when she remembered the 'eccentricity' of the husband's wife. Clan Scarlett.

"They say the quietest are the most degenerate." Roberta pointed with a small smile on her face.

A hush fell around them, and they all looked at Eve.

"...Eh?" Slowly her face started to get redder as understanding dawned on her face.

"W-What!?"

'What is happening? I was silent! Because they are aiming in me!?' Eve felt quite wronged.

"As expected, Eve..." Brunna murmured: "She... Yes?"

"Yeah..." Maria nodded.

"Stop talking in codes!" Eve screamed, her face slightly red, she didn't know how to react now that she was thrown into the crossfire.

"... Now, there's no need to be embarrassed, this is completely normal." Roberta supported: "Like men, women also have desires, we are after all living beings, sexual fantasies are normal, fetishes are acceptable, degeneration is the answer!"

"Preach, Sister!" Maria smiled widely.

Eve turned so red that smoke seemed to be pouring out of her head, she'd clearly overworked herself.

"Umu, I sometimes think about it too, even though I don't have the courage to move on, but it's completely normal!" Roxanne flashed a wide, innocent smile that seemed to lighten the room.

The Maids felt that the light damaged their eyes a little.

"Don't put words in my mouth! I didn't think of anything! I do not know anything! I also didn't think that my master would attack me, tear my uniform and use-... What are you making me talk about!?" Eve crouched on the floor and held her head.

"..." An even greater silence fell over the place.

"Whoow, I imagined that, but...Whoow." Maria was speechless.

Bruna just remained silent with a blush on her face, she didn't want to be caught in the crosshairs. Maid 'sneaky'. [Maria and Roberta.]

"Fufufufu~. I bet Kaguya is like that too." Roberta fired back at the leader.

The group looked at Kaguya, but they didn't get any reaction from her, she was completely stoic, she wouldn't let herself be teased by her subordinates!

"...She got stronger! Her stone mask has gotten stronger!" Mary grumbled.

"Wrong, Wrong! Look again... Her cheeks are red." Roberta pointed.

"Oh... You're right." Maria confirmed with a mischievous smile.

Kaguya just turned her face away and ignored the Maids.

"AHHH! Kaguya turned her face away! She turned her face! She lost!" Roxanne pointed at Kaguya as if she were a child who had beaten her friend at a game.

"S-Shut up, I'm completely normal!"

"She stuttered! She lost again! Yay!"

"Roxanne!" Kaguya snarled, her gaze now Kaguya's permanent red blood seemed to pierce Roxanne's body.

"Hehehehe~" But that look didn't break the World Tree's impenetrable defense.

"..." The other Maids sweat a little when they see Roxanne acting like a child, that act doesn't stick with them anymore! They know she's smarter than she lets on!

Victor who was watching all this just had a gentle smile on his face, he loved this view, somehow the view of his Maids interaction was so peaceful.

Even though the Maids had 'played' around, her senses never left her master, and seeing his peaceful smile, their hearts filled with peace and comfort, they loved that sight.

"Girls." With just one word from Victor, all the girls looked at him.

.....

Chapter 593: The monster that exists inside you.

Chapter 593: The monster that exists inside you.

"Girls." With just one word from Victor, all the girls looked at him.

"I'm sorry to interrupt this good time. Believe me, I don't want to either... But we have work to do."

The Maids nodded with serious faces.

"I will create an ice structure in the air. That way I will be able to seal the miasma that will leak out of me; I will also completely seal it with my firepower to prevent possible chances of the miasma leaking out."

The Maids nodded; they understood that fire had purification properties, so his plan made sense.

"All of you except Roxanne must secure the area."

"Remember, No one is to enter, don't let anyone near, even Scathach and Ruby."

"Now, go to work!"

"Yes, Master!" The Maids disappeared and were scattered; the only one left was Roxanne.

Victor got up off the ground and cracked his neck, "Now, let's have some fun." Victor's smile grew a little as a cold air began to leave his body.

Slowly, this air started to get much thicker, Victor's skin started to get paler, his ears began to get sharper, his power started to grow, and he was entering his form as the vampire count of Clan Scarlett.

Finishing with the changes, he spoke in a cold voice that sent chills to all who heard it:

"Absolute Zero."

The effect was instantaneous; a gust of cold air as if it had come straight from the coldest corners of the world spread across the area, and an ice structure began to be created.

It was a simple structure, nothing too fancy, a structure aimed at efficiency, with four pillars that were the support, making a square-shaped house much like the training area that Victor has in his home on Earth.

Roxanne approached the wall and punched it with all her strength, but no damage was done to the wall. She nodded in satisfaction and looked at her master, who had started to return to normal.

Victor snapped his fingers, and the entire structure outside was covered with fire.

Such a use of power would, of course, draw the attention of the Youkai and Victor's own family.

A youkai that looked like a ghost appeared, but before he could approach, Maria and Roberta appeared in front of him:

"Vampires, what is happening!?"

"Calm down, Youkai. It is only our master who is meditating." Maria spoke with an emotionless tone, very different from the way she acted with Victor.

"Huh!? Does he need to cause so much fuss to train!?"

Roberta and Maria felt like agreeing with the Youkai if only they didn't know the consequences of their Master 'training', but even if they wanted to do that... That was just a small part of them; they would only prioritize their master.

"You must understand what kind of beings Count-class vampires are, Youkai," Roberta explained in the same emotionless tone as Maria.

"..." The ghost youkai closed his mouth.

"That kind of precaution is normal." Roberta finished.

On the other side of the forest, Siena, Lacus, and Pepper appeared.

"What is that fool doing?" Siena asked with narrowed eyes.

"He said he was going to meditate, remember?" Pepper replied.

"What kind of meditation needs to make so much noise? It sounds like a damn bonfire!" Lacus spoke as she looked at the ice structure that was on fire.

... Don't question the logic here. Victor's ice is just built differently...

"Scarlett Sisters," A voice was heard from behind the sisters that sent shivers down everyone's spine.

"Ahhh! Damn it, Kaguya! Do not scare me!"

"... Eh? Kaguya, have you grown up? And what is this outfit? Your hair grew too!? You also got prettier!?" Lacus looked at Kaguya with a strange look.

"Sugoi Dekai," Pepper spoke while looking at a certain area of Kaguya's body, but after looking at her own breasts, the adopted younger sister nodded in satisfaction while crossing her arms under her chest as if emphasizing the fact:

"Mine are even bigger; the Scarlett genes are superior!"

"..." Siena and Lacus just glared at their sister.

If looks could kill, Lacus had already killed her sister several times. After all, she wasn't as 'developed' as her younger sister.

Siena, despite being big, still wasn't at the level of Ruby, Scathach, and Pepper, which sometimes irritated the woman.

With the same emotionless look, Kaguya spoke, "My Master ordered me not to let anyone interfere; he is meditating."

"... Why does he need this structure to meditate?" Lacus asked.

As they were Victor's family and people she also liked, Kaguya gave more details:

"He consumed a lot of demons, so he needs to filter the Miasma from his body." Of course, she didn't speak the whole truth, she is still loyal to her master, and only her master has the right to speak about it.

But... The three sisters were sharp, and with just a few words, they understood what Victor was doing. The three sisters looked at each other and nodded.

"We have to tell our mother and sister about this," Siena spoke.

"I am faster. I will." Lacus disappeared in a puff of smoke.

"Neh, Neh, Kaguya, how have you changed so much?" Pepper asked as she invaded Kaguya's personal space and eyed the woman like she was a tourist attraction.

"I became part of my Master's Clan." She explained in the same emotionless tone.

"... Oh, he did the ritual, huh." Siena touched her chin as she looked at Kaguya with curiosity all over her face.

'She has become much prettier, are the influences of Victor's blessings the cause of this? ... I also feel that she has changed. Before, I didn't feel this feeling of authority emanating from her body; even though she is standing there with her stoic face, she exudes a presence that no one can ignore.'

"So... You abandoned the Snow Clan?" Siena asked with narrowed eyes. She could understand if Kaguya would abandon her Clan, considering that being part of a progenitor's family was something no noble vampire would deny.

"Wrong. Exercising my role as the second master of my Clan, I married Victor Alucard."

"...Eh?" Pepper and Siena were static as if they had received a very strong shock.

"Through a marriage alliance, Clan Blank is now allied with Clan Alucard."

"Through this alliance, my name has changed to Kaguya Alucard Blank," Kaguya explained everything in an emotionless tone.

"... That man... He went and did it again... Does he realize what that gesture means in the world of politics?" Siena placed her fingers on her brow as if she had a severe headache.

"He has the mind of Adonis, he knows that, but he probably doesn't care..." Pepper spoke in a monotone, containing jealousy and envy rising in her heart.

Pepper shook her head several times to get that thought out of her head. 'Bad Pepper! Do not think that about your friends!'

"Haah, this is no small matter. Victor is no longer unknown, everyone knows he is the second progenitor, and despite not having brought it up before because of the Diablo threat, he has a very large influence on all vampires of the world just for that Status."

"When Kaguya became a progenitor's wife, the Blank Clan could no longer maintain its servitude status with the Snow Clan."

"It doesn't matter if the Blank Clan is something like the Snow Clan's cousins. It doesn't matter if the Blank Clan has a contract of servitude with the Snow Clan... The subordinate status can no longer hold." Siena finished explaining.

"This is going to be a political storm," Siena grumbled at the end.

"Does not matter," Kaguya replied.

"... What do you mean?"

"Exactly what I said, Master is Lady Agnes's husband, and Lady Violet, the Snow Clan, is allied with the Alucard Clan too. In the end, nothing has changed; my Clan is just no longer a subordinate Clan but a legitimate Clan."

"But in the end, everyone will be my Master's ally. After all, the main influential figures of these two Clans are sleeping in the same bed with him."

"...Oh." Siena expressed herself with a little blush on her face.

"If one thing is correct, it's that the bonds between the families have only gotten stronger," Pepper spoke with a slightly red face.

Kaguya displayed a small smile:

"Indeed."

Suddenly, a feeling of unease was felt.

The three women quickly looked at the ice structure:

"It started," Kaguya spoke.

"... That's... How is he alive with so much miasma in his body?" Just feeling it from a distance made Pepper's body shake in disgust.

"Only the progenitors know about the biology of the progenitors. Vlad didn't let historians get information from him." Siena grumbled, she tried researching the progenitors, but all she got were vague records and nothing very concrete or profound.

...

Inside the ice structure.

Victor was floating in a meditation position, as black miasma was constantly leaking from his body. He had his eyes closed and a serene expression on his face.

Everything seemed normal, but that wasn't true, as Victor's inner world was going through turmoil.

Victor's inner world.

The sky was in shades of blood red with corpses of demons, humans, vampires, and various beings falling like a morbid rain.

Below was a sea of blood with bodies floating in it and a giant tree on the horizon.

"Roxanne, you've grown so much..."

"Umu! And I will get even bigger! Look how many nutrients!" Roxanne spoke in an excited tone, like a child who had been given her favorite present.

"I will help you, husband! Please just watch!" Roxanne spoke as she disappeared in leaves of blood, and those leaves were heading toward the giant tree on the horizon.

"You finally came."

Victor turned his face and saw his own face... But it seemed that this being's color palette was completely white, and only violet eyes were visible as if this being was his opposite.

Victor opened his eyes a little in shock.

"Hahahaha, that face of yours is priceless!" He laughed in a very characteristic way, a way that Victor knew all too well.

"... You... You changed a lot."

"I am you; remember what I said?"

Victor nodded.

"I am the projection of your progenitor powers, I am you, I am part of your soul, a part that you are slowly coming to terms with the more you get stronger."

"What happened to your lack of a hand?" Victor asked.

"Look at this world; it is completely overloaded with souls. If not for Roxanne, and our progenitor nature, a normal being would have exploded or gone mad by now."

"The act of keeping multiple souls within oneself goes against all natural rules. Only hellish or celestial dimensions can do this service, and having so many souls within a 'living' body is against the rules."

"Because of this, there is only one vampire progenitor in each age. As we deal with souls, we are beings who break the rules in many ways."

"But it's not like it matters, right?" The man smiled.

"Indeed... And you didn't answer my question." Victor asked in a neutral tone.

"Meh, you're not funny..."

Victor narrowed his eyes.

"Haah, fine, fine... If I were to put our problem in one sentence. We are burdened."

"...."

"Simply put, we are now a computer that is always using 100% capacity without resting."

"And that energy is what changed me, your progenitor side got stronger, and because of that, my hand was regenerated, and I gained this form."

"... And let me guess... I needed to strengthen my body even more to withstand that power."

"Umu, you understand, as expected of me!"

"Haaah..." Victor sighed.

"Oh, call me Alter Victor; it's easier."

"Ugh... Back to square one then?"

"I wouldn't think of it that way; look at that." Alter Victor pointed to the giant tree on the horizon.

"The World Tree is refining our soul and our body, it is using these thousands of souls as fuel to grow, and in growing, our existence is being elevated... This symbiosis is generating something out of the ordinary."

"We are gaining divinity."

"..." Victor opened his eyes wide.

Alter Victor raised his palm, and a small golden spark appeared in his hand:

"The spark is small, almost non-existent, but it is definitely here... It is growing with the support of World Tree."

"...this...this is—."

"Impossible?" Alter Victor ended.

"Hahahaha~, from the beginning, we were doing the impossible. This is nothing."

"..." Victor had no way of refuting that.

"I know about deities; I know how to gain that divinity, and this is definitely not an ordinary method," Victor explained.

"Yeah, we don't have to become one at the peak of strength, learn a concept, and ascend to godhood like some humans in the past."

"We don't need to ask the help of a god-king of a certain pantheon to become a god."

"But... That's our charm, right?"

Victor displayed a small smile, "Indeed, I follow my own path. I create my own road."

Alter Victor's smile grew wider, "That's what I'm talking about! That's the posture of a 'KING!'"

"HAHAHAHAHAHA~!"

.....

Chapter 594: The monster that exists inside you. 2

Chapter 594: The monster that exists inside you. 2

"Leaving that aside, why is this happening to me?"

"You know, right?"

"Yeah, I have a theory, but... I don't know if it's correct."

"... Well, your thoughts are correct. The World Tree is an existence that supports a planet, and without one, the planet cannot have life."

"Now, what happens when that World Tree is in a being's soul?"

"... It supports the being's existence." Victor continued.

"Correct."

Victor nodded; that's what he had in mind when he studied his unusual situation, he knew that Roxanne would be of some benefit to him, but he didn't know what.

"Our soul is robust and big, that is the privilege of the progenitor, our soul is much bigger than the gods, but... Our soul loses in 'quality' to the gods."

"And that's a natural thing, progenitors at the end of the day, they're still mortal, they're mortals with powers of gods, that's how the balance is done, because of that unspoken rule Vlad the first vampire Progenitor, or any other Progenitor in history were never more than a progenitor, but..."

"What if that soul was refined? And if this giant soul that is a progenitor received some kind of support to increase the 'quality?', what would that mean for us?"

"....." Victor opened his eyes wide as he understood what Alter Victor was talking about.

"Pffft." Alter Victor couldn't take it anymore.

"Hahahaha, because of us being a curious bastard who can't stay out of trouble and meeting Roxanne, and because of who we are that Roxanne liked us, this opportunity was created; this feels like something out of a divine Comedy!"

"We are so lucky that the World Tree we know was not a 'positive' tree but a 'negative' tree, something that matches our nature very well! If they found out about this situation, the god-kings would die of envy!"

"HAHAHAHA!" Alter Victor laughed in sheer amusement.

Victor rolled his eyes and looked to the horizon as he saw the giant tree begin to glow.

"What about Lilith? She is a progenitor, but she is also a god."

"..." Alter Victor stopped laughing.

"... I don't know... Honestly, even if she was a god, the way she achieved this feat is different from ours."

"We don't know that... yet."

"Yes, if there is a chance in the future, try to talk to her about it." Alter Victor nodded.

"I will."

The world began to shake, and Alter Victor suddenly turned.

"It started." Alter Victor spoke.

"Roxanne is feeding," Victor spoke.

"Yeah."

Waves of blood began to form, the corpses slowly began to dissolve into blood, and 'miasma' began to be expelled from the tree.

And the same moment the miasma left the tree, the miasma was absorbed again.

"That glutton, she is not eating properly." Alter Victor grunted.

"... Let me guess, the leaking miasma is because she is spilling her food like she is a child who is eating her favorite food and can't control herself."

"Hahaha~, Indeed."

"Roxanne is the Qliphoth tree and represents negativity, but... That doesn't mean she's evil."

"That's her own job. Originally, she was supposed to be planted on the 'inverse' side of the planet of Nightingale when the malevolence had grown more, just like on Earth... But that didn't happen due to our interference."

"Hmm... I remember the story..." Victor searched his mind for a story from the book he read and said:

"The branches of Yggdrasil traverse all seven heavenly realms, and on the reverse side, the opposite tree of Yggdrasil traverses all seven hells."

"Indeed. As well as the duality of good and evil, The World Tree also has that, which is how the balance of the world is created. This is why the world tree is so important."

Victor's eyes widened a bit, "... Wait, Wait... If that's true... What happens to Nightingale then?"

"After all, Roxanne bonded with me."

Alter Victor turned his face away and began to whistle.

"Hey!"

"AHHH! I don't know, okay!? I just know what you know and the memories inherited when I became a progenitor!"

"Fuck, I hope nothing happens."

"Idiot, don't raise the flag; Murphy will show up!"

"Just like Karma, he's a son of a bitch!"

"Ugh..."

"Tell me about divinity." Victor asked. He left the problem of the planet of Nightingale not having an 'evil' tree that feeds on negativity aside; he really doesn't want to touch that hive nest right now. He feels it will give him a lot of trouble, more than he has now:

"When will this be useful? I mean, I know it's just a spark right now, but it must do something, right?"

"... I don't know."

"..." Victor's face trembled.

"Don't look at me like that. Like you said, it's just a spark now, a fragment of something that will be greater in the future. Even if we had greater divine energy, we can't actually use it now either because our mortal body will be destroyed by the opposite energy. So you need to get stronger!"

Victor just narrowed his eyes even more.

Alter Victor ignored his other self's expression and continued, "Not to mention that, in order to use this divine energy correctly, we need a 'concept' to wield the energy. If we don't have that, we will just kill ourselves due to opposing energies."

"We are walking down a path that no progenitor has walked, so I don't really know much, I just have 'ideas' of what might happen, but I don't know if they are correct."

"Bruh, don't hype it up and then kill it."

"..." Alter Victor rolled his eyes.

"It all depends on Roxanne then?" Victor asked after collecting his thoughts.

"I mean, yes? The more food you eat, the more Roxanne grows, and as she grows, our bodies are refined, and our limits are increased."

"Hmm..." Victor touched his chin.

"She is a child who feeds on 'Negativity', meaning demons from the seven hells and negative emotions are her favorite dishes."

"...And a demon war is going on right now." Victor's smile was bloodthirsty, a smile shared by his Alter.

"Free food... Is it time for mass genocide?"

"Maybe..." Victor's smile only grew, as plans that have no other term but to be described as evil formed in his mind.

'Initially, I only planned to fight the elites... But... With this information, I might have to change my strategy a bit.'

"Don't forget to train too. The effects that Roxanne gives us are passive, but..."

"We must not forget our bases." Victor completed.

"I know; my master won't allow me to forget that."

"Umu." Alter Eve nodded in satisfaction.

"Haah, I thought I was going to get something, but I just got more questions." Victor sighed as he placed a hand on his brow.

"Meh, I was just explaining how our soul has changed... And believe me, things have changed a lot since we married that goddess."

"... Oh? Tell me more."

"Look." Alter Victor pointed to a location.

Victor turned his face and saw a floating island; on that island, you could see a place that looked like a small piece of paradise.

Narrowing his eyes, Victor could see a large structure that appeared to be a Greek temple.

"That is..."

"Yes, the soul of Aphrodite."

"...Things are getting hectic around here, huh."

"Meh, that's just a representation of our wife's soul. That's a piece of her 'core', and she might not even know it exists. After all, the 'inner' world is something special to the Progenitors of vampires since we have to deal with other souls with our mortal soul, so management is necessary."

"Wait, if that's part of Aphrodite's core, that means..." Victor's eyes widened.

"Yes, if you destroy that place, she will die... Forever... At least, that's what I think. I'm not sure about those thoughts. After all, as I said, it's a 'part' of Aphrodite's core. , is not her whole soul."

"Most likely, her soul will be severely damaged, but she won't die." Alter Victor voiced his thoughts.

"... Is there any way to protect that?" There was no way Victor would allow anyone to damage those lands.

"You greatly underestimate the soul of a god, especially an old god; that whole island is covered by an impenetrable barrier."

"But that doesn't mean we can't protect it even more, right?"

"So overprotective... Well, we wouldn't be us if we weren't like that." Alter Victor raised his hand, and the blood that was being absorbed by Roxanne flew towards the floating island and completely covered the place with blood, creating an even stronger barrier of pure blood.

"Impressive control over blood..." Victor was slightly shocked, he could see that the barrier might look weak, but it was anything but weak.

"I am your progenitor side; if I couldn't control blood that easily, it would be a shame on me."

"..." Victor had no comment on those words.

"Oh, something like that is in Aphrodite's soul, but it's something that represents our soul 'core'."

"... I see. It looks like this is a two-way exchange."

"Indeed."

"Hmm..." Victor thought about the matter for a bit, "Wait, this is how 'fate' happens, huh?" He remembered Aphrodite's explanation of soul marriage.

"Indeed, if one of us dies, it is through this soul fragment that we will meet again." Alter Victor spoke.

"This is how 'fate' works to keep us together, and our fates entwined."

Suddenly, Roxanne appeared beside the two Victors.

"Husband, I am going through the second phase of growth!" Roxanne spoke with visible animation.

"... Huh? Growth phase?" Somehow Victor started to get a bad feeling about this.

He looked at the world tree and just now realized that the entire sea of blood was entirely absorbed, and the red earth could be seen everywhere.

"What do you mean by growth phase?" Alter Victor asked quietly.

"Huh? It's something all the world's trees go through."

"Like other beings, we go through changes too. I was just a small sprout when you met me."

'...That was a small sprout?' Victor pursed his lips.

"When I became what I am now, I went through my improvement phase; you could call it a child phase."

"..." The two Victors looked at the giant tree on the horizon.

'Is that the child phase? Just how big is the adult phase then!?'

"I will grow into adolescence now! Yay! That was faster, thanks to master! It usually takes thousands of years for this to happen!"

"..." The two didn't know what to comment about the strange biology of the world trees.

"... Uhh, when you 'grow up', Is there any kind of problem on the outside? or some problem that could happen to me?" Victor went to the important affairs first.

"Umu? Of course not; I would never hurt my husband! All that will happen is just an explosion of power or something... Hmm, oh, your inner world will change too. Even

though it represents negativity, I'm still a tree of life, you know? This whole place will become one big forest!"

"Oh, your soul and your physical body will change too! After all, I must protect my husband!"

"Is anything else going to happen?" Alter Victor asked just in case.

"Hmm... My husband's existence will get more robust?"

"So... My inner world will change, my physical body will change, my soul will change, an explosion of power will happen... Isn't this basically a rebirth?"

"I call it enhancement! It's not like you're going to die, you know?"

"Oh, and your physical body will get stronger... You will be able to use Progenitor form longer."

"....." The two Victors looked at each other and shrugged, they only saw benefits, and they both trusted Roxanne, so the choice was obvious.

""Go on.""

"Yay!" Roxanne disappeared, and suddenly the world tree started to glow brightly like it was going to explode or something.

""Uhh, I think that was a bad idea."" The two spoke at the same time.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

.....

Chapter 595: Old Enemies.

Chapter 595: Old Enemies.

Unknown location.

At a round table, several men were gathered. These men carried an air of authority and nobility; each one here was gathered for several reasons, reasons that only they know.

"Gentlemen, you are here for one purpose and one purpose only." Niklaus' cold, emotionless voice echoed in the silent room.

A hologram appeared in the middle of the table, showing images of Alucard.

"To kill Alucard."

"I don't need to say the reasons why this mission is so important, right?" Nicholas looked around, and seeing these leaders in silence, he took this as confirmation and continued:

"Since we have a new ally in our ranks who is actively participating in our organization..." Nicholas looked at a man with chocolate skin:

"I will recap why this death is the top priority."

"First, Alucard has proven to be quite unpredictable. His actions cannot be calculated and manipulated; as a man who follows the 'Dogma' of freedom above all else, he is dangerous to our future goals."

"Second, the pace at which this man grows strong can only be considered an... Anomaly."

"In less than a few years, he came out of being a newborn vampire to fighting vampire counts head-on. In the not-too-distant future, he will be a powerhouse that no one can ignore. He needs to be eliminated now."

"..." The chocolate-skinned man raised his eyebrow, "Is this information true?"

"Do you doubt me, Prince of Werewolves?" Nicholas raised an eyebrow.

"No, it's just too hard to believe." Fanir expressed his opinion.

"... Progenitors are beings that should not be measured by common sense, especially those who, even among the progenitors, are abnormal."

Nicholas, Fanir, and the man with blond hair looked at the only human in the room, Former General James of The Inquisition.

"As someone who has watched Alucard's progress since the beginning... I just have one thing to say, it's fascinating." The man touched the table, and a transparent keyboard appeared; he clicked on some buttons, and soon the hologram changed, showing the images he had of Alucard from the first time he appeared until the last time he appeared.

Everyone silently watched the hologram, and pure shock was seen on the face of the blond-haired man Fanir.

"At first, I thought he was an Anomaly that was born from some experiment between the Three Houses of Vampire counts. After all, how can a vampire have the powers of the three strongest bloodlines?"

"I used my sources, and I tried to find something in the three clans, even in the human world, but I couldn't find anything useful. Someone was sabotaging me, preventing me from finding what I wanted... And the only being that can do that is Scathach Scarlett, the woman's influence is undeniable, and her overprotective nature must have transferred to her 'disciple' as well."

"As the entire supernatural world knows, the woman likes beings with potential and talent. She likes to polish these beings to have a fight with them in the future... And Alucard smelled of potential even from 1000 KM away."

James clicked a few buttons on the keyboard, and two documents appeared.

"That 's..."Nicholas opened his eyes wide.

"After the owner of The Limbo Prison spoke his titles..."

"I decided to dig even deeper... Progenitors of vampires, there is a file in The Inquisition that speaks of this species. They are beings who are born with a specific type of blood, a blood that is considered a delicacy in the vampire world."

"RH Null Blood... Or as you like to call it, The Golden Blood. An extremely rare blood in the world."

"Limiting my searches to the United States of America, which was the first location Alucard was seen, I found two files."

Everyone looked at the two documents.

The first document was a death certificate for a girl, and another was a report from a hospital in the California area.

...

Name: Vanessa Lionheart.

Age at death: 12

Blood type: RH Null Blood.

Status: Killed by a wild animal in a nature reserve in Kansas.

.

Name: Victor Walker.

Current age: 23

Blood type: RH Null Blood.

Status: The patient has extreme anemia. After an examination, the patient was placed on a serum and is currently healthy.

...

"The first one, as you can see, the girl was a victim of a wild animal. I did a bit of research and found out that she was killed by a slave vampire... But the girl is not important; the second document is. "

"Alucard."

"..." A silence fell around. Even if the features were different, looking 'less' handsome, even if the boy was a bit skinny in the photo, he was, without a doubt, Alucard when he was younger.

"He was human..." The blond man couldn't help but whisper.

"Yes, Lord Baal, he was a human," James spoke with a hint of curiosity shining in his eyes.

'This is definitely interesting. How did a human manage to become one of the progenitors of an entire race? How is this possible? Is it because of his blood? But... Why are my experiments failing then?' Ever since James got his hands on this information, he had been doing his best to 'recreate' the events that led to Alucard being...Well, Alucard.

But all he got was weak vampires that didn't even come close to Alucard's potential or power.

'The trigger isn't just the blood; it's something else...' That was the conclusion James reached. It was understood in the supernatural world that there cannot be two progenitors in the same era. If a progenitor was born, that progenitor had to die for another progenitor to be born.

'Are the forces of fate acting to prevent another Victor from being born?' James thought it was quite likely. After all, having three progenitors of vampires in the same era... It's something those who regulate existence want to avoid.

'Well, that's just a theory. I'll still continue my experiments.'

"He was a human, a weak human who, since he was a child, had been protected by someone, specifically speaking, the Snow Clan." The hologram changed, and the security camera showed a white-haired child alongside several vampires and a black-haired Maid.

"Violet Snow came into contact with Victor when she was younger, and as we all know the peculiarity of the Snow Clan, the woman was obsessed with the 'human' and protected him from childhood. I must say she did a splendid job, considering this is the only record I could find of the man called 'Victor Walker'."

"I presume Scathach herself did the rest of the work to erase all records of him."

"It is correct to assume that when he came of age, Violet found him again and performed the ritual to turn him into a vampire."

"Yes... and I presume something went wrong with that ritual, and due to various unknown factors, the man who was once a sickly human has awakened as the second progenitor of vampires."

"... This is ridiculous. The series of coincidences involving this man's life is strange. It's like he is loved by the goddess of luck or something. Are you sure you don't have another group pulling the strings from behind?" Fanir was very skeptical.

"I understand your thoughts... I really understand... How could someone like him be born due to 'coincidence'?"

"I refuse to believe something unscientific like that... And to answer your question, I have found no evidence of other groups engaging with Victor Walker."

"... James, in a world like ours where gods are walking among men, the probability of such an event happening due to 'luck' is very high," Niklaus explained.

"Forces such as fate exist, and it is not unlikely that they were behind the 'birth' of this abnormality."

"As far as I know, this force cannot directly interfere or force someone to take the path they want. He is not a sentient being like Limbo; this force is more in a state of non-existence. They are just a concept.

"That's correct... But that doesn't mean that probability 'exists'."

James raised an eyebrow, "...Explain."

"The flow of fate is like a straight line, and within that straight line, there are branches. It is up to the user to decide whether or not to enter these branches."

"... An old friend told me, choices shape your future... Thinking about it in this context, it's easy to understand, right?"

"...Victor unknowingly created this path for himself by being who he is..." James opened his eyes slightly.

"Correct."

"Rules, emotions, thoughts, as well as many other factors prevent beings from acting by their own 'free will'."

"And from the brief contact I've had with Alucard, I can tell that he's a man who dismisses all of that and always exercises his will, no matter if they're dangerous or not, and if Alucard was like that even when he was a kid... No, it is impossible for that to happen; the conditions were already there. It just needed a 'coincidence' for everything to explode."

"The ritual Violet did to turn him, huh."

Niklaus just nodded.

"The third reason is that Alucard is becoming more active," Nicholas said in an emotionless tone.

"And I do not like this. Before, he just reacted. Now he is moving around more. My spies have seen Clan Fulger going to England, and Pepper Scarlett, the daughter of Scathach, has been seen in Japan." James continued.

"Knowing Scathach, The woman wouldn't risk her daughter's safety, she's definitely in Japan, and my speculation is that they've gone to meet the Youkai."

It wasn't news that Alucard and the Youkai had an alliance; Fanir spoke about the meeting to the beings present.

"And finally, the fourth reason; Demon King Diablo wants him dead." Baal continued.

"A complete dossier will be distributed for those who don't know Alucard. Thanks to our new 'helpers', we have enough strength to catch Alucard."

"We can't fight him head-on; god only knows how much stronger he is now," Fanir said.

Niklaus nodded, "And we won't. He's the man who fought Agares and lived to tell the tale, something only a select few can boast of, not to mention his new allies... Vlad's wives."

"Well, he is a very handsome bastard." Fanir huffed irritably, envy dripping from his tone.

"Plans will be made, and the trap will be set. Second seat, James. I leave the mission to you."

"Do not fail."

"I won't... Unlike before, I no longer have limitations from being in The Inquisition."

'To think the angels would care that I was experimenting, although I predicted something like this would happen; because of that, I wasn't even in siege warfare.' James couldn't help but roll his eyes at the hypocrisy from Angels.

They ignored his experiments, but only on a 'clean' order. He had to leave to not be killed.

'Well, they're just tools of an arrogant god.'

Niklaus nodded, stood up, then touched his chest and said, "Gentlemen, for a new dawn, may your paths be made of glory."

"For a new dawn." The three spoke at the same time.

Niklaus turned and started to leave the room, the meeting over.

...

Walking through the halls, Niklaus came across someone, precisely speaking, his daughter.

"Jessica..." Unlike a few months ago, the woman seemed more cold and emotionless, all her 'innocence' was lost, and a somber look was on her face.

She had matured by seeing her father's darkness, but she had matured in a way that Nicholas didn't like very much.

'She's too kind for this place...'

"My brothers are stable; they survived."

Nicholas' eyes flashed, "... Good... Yes, Very Good."

'Vlad is weakened now due to the poison, he can't use 100% of his progenitor powers, but I'm afraid this condition only lasts for 2 years. I need to finish my plans before then.' Niklaus couldn't help but marvel at the regenerative powers of an older progenitor.

The poison he used was a mixture of the most lethal vampire weaknesses, and even then, Vlad was only weakened a little.

"...I heard about the meeting... They will hunt Alucard again."

"Oh? How did you hear about it?"

"..." Jessica just pointed at her father's suit.

Niklaus raised an eyebrow, touched his pocket, and pulled out a tiny bug the size of a mosquito. He wouldn't even have noticed if his daughter hadn't pointed it out.

'When did she put this on?'

"... You are getting better, my daughter." Rather than being irritated, he was pleased his daughter was demonstrating results. Unlike her two siblings, who were experiments, Jessica was the biological daughter of Nicholas, and he knew his daughter's potential, a potential that had always been held back by her personality.

"Do you hate Alucard, Father?"

Nicholas looked at Jessica for a long moment and said, "... I don't hate him."

"In fact, you might even say that I like him a little bit."

"..." Jessica just raised her eyebrow.

"Yes, he wrecked my plans at Nightingale, and that's annoying, so much planning going to waste. It's something I hated to lose at the time."

"...But... He has weakened Nightingale."

"... What...?" Jessica was confused.

Nicholas started walking through the halls, "Currently, Nightingale is divided."

"Vlad as High King holds 50% of Nightingale's forces, but... The three vampire counts are supporting Alucard."

"Just having Clan Fulger and Snow as allies is more than enough to control Nightingale's domestic and foreign policy." Niklaus couldn't help but marvel at this situation.

"You could say that the political situation right now in Nightingale is the same as having two kings in the same country... And Vlad can't do anything to stop that. He can't risk

having a civil war and dividing the country in two permanently. He still has one goal to fulfill."

"It can be said that the current Status of the two progenitors is neutrality, they do not antagonize each other, but they do not help each other either."

"Alucard did me a favor; he weakened Vlad, he stole his most loyal subordinates... How can I hate him?"

An imperceptible smile appeared on Nicholas' face, "He made it easy for me, hundreds of years of planning, and he did what I wanted most, just being himself... This man certainly is interesting, and I thank him for that. I thank him for being who he is. .. Because now everything is easier."

His eyes glowed blood red.

Jessica just watched silently, "To think that you would like someone who is your enemy."

"... Yes, my daughter, a funny situation indeed... I can say that this is Alucard's greatest weapon, a weapon that even surpasses Vlad's charisma."

.....

Nightingale.

Snow Clan.

Violet, Hilda, and Agnes were in a meeting room; it's been a few hours since Mizuki came and told them everything Victor had done on Earth.

It is worth mentioning that the three women were shocked, going to the enemy's territory, saving the heirs of the factions, killing thousands of demons, rejecting Vlad's request, and giving up being a Vampire Count...

"I still can't believe how much chaos my husband can wreak without me keeping an eye on him..." Violet sighed; she still couldn't believe what she had heard.

"Mm, Victor sure has above-average courage..."

"....." Violet looked at her mother with a narrow gaze, and shortly after, she sighed again. She knew those dreamy looks from her mother very well. After all, it was a look she had when she was younger.

'Looks like she's slowly falling in love with him...' Violet thought, and to be honest, she wasn't too upset... Okay, maybe a little.

But the point was, despite having issues with her mother, she still wanted the best for the woman, and living with thoughts of revenge wasn't very healthy. As a member of the Snow Clan, she knew that emotions could be a treacherous trap.

Just as they feel very strong love, they also feel hate in the same proportion. If her husband was there to ensure that her mother did not succumb to these negative feelings, he is more than welcome.

'Haah, I miss you... I know it hasn't been that long since he left... But still, I miss you! This stress of running the Clan and the city is killing me! Why don't these motherfuckers know how to keep quiet!? Ugh,' Violet muttered to herself.

The amount of trouble going on in the new city could only be described as absolute chaos; that's what happens when mixing multiple races in one location.

"How are the two werewolves doing?" Violet asked.

"They are resting in one of our rooms. Surprisingly, they are getting along well with our clan." Hilda replied.

"Perhaps it's because of the physical similarities. If they weren't werewolves, they could very well pass for our Clan." Agnes commented.

"True..." Violet narrowed her eyes at the end; for a moment, she imagined herself being Leona's sister, and that thought infuriated her. 'No way am I going to become that bitch's sister!'

"Anyway, my husband's Vampire Count Status has been revoked. Now what?" Violet asked; she still wasn't good at politics like her mother.

"Nothing happens," Agnes replied.

"All the most influential beings in the world know his status as the Second Progenitor of vampires, and that Status alone is greater than a vampire count, he ranks with Vlad in importance now, and it's only a matter of time before all noble vampires know this... If they don't already know, of course." Agnes smiled at the end.

"... What did you do?" Violet narrowed her eyes. She knew what that smile from her mother meant.

"Security measures... I spread this information further." Agnes's smile turned a little malevolent.

"Is it okay to do that?"

"Yeah, it's just advantageous for us." Agnes crossed her legs and continued, "When the promised day arrives, our actions won't be seen as 'betrayal'. After all, we are supporting a Progenitor, and everyone knows how important that existence is for a race. That's one of the reasons why Vlad also has quite a few supporters."

"And we're just expressing something that was already going to be known. Of course, we're taking advantage of that too." Hilda continued.

Violet was silent and thought about the possible reactions to what was going to happen. She may not be as experienced as her mother, but that doesn't mean she wasn't learning, and with so much information like that, she could already understand what her mother wanted.

"I see. You're trying to say that vampires are stronger than ever, huh."

Hilda and Agnes beamed with pride.

"The Snow Clan moves with internal and external consequences in mind... In most cases." Agnes muttered at the end since she knew how temperamental she could be and could possibly throw all plans out the window.

"Although we don't like Vlad and his government very much, that doesn't mean that man is not important to our race. We may have problems internally, but on the outside, we need to look stronger than ever, and having two progenitors in our ranks is proof enough of that." Hilda continued.

"And by making this move, we can better control the citizens of the new city," Agnes added.

Violet opened her mouth slightly in shock. 'To think they can make plans that cover several points at once...'

Violet had no choice but to admit that she didn't know her mother, at least those political skills; the woman was a master of that subject. 'Well, she was the leader of the Snow Clan for a long time, so she should have some skill in that... Not that this is something amazing or anything.' She snorted at the end.

Suddenly, the three women heard a knock on the door.

"Come in," Agnes spoke.

The moment the door opened, they saw Victor's parents, the two of them had an extremely serious look, very different from usual.

"If you came here... can I understand that you made a decision?" Agnes spoke.

"Yes," Leon spoke for him and Anna.

"May I ask the reasons?" Violet asked.

"Demons..." Leon was silent and thought through his following words until he opened his mouth, "Even when our son entered this world, our 'normal' life didn't change that much. Yes, the news was shocking, and we found ourselves in a new world that always existed, but... Everything was still normal, like before Victor became a vampire... I assume it was my son who ensured that, right?"

"Yes, from the beginning, when he turned into a vampire, he cared about his family. That's why my subordinates who once took care of me were stationed in the human world protecting you both." Violet was the one who knew the most about this subject. After all, she had been with Victor since the beginning.

"He made sure his 'normal' day-to-day life wasn't disrupted."

"And as he learned more about that world, and gained more influences in it, he began to control every aspect of his life outside of the house, his work, his friends, his neighborhood, everything was controlled and checked by him."

"..." Leon opened his eyes wide as he looked at his wife and saw that the woman wasn't surprised.

"What? You are the only one who didn't realize that. Even without doing anything, I was suddenly promoted in my company. If I wanted to, I wouldn't even have to do any kind of work, and even then, I would earn a lot of money."

"And you know how our son is quite overprotective... He's so focused on this that it's scary sometimes." Anna laughed in amusement.

"Ugh."

"Wait, what do you mean everyone got checked out?"

"Exactly what I said. Ever since that incident with Aphrodite, he made sure to check the entire neighborhood to see if there wasn't some kind of supernatural being hiding or not. Fortunately, they were all clean."

"But I must say that your family from the beginning was not normal."

"What do you mean?" Leon asked.

"Think about it, you guys were friends with a former general of the werewolves, a former skilled hunter, as well as a damn goddess, and your son is a progenitor of vampires."

That is definitely not normal. It seems your lives are out of some sort of dramatic movie or something, and worse, you didn't even know about it."

Hilda and Agnes raised their eyebrows when they heard what Violet said, realizing that Violet was correct.

"... Meh, each with their own secrets, Adam was a good barbecue friend, and Renata was always good to my wife; Andrew's mother was a result of my mother helping her in the past," Leon commented, unconcerned.

"Don't be so casual about it!"

"What do you want me to do?"

"I don't know, be shocked or something?"

"I got over those things when I found out my wife's friend was a goddess; believe me, nothing gets over that shock."

"I know, right? Who thought Renata was a goddess..." Anna commented in a light-hearted tone.

Hilda and Agnes were sweating a little, aren't these two quite unconcerned about it?

Violet's smile grew, "Oh, that said goddess is your son's wife now."

"...What!?" Leon screamed in shock.

"... That cradle snatcher! I told her not to do that! I will have a talk with her later!" Anna was quite irritated.

'Fucking lucky son of a bitch! A goddess of beauty as a wife!? Isn't he extraordinarily lucky!?' Leon thought to himself. He didn't dare express his thoughts, or the woman next to him would get very angry.

'But seriously, I've never been jealous of anyone before, but my son makes it quite difficult. What man wouldn't be jealous of him?' Leon thought.

"Hey, that offends me. I'm not a cradle snatcher!" Agnes grumbled, she was a little older, but in the supernatural world, numbers don't matter! As long as you have the mindset of an adult, it's okay!

Because of this, even though Violet is considered a 'baby vampire', she is not treated as such... Most of the time.

Overall, the adult age was just the stat that indicated the vampire had passed their first strength boost.

"..." A silence fell in the room when Agnes' voice came out.

Leon looked at Agnes with a lifeless look, "Another one? Triple Oyakodon?"

Violet broke out in a cold sweat when she heard 'triple oyakodon'. It looks like Ruby even infected Victor's father! And the man was a movie lover!

"... Didn't you already know that?" Anna looked at her husband.

"No, I didn't know."

"Oh."

Looking at Agnes for a few seconds and seeing what a stunning beauty the woman was, he was speechless. Leon looked at Violet and saw that the woman didn't lose to her own mother, and the two women were with his son. His son was with three pairs of mother and daughter!

"...Fuck, my son is a fortunate bastard." He accidentally blurted it out.

"..." A cold feeling suddenly fell in the room.

Leon looked at his wife and saw the lifeless look in her eyes.

"Ara, I wonder what you mean by that."

'Shit,' Leon was sweating like a pig about to be slaughtered.

Agnes' and Violet's eyes sparkled; mother and daughter looked at each other and waved at the same time, and their thoughts were the same:

'We found a companion.'

'Now, I understand where Victor's possessive personality came from.' Hilda thought with amusement as she looked at this situation. If Anna didn't have black hair, she might mistake the woman for a female member of the Snow Clan. She has seen several situations like this in the past with the female members of her Clan.

"Mister Leon, Madam Anna, as much fun as it is to see Leon being tortured, I would like for us to get back to the main topic."

The two stared at Hilda with different looks, Anna with a lifeless gaze and Leon with a horrified expression.

'That woman is a sadist!' Leon thought.

"...Fine." Anna put that aside...for now.

Her eyes started to return to normal, and she continued where she had left off:

"We realized that my son was keeping us protected the whole time, but due to the recent demon invasion, we realized that there are forces that even my son can't easily fight, and... He won't always be there to protect us; therefore, we decided to become vampires."

"Will you give up tasty foods to eat blood?" Violet asked with a bit of resentment in her voice. She was furious when she heard that from Ruby.

Anna looked at Violet neutrally, "I'm sorry."

"Huh?"

Her look turned a bit regretful, "You have every right to be irritated. I now understand that we are in a privileged position that not even other beings could imagine. We can choose between vampires and werewolves."

"The very benefit of having an option and being able to choose is a privilege few, if any, have, and that's all thanks to my son... I admit I didn't think much about it at the time."

Violet's gaze softened; she couldn't be mad at Leona even if she wanted to. After all, she was the mother of her husband, and it wasn't just that. The woman was very difficult to hate, she was very much like her husband, and for Violet, that was a weakness.

A good example is now, the woman was completely honest, a trait that Violet is very fond of and that her husband had completely inherited from his mother. She doesn't doubt that if Victor had been in Anna's situation now, he would have done the same thing.

"Huh... When I found out what you said about vampires and your attitude, I got really pissed off. I'll admit that... And I apologize for my petty attitude a few seconds ago."

"It's okay; I know I was wrong. I had a lot of time to think about it, and I learned that if my son wasn't so... exceptional as he is, the situation would have been quite different. My family would probably not be safe."

"..." Violet nodded her head. She didn't deny Victor's mother's words for the single simple fact that she was entirely correct.

If Victor was weak, they wouldn't be enjoying those benefits right now. That was the privilege of the strong, and in the supernatural world, that was everything.

Agnes and Hilda couldn't contain their proud smiles at Violet; she was growing up to be a wonderful woman.

Violet remained silent until she made up her mind, as she opened her mouth and said...

.....

Chapter 597: Changes and Potential.

Chapter 597: Changes and Potential.

Agnes and Hilda couldn't contain their proud smiles at Violet; she was growing up to be a wonderful woman.

Violet remained silent until she made up her mind, as she opened her mouth and said...

"Very well, I understand your reasons, and I approve of them. I will get in touch with my husband as soon as possible. He is currently in Japan discussing with our Youkai allies."

Anna sighed, a little relieved. Initially, she should have become a disciple of Aphrodite, something like a saint to the goddess, but since Victor got all of Aphrodite's blessings, that path was no longer open for Anna. Not to mention becoming a disciple of Aphrodite would not give her the same potential as becoming a vampire, especially one of her child's bloodline.

She was a little worried because her son had left the decision to Violet. If Violet approved, he would change her. The reason for this was that the group was generally very busy since they were all moving around to ensure the group's goals.

So that decision fell to the 'First Wife'.

"... Hmm, can't you do that?" Leon asked.

"I can, but then you will not become vampire nobles, but instead be Vampires Slaves. Only a progenitor can make vampires nobles."

Thinking about the explanation of how vampire society worked, Leon said, "... Oh, I had forgotten about that."

"While you are waiting for my husband, I suggest you learn about the supernatural world more deeply, especially Vampire nobles."

"Bring them in."

"Yes, Lady Violet." A voice resounded in the room, and a few seconds later, a shadow emerged from Violet's desk, and several books appeared.

"Read, and learn."

Anna and Leon sweated a little when they saw how thick the books were.

"...Hmm, don't you guys have the internet or something? Maybe, a video explaining..." Leon asked.

"We do not."

"Ugh." The two groaned in defeat.

"Even Victor had to read all these books at some point. Most of our information is in thick, ancient books. As vampires, time doesn't affect us like humans; we have great longevity, and because of that, our society evolves slowly."

"Trust me when I say that whatever you learned from our interactions was just the tip of the iceberg."

'Something Ruby and I intend to change in the future. Once you learn about the ease of the internet, it's hard to go back.'

"Haah, let's get this over with. Ugh, the thickness of these books reminds me of my time at university." Anna grumbled as she picked up the books.

Leon held the remaining books in silence as he helped his wife.

When Anna and Leon left the office, Violet glanced at her mother and Hilda, who had such a big, satisfied smile that it made Violet cringe a little.

"W-What?"

"We are so proud of you, my daughter! You will become a splendid clan leader!"

Hilda just agreed with a satisfied nod.

Violet's cheeks turned a little red, "Stop being nice to me and go back to being the bitch I know! It's unnerving!"

"Fufufufu." Agnes was unaffected by her daughter's words; she knew the girl was just embarrassed.

Violet snapped, "And I will not become the Clan leader! I swear to god, these papers are the enemy of all Faction leaders!"

"You will be in control of the Clan for a long time to come!"

Agnes looked at her daughter in horror, and soon after, she looked at the pile of papers that were not yet accounted for, she broke out in a cold sweat, and then she looked at her daughter as a mother looks at a daughter who must carry her burdens. :

"... My Daughter, I'm getting old. You know how it is; it's time for the young to take up the mantle and let the older generation rest."

"Fuck you, I won't take on that shit! And you didn't say you were old when you decided to marry my husband and slept in the same bed with him while drooling all over his body!"

The woman at least had the decency to look embarrassed, "This and that are different things."

"How!?"

"...You don't understand how hard it is to stay away from him when he did that pounding to Scathach and Natasha! The two looked like the happiest bitches in existence! If it weren't for my inhibitions, I would have been riding that big cock already!"

Seeing mother and daughter exchanging barbs while being embarrassed, Hilda just rolled her eyes.

'Can't they be honest with themselves? Is it really that difficult?'

"Lady Violet, Countess Agnes, we have more reports that need approval..."

"..." Mother and daughter stopped yelling at each other, and a defeated look appeared on the two women.

"Ugh, I swear I will kill Vlad for this," Agnes grumbled.

"Damn bastard throwing work at me! This shit never ends!" Violet spoke next.

Hilda just broke into a cold sweat with this demonstration, 'Somehow, the poor king became a scapegoat for these women.'

The two women sat down in their respective places and said at the same time, "Let's continue."

...

One hour later.

Japan.

Scathach, Ruby, Siena, Lacus, Pepper, Kaguya, Natalia, and Mizuki, who recently joined Natalia, were looking at the large structure of ice that began to melt into steam.

"... He finished meditating," Kaguya spoke.

Suddenly a pressure as if gravity itself had shifted around fell upon them, and it left everyone breathless for a few seconds.

The only one unaffected was Scathach, who grew a predatory grin, her eyes glowed blood red, and battle lust seeped from her body.

"He got stronger...!" Her smile distorted even more when she felt the pressure building.

"...Didn't he just go to meditate!? What happened!? How has he grown so much!? I can barely breathe!" Siena wasn't taking this well.

Scathach reveled in this oppressive feeling, ignoring her daughter completely as she twitched her legs a little:

'Fuck, I'm wet.'

"Something has changed... This feeling, it's worse than before..." Ruby murmured as she focused on her connection with Victor and opened her eyes wide.

"... What is this dark feeling...? It's like I'm in a pit of negativity."

"..." Scathach looked at her daughter with a neutral gaze, not ignoring Ruby's words.

Looking at the melting ice structure, she focused her senses and realized that her daughter was correct. She opened her eyes wide as she remembered the feeling.

'It's similar to that woman, but at the same time, it's different... That must be the effect caused by Roxanne.'

When the structure was completely dismantled, someone fell in front of the group.

Wearing only half of his kimono, Victor's muscular body was in full view.

The women looked at Victor strangely; he hadn't changed much, just his hair had grown back, but that wasn't something to stand out.

Unlike the girls, Scathach clearly noticed Victor's changes. The change did not occur externally but internally.

The woman's smile grew, and she disappeared and punched Victor in the chest.

A crash was heard, and the surrounding area took the brunt of the impact, but Victor was just standing there as if her blow had no effect on him.

"Oya? I did not expect such a reception, my beloved master."

"...Tell me, did you feel something?"

"Like a mosquito biting my skin." Victor's smile grew.

Scathach's smile just grew once more. She was about to lose control at any moment, and the look she had on her face was a look that those who trained with Scathach knew all too well.

A maniacal look to 'cut' a diamond in the rough, the woman's teaching instinct was crazy.

But she held back... It wasn't time for that yet... She needed to check on him first.

Wasting no time, the woman approached Victor and touched his entire body.

Ignoring his master, he looked at the girls, "You're back, Natalia, Mizuki."

"...Yes..." The two replied unconsciously, while the looks they used on Victor's body seemed like they were from a sex offender.

A look that was shared by everyone present; even Ruby was not left out.

[Girls, come back to me.] Victor spoke in his mind. Normally, he could only do this when the girls were in his shadow, but due to the physical changes, he could now passively utilize his traits as a progenitor.

And being the father of those he created, telepathy was a simple thing to do.

The girls were surprised for a few seconds, but then they replied:

[... Yes!]

"I hope Nero didn't hear that..." Evidently, he still couldn't control his abilities well.

"Roxanne." When Victor spoke the woman's name, a red mist appeared beside him, and soon a tall, curvy woman appeared.

She grew to a height of 195 CM tall, her long, blood-red hair grew to her ankles, and she was wearing a red dress that showed her legs and emphasized her assets that

grew into an E-Cup. In addition, her ears became more prominent and sharp, and her sharp teeth changed to normal teeth. She looked much more 'graceful' and hotter than before.

"... Looks like it's not just me who will need another dress."

"You got taller."

"... Hmm, yes...?"

"I mean! Wrong! What do you mean I got taller!? Look at my sexy body!" She held both her breasts:

"Look at my ass!" She touched her ass.

"I got hotter, even Aphrodite would lose against me, and all you can say is I got taller!"

"Fumu, it seems your ego has also grown." Victor just nodded, not caring about the woman's pout. She may have grown up in... many areas, but she's still the same airhead Roxanne.

"Of course, my level of importance has grown, so my ego will also grow." She snorted proudly as she patted her chest.

Kaguya felt a vein pop out in her head when she saw Roxanne's attitude, "Looks like she needs to be disciplined again."

"...." Roxanne felt a chill run down her spine when she heard Kaguya's emotionless tone.

"W-W-Wait, head maid, we're on the same level now! We are married to our master! You can not do that!"

"... That is where you are wrong, as I am on the same level as you; I really can do this now." Kaguya's smile grew:

"As my Master's wife, you must behave as such. This arrogant attitude will not be tolerated."

"...Fuck." Roxanne disappeared in red clouds and returned to Victor's inner world.

"... Pfft... HAHAHAAAAHA!" Everyone looked at Scathach with confused looks, 'Why was she laughing all of a sudden?' they wondered.

"As expected! Externally you may not have changed, but internally? Everything about you has changed! Your entire internal structure was completely renewed; it is as if you had been refurbished from the toughest material on the planet."

"Haaah~, I'd love to break it down to see its limits~" A manic look appeared in Scathach's eyes.

This time, even Victor broke into a cold sweat. This reaction didn't even compare to what she had at the beginning; he thought that if he continued, Scathach would really kidnap him and do all kinds of things that would be bloody and must be censored. ... Not that that was a bad thing, he loved that part of Scathach, but he didn't have time for that right now.

Several presences approached Victor, and he realized that they were his Maids.

Ignoring his Maids, who had just arrived, Victor looked at the Scarlett sisters.

'Some help here?' That's what his look conveyed.

Lacus quickly turned her face away and ignored Victor. To be honest, her mother's current state scared the hell out of her, and she didn't want to get caught in the crossfire.

Pepper just turned her face and started to whistle, but no noise was made.

... Sienna just glared at Victor.

'What's wrong with her?' Victor was too lazy to analyze the woman.

"... Mother, we need to go. We have a lot of things to do." Ruby spoke with the same cold tone as always.

Victor looked at Ruby with a grateful look, as expected from Ruby! Only she had the attitude to touch this manic woman now.

Victor decided to stay silent and not say anything because he knew that if he said anything, Scathach would quickly kidnap him. Therefore he gave that job to someone else.

"MOTHER!" Ruby spoke louder when she saw her mother ignoring her.

"..." Scathach turned her face towards Ruby, and that look from her mother made Ruby cringe a little; the woman was scary!

.....

Chapter 598: Changes and Potential. 2

Chapter 598: Changes and Potential. 2

"MOTHER!" Ruby spoke louder when she saw her mother ignoring her.

"..." Scathach turned her face towards Ruby, and that look from her mother made Ruby cringe a little; the woman was scary!

"What?"

"We have a lot of things to do; afterward, you can do whatever you want with my Husband. Remember your responsibilities!"

"..." A frown appeared on Scathach's face. She looked at Victor's body, debating what to do, then sighed and swallowed all the lust she was feeling. It was an arduous process, considering that she had never felt it this intensely before, but Scathach was very good at controlling herself; years of training had made her will become unstoppable.

Her mind cleared a little, enough for Professor Scathach to come back.

She took a deep breath and let the air out of her lungs, making her breasts heave slightly with the sudden movement.

A cold look adorned her face, and she analyzed:

'... Let's see... His body underwent a complete change, and all of his battle instincts must have been completely destroyed by now. He will need to train to recover what was lost... But that's not bad. Due to having experience, it'll just take a few fights to the death with me for him to get used to his new body.' Forming a coherent train of thought, she began to explain to her disciple:

"... In the next fight, I want you not to use a weapon."

"... Why?" Victor asked.

"Your entire body was rebuilt from scratch. You were basically reborn with new, better material, and your physique is now on par with the strongest Alpha Werewolves in the history of Samar."

'If my assumptions are correct, by training with the new body, Victor can reach the same physical level as the Progenitor of Werewolves, which is insane considering that this is a peculiarity of the Werewolf Race.' Not even Scathach could achieve that with training.

The girls swallowed hard and stared with eyes wide in shock, some of them didn't have much experience with Werewolves, but the books always spoke about the actions that Werewolves could do with just their physical bodies.

Lift a mountain? Easy as breathing.

Jump into an active volcano? Like taking a bath in a hot spring.

The strongest Alpha Werewolves had ridiculous physical power.

"But these good changes came with the detriment of you completely losing the habits of your old body. In Martial Arts, when training with the body, our brain gets used to the physical movements, and actions can be done instinctively, but now that your body changed overnight, a feeling of unease will appear when you fight."

To demonstrate an example, she said, "Try to dodge my blow as you normally do." Scathach closed her fist and attacked his face.

Victor just turned his head and dodged, but then he saw Scathach kicking him in the chest, so he jumped back and was surprised that he went further than expected.

"Huh?"

"... You didn't want to jump that far, right?"

"Yes... I just wanted to take a step back." Victor spoke with visible discomfort and a narrowed gaze; now he realized his problem.

'It's like I put in more strength than necessary since I just followed my instincts.' He thought to himself and was once again surprised when he realized that Scathach had discovered all this with just one look at his body.

"Fight Haruna with just your body. The more you fight, the more you'll get used to your new body, and knowing your adaptability talent, that shouldn't take long, but this is just a temporary measure. You must use your powers for the highest levels of opponents, so you will need to fight me several times to get used to fighting like before."

"The process of recovering the basic instincts in the fight will be fast since you already have all the knowledge. You just need to apply it to a better and more resistant material."

"Yes, Master." Victor understood what he must do.

'Basically, fight harder, much harder, and relearn to use this body...' Victor displayed a small smile, 'One week is enough. I just have to fight to the death with Scathach...' It would be a lie if Victor said he wasn't interested in testing himself with Scathach again.

"Another thing... What happened to your security seal?"

"..." Victor looked at his hand:

"I think it was lost during the whole process."

"Do you feel any discomfort or like you're going to explode?" Ruby asked in a neutral tone that contained concern.

"...Actually, I don't feel anything. I'm completely fine." Victor replied to his Wife.

Ruby approached her Husband and touched his body. She was amazed when she felt the density of his new muscles, but she quickly stopped thinking with her Horny side and instead thought like a scientist.

'...So much power...' She could tell that every fiber of Victor's muscle carried an absurd amount of power.

'What did Roxanne do to my Husband? I need samples to understand better.'

Ruby created a small needle out of ice and tried to pierce Victor, but the needle just broke.

"..." An uncomfortable silence fell over the place as Ruby stared in disbelief at the needle in her hands.

"Oya? Already trying to hurt me, I thought I would do that to you later."

Ruby's face turned a little red, and she said, "I need blood samples to understand what happened."

"Sure... Come here..." Victor pulled his lover's waist and showed her his neck.

"It's all yours~."

Ruby snarled a few curses at the sexy bastard she called her Husband and quickly bit his neck... Surprisingly, she didn't break her teeth, and the skin was pierced easily.

She took a few sips of the blood and felt the heat wash over her entire body, but with a self-control that Violet would envy, she stopped biting Victor, created a container of ice, and spit his blood into the container.

"... Mother, please take over?" Ruby looked at her mother, silently thinking about something, as she moved a little away from Victor like a lamb running away from a predator, fearing for her self-control now.

'His blood tasted even better~ God, how is that possible?' A dreamy look appeared on her face as she was utterly lost in her own world as if she had tasted food made by the God of Food himself.

"... Hmm, I'll make another seal... But I don't think it will be necessary."

"What do you mean?" Victor asked.

"Your old problem, Victor. You had a lot of power, and your physical body couldn't handle all that. You were trying to hold the whole sea with just a glass cup... Because of that, the seals were necessary; they were like a filter preventing your power from killing you."

"Now, I assume your body can fully handle the load of your powers without the seal, and because of that, you aren't feeling anything, so the seal is no longer needed."

'Because his power is for the first time circulating in his body without interruption, his muscles are full of power, every fiber of his body is made of pure power... His body has finally reached a balance with all its power.'

"If it were before, you would be in a lot of pain, but now... You are completely fine."

"Oh, don't go into Progenitor Form until you've completely overhauled your Base Powers. You'll need to overhaul everything from scratch, including your Vampire Count Forms, to understand your new limits and what you should and shouldn't do."

Victor just nodded his head, listening to his Master's teachings. He didn't feel sad that he had to redo everything from scratch. After all, the quality of his current body and the old one couldn't even be compared. It was like comparing the level of resistance of iron with that of diamond; the level was completely different.

'...I think with this body, I can create that technique...' Victor thought deeply with an excited smile on his face. Since he learned how his blood powers worked, he thought of recreating a technique that completely changed the notion of his power.

"Anyway, let's go back. You have a fight with a Nine-Tailed-Fox."

"Umu." Victor took a step, and Fire, Ice, Lightning, and Water simultaneously covered his body. Then, he vanished and reappeared a little away from the group.

BOOOOOOOM!

The Scarlett sisters looked at this with expressionless faces.

"... Well, this is nostalgic," Lacus muttered in amusement. She remembered something similar happened when Victor first went to Nightingale.

"Indeed." Pepper nodded.

"Ugh, my control has gone to shit," Victor grunted as he got up from the ground and climbed out of the hole; then, when he stepped out of the hole, the earth around him caved in.

"Your Powers have gotten stronger, Victor..." Mizuki muttered as she looked at the damage caused. A huge hole was created just because he moved.

"And your body is heavier, Master," Kaguya spoke as she noticed that with every step Victor took, the earth caved in around him.

'He must weigh hundreds of pounds now.'

"As Countess Scathach said, his entire inner body has become denser; it must be because of that," Natalia said.

"It seems so." Victor accepted the girls' words. "Although the increase in power is not significant, the increase in quality is."

"... Quality?" Natalia asked curiously.

"Yeah, look." Victor raised his finger up, and three ice cubes were created in front of Scathach, Natalia, and Ruby.

"...This..." Scathach widened her eyes. She didn't know much about the other Bloodlines, but she knew entirely about her own. This little cube had a density she couldn't create in her Base Form.

And that made Scathach's smile grow, 'Damn monster; I love you more and more!'

"M-Mother..." Just like her mother, Ruby also realized this fact.

"Yes... Ruby, I've said it before, and I'll say it again. You hit the jackpot when you decided to follow Violet that day; all your luck was used up on that encounter.

"... Yes." Ruby had no other choice but to accept it. With how strong Victor's Bloodline had become now, she would imagine that his children would be talented monsters.

Then she blushed a little when she thought about her and Victor's child.

'I hope it's a girl... I could teach her everything I know.'

"Hmm, doesn't that look different?" Natalia spoke, confused.

Ruby and Scathach displayed a slight sneer, but they didn't judge the Maid, considering that only someone who used Ice Powers could understand the difference.

"By comparison, the Ice before Victor changed was like Arctic Ice, it was tough but could still be melted, but now, it's Ice created from absolute zero." Siena spoke in layman's terms, "Only Fire of the same quality can damage his Ice."

"... Oh..."

"I assume the same happened with your other Powers, right?" Ruby asked.

"... It seems so." Victor raised his finger upwards, and a white fireball was created.

The people around him sweated a little when they felt the temperature of that small fireball.

"It's become much easier to refine my powers... Although I'm using more energy than necessary." Victor narrowed his eyes, as he used the same amount of energy when he created this technique earlier but realized he didn't need to.

Victor dispelled the fireball and raised his palm to the sky.

Rumble, Rumble.

His body was covered in Lightning, and soon a tiny golden sphere was created.

"That's..." Mizuki opened her eyes wide and wasn't alone; everyone was in shock.

"Plasma... Something I was training before," Victor's smile grew. He had had so much trouble refining Lightning before, but now it came out so naturally.

"All his Bloodlines grew stronger," Eve murmured.

"Master has become deadlier than before." Maria, Roberta, and Kaguya were all smiles at that fact.

"Yes." The three stepsisters spoke at the same time. A bit of barely concealed lust could be seen in their eyes.

"Anyway, no Powers until you go over all the basics again! And I want to know what happened!"

"Oh, it's not a big deal; just as all beings in the world have their stages of growth, Roxanne also has stages. According to her words, she went from a child to a teenager, and with how connected she is with me on a spiritual level, I changed too."

"..." Was that a teenager? The girls opened their eyes in shock as they remembered Roxanne's changes.

"I see..." Scathach narrowed her eyes.

'Nothing with Victor is normal. How could a World Tree that takes thousands of years to reach maturity grow so fast? Was it because of the demonic 'nutrients'? Ugh, I need to know more...'

"Anyway, let's go back!" Scathach ordered them all. She had many things to do, most of which would be to avoid her jumping up and riding on her beloved disciple's lap and milking his seed within her.

"Yes!"

Scathach turned and started walking while thinking.

Just because his Bloodlines became stronger, he seemed far more desirable than he once was to female Vampires.

'Focus, Scathach! Focus! The fight comes first!' She squirmed a little as she felt her disciple's gaze on her.

It was a look of pure fighting, lust, and sexual desire, and she could tell he wanted to fight 'two' fights with her.

And only the omniscient Gods knew how Scathach longed for it too. She was barely controlling herself now.

'He took my hardest punch in my Basic Form and didn't even blink. He acted like it didn't affect him!' Scathach just smiled excitedly. Usually, a punch like that should've gone through Victor's chest, but nothing happened:

'I need to see the range of his durability... But from my experience, I'll only be able to injure his body without a weapon if I enter my Early Vampire Count Form... And that might change if he also wields that power just like me...hahaha~. He is the best! Ugh, I'm so wet; I need another pair of panties.'

.....

Chapter 599: Preparations.

Chapter 599: Preparations.

Victor was wearing black pants with a new black kimono and standing in the middle of an arena, he didn't have any weapons on him, and he wasn't wearing any shoes either.

In front of the man, there was a woman with black hair, nine fluffy tails, and fox ears, with a black Katana on her waist, and the Fan she always carried with her was open, covering her face.

The two opponents were staring at and evaluating each other. The fight had already started for them, and they were just waiting for some kind of signal to start.

The event that was taking place, it wasn't a formal event. It didn't have a commentator, it was just a duel with the leader of the Youkai faction and the second vampire progenitor, Alucard.

But due to the figures involved, this simple duel turned into a small event, and this small event grew into a festival. Stalls could be seen outside the Arena, with various Youkai selling different wares.

This was all done in less than an hour. Youkai were very festive by nature, and because of this, they were quick to prepare.

The arena bleachers began to fill up with visitors, most of them Youkai, but without exception, when all the visitors set eyes on Victor, they froze and opened their mouths in shock. It took them a few seconds to compose themselves; some were faster, others were slower, and a selective group just looked at Victor, trying to burn his image into their heads.

Such was the charm of someone the goddess of beauty says is her male counterpart.

Victor's group just laughed in amusement when they saw a Youkai entering the arena and being paralyzed as if he had been caught by the medusa's eyes and turned to stone.

"Hahahah, it doesn't get boring. Look at that old man's gaze! He looks like he ate something bitter!" Maria laughed even harder as she looked at an old Youkai.

"... I had forgotten how overwhelming Master's beauty was from spending so much time with him," Bruna commented.

"Well, we spend most of our time in his shadow, so we got used to his beauty... Something I'm definitely not against." Roberta commented as she cupped her face and looked at her master, her eyes changing from reptilian to blood red several times.

"....." Kaguya just stared at the arena with a neutral gaze.

"Does master's look please you?"

"Yes." Kaguya's eyes opened wide, and she turned her face and saw Maria's smile.

"You-."

"Don't try to deny it. You wouldn't marry him if you didn't love him."

"...Ugh..." For the first time in a while, Kaguya had no way of refuting Maria's claims. Yes, she absolutely loved it when her master and now husband wore the clothes of her homeland. Even though she wasn't raised in Japan, she still had ties to that place. After all, her family originated there.

But that didn't mean she was going to admit publicly that she liked the way Victor was dressed now.

"Where's Roxanne? I still haven't seen her." Eve asked curiously.

"She must still be with my husband." Ruby, who was nearby, replied.

"Hmm, isn't it out of fear of Kaguya that she didn't show up?" Eve asked.

"I highly doubt it, Roxanne is playful and not easily intimidated, and she knows that when Kaguya said that it wasn't meant to harm her, she probably has things to do now that she's gone through a change," Ruby answered.

"Mm, I just felt Big Guy disappearing from my shadow when Roxanne reappeared."

"And as we know, the big guy was a protector of Roxanne, and he was also connected with the woman, meaning he must have changed as well." Kaguya spoke.

"Hmm... Why is nothing with that man normal? It hasn't even been a decade, and he's already this strong. I shudder to think when he's 500 years old." Siena grumbled.

"Don't be sore, Sister. Victor is just built different... Literally speaking." Lacus responded with a neutral tone, then her cheeks slowly reddened when she remembered a 'part' of Victor's body.

"I know, he's a progenitor, an anomaly, a handsome bastard that the goddess of beauty loves like a psychopath who's found her obsession. I know he's full of power at his disposal, but... The pace at which he evolves it's ridiculous! Nobody thinks this is weird? How did he get out of the power of a vampire newborn to be able to face my mother in her base form!?"

The three sisters looked at each other and just shrugged:

"I mean, it's Victor," Pepper responded as if that answered all of Siena's questions.

"Ugh...I hate how you make sense of that sentence." Siena grumbled once more.

"The answer to your question, my beloved daughter." The Scarlett Sisters, Mizuki, Luna, and Natalia, turned to look at Scathach.

"It's just that the potential was there from the start, and with discipline, an extraordinary teacher, and the right motivation, he was able to make the most of it."

"..." Almost all of the women rolled their eyes at Scathach's narcissistic tone. It's not like she was wrong; Scathach was the best teacher one could find in the mortal world, but the way she said it was somehow annoying! It was as if she was bragging like all of Victor's efforts were because of her! ... Which, if you think about it, was the truth. After all, Scathach was the one who shaped the basis for Victor to be who he was today.

But all this was not her effort! Victor trained too!

The Maids pouted, they had a few things to complain about Scathach, but they didn't want to anger their 'Master'.

"Tell me, Girls. Have you ever seen Victor take time off or never train?"

"..." The girls fell silent as they thought about it a bit and realized that there was never a time when Victor didn't train.

Yes, on some important occasions like fights or missions he did, he didn't have that luxury, but when there was nothing going on, he was constantly training.

Taking the girls' silence as an answer to her question, Scathach continued:

"Discipline, motivation, hard work, focus, and a goal to achieve. If you mix those ingredients with talent and the monstrous potential of a progenitor, it's no wonder he got so strong in such a short time." She spoke with pride visible in her voice; she truly loved the man she helped shape.

'Of course, luck and personality are also part of these ingredients. If he hadn't found Roxanne, if Victor hadn't been who he was to win the trust of the gorilla and Roxanne, this physical change would not have been possible.' Scathach thought to herself.

The Scarlett sisters were a little jealous of how their mother spoke of the man, but those feelings disappeared when they realized there was no reason to feel that way. The man deserved it. He never lost focus and always sought to get stronger... Something that Siena, Lacus, Pepper, and Ruby forgot and only came to acquire again after they found Victor and were influenced by him.

Even Scathach stopped training for some time, something she completely abolished when she found Victor, and thanks to him, she was able to increase her stagnant strength even more; it wasn't just him who progressed.

"For those reasons, Victor is so strong, and for those same reasons, he needs us," Scathach continued.

"... What do you mean, Mother?" Pepper asked.

"No matter how strong you are, you can't do everything alone, and that's normal. We need each other."

"When Victor is busy with a goal, someone must watch his back and support him. Because of that, the Maids he created exist; because of that, family is important, he can't do everything alone, but we can help him while focusing on our goals as well."

The maids flashed a big proud smile.

Ruby, Pepper, Luna, Lacus, and Siena also displayed a small, gentle smile upon being called 'family'.

'Mother, you've definitely gotten kinder and more expressive since Victor came along.' Siena thought.

"But Master Scathach, don't you say you're good enough in a fight?" Mizuki asked curiously.

"... That's because I don't have anyone reliable of my level by my side." Did the voice come out monotonously with a 'lonely' tone?

It was at that moment that the Scarlett sisters and Luna understood a feeling of Scathach's for the first time. She has been at the top for so long that she has become lonely.

'Maybe that's one of the reasons she wants so much to create someone capable of fighting her... It is for fun and also to take away this loneliness,' Ruby thought. She knew that there were beings stronger than her mother, but they were a select few, and most wouldn't fight her for the fun of it.

Vlad himself wouldn't do that, and Scathach didn't just want to fight for fun; she also wanted someone she could consider an equal.

"At my fighting level, having weak people by my side will just kill you unnecessarily."

They all nodded. What Scathach said wasn't a lie; they still remember the fight Scathach had with Inari... It was just monstrous.

A few minutes passed, and the seats in the arena were almost completely full; Kaguya took advantage of this wait to bring up an important matter.

Ignoring the small talk the girls were having with each other, she looked at Ruby and said:

"Hmm, Lady Ruby."

"Yes?" Ruby looked at Kaguya.

"Aren't you angry?"

"Angry at what?" Ruby looked at her, confused.

"I mean, I and... Master." She paused there, blushing a little at the end.

Ruby thought the Maid's reaction was pretty cute, it was quite different from how she behaved, but she didn't comment on it:

"I'm not angry. You might not realize it, but you're all Victor's already, and that's something that I, Violet, and Sasha have accepted from the moment Victor started recruiting personal Maids for himself."

"Yes, at first, I must admit that the girls and I were jealous... Mainly Violet and Sasha, but... As time went on, we started to get attached to you, and we had to accept that if we rejected you unnecessarily, it would just cause everyone pain."

'Violet treats Kaguya as if she were an older sister, the Maid may not realize that, but Violet has a lot of respect for Kaguya. After all, Violet was with Kaguya from the beginning; they were always together... The same can be said about Kaguya, Sasha, and me. When Violet would visit us, Kaguya was always there.'

"... Huh?" All the Maids were confused.

"Girls..." Ruby suppressed the urge to sigh. 'Do these women not know my husband? Don't they live in his shadow? Why are they asking the obvious?'

Deciding to be the messiah who would state the obvious, she said, "Think about it, what is my husband's personality like? Do you really think someone like him is going to let any other man get close to you?"

"It's easier for him to cruelly kill someone than to let someone touch you. He's just possessive like that."

"... Oh..." They all spoke at the same time, and a shade of red covered everyone's cheeks.

Natalia, Ruby, and Luna were amused when they saw the reactions of these women.

" I expected this to happen from the beginning. Which is why Victor doesn't go around recruiting just any woman to be a Maid because he knows he's going to get attached to this woman, and if this keeps happening, he's going to have a legion of female Maids who will all be his lovers... Something he wants to avoid since he understands that not everyone will like him for what he is, rather than what he stands for."

The Maids nodded; they understood what Ruby meant, they were together with Victor long before he became beauty incarnate, and they learned to like the 'real' Victor, but this situation cannot be repeated in the future due to his current position.

On the part of noble vampires, everyone will have an interest in what he has and what he stands for, the title of second progenitor is just so desirable, and because of it, they will never see the real Victor.

"Actually, I'm surprised it took so long. After all, you guys live in his shadow and help with everything..." Ruby decided not to comment on how jealous she was of this privilege. If she could, she would also want to stay 25 hours, 369 days of the year, in Victor's shadow.

... Yes, she exaggerated the number on purpose.

"Oh, that's because of Kaguya and her inhibitions. We were waiting for our 'Boss' Maid to take action." Maria spoke.

"Glad she took quick action; I was already getting frustrated with this status quo." Roberta groaned.

Kaguya just lowered her head and let her long black hair cover her face, which was completely red. It was clear she wasn't used to conversations like this.

Eve conveniently just turned her face away and looked around like she'd seen something interesting. She didn't want to get into this trouble.

"Oh? Finally, they will start." Scathach spoke.

The girls stopped what they were doing and looked at the arena, where they saw a woman with cat ears and two cat tails walking towards the middle of the arena.

"Nekomimi!"

The girls near Pepper flinched a little at Pepper's outburst.

"Pepper, you've seen her before, right?"

"Yes! But that doesn't mean I can't appreciate her again! Ugh! I want to touch those ears!"

The Scarlett sisters and the rest twitch a little when they saw Pepper's obsessive face.

"... Hmm, I wonder what Victor would look like with cat ears and a cat tail," Natalia asked aloud.

"..." A deafening silence fell on Victor's group.

Suddenly Pepper, Lake, Ruby, and Siena got nosebleeds.

Even the Maids, Mizuki, and Luna were not spared this idea; this sight was simply too exciting for the girls.

Scathach blushed a little. 'Perhaps, I should ask him to wear this to the next night's fight... I'll get a predator costume.'

Ruby, who had her hand on her nose, was thinking the same thing, but unlike her mother, she imagined in an opposite situation, she would be the prey and her husband the predator.

... Yes, they were definitely mother and daughter.

After arriving at the center of the Arena, Kuroka spoke:

"The rules are simple... No deaths, and please avoid severe damage that could incapacitate the opponent, like cutting off arms, legs, etc. Due to obvious issues, the last rule does not apply to Alucard."

The two opponents nodded. Victor didn't see any problem with that; after all, he knew that vampires were known for their insane regeneration.

"A bounded field will be set up when the fight starts, and you will fight in the 'reverse world' to avoid any damage to properties or visitors."

"Any questions?" Kuroka asked as she looked at the two opponents. Of course, her gaze lingered the longest on Victor.

Sniffing the air a little, Haruna narrowed her eyes when she smelled that wild cat's arousal. She looked at her subordinate with an obsidian glint in her eyes.

Kuroka flinched a little when she felt Haruna's glare but managed to keep her professional face.

"I have no doubt." Victor said.

"Me either." Haruna spoke.

"... Good! As soon as I leave the Arena, the fight will start." Kuroka jumps back, and as she falls out of the ring, dark energy covers the ring, and soon everyone sees that Haruna and Victor are in the 'inverse' world, a place created through massive amounts of Youki.

And as soon as the two opponents saw that they were somewhere else, they got ready.

The first to start the fight was...

.....

"... Good! As soon as I leave the Arena, the fight will start." Kuroka jumped back, and as she fell out of the ring, dark energy covered it, and soon everyone saw that Haruna and Victor were in the 'inverse' world, a place created through massive amounts of Youki.

And as soon as the two opponents saw they were somewhere else, they got ready.

The first to start the fight was Haruna, who, with insane speed, disappeared from her position, and reappeared in front of Victor.

A blast of dark energy rapidly launched out of Haruna's body.

"... Youki?" Why isn't she using the other energies? Victor wondered.

Seeing Victor's confused look, Haruna said:

"Using something I haven't mastered in a fight like this is an insult to my opponent."

Victor flashed a satisfied smile.

"May." [All the techniques used by Haruna are spoken in Japanese, but for readers' convenience, I'll put them in English.]

Haruna's tails swirled hypnotically, and she vanished, emerging randomly in Victor's field of vision. It was as if the woman was dancing on the battlefield, just like the nature of a Kitsune; this martial art was made to confuse, deceive, and cause massive damage to the opponent.

'Let's test the waters first.' Haruna thought.

Haruna attacked Victor with her Katana, trying to cut his chest, but she was surprised when Victor didn't dodge the blow and just received it, she tried to stop her Katana, but it was too late.

The blade collided with Victor's body, and she was even more surprised when the sound of metals colliding was heard.

Instead of the Katana slicing through Victor's body, the blade just stopped as if it were an impossible-to-cut material.

"....." Everyone looked at the arena, not knowing what to say.

"Haruna, don't underestimate me," Victor spoke in a neutral tone that caused shivers down Haruna's spine.

"Even if it is a duel, worrying about your opponent is unnecessary; testing the waters is unnecessary." Victor made a fist and attacked Haruna.

Haruna felt that Victor's fist was huge, and she could feel death in that punch; she knew she had to dodge it.

Biting her lip, she woke up from her stupor, quickly covering her body with Youkai and disappearing into the darkness.

Victor only hit the air, but the consequences of that simple gesture were devastating; everything in front of him evaporated from existence. Since he didn't know how to contain himself until he got used to the new body, he unconsciously used all his strength. If Haruna had not moved, she would have died.

"... You wanted to kill me..."

Victor smiled, "Haruna, I saw your fight. I knew you could shift away from a simple attack like that... And if you died, it would only mean that you were too weak, but don't worry too much; even if you die, I will go down to the seven hells to bring you back. You won't run away from me so easily."

"..." Haruna wrinkled her eyebrows, seeing how Victor blatantly ignored the only rule of the 'duel', but the maniacal smile never left her face. In a way, she preferred it that way, and she was delighted by the possessive tone of the man in front of her.

"How comforting." She spoke in a sarcastic tone, but it contained an undeniable exuberance that could only be seen by her followers or those like her.

"That was just a greeting, a wake-up call."

"Take the fight seriously, don't blink, don't lose sight of me, grit your teeth, and get ready."

"Let go of those shackles you've put on yourself, shackles you didn't release even in the fight with Genji, or you will die."

"With me, there's no need to hold back. I can take whatever you throw at me."

Genji, who was watching this interaction, just raised his eyebrow when he heard what Victor said.

'Was she holding back when she fought me...? In a fight that was clearly very important to her...?' Genji narrowed his eyes, 'Was I not a worthy opponent? ... Damn monster.'

Genji was clearly annoyed by the fact that Haruna never seriously fought him; even though her goal was so important to her, she didn't see the need to use all her power against him.

'Maybe if Inari-sama hadn't snuck in at that time, I would have forced her to use all her powers.' Genji got annoyed with the goddess that he once served.

Haruna looked at Victor for a long moment until she spoke in Japanese:

"Kai." [Release.]

Slowly but steadily, Haruna's Youki started to grow until a dark pillar came out of her body.

All of the Youkai opened their eyes in shock; even Kuroka was no exception.

Just how much energy does she have!?

'That's 10x more energy than me! Haruna... Your existence really defies common sense.' Genji was shocked, it is worth mentioning that Genji is much older than Haruna, he was also the servant of a goddess, but even he doesn't have as much energy as Haruna.

"Very Well, I will go all out!" Haruna's Obsidian eyes narrowed more and acquired a more animalistic expression, her teeth became sharper, and all the 'cuteness' was replaced by a 'ferocity' that was somehow still much more beautiful than before.

... At least for Victor.

Victor's smile grew, "That's what I'm talking about, HAHAAHAHAHA!"

Victor opened his arms as if inviting her to attack, "Come to me, my little vixen."

Haruna growled a little at Victor's affectionate tone.

"First dance..." The Katana begins to be covered by a dense Youki: "Waning moon."

A gigantic moon-shaped beam of energy flew toward Victor.

"...Is this just the first dance...?"

The girls accompanying Victor looked to the side and saw Haruna's grandfather.

'Just how far you've come, my granddaughter...' He thought proudly.

Not even Yoichi could launch a beam of light like what Haruna did just now. The amount of energy it needed was absurd even by the standards of nine-tailed foxes who already had an excessive amount of Youki.

Seeing that the vampire wouldn't dodge the attack, Yoichi raised an eyebrow. 'Is he very arrogant? ... Wrong, that's confidence, and from the previous demonstration it's something normal... This attack will be destroyed.'

With the same smile on his face, Victor just let the energy beam get close to him, and with a ridiculous display of his newfound physical strength, he punched the energy.

Just like before, there was no posture, no martial arts, just brute physical strength.

For a few seconds, time seemed to stand still until the next moment, the beam of energy was completely evaporated, including the clouds in the sky.

"... M-Mother."

"Yes, Pepper... That previous punch was the answer, and this punch was the confirmation I wanted... His physical strength has become ridiculous. He's as strong as you are now; if you doubt it, his physique is as strong as mine now." Scathach spoke with a twinkle in her eye.

'In fact, he can even surpass me in pure physique in basic form. After all, his power output as a progenitor is much higher than mine, and I don't have the same quality as his body; that is something training cannot help.'

'And by utilizing his power on his body, it will further increase his physical power. If I couple that output of power with my martial arts technique... Perhaps only the most senior werewolf Generals can handle him with pure physical strength.'

Scathach's thoughts came to the same conclusion as before, she could only surpass Victor's current physique if she entered vampire count form, where all of her basic attributes would surpass him.

'Fufufu, but what would happen if he also entered vampire count form~? I really want to find out now.' Scathach knew that all she was thinking about were guesses, but with an experience as great as hers, she could easily discern many things, and she was usually never wrong about it.

Though she wouldn't jump to conclusions just yet, since she hadn't fought her disciple directly yet. Presuming what an opponent can do just by looking was foolish, and Scathach knew that a fight was not defined by raw 'power'; several factors were taken into account.

And 'Seeing', was very different from 'trying it'... And God, she definitely wanted to try those powerful punches now.

Pepper opened her eyes wide.

The reason Pepper was shocked was that Victor was demonstrating this level of strength without even enhancing his body; that was just his raw physical strength.

When she used her fist techniques, she always backed up her techniques with her mother's martial art, but Victor didn't do that; he didn't use the martial art and enhanced himself with the power of his bloodline. He just punched like he usually does.

'An ordinary punch that has the same potency as my mother's basic form.'

That was definitely a hard pill to swallow for Pepper. Victor was a monster in every way, and none of the new generation could compete with him.

'He's like a vampire with the body of an Alpha werewolf... The best of both races.'

"Ugh... That's not fair! Victor is using Hack! Call the GM!" Pepper screamed as she saw Victor looking at the sky, where five Haruna were standing side by side.

"Unfortunately, Pepper, reality tends to be disappointing, and there's no GM to manage it...Most of the time."

"Ugnnyuu..." She pouted with a dejected expression as if she had encountered an opponent who was hacking into a multiplayer match in a game. She was irritated and frustrated and felt like she was in the mood to punch someone!

"Fuck, Roxanne will definitely answer some stuff later," Siena grumbled.

"Continuation of the first dance..." The middle Haruna muttered: "Waning Quarter."

Repeating the previous attack, the four Haruna, except the middle one, launched a moon-shaped beam of power towards Victor. Different from before, this attack seemed to be much faster and more powerful.

"What!? She made a sequel!?"

"... Is it really that shocking?" Mizuki asked.

"Of course, it is, because in the martial arts techniques I created, there are only four movements, among them are the first dance, waning moon, but... I didn't do any follow-up to this dance. In fact, I didn't even know that it was possible to have a sequel."

"... Hmm, isn't it normal to create another similar technique? Didn't she just split into four and use the same attack?"

"Unlike normal martial arts, the style I created is more like a dance style that cannot be changed. It is a 'continuing' ritual, a song that cannot be stopped or changed because if stopped in the middle, the 'rhythm' of the song will no longer make sense."

"As soon as the first dance is released, Haruna, out of obligation, must continue doing the other dance steps, the choice of 'rhythm' is up to her, but she cannot repeat the first dance again until another dance is released."

"It's like following the arrangements of a classical musician, huh," Ruby said.

"Correct. In theory, she can't 'add' a continuation to the first dance because the second dance is connected to it, but somehow she's managed to do that and not suffer damage because the 'pace' has changed."

"... Take damage? What do you mean?" Lacus raised an eyebrow.

"As I said, my martial art is more like a ritual than a martial art itself. What usually happens when a ritual is interrupted?"

"Damage is dealt to the ritual user himself..." Pepper muttered.

"Yes."

Scathach narrowed her eyes, "Isn't that a very strict martial art?"

"Yes, I won't deny that... But the 'dances' are just one aspect of my martial art. It was created to completely decimate an opponent once the 'dance' is over. The other aspects, which are 'Control', and 'deception', are not restricted to 'dances', and can be combined with other types of martial arts, even 'dance' itself."

"... That..." Scathach opened her eyes wide as she realized Yoichi's implications, "Fuck, you're a goddamn genius."

"... Thank you very much. That means a lot coming from the Crimson Nightmare."

Ruby raised her eyebrow in amusement, 'Crimson Nightmare? Mother's titles continue to get more confusing with each passing day.'

"Why are you so shocked, Mother?" Pepper asked.

"This old man not only created a martial art, but he also created two martial arts that complement each other, one martial art intended to completely destroy an enemy, and another to support this martial art, and the supporting martial art can be combined with other types of martial arts that use Katana as a base."

"I presume that if the user is talented enough, he can use the support martial art he created to incorporate other styles of Kenjutsu and apply it to the 'offensive' martial art."

"Oh..." The girls spoke now that they understood why Scathach was shocked.

"... As expected from the teacher who trained heroes, you are quite perceptive..." Yoichi completely ignored being called an old man. After all, the female vampire beside him is older than Jesus! And he definitely wasn't alive at that time.

"But I must correct something; the martial arts that were combined with the control branch and deception cannot be merged with the power branch. It would be suicide to do that without perfect control or talent like Haruna. After all, you are adding partitions into an already completed song, and if the rhythm doesn't make sense, only self-damage will be done."

"Because of that, I was shocked earlier."

"....." Scathach just nodded, understanding the old man, and looked back at the fight. Seeing Victor dodge Haruna's attack, a massive explosion occurred when the energy beams hit the ground.

Victor appeared behind Haruna, Scathach saw Haruna being covered by a layer of Youki, and it was at that moment that Victor's leg hit her face, and she flew to the ground.

Victor vanished again and appeared on the ground.

At that moment, the dust raised by Haruna was dispersed with a powerful gust of wind, and everyone saw Haruna completely fine, with just a little blood falling from her lips.

Haruna's smile grew, and she raised her Katana, defending it from Victor's fist.

THINK!

The sound of two metals colliding was heard, and an explosion happened; Victor and Haruna were facing each other.

"Just how strong is your damn skin? How can you defend my Katana with just your arms and fists?" Scathach heard the fox say with a note of amusement in his voice.

Scathach saw that the woman was damaged by the recent shock they had.

'She can't fight Victor head-on. Her body isn't strong enough.' Scathach thought.
'Although she had no choice at that moment, either she defended it, or her body would go flying.'

"Who knows?" Victor responded in the same tone.

Victor pulled back his left fist and attacked again. This time, Haruna just dodged and disappeared like a mirage.

'... I still can't understand this. Is it a form of deception by the Youkai Kitsune or something?' Victor narrowed his eyes, his eyes glistened slightly, and his world changed color.

Looking around, he saw Haruna standing some distance away from him.

'It's like my friend's illusion, but it seems to be a little different...' Victor thought to himself as he kicked off with his legs.

'I'm slowly getting used to using my body normally, but exaggerated movements or knee-jerk reactions are doing more than I'd like it to.'

"Second dance."

Victor opened his eyes wide when he saw Haruna completely disappear from his sight.

"Moon fall."

As if gravity had increased several dozen times, Victor felt his body getting heavier as he looked up at the sky, and what he saw shocked him.

A literal second moon was created in the sky.

"Holy fuck..."

.....

Chapter 601: The Fox loved by themoon.2

Chapter 601: The Fox loved by the moon. 2

A literal second moon was created in the sky.

"Holy fuck..."

Seeing Haruna standing in the sky with the two moons behind her, Victor felt his heart beat faster.

'Haah~, as expected, she's perfect~.' Victor had to quickly escape his stupor when he felt something approaching him at high speed.

He quickly jumped back and saw a beam of energy impacting where he'd previously stood.

"Don't tell me...." Victor looked at the sky again, and thousands of energy beams filled his vision.

"Well, that's a bit much, isn't it?"

"Fufufufu, you said you could take whatever I threw at you." She smiled with a seductive and sadistic smile, "Don't worry, this is just the second move; there will be many more than these."

Victor felt a pleasant shiver down his spine, and he growled with a big predatory smile on his face:

"...Damn, Girl." Victor practically growled for Haruna's pleasure.

"You know how to get me motivated." His smile grew: "Come, I will receive everything!" He opened his chest as if inviting her in for a hug.

Haruna's obsidian eyes seemed to glow a little, and she opened her Fan on her face, and with a simple order, all those energy beams in the sky fell simultaneously toward Victor.

"Fall."

Thousands of beams of light traced vicious arcs at her command:

"Let's try this, shall we?" Victor took a position that Scathach was all too familiar with.

Scathach's eyes opened wide, "... Don't tell me he's going to do this without going into Vampire Count Form..."

Victor punched the air, and for a moment, it felt like reality itself shattered; for a moment, his own arm seemed to disappear from everyone's view.

"One Hit, One Million Punches."

The effect was instantaneous. A tremendous blast wave of energy flew toward the sky, and everything was erased from the air, all energy beams; nothing was left. Even the clouds several KM away in this false reality had evaporated.

"This is ridiculous; that attack almost destroyed the reverse world! Quick, channel more Youki!" Scathach heard Kuroka's voice yelling at her subordinates.

"Y-Yes!"

The audience was utterly silent; they didn't even feel like commenting, 'just what kind of power is this?' they wondered.

Vampire Counts didn't display their Power all the time like Scathach, but when they did... Everyone understood why they were called walking nukes.

This kind of Power was simply surreal, and the terrifying thing was that he was doing it with pure physical strength! Not once did he use his Bloodline's Powers! Fuck, he didn't even use any Vampire Racial Abilities!

It was all physical strength! He didn't even use any kind of Martial Arts.

"Umu, I think using this attack in Base Form does a lot of damage," Victor spoke while looking at his arm, which was utterly destroyed.

'Well, there's a reason why Natasha uses that power in full Vampire Count Form...' Was Victor disappointed?

By no means was he unhappy. After all, he'd performed the Technique at full Power this time, and he did it in his Base Form!

Yes, his arm was destroyed, but... So what? In a few seconds, he would regenerate.

Victor nodded in satisfaction when he saw his arm return to normal.

'If I use Lightning Power... Even better, if I added in plasma heat... It will surely become a terrifying technique.'

The future was bright; the future made Victor excited! Just thinking about the potential his new body had allowed him... He nearly orgasmed at the prospect.

'As expected, his arm couldn't withstand the consequences of the attack, but... The very act of performing that attack and not breaking his body in his Base Form is already amazing... Normally, he should have a broken body by now...' Scathach bit her lip with a twinkle in her eye.

The surrounding women broke out in a cold sweat when they saw Scathach's gaze.

'If this continues, won't she rape Victor?' They all thought at the same time.

Scathach was very thirsty today!

"...Oh?" Victor raised an eyebrow when he saw the energy moon forming again in the sky.

"Third Dance." Victor turned his face to the side and saw Haruna with her clothes a little damaged; it seemed that she couldn't wholly avoid his attack.

"Moon-" She couldn't finish executing the Technique because she suddenly saw Victor appear in front of her.

And then all she saw was a fist appearing in her vision.

But instead of panicking, she just smiled...

Victor's punch hit Haruna, but his hand just 'passed' through the woman as if she were a mirage.

Suddenly, he felt gravity tighten around him even more and sensed danger from above.

He looked up and saw a beam of light flying toward him with ridiculous speed.

'This thing serves to restrict movement, and is it a sentry too?' Then, exerting more force on his body, he freed himself from his invisible restraints, quickly evading the attack.

The beam of energy impacted where he was previously standing, and this time it wholly pierced through the hard ground.

'I knew that was dangerous... And it seems to get stronger the more time passes.' Victor didn't doubt that those beams of Power could pierce his body.

"Moonlight Flower."

"Four-"

Haruna covered her sword with pure Youki, and the blade became pure sharp darkness. Then, she performed six attacks meant to slice through Victor's body... But...

'Tsk, it's shallow! How durable is his body!?' She intended to pierce Victor's body completely, but she couldn't go any deeper; it was like she was trying to cut through an immovable object.

Haruna used Victor's body as a blank slate and carved a flower into Victor's body with her blades, an attack that targeted all of a Being's weak points and should generally tear a Being entirely to shreds! But that didn't happen!

Haruna took two jumps back, spun in the air as if dancing and disappeared from everyone's sight.

"Tsk, I don't know what she's doing, but she's completely fooling my senses," Victor complained, but his bloodthirsty smile never left his face.

Just like his Master asked, he was only using his body, slowly improving his body control. If this match were under normal circumstances, Haruna wouldn't have been able to hit him; after all, he was a Lightning User, and his reaction time with Lightning Power active was insane.

'Before this change in my body, I always let my Lightning run in small amounts passively through my body; that way, I would be prepared for any unforeseen event... But that's impossible now; it requires very precise control, a control I lost because of the quality of my new Power.'

With his body healed, Victor jumped to dodge the beam of energy from the sky.

'Tsk, this technique is annoying; gravity increases with every step.' Even with Victor's current physical strength, it was still challenging to move around; he was experiencing 100x Earth's gravity right now.

If it were someone else, they would have already been crushed and killed.

'A deadly Martial Art indeed...'

Haruna, who was hidden in the illusions created in the environment, thought: 'Youki's poison on the blade is taking its time to act...' The Third Move was an attack designed to kill instantly, but... If the enemy survives, the poison of the Youki that was carried in the Katana at the time of the attack was supposed to weaken the enemy so that the Martial Arts user could perform the next Dance.

'Normally, when I use this Technique, my enemies only survive until the Third Dance...'
Haruna's smile grew; she was having so much fun. How long had this not happened? She didn't even know.

Yes, Genji's fight was a little fun, but not as much as this fight. She could feel the delicious sensation of growing and getting stronger; he was the perfect opponent!

Victor looked at the second moon in the sky and decided to get rid of it, but just as he expected, just as he went to attack the moon, Haruna appeared beside him.

"Fourth Dance..." Haruna's nine tails started to glow with Power.

'There's still more!?'

"Ugh..." Victor fell to the ground. The gravity around him increased dozens of times again.

Withstanding 300x gravity on his body, Victor felt like he was holding the world on his shoulders.

Suddenly a deep pain appeared in his chest, and he saw a beam of energy pierce him.

"Full Moon."

Haruna began to divide, and soon, eight Haruna clones surrounded Victor, and each of these clones had a tail behind her, including Haruna herself.

The gravity around Victor increased even more, and Victor was forced to fall to the ground; the gravity reached a point where he couldn't get up.

Victor growled and exerted more physical strength; for a moment, he managed to get to his feet, but it was too late.

As Haruna sheathed her Katana, they all pointed their palms at Victor.

Each Haruna's fox tails started glowing with an individual element, and the Fox's own tails completely changed to wield the element, elements that were:

Fire, Water, Earth, Metal, Wood, Lightning, Darkness, and much to her own grandfather's surprise.

Light.

It was understood that when a Fox gained a tail, they gained a new element to control, the element depended on the Fox themselves, but a Fox that was born with an Affinity for Darkness should never be able to gain an Affinity for Light.

It was a rule that was never broken; Haruna was from the Otsuki Clan, predominantly Foxes of Darkness, and none of the Clan members had obtained the opposite element of the Clan.

'An anomaly...' Yoichi thought.

Something that shouldn't be happening was happening in front of him right now; his granddaughter had the Element of Light.

"Well, fuck." Victor spoke in a slightly amused tone when he saw what was happening; in no time, he withdrew his smile; at no point in time did he even think about using his Powers. He knew all he needed to do was release some of the Power he was holding back, and this Technique would be destroyed.

But he didn't; he respected his Master, and above all...

He wanted to see the end of this Technique! He was so curious! He didn't even mind being the guinea pig!

But that also didn't mean he was being beaten without doing anything, he genuinely couldn't get up, even using all his physical strength, and that was Haruna's own merit.

'This song is so gentle, comforting, and lonely... Am I hearing things?' Since the beginning of the fight, he could hear faint 'music'. He knew it didn't make sense. How could there be a song if there was nothing around to be played?

But... In the Supernatural World, many things don't make sense, and Victor wasn't crazy [yet]. Even if there wasn't an instrument, or someone playing anything, he was listening to Haruna's music.

Every blow exchanged, every attack he received, he was listening to her 'music', and understanding her 'intent'.

She didn't want to hurt him, but she was very excited to challenge herself with a superior opponent. She was excited; she wanted this fight to know her current level compared to a superior opponent.

Victor was listening to Haruna's 'heart'.

His big smile slowly started to change into a small gentle smile.

'Huh~, she definitely won't run away from me after this.'

"Destruction of The Nine Elements." As soon as the Harunas spoke simultaneously, the energy beams of their respective elements came out of the hand of each Haruna and flew toward Victor. When the energy beams met, a pillar with various colors rose towards the sky and reached the second moon created by Haruna.

As if it had connected to the pillar itself, the moon in the sky fell towards the ground, and in the blink of an eye's time, an explosion that blinded everyone took place.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

...

In the bleachers.

"That fool! Why didn't he dodge?!" Siena screamed in frustration.

"Take it easy, Daughter," Scathach spoke. Concern was not seen in her eyes; only curiosity was seen.

'This is definitely an interesting Technique... All the Dances were created to completely destroy the opponent and not let them have a chance to defend. From the Third Dance, it's practically impossible for the opponent to escape with that moon in the sky, and Haruna hiding with that weird Power that reminds me of Natasha's nephew.'

Siena looked to the side. She looked at her mother and Ruby, who were acting like nothing was happening.

Siena looked at Victor's Maids, Mizuki, Natalia, Luna, and even her sisters, but their expressions hadn't changed!

"Aren't you worried?"

"Nope." They all said at the same time.

"Ugh. Alright, I admit that Victor is strong, but he was attacked with Light! Our weakness!"

"Idiot, Light is different from the 'Holy' Element," Ruby spoke.

"We are weak to the Sacred Element of the Gods and the Element of Fire."

"It's the same thing!" Siena exploded.

"It is not." Ruby countered in an emotionless tone.

"Ara~? I didn't think Siena was so worried about Victor."

"...." Siena squirmed a little at the teasing tone; she looked to the side and saw Roberta's gaze.

Siena just snorted and turned away.

Roberta just laughed with a smile on her face, but she didn't continue with her teasing.

"Master is a Progenitor. He is an anomaly who has the Bloodline of The Three Strongest Houses of Vampire Counts, and one of these Houses, in particular, has a high resistance to the Element of Fire, and the Sacred Elements of the Gods, the same

Bloodline that I am a part of. He's not going to get knocked down by something like that." Kaguya spoke with absolute confidence in her voice.

"Ugh... But why isn't he using his Powers!?! He could finish everything quickly!"

"Idiot, you missed the point of doing all this," Lacus spoke without taking his eyes off the Arena.

A vein bulged in Siena's head; what's with her sisters calling her an idiot!?

Ignoring his sister's fierce glare, Lacus continued: "This is a friendly duel that should show the strength of the Leaders of both Factions to their subordinates. This is a show for all those Youkai present."

"Not only that, but this is also an opportunity for Victor to get used to his new body." Ruby completed.

"By the way, you are recording this fight, right?" Mizuki asked Ruby.

"Yeah, this video will come in handy in the future." Ruby flashed a sly smile.

"I predict you'll use it to convince the Vampires as well?"

"Umu, you know me well, Natalia."

The light in the Arena started to dim, which got all the girls' attention, and what they saw in the Arena... left them a little embarrassed and with a little heat in their private parts.

And they weren't the only ones to react. Everyone in the Arena reacted that way... Including the men.

Shock, excitement, desire, and disbelief were seen by the audience and those who didn't fully know Victor.

Excitement and pure desire were seen in the women in Victor's group.

The man Aphrodite chose as her equal was a very sinful man.

Victor was standing with his whole body covered in blood, and the only thing covering his intimacy was the piece of clothing that consisted of his pants and kimono.

Even though it was covered in blood [which was rapidly disappearing], the beauty of it wasn't erased by that fact. On the contrary, it actually enhanced his appeal further!

After all, everyone in the Supernatural World liked strong beings, and Victor's image now was that of a proud warrior who remained standing even after several fights.

Victor patted his chest to get the dust off and stretched his body a little. Popping sounds were heard, and soon his whole body was healed, and he looked the same as when he entered to duel.

Vampires and their regeneration were a broken Race! Because of that, there were few compared to them, mainly the Werewolves!

"Haaah~, that attack certainly hurt."

Haruna's face tightened a little when she saw that he didn't take as much damage as she thought.

"... This is disheartening, you know? How did you not receive any damage?"

Victor looked at Haruna, who seemed to be pouting; tiredness was seen on her face.

"I'm built different... Literally." Victor laughed softly.

.....

Chapter 602: A new goal for thefox.

Chapter 602: A new goal for the fox.

"Haaah~, that attack certainly hurt."

Haruna's face tightened a little when she saw that he didn't take as much damage as she thought.

"... This is disheartening, you know? How did you not receive any damage?"

Victor looked at Haruna, who seemed to be pouting; tiredness was seen on her face.

"I'm built different... Literally." Victor laughed softly.

That answer only made Haruna's bad mood worse.

Victor was amused by the sight of the woman crossing her arms over her generous bust and turning her head with a pout on her face. He could completely imagine Ophis acting like that; they really were very similar.

'I think it runs in the family... I wonder if Ophis's mother was like that.'

"Aren't you going to finish your song?"

"..." Haruna looked back at Victor with a shocked look on her face.

"How do you know there was a final part?"

"How rude. I'm your opponent, you know? I could hear your music."

"...What-...?" Absolute disbelief was seen on Haruna's face.

'H-He can hear? How? Only those who practice my technique can hear this!'

Haruna suddenly remembered something her grandfather had said when she was younger:

"When you use this technique, only those who have practiced this style will be able to hear it... But to every rule, there is an exception. Those who love combat and seek to understand their opponent's 'intent', for those who respect their opponent and have overwhelming talent in the arts of combat, will be able to hear it, but... they will not be able to understand it... Only those who truly seek to compromise will understand your music."

He chuckled wistfully, "That's how I found your grandmother. She was a talented, kind woman."

His face became serious again, "... If you meet that person, and if that person understands your music, you should give him a chance to be your partner, but... Beware of ulterior motives, you are, after all, a beautiful girl, and there is a lot of garbage in this world and many people with ulterior motives. Never stop questioning, my granddaughter."

"One who stops asking 'why' will never conquer their own Hado."

Coming back to reality, Haruna's heart was beating like crazy as she did her best to keep her face neutral. A curiosity filled her heart, and she wanted to know if the man in front of her really heard her or not; with that curiosity in mind, she asked:

"H-How was my music?" She tried to keep her composure but failed miserably.

"Hmm~, it was a gentle song, and comforting, but also lonely... It was like a little girl wanting to honor someone important." Victor spoke in a sincere tone as he looked into Haruna's eyes, who visibly trembled with his words.

"It's a good song... even if the damage from it was no joke." Victor looked around in amusement. He didn't doubt that most noble vampires, except those of the Count Class, would suffer greatly at Haruna's hands.

'If she gains more power and uses this martial art... She will become a troublesome opponent...' Victor just smiled at that thought.

Returning his gaze to Haruna, he spoke:

"I wanted to hear the end of the song..." He sighed a little; he knew he couldn't hear it now. After all, he could tell that the woman was tired with just one look.

"...Maybe another day..." She replied with a little blush on her face. Her heart was pounding wildly, and she swore that if she wasn't very good at hiding emotion, she would be a flushed mess by now.

"Now, I'm completely exhausted, I had to recreate that moon twice, and that takes a lot out of Youki." Haruna didn't comment on the other energies she was learning. After all, fighting using something she doesn't understand is sheer nonsense.

"So you give up...?" Victor asked carefully.

"Hmm... Not yet." She smiled while looking at Victor with a twinkle in her eye.

"... You know, this is the first time I've had so much fun in a fight."

"..." Victor displayed a small smile. It was good to know that he wasn't the only one to feel that, although he already knew that from the expressions of the woman in the fight, but hearing it directly from Haruna just hit different.

"And by fighting you... I feel like I've acquired a new purpose, but..." Haruna's eyes were completely serious as she looked at Victor with a lot of expectation.

"I need to know how far I need to go."

Victor displayed a small nostalgic smile; he was reminded of a similar situation in the past.

When he had just fully awakened as a vampire, he was kidnapped by Scathach for training, and in the midst of that training, he asked a similar question to Scathach. He wanted to know how far he was from her goal and the power he possessed. The woman demonstrated her power that day, and it was incomprehensible to Victor, who was human only a short time ago.

He found this situation ironic; the past was repeating itself, but this time with him, and as someone who had experienced this in the past, he knew how important his own words were.

"Are you sure? You're going to be discouraged, you know? I'm called an anomaly by my wives for a reason." Victor asked with a serious face.

"...I need to know... In Japan, I've never had someone who completely challenged me. Now, as a faction leader that operates in the international supernatural community, I need to understand how things are out there."

"Don't lie to me. Tell me the real reason." Victor narrowed his eyes.

Haruna's face contracted a little as she opened her mouth:

"I want to know how strong I need to become to fight you again."

Victor flashed a big satisfied smile, "Better."

"Scathach, come here, please."

A red blur appeared, and soon the older vampire was beside Haruna.

"If her life is in danger, protect her."

"...Hmm, are you going to show her that form?"

"I can't, yet."

Scathach nodded in satisfaction. If Victor said he would assume that form, she would stop him; after all, she already said that he wasn't supposed to do that until he mastered his basic forms again.

"And I want to motivate her, not cause her despair."

Scathach nodded again in satisfaction, 'Is he going to do the same thing I did to him in the past?' She thought in amusement.

Victor turned his head, and his violet eyes seemed to glow a little as he looked directly at Kuroka.

The cat visibly squirmed when she felt Victor's gaze on her.

'How can he see beyond the reverse world?' Kuroka asked herself.

"Kitten, grit your teeth and put more Youki into this world. Because if you don't... It will be destroyed."

Kuroka swallowed hard; she wouldn't ignore the man's words, as she quickly yelled, "Call the idiot Genji and the Oni here! I want them all now!"

"Y-Yes!"

Victor jumped back and gained a distance of ten meters from Haruna.

"Haruna."

"... Yes?"

"Don't look away." Victor's atmosphere started to get more oppressive as the air around him started to get more suffocating.

"Do not freak out." The surrounding stones began to float around as if defying gravity, and Victor's hair did the same as soon as his eyes changed to blood red.

Storm-filled clouds were forming in the sky, lightning could be heard thundering across the sky, and the air began to enter a paradox of hot and cold at the same time.

Haruna gulped, her heart pounding wildly with anxiety, fear, and excitement.

She felt that a new world would open up to her.

The Youkai in the stands stood up at the same time and stared at Victor; they weren't in awe of his beauty... Instead, they were numb with a feeling of foreboding.

Something was going to happen, and it was going to change the way they viewed their lives forever.

"Look me in the face, and see for yourself." Suddenly, all the weather changes ceased, and a deafening silence fell until he proclaimed.

"This is... Power."

And then it happened. As if the weight of the entire world had fallen on everyone's heads, a great pillar of pure power rose into the heavens.

The change was abrupt, and nobody was prepared for what they were seeing. For a long time, Victor's figure disappeared in that immense amount of power, and the only thing visible was his silhouette and blood-red eyes that never stopped looking at Haruna.

A power so overwhelming that it completely changed the weather just by releasing it.

Haruna tried to stand up, not just her; everyone tried to stand up... But they couldn't. They knelt down and looked at that pillar with numb eyes. They couldn't think of anything or feel anything.

... At that moment, everyone just... existed.

Faced with an unimaginable amount of power they'd never felt before, they felt... small.

Like an ant looking at a giant, the difference was laughable.

'Did I try to fight...this?' A question was asked unconsciously by Haruna. It was a more overwhelming feeling than when Scathach used her power.

'Am I foolish...?' A sense of despair began to wash over her until she heard his words.

"Do not freak out," Victor repeated his words again.

"Feeling fear is not a sin because only fear can point out the weakness we have."

"And by knowing that weakness, you can work on overcoming it and getting stronger."

"... So don't despair because this emotion will only lead you to ruin. Being afraid is a good thing, but falling into despair is just a path of no return." The pillar of energy began to subside, and the mood began to become less chaotic.

"..." Haruna's trembling body started to calm as her fearful expression was slowly replaced by an unwavering determination. Slowly, she began to get up until she stood with an expression that Victor knew all too well.

An expression of pure commitment, she had acquired a purpose.

"That's a good expression." The power began to diminish even more until it disappeared completely, and soon everyone saw Victor with a satisfied smile on his face.

Scathach, who didn't leave her spot, just looked at Victor with a big smile on her face.

'Damn monster, with just pure power, you reached the Elder Vampire Count class... In fact, you might even surpass that class. After all, your energy is much more refined than ordinary Noble Vampires.' in and of itself, it was... terrifying.

Yes, Victor could achieve this power before, but that only happened when he entered vampire count form. Now? With just his base form, he's already reached the level of an Elder vampire count.

'He really cannot be compared to the norm. He completely breaks the common sense of an entire race, and if he continues like this, I won't even be able to classify him correctly anymore.'

"Looks like you found what you must do, Haruna."

Haruna just nodded with the same expression on her face:

"...Are all vampire counts like you?"

"Don't compare me with others."

"All vampire counts are in their own power class. I am an anomaly that cannot be properly compared with them."

"But... One thing is certain, if any of the current vampire counts unleash all of their power, along with the perfect transformation that is said to access the vampire nobles' ancestral powers, they would surpass me."

Haruna opened her eyes wide at the absurd statement she was hearing.

"Each countess has had centuries to train and perfect herself, and time is something that cannot be fought so easily, the only thing I have better than them is... Power."

"And that is something that I have absolute confidence that I can overcome."

Haruna looked at Scathach, and the woman just nodded, not denying it.

Scathach understood from the beginning that, compared to Victor, the power she had was nothing; the amount of power Victor's body possessed was absurd.

The current demonstration was an example. He turned the weather around him into pure chaos by exerting his power. Yes, Scathach can do the same, but she was only able to do so when she reached her first millennium alive.

In comparison, Victor did it in a few years.

Yes, Scathach, Natasha, and Agnes excel in techniques, experiences, and skills since they've had millennia to hone themselves and learn from their own lineage.

But in pure power? That was a stage reserved only for Vlad and Victor.

Progenitors were in their own league; they were the start of a race for a reason.

And abnormal progenitors like Victor have a stage reserved just for them. Since the beginning, Scathach knew it was only a matter of time before Victor got stronger.

... She just didn't expect it to be this fast. The power he wielded just now, she thought it would take 100 to 200 years for him to acquire.

Is Scathach down about this? It would lie if she said no, but she's not a kid who's going to throw a tantrum about it. She knew the world wasn't fair.

Beings like Vlad and Victor were around to prove that point.

She was the teacher of several geniuses, but Victor surpassed them all by a very large margin.

'And... It's good that he's getting stronger fast. If he continues at this rate, it shouldn't take long for him to fight me.' She couldn't wait for that day.

"Haah... That's a lot to think about."

"Take your time. I know you won't give up so easily, my vixen."

Haruna displayed a small smile, and her tails started to move more; she was delighted by the tone in which Victor spoke to her.

The world started to shake, and soon it began to disappear. Haruna turned back to the arena, looking at Kuroka, and saw her subordinate and a group of Onis and Genji passed out on the ground from Youki exhaustion.

Haruna just laughed at that and looked at the audience:

"The duel is over. The winner of this duel... Well, need I say more?"

"I suppose not." Victor laughed.

No one disputed his victory; no one was crazy enough.

.....

Chapter 603: Haruna and Victor

Chapter 603: Haruna and Victor

Two days later.

After the events of the duel with Victor and Haruna, the group of vampires returned to Nightingale. Apparently, a new ally was recruited by the Fulger Clan, and they wanted to meet with the leader of the Faction, so without much choice, Victor had to postpone their training plans.

Currently, Haruna was in her office thinking about the fight she had with Victor. The events passed through her mind like a movie, over and over again, as she analyzed, understood, and compared.

'It's different... The quality is different...'

Scathach Scarlett, Haruna saw her fight against Inari, and although the woman's power was overwhelming, she didn't feel the way she did in Victor's fight.

'Maybe it's because I didn't directly receive Scathach's gaze at that time?' Maybe, it was a strong possibility that was the case.

Scathach was focused on Inari, and because of that, Haruna wasn't affected as much.

But with Victor, it was different; she had his full intention.

Remembering that overwhelming power, Haruna's body trembled, her breathing became heavier, and shades of red appeared on the healthy skin of her face.

Despite the overwhelming power, Haruna didn't feel afraid... Okay, she might have felt a little frightened, but it was thanks to Victor's words that she managed to overcome that fear and gain motivation.

This event had a significant impact on Haruna's worldview, and after spending a few days recovering Youki, she immediately gave the unimportant things to her generals and focused on training... Or rather, she focused on meditating.

Senjutsu and Ki were volatile energies, and she needed to control them first. Control was the answer to everything involving that energy.

Haruna believed that she had the ability to take Senjutsu to the same heights as Alucard demonstrated in their confrontation.

A fire that could burn everything ignited in Haruna's heart, and even though it had only been a few days, she was full of motivation and ideas for new techniques.

She put her arrogance aside and started to read and learn about everything related to human dance and martial arts.

She didn't want to admit it, but she was very proud of her own style of martial arts, but despite being a powerful martial artist, she knew that she was not invincible. Her 'dances' needed a lot of energy to be used, and if the opponent destroyed some of her attacks or interrupted her 'dance', she would have to expend even more energy.

For high level opponents like Victor, this fighting style was not efficient.

Feeling someone touching her cheek, Haruna shivered as she quickly jumped back and positioned herself to fight. She wondered who was able to catch her so off guard.

When she saw Victor's handsome face, all of her momentum died, and she looked back at him with an impassive expression.

"Yo." Victor raised his hand in casual greeting.

"It's rude to invade a lady's personal space, Victor-Dono."

"Eh...?" Victor looked at her with shock on his face as he approached her with soft steps, "I thought we were past that point M-A-S-T-E-R~."

Haruna took a few steps back as she tried not to react to the seductive words that sent shivers through her entire body.

Haruna stumbled, and when she went to adjust her center of gravity, she felt strong hands gripping her waist.

She looked up and saw Victor's face.

'Close, close, close, too close!' Despite wearing an expression of indifference, she was freaking out inside.

"When are we going to start training~?"

"First... Ahhn~." Haruna was going to try to say something, but she accidentally moaned a little when she felt someone touching her tails.

"As expected, they are so cute... I always wanted to pet them from the beginning."

This time, Haruna couldn't keep her emotionless expression and started to blush deeply; her face completely red.

"S-Stop, don't you know the consequences of touching my tails!?"

"Of course, I know~."

"... Huh?"

"Do you think that after the previous fight, I will let you get away from me~?"

"If you think that, you are sorely mistaken, Master~."

Haruna's face turned even redder, and she looked like she was about to pass out at any moment from the rush of blood to her head.

"And if you didn't like it, you would have pushed me out." Victor held Haruna tighter.

Just like Vampires consider the act of sucking blood in the neck region an intimate act, an act that can only be done between lovers...

Something similar happened with foxes. The only one who could touch the fox's tail was the husband or wife of the respective fox. Doing something like that without the fox's permission was very offensive, and it was no exaggeration that the fox could kill the individual who committed such an act.

After all, they would feel like they had been violated.

"Ahhn~." Haruna bit her lips and hid her red face in Victor's chest, not caring anymore.

And it's not like he was wrong. She didn't care if it was Victor who touched her; if it had been someone else, she would have killed them on the spot.

Victor was completely focused on stroking Haruna's tails as gently as possible; her fur was so fluffy that he felt he could stay like that forever.

He sat down on the floor and placed Haruna in his lap, but the woman didn't care. She just kept hugging him while her body shuddered when Victor touched a sensitive area of her tail.

'Her tails are like erogenous zones, huh. So it is because of this that foxes feel offended when someone unknown touches their tails.' Victor was feeling very studious now. He was like a scientist who was figuring out every part of this new 'experiment'.

'By God, these tails are so cute, and Haruna's reaction makes everything better.' Victor was having mixed feelings. He was feeling sadistic for loving Haruna's reaction, and at the same time, he was feeling comfortable because of how cute Haruna's tails were.

Victor felt Haruna squeeze his body even more while Haruna's body shuddered violently.

"S-Stop."

"Hmm?" Victor took his eyes off Haruna's tails and looked at Haruna as he felt something wet on his legs and realized she had an orgasm.

Victor's sadistic desire grew. He wanted to tease Haruna more, but he knew he couldn't do that now, even she had limits.

'I have to make her get used to my presence... Until she can awaken that side of her that I know exists in her body.' Victor remembered Haruna's lifeless and obsessive eyes and smiled excitedly.

... While ordinary men ran from 'crazy' women, Victor actively tried to create more of these crazy women...

Victor stopped stroking Haruna's tails which fell sloppily to the ground. He could feel Haruna's warm breath on his chest, and her breathing was uneven, as if she had been running through the desert for several hours.

Victor looked at Haruna's cute ears and started gently stroking them.

That sudden touch made Haruna's back arch a little, and her tails lifted as if they were full of energy.

"Are these ears functional too?" He whispered gently close to Haruna's fox ears.

"Y-Yes, I have heightened hearing in these ears. It's like the hearing of animals, only much sharper and more refined." She replied while squirming.

The ears were a sensitive spot as well, but not as much as the tails, so she wasn't 'suffering' as much.

'... Those gentle touches... It's like he was touching something very precious...' Haruna melted with Victor's caresses; she didn't even feel like getting out of that position.

"And your human ears, what are they for?"

"It's more like a way to hear sounds at lower levels. That way, I can shut off my fox ears and not hear everything."

"Hmm, super hearing can be bothersome sometimes, huh."

"Yes, although I control it well, the enemy can take advantage of this weakness in a fight." For some reason, Haruna didn't feel bad for explaining her weaknesses to this man. She felt that he had never tried to harm her. The trust he gained from her in just a few days was unreal; she wasn't used to getting so attached to someone like that.

'Is it because of his honesty?' Since Victor arrived, he had never lied to Haruna. Yes, he omitted several things, but they were important matters or secrets, but other than those exceptions, he never lied when interacting with her.

"Hmm." Victor nodded. He could imagine someone using a sonic attack to disable Haruna.

"... How did you get into this room?" Haruna asked something she was curious about from the beginning. She knew Victor wasn't rude enough to break in, so he must have gotten permission from somewhere.

"Oh, I was looking for you until I ran into Kuroka in the halls, and she said you were here, I knocked on the door and walked in, and you still didn't hear me."

"Seeing that you were concentrating, I touched your body to get your attention."

"...Oh." Haruna felt a little bad now for looking at him coldly before.

"Don't think about nonsense. It's normal to react like that when someone invades your personal space. After all, you weren't aware."

"..." Haruna snuggled into Victor's body and deeply smelled his scent as if she were marking him.

"How do you know what I was feeling...?"

"I am an empath and someone who is extremely skilled at reading body language; few things can escape my senses."

"... This is unfair. You have a lot of advantages when negotiating."

"Fufufu," Victor didn't deny it, "You might not know it, but your tails react a lot to your emotions. I found out that you were feeling bad before because of that."

Haruna's face blushed a bit, and her tails started to wag as if she was nervous; realizing the involuntary action she was doing, she consciously stopped her tails.

"... Ugh, I am very aware of that fact, which is why, when I am trading, I always consciously control my tails, but sometimes, I just forget about it."

"You don't need to consciously act around me. Just act normal; I like to see your tails wagging. They have quite a hypnotic effect."

"..." Haruna displayed a small smile and relaxed her body. Soon the tails started to act by themselves as if they had a life of their own.

Victor laughed a little at this sight and stroked Haruna's long black hair.

The two were silent for a long time, just enjoying each other's presence. Haruna found this time in silence quite comfortable, and she started to feel something that all of Victor's wives felt when they were with him like this.

Peace and comfort, it was as if all the responsibilities had disappeared, and she could finally relax.

Unconsciously, Haruna started to close her eyes. These sensations of peace, trust, and comfort, Victor's gentle caresses, the small noise of Victor's heart beating. All these sensations were making Haruna slowly enter the realm of unconsciousness, her nine tails began to wrap around Victor's body as if they were afraid he would run away, and she fell into the realm of unconsciousness.

"Haruna-sama...-" Kuroka entered the room but stopped stiffly in the doorway as she stared at this vision with wide eyes and her mouth open in shock.

She never thought she would see her leader in such a vulnerable state. She was always so serious, always so rigid; it was surreal what she was seeing now... For a moment, Kuroka thought she was seeing things, or it was a crazy dream.

Kuroka's eyes met Victor's violet eyes, and she saw the man just nodding to tell her to leave.

Kuroka nodded and gently closed the door as if she were afraid of waking Haruna.

Outside the office, Kuroka stared at the wall for a long time, her mind trying to process the sight she just saw.

The supreme commander of the Youkai, the woman who united all the Youkai into one banner, the woman who sent the middle finger to the gods, the woman who was feared and respected by all Youkai for her strength was in such an intimate state with someone... and a vampire, no less.

Kuroka's brain started to reset, and she thought again about what she just saw, and soon her face turned a little red:

'I mean, I understand why she got like that. He's so strong and handsome, not to mention he's a progenitor, the perfect candidate for having kittens...' Kuroka thought, but immediately shook her head in denial:

'Haruna is not like that. She doesn't act on instinct, he can be very handsome, but if he was evil or rotten inside, she would never have approached him.'

As a supreme commander, Haruna was required to gain a skill, the ability to judge someone's character, a skill that all leaders are required to have, and this skill was quite exceptional in Haruna. After all, she had to fight in a civil war with various races meddling in the conflict.

'If Haruna judged him trustworthy enough to leave her body so unprotected...' Kuroka displayed a small excited smile:

"Does this mean that I can be an aunt in the future? I wonder what kind of children the two of them will have~?" Kuroka chuckled to herself and started to walk away from the spot.

.....

Chapter 604: A High-Level 'Game'.

Chapter 604: A High-Level 'Game'.

At the same time, a meeting was taking place in Nightingale.

Roxanne was looking at a group of Fairies with an emotionless face.

"Lady Roxanne, do you need anything?" Viviane, The Lake Fairy, asked with a look of absolute adoration in her eyes.

"I don't need anything right now, thank you," Roxanne replied in a gentle tone.

"Oh... If you need anything, please don't hesitate to ask; we'll do anything for you."

"We will do ANYTHING." She emphasized her point.

Roxanne broke out in a cold sweat when she heard the Fairy's fanatical tone: 'Damn! My Husband abandoned me to these fanatics!'

Roxanne was muttering a lot internally. When they returned to Nightingale to find the group of Faeries, Victor was cordial and kind. He greeted them as new members of the alliance and quickly threw all the responsibility onto Roxanne... And fled.

He said he was leaving to talk with his Wives, which wasn't a lie, but...

Evidently, he didn't want to deal with a group of fanatics.

'I should have suspected something when the Master smiled in a strained way! He's a master of body language; it's obvious he knew what kind of trouble awaited him, and because of that, he left me here!' Roxanne groaned even more as she remained seated on the sofa with several small spots of light surrounding her.

Footsteps were heard, and this made Roxanne perk up internally. She couldn't bear to feel those Faeries' adoring gazes anymore; she felt as if thousands of needles were piercing her body; it was very uncomfortable.

Roxanne, despite her Status as a World Tree, had never been arrogant. When she merged with Victor's Soul, she took on most of his traits, hence her 'humble' attitude.

Victor could be arrogant because of being a Progenitor, but most of all, he was honest and humble with the people he loved, and as Roxanne never had to interact with other people she didn't know, she'd never had to 'act'.

Natasha, Sasha, Violet, and Agnes entered the room.

At one glance, it was apparent that Natashia, Sasha, and Violet were glowing way above normal, and with just one look, she could see Agnes's annoyance.

'Yes, they had sex...' Roxanne nodded to herself: 'I wonder how he didn't break the girls' bodies during the act. After all, he can't control himself properly now.'

The four girls looked at the red-haired woman with sharply pointed ears and gasped a little at her abrupt change in, precisely speaking, her 'body'.

'Who is this milf?' The four women wondered, but the answer was evident when they glanced at Roxanne's ears.

They assumed an expression of understanding:

'Oh, so that's what he meant...' The four thought.

The day Victor returned, he met with the Fairies alone and left the matter in Roxanne's hands. The Vampires in the room didn't get to see Roxanne in person; after all, they were busy filing documents and preparing to receive the Fairies.

Unlike the important people in the new city that the Snow Clan built, the Fairies would reside in another location. After all, they were allies of the 'ALUCARD' Clan, not the 'VAMPIRES NOBLES.'

There was a big difference between the two, so extra attention was needed.

Viviane, seeing the people arriving, quickly lost the adoring look on her face and assumed a serious expression.

"Return." With just one command, the Fairies that had been surrounding Roxanne like pursuers fell behind Viviane.

"Is it wise for all four of you to come here? Won't Vlad suspect something?" Roxanne asked.

Violet, Agnes, Natashia, and Sasha opened their eyes wide at Roxanne's 'sensible' question, but they quickly snapped out of their stupor.

"Officially, my mother has invited Clan Fulger in to 'check' the supplies for the new citizens, and since I'm being trained as future Clan Leader, I was able to come too. So the visit here is 'official', of course, we can't stay long... Or the paperwork will grow beyond normal, that damn monster." Violet started to explain in a neutral, rational way and grumbled at the end with a slight tremor of annoyance.

The urge to burn all that paper was very tempting.

"Not to mention my 'Husband' got us into an internal political firestorm," Agnes spoke the word Husband with a lot of venom in the word.

She was agitated for many reasons, mainly due to her body's growing frustrations, which was her fault, and she knew it, but... Women were known to be irrational beings for a reason.

"Has the act of marrying Kaguya caused this much trouble?" Sasha asked curiously. She had no idea about the so-called political 'storm' Agnes was talking about.

"Of course! You know the history of Clan Blank, right?"

"A little bit; I just know they are a subordinate Clan of Clan Snow."

"I'll elaborate further. In the past, my foolish uncle decided it was a good idea to travel the world. Now, the act of doing this was not a problem... The problem started when he traveled to Japan and had a child with the Kuroyami Clan, an Ancient Clan of Assassins, and this son did not inherit our Flames, but he did inherit our immunity to the Sun."

"This was something that didn't go down well in the past. My mother, who was Clan Leader at the time, was furious. As the Kuroyami Clan was experiencing difficulties at the time, my mother made an alliance proposal. All Leaders of Clan Blank must enter Clan Snow as subordinates, and by doing so, Clan Snow will give them everything."

"A Master to serve."

"A purpose."

"The power to walk in sunlight."

"And lands for them to control."

"...Wait, subordinates, not servants?" Sasha raised an eyebrow.

"Correct. In the past, Clan Blank was not a Clan of Servants, but of subordinates, but... Everything changed when the Heiress of this Clan died."

"Some Clan 'Elders' took advantage of this moment of weakness and went behind my mother's back, having the entire Clan sign a contract of lifetime servitude."

"... Were there Elders in the past?"

"Yes, some bullshit about if the Leader became 'evil' or 'unfit' to lead, the Elders would have the power to remove that Leader from power."

"...What nonsense is this?" Violet was incredulous.

"Yes, I don't know why my mom agreed to it."

"But evidently, it didn't end well. My mother didn't take too kindly to their actions and burned all the Elders for their insubordination."

"Umu, it was something I would do too." Violet nodded while Agnes agreed with her.

Roxanne, Natashia, Viviane, and Sasha 'sweat-dropped' a little when they heard the two women's response.

'Is the answer to all their problems just burning them?!' They genuinely asked themselves.

"The point is, the contract was already made, and by that time, my uncle was already dead. So with my uncle dead, and the Clan Heiress dead, Clan Blank lost two important figures in domestic politics."

"Wait... What about that man's son?" Natashia asked.

"He was alive... As you know, Clan Blank is a clan of Ninjas. Their loyalty would always be questioned; after all, they acted like mercenaries. But that was something that changed when my uncle's son grew up and had the strength enough to be called an Heir."

"That man... He wielded the Snow Clan's Fire and the Snow Clan's immunity to the Sun, but he also had the Clan Blank's darkness."

"He was extremely strong. He could've easily claimed the contract and had it voided if he wanted to, but... That would've been spitting in the face of the Snow Clan, who helped him so much."

"Therefore, he chose to serve. He accepted the contract willingly, and that was how Clan Blank became the most trusted servants of Clan Snow. They are a force who answered only to the Leader of Clan Snow."

'Of course, that wasn't all that happened, but it wouldn't be wise to tell everything here. After all, that Fairy still can't be trusted, and this is my Clan's internal matter.'

"And this is where problems begin to arise..." Agnes put her hand on her brow and smothered her irritation. Then, she huffed a big sigh and said:

"Kaguya is a descendant of that man, and she married the damned Second Progenitor. So her Status, on paper, is technically now higher than even The Four Clans of Vampire Counts."

"... Oh... So, she's like my aunt, or a big sister..." Violet displayed a small gentle smile. She completely ignored the political part of the problem and focused on what was most important.

Agnes rolled her eyes at her daughter's attitude.

"... It makes sense. In Vampire Society, blood is everything. As a Progenitor, his opinions would always be considered even if he didn't have any 'real' political power." Natasha spoke.

Agnes nodded. Now that Victor's Status had spread like wildfire, everyone was trying to lick his boots, and the news of him losing his Title as Vampire Count wasn't even seen as a negative.

After all, a Progenitor was far 'above' a 'mere' Vampire Count.

"... And? I don't see the problem. It's not like Kaguya, or her Clan, holds a grudge against us, and we're also married to Victor. Our Statuses wouldn't be any different." Sasha spoke.

And Roxanne agreed with her. Inside she was amazed that a simple question had triggered this whole argument, but that was good for her; at least the Fairies were ignoring her existence now.

"Huh... The problem is that this marriage status is not 'public'. If all Vampire Count Houses suddenly united with Alucard, everyone would think that the Vampire Counts are supporting the 'new Progenitor', and that the 'Old Progenitor' is no longer necessary. Nightingale would erupt into civil war, which we don't want right now."

"...Is Kaguya's Status public?" Sasha pursed her lips and asked cautiously.

"Yes, when Victor came to the Snow Clan, he said it out loud, and you know how Vampires are... In less than a few hours, all of Nightingale knew that shit." Veins began to pulsate on Agnes' forehead; she was irate now.

"Whoa...he really caused a political firestorm with just simple words..." Natasha laughed in amusement, but inside, she was thinking about that particular move.

"Hmm, we didn't know that," Sasha spoke.

"Of course not; you two were busy riding his goddamn cock." Agnes growled.

"..." Sasha blushed and turned her face away; she didn't expect such vulgar words from Agnes.

"Mah, Mah, don't be so jealous; my daughter and I needed our vitamin V, you know? We did a good job!"

Agnes's eyes changed to blood-red, and she looked at Natasha with a glint that promised pain. It was as if she was trying to bore holes into Natasha's body with her gaze alone.

"Indeed, I can't bear to face that paperwork without a little motivation. I was already getting frustrated with my existence just by looking at those papers. Fuck, I swear I will never take over the reins of Clan Snow, at least not until Ruby makes a damn server to handle all this shit."

"Damn, now I'm getting irritated." Veins began to appear on Violet's forehead as well.

"... The Snow Clan is quite temperamental, huh," Viviane spoke in a calm tone.

"You haven't seen anything yet." Sasha, Natasha, and Roxanne spoke at the same time.

"Back to the subject..." Natasha looked at Agnes with a serious look.

"Agnes, you are forgetting a key point."

"... What?" She asked with irritation on her face.

Natasha ignored this and continued with a serious look: "Read between the lines; it's a common lesson in politics. Answer me, who is Victor? Specifically, who was the man he merged with?"

"...Adoni-" Agnes opened her eyes wide.

"As someone who inherited everything from that man, he definitely knows the consequences of his action. After all, he led the Snow Clan without you for a long time now... So why did he do that?"

"..." Agnes was silent as she thought about the matter; a little painful feeling arose in her heart when she heard Natasha mentioning that he'd led the Snow Clan for a long time.

That particular sentence brought back many memories she didn't want to remember right now. 'I promised to look at him for who he is and not as my late Husband. Despite having his knowledge, existence, and Soul merged, he is not Adonis... Adonis is a part of him; he is Victor.'

Taking a moment for these thoughts to sink into her psyche, she thought back to Victor's actions.

'Because he declared that amid so many servants and Royal Guards-...' Agnes opened her eyes wide.

"Of course... The bloody Royal Guards. Fuck, it was a warning to Vlad. Why didn't I see it?"

"Well, to be honest, we ignored the Royal Guards due to Victor's presence... He's very conspicuous, you know?" Violet said. At that moment, everything in her vision was her Husband; she didn't care about anything else; she just wanted to take him to the bedroom and have all his affection.

Even if Victor did nothing and just stood there like a statue, he would still draw everyone's attention. His height, his posture, everything about him screamed nobility, power, and Status.

In a group of Noble Vampires, that man was superior to them simply because he is a Progenitor, and all Vampires subconsciously knew it.

Even the arrogant Royal Guards didn't say anything in the presence of the 'Progenitor' because they knew that in terms of existence, Victor was the same as Vlad, their Master.

"It wasn't just a warning for Vlad; it was for all Vampire Clans." Natasha smiled gently, but a sadistic glint could be seen in her eyes.

"By marrying Kaguya, a woman with the lowest 'status' in Nightingale's hierarchy, he is basically announcing to the Lesser Clans that there is a chance for them to rise in the rankings by siding with him."

"He used Clan Blank to deliver a message."

Sasha and Violet narrowed their eyes:

"Tsk, you're talking like he used Kaguya. I don't like it. Darling would never use us for that." Violet spoke.

"He loves us too much to use us like this," Sasha added.

"And I agree with that, he is a fool who knows he has control of three Vampire Counts, yet he asks nothing of us out of respect." Natasha displayed a small gentle smile. This was a trait of his that she loved very much.

'Victor accepted me for who I am, not because of my Clan. He wanted 'Natashia', not 'Fulger'...Lightning is just a consequence of having me, something he completely ignores because he loves me.' She completely understood that, and by understanding that, she didn't fully understand why he made that move.

Wasn't it safer to remain silent? Why make so much noise?

"Fufufufu, it's funny to see you guys trying to guess Darling's steps when he didn't do much."

"..." The four women looked at Roxanne and raised their eyebrows, their faces saying, 'Explain!'

"No matter how much Victor changes or gets stronger, he's still the Victor Violet knew in the past when she first turned him into a Vampire."

Viviane looked at Roxanne with a slight shock on her face: 'That man is considered so highly by The World Tree?'

"You are being deceived by his mask, which is pretty awesome since you guys are the people who know him the most."

Now, Violet was offended. Was someone claiming to know Victor more than she does?

'Bitch, please, I've been chasing him since he was a kid!'

"Explain," Violet growled. The temperature in the room seemed to rise several degrees; she was losing her temper, and very fast.

"It's simple to understand, Violet."

"He didn't do this for Clan Blank or Kaguya."

"He knows the political problems it can cause by saying it out loud, but he didn't care. His sole purpose was to announce something to Vlad."

"What he was truly saying was:"

"Bitch, I'm here in Nightingale. I saved your daughter, something you weren't able to do."

"..."

"I ignored your order, I shat on your authority, and I'm still here, alive and well, and you can't do anything about it, HAHAAAA~"

"..."

Finishing the perfect imitation of Victor, she returned to her natural tone:

"Vlad must be furious right now."

An even greater silence fell in the room.

"... Well, fuck. At first, I imagined something like that, but I never believed it to be true." Natasha was speechless.

"You yourself said so before Natasha. Read between the lines. The 'Game' of Progenitors runs much deeper than just petty minor Clan squabbles."

"Tsk, he's just being mean."

"Indeed, but he's the only one who can do so to Vlad. Existentially speaking, they have the same Status, and thanks to you three Countesses, indirectly, he also has the same Social Status as Vlad."

"Nightingale is torn between Vlad and Victor, two Kings in one country, and they both know they can't clash. Their fight will only hurt the people they care about."

"First, even though they don't get along, they respect each other, even if Vlad and Victor don't admit it."

"Victor was the one who helped Vlad's relationship with Ophis, Victor was the one who saved Vlad's daughter, and even though the King grumbles about it, deep down, he's still grateful for that action."

"Vlad was the one who gave Victor status, money, and power. Thanks to his Title of 'Youngest Vampire Count', this opened up many opportunities for Victor to act. As a result, he gained his independence in the Supernatural World, something he values very much."

"The two are simply too bonded to fight openly; because of that, they fight this way."

"....." The girls looked at Roxanne as if she had grown a second head.

'Is this Roxanne?' Natasha didn't remember the airheaded Maid being as serious as she was right now.

'Darling must be upset by what Vlad did, even if he didn't care much...' Violet thought.

"They really are similar and, at the same time, opposites of each other. The name Alucard is really quite appropriate." Natasha sighed at the end.

"... But that doesn't change the fact that he caused so much trouble for me!" Agnes roared.

"Oh, that was on purpose too."

"Huh?"

"He likes to see you pissed off. Your mask kind of pisses him off, so he pisses you off so you can break that mask and show your true self; after all, you only do that when you're pissed off."

Instead of getting irritated, she opened her eyes wide in shock.

"Maid, how do you know all this? Explain!"

"Meh, I'm connected to him on a Soul level, don't you remember? So, of course, I can see the underlying intentions behind his actions."

"..." Viviane opened her eyes wide.

'She is not connected to the planet but to that man? Huh...? How strong is his Soul!?'

"... This... This is unfair! You and Aphrodite are unfair!"

"Says the woman who has known the man since childhood." Roxanne snorted.

"Indeed, shut up, Violet. You can't talk about injustice."

"Sasha!?" Violet looked at her friend wide-eyed: "Aren't you on my side!?"

"I mean, I also wish I could've met Victor when I was younger; I'm a little jealous...."

"I wonder if Anna brought pictures of him?" She asked herself curiously.

"..." Natasha and Violet opened their eyes a little, and their eyes glowed blood-red.

"I will visit Anna now!" The three spoke at the same time.

"Idiots, we have a meeting!" Roxanne grumbled; why did she have to stand here putting up with these fanatics? They will not run away! Not until this mess was sorted out!

"Oh." Sasha, Natasha, and Violet spoke at the same time.

During the whole discussion, Agnes just kept silent: '... He really is different. Adonis would never do something to piss me off or something to make me react in a certain way... Does he like to see me like this? Why?' She was very confused now.

.....

Chapter 605: A man I hate and respect at the same time.

Chapter 605: A man I hate and respect at the same time.

"That piece of shit..." Vlad muttered in an irritated tone as he smashed the table with his grip.

"He really is brazen."

Of all the people, probably only Vlad quickly understood what the rumors were about, and to say he wasn't happy was an understatement; he was actually pissed off.

... But even though he was irritated, he was feeling rather amused. After all, few could treat him like that without fear of retaliation, and somehow, this treatment was reminiscent of when he and his friends badmouthed each other. Even if he felt that way in the depths of his being, he would never vocalize those words... NEVER!

"..." Alexios, who was nearby, just kept silent as he put on his professional appearance.

"F-Father... You're not going to hurt him, right?" A worried voice was heard.

Vlad looked at his eldest daughter and, seeing the look of fear on the woman's face, a vein snapped in his head.

His gaze drifted to his youngest daughter, who was just staring at him with a blank expression. Despite not saying anything like her older sister, Vlad could completely understand Ophis' expression.

More veins started popping on Vlad's face, 'Great, not just my youngest daughter, but the oldest too. Even if I wanted to do something to him, I couldn't... Petty son of a bitch, he will pay.' He began to think about how he was going to bring this back on Victor.

Lilith started to get more worried when she saw her father sit in silence.

Ophis was in the same state, even though her blank expression said nothing.

"Cough." Alexios coughed lightly.

Vlad looked at his subordinate and saw him pointing at his daughters.

Realizing the state of his daughters, he collected his feelings and spoke with an emotionless tone:

"I won't do anything, even though it's annoying, he saved you, and that's something I'm grateful for." He spoke honestly for the first time since all these events took place.

And somehow, he felt a weight lift off his shoulders.

'Even though he thwarted all my plans... I still thank him for bringing my daughter back... Even though he's an annoying son of a bitch... Ugh.' When it came to Victor, Vlad had very mixed feelings.

He appreciated the man but was also irritated that he had thwarted his plans. It seemed that the 'father' side and the 'king' side always fought when this man entered the conversation.

"O-Oh... Good..." She sighed in relief without realizing that her words made her father more angry.

Ophis didn't say anything, she just closed her eyes and opened them again a few seconds later, but relief could be seen in her expressionless eyes.

"Ophis! Elizabeth! Lilith! Come here now!"

The aforementioned girls trembled a little when they heard Morgana's roar. The woman's voice was so loud that it could be mistaken for a Banshee.

Ophis and Lilith looked at each other and just nodded, then the two left Vlad's office running. They knew they shouldn't keep their mother waiting too long.

Seeing that the door was open, Alexios just waved his hand, and the door closed again.

"My King, what should we do?"

Vlad was silent for a few seconds as he rearranged his thoughts. Then a minute later, he gave a big sigh:

"...Haah." He places his hand on his brow:

"I'm too old for this shit." For the first time in a few millennia, the king of vampires didn't know what to do. For a man who was always so decisive, this was very frustrating for him.

Alexios perked up at this, "My King, you finally listened to me! Why don't you prepare for Lucas to be your successor?"

"..." Vlad just looked at his subordinate, who had literal stars shining in his eyes.

"If I didn't know better, I would think you were trying to kick me off my throne."

"Master is imagining things." He spoke with a deadpan expression while inside, he screamed, 'That's exactly what I'm thinking!'

"No King Rules Forever; Lord Vlad knows this very well."

"I know, and I also know that I am an exception to this. Like all God Kings, we have an immortal life."

Alexios just sighed internally, 'This isn't about lifespan, Master. Immortal or not, the mind always needs rest.'

"To answer your question, I really don't know what to do. Now that he's no longer a vampire Count, by law, he's just another Clan noble."

"... A Clan noble who sleeps in the same bed as the heiresses and the leaders of the three most influential vampire Count clans." Alexios would not let Vlad forget something so important.

Vlad was silent for a few minutes. He didn't want to touch that messy subject right now, so he said, "... By law, I could punish him, but even if he doesn't have a very high 'Status'. Now that everyone knows he is the second progenitor, like it or not, he has an opinion in Nightingale society."

'Ugh, I want to spank my past self for suggesting making him a vampire Count... Although he helped me a lot, even with my daughters...Ugh.' Victor became a sticking point for Vlad.

"Master, may I..."

Vlad looked at Alexios, "Continue."

"I suggest skipping it."

"... Huh?"

"With the current state of affairs, Alucard is a hive you don't want to touch right now. Why don't you decide to focus on the war and take the tools you so desire?"

"... Make sense, but... I cannot ignore these irregular actions by Clan Snow, Fulger, and Scarlett." Vlad narrowed his eyes, he received several reports of the three Clans acting strange, but he couldn't make a clear mental picture. The spy devices didn't give any concrete information, and they were being quite discreet.

"If I may say so... Despite the somewhat... complex relationship you have with Alucard, the man is no fool. Even if he is a madman, he is also a family man. He will not do anything that harms Nightingale as a whole because, as you know, this is the country of your wives and your 'daughter'."

"He is more inclined to protect this country than to destroy it. Therefore, I suggest you focus on the war. As long as you no longer have chains holding you here, you can act freely."

Alexios gave his opinion as an adviser, and as usual, he expected Vlad to deny it and do whatever he wanted... Again!

"... Hmm, I will do that. That way, I can locate the destroyed pantheon's divine artifacts."

"... Eh?" Alexios looked at Vlad in shock. Did the king really just listen to him? ... This is weird! The king is acting strange! Is someone else in his place!?

"Master... Are you okay? I know vampires can't get sick, b-but I'd like you to see a doctor."

"..." Vlad just looked at his adviser with a deadpan expression. Was he acting that out of character? ... Okay, he's not the best when it comes to listening to Alexios, but he's not bad enough for Alexios to act that way, right? ... Right?

"Haaah." Vlad just sighed again, "Just scatter the spies across the enemy forces and actively use your eyes to spy on that place."

"...Yes..." Alexios answered uncertainly as he looked suspiciously at his king.

Vlad just looked at his subordinate, who was working while throwing occasional suspicious glances at him, as he tried really hard not to sigh again.

'I'm really not that bad, am I?' It was amazing how clueless he was about his own actions.

...

"Girls, you came!" Morgana flashed a big happy smile.

"..." The three sisters looked blankly at Morgana and Jeanne. They really wanted to comment that if they hadn't come when the woman called, the woman would drag them all away by force. She was becoming more violent the more time passed.

"Mother, why did you call us?" Elizabeth asked curiously.

"Hmm, I was wondering if you guys wanted to visit your dad."

"... Huh?" The three sisters practically turned to stone as if Medusa herself had enchanted them, albeit for different reasons.

Lilith and Elizabeth were shocked by this sudden news. I mean, they were sure it would end up like this somehow, considering that their mother was very close to Victor.

... They didn't even ask who the 'new' father was. After all, it was pretty obvious the only man Morgana openly showed an interest in was Victor.

Ophis was just happy that she could see her father again.

"Morgana!" Jeanne stomped the ground irritably.

"... Oops, I bit my tongue." Morgana laughed innocently.

"Nobody would believe that shit! And there are other ways to tell them the news! And you haven't even made anything official with Victor yet!"

"Bitch please like he's going to ignore me. Who would ignore this hot succubus?" Morgana snorted as she wrapped her arms around her chest to demonstrate how well 'endowed' she was.

Despite saying it with pride, Morgana knew that if Victor wanted to, he wouldn't even look at her, succubus or not; the man didn't care.

"You and I both know that's not true, don't talk like he's a playboy who only thinks with his bottom half." Jeanne practically snarled in annoyance at her friend.

"... Ugh, I know I don't, but you get my point."

"I know, but don't talk like that. Look at the girls! They turned to stone!"

"Humpf, they already knew that. This is nothing new!"

"Ugh, you are getting pretty hopeless these days."

"I am frustrated! I wanted to fu-"

Jeanne hit Morgana on the head with her hand, "Idiot, don't speak those words in front of Ophis!"

"Ugh."

"Look, I know you're feeling grateful, and I know you've had those feelings since he helped us with our 'little' problem. Believe me, I understand what you want to do, and I want to do the same, but now is not the time nor the moment for that. We are at war!"

"The war is not ours." Morgana snorted.

"Would you say that to Lilith?"

"..." Lilith's former general was silent with a difficult expression.

"Haah, just calm down and let things happen naturally; no need to rush anything. You are acting in a hurry because you want to thank him in some way, but believe me when I say that this will only make everything worse."

Morgana bit her lip, she really hated when her friend was right, it was a hard pill to swallow, but she understood that her friend also meant well for her.

"...Then what should I do...?"

"Just act natural. Victor doesn't refuse our affection; in fact, he also constantly returns our affections, and you know he's an empath and a master of body language. He's not dense like a black hole, he knows your feelings, but he also understands that it is contradictory to act in a hurry and that it is better to let everything happen naturally." Jeanne gave wise advice.

"Ugh, I really hate it when you're correct."

Jeanne wanted to make a sarcastic comment that with age comes wisdom, but she knew she would just burn herself if she did; she wasn't that old! she was just alive since the beginning of existence.

'Ugh, now I'm getting depressed.'

And Jeanne knew the gods were proof that no matter how old you are, you can still act like a spoiled brat, [I'm looking at you, Greek gods!]

Somehow, she started to get irritated and felt an immense urge to erase those gods from existence, especially the big three.

Morgana looked confused at her friend because she got sad all of a sudden, and now she's pissed off?

Wisely deciding not to touch that web of emotions, she glanced at her daughters, who were silently watching everything as if they were an audience.

"... What?"

"It's nothing; just surprised you moved on so quickly. It's only been a few months since the divorce, you know?" Lilith grumbled.

"... Haah, it may seem like it was quick, but what that fool did to me, or even to Jeanne, is something that not even years of living together can overcome..." Morgana displayed a gentle and slightly motherly smile that completely took the girls by surprise.

"Are you really happy, mother..." Elizabeth asked.

"Yes, I am." Morgana's response was instantaneous.

Elizabeth just nodded; for her, that was more than enough... She would leave the other problems for when she met Victor in person. She needed to talk to him.

'Not just my mother, but my other mother too! What's his problem with women who were once married? That Playboy!'

"Father...?" Ophis asked with an intense look at Morgana.

Morgana squirmed a little in discomfort.

"... You know your gaze scares me sometimes. Do you love him that much?"

"Mm... Best Father." Ophis spoke with a small smile on her face.

...

Cough.

"M-Master, are you okay?" Alexios asked worriedly when he saw Vlad coughing up blood.

"Y-Yes."

'I just felt like someone had pierced my heart just now.' Vlad shook his head inwardly.

...

"Hmm, that's good, I guess... Anyway, we're going to the Snow Clan."

"From today, Lilith will not leave my sight."

"... I am not a child, Mother." Lilith pouted.

Morgana just rolled her eyes. 'Vlad spoiled my daughter a lot.'

"I know, but even though you're an older vampire, you're weak as hell. You're weaker than normal older vampires."

"Ugh." Lilith felt like several arrows pierced her body.

"Because of that, I will train you so that something like what happened doesn't happen again. I won't have a daughter who becomes a damsel in distress every time something happens."

"..." Lilith really wanted to cry now, but she knew her mother was right; she also hated herself for being so useless in that situation.

"Mother, what about my training?"

"Hmm, I will leave you to Scathach."

"..." Elizabeth felt a chill run down her spine. It was as if all the arctic ice had fallen into her body.

"Heh~, good luck, my sister," Lilith spoke with a victorious smile.

"... Oh? Sounds like you're excited, too, my daughter. I'll let Scathach work out your foundations. That is actually a good idea; the woman is the best teacher in the mortal world, and she will put you back in the right place."

Lilith was the one who froze now in sheer horror, she still remembered what she suffered when she was younger at Scathach's hands, and that was the last time in her life that she trained. That is to say, it's been millennia since she trained seriously... No wonder she's so weak.

Against normal forces, Lilith was strong, but when a demon or such beings came into play, she became useless.

"Training...?" Ophis asked.

Jeanne looked at Ophis, "I think it's best to leave your training to your father. He'll kill us if he finds out that anyone trained his daughter."

"Mm..." Ophis smiled gently; she didn't mind training as long as she was with her father.

"He can be quite possessive at times with his daughter... Something that concerns me in the future." Jeanne muttered at the end.

"Isn't that a good thing? At the very least, he will be a loving father." Morgana looked confused at her friend.

"... That's exactly the problem, Morgana..."

"Anyway, go get your brother Adam, and pack your bags. We're going to the Snow Clan!"

"... Hmm, what about my dad?" Elizabeth asked.

"What about Vlad?"

"Aren't you going to warn him?"

"Meh, he'll know that. He's got eyes everywhere." Morgana didn't want to meet with Vlad now because she knew she wouldn't hold back and not speak ill of him, something she wanted to avoid. After all, she didn't need to make this 'separation' difficult for her daughters.

"Now, go!"

"Okay/Yes/Mm."

.....

Snow Clan office, Violet was in the dark room as she looked at an iron bucket where several papers were burning.

"Burn demon spawn, burn! Be purged from existence by the flame of destruction! HAHAHAHA~!"

"..." Ruby and Sasha, who were standing in the doorway, looked at it with a faint look of concern.

"Hmm, should we do something about this?" Ruby didn't know what to do.

"...Ugh, I really don't want to touch that beehive," Sasha answered.

Violet picked up more papers from the table and threw them into the bucket, "Burn!"

She picked up another pile of paper and threw it into the fire, "Destruction!"

"HAHAHAHA!" She laughed even harder with a manic expression, looking like an arsonist satisfied with their work.

"..."

Ruby and Sasha looked at each other as an apprehensive look was shared between the two women. It was pretty clear that Violet wasn't in the right frame of mind.

"... Hmm, Violet? ... Are you okay?"

Violet quickly turned to face the door and saw her two friends.

"They say it's time to take responsibility, Violet. They say I must grow up and learn about leadership. They say a lot of shit, but none of them want to deal with that devil's spawn!" Violet pointed at a location.

Ruby turned on the office light, looked where Violet was pointing and saw seven stacks of papers.

"This fucking work is endless! Fuck! No wonder my mother acted like such a bitch when I was younger! She was always frustrated dealing with that shit!"

"..." Ruby and Sasha didn't know how to react to Violet's sailor mouth.

I mean, it was obvious that Violet had no filters, she spoke her mind, but she was still a lady raised in an important Clan. She still had elegance, but none of that was seen now in the woman; only frustration and irritation were seen on her face.

"Okay, you need to take some time off," Sasha spoke.

Ruby just nodded. She thought that if Violet was trapped in this place any longer, she would explode. [Literally.]

"I can't! You think I didn't try!?"

"Huh? Why can't you?"

"These motherfuckers keep causing trouble and making more paperwork in the process, not to mention the constant stream of people entering the new town that need to be accounted for, and since it's an important document, it has to go through a member of the main Clan!"

"Ugh, I hate this job! This looks like a prison! ... Maybe I should blow it all up...? Yes, maybe that's a good idea." Violet muttered at the end.

"..." Ruby and Sasha broke into a cold sweat when they heard the murmur at the end.

"Okay, you're going to get out of here now! Let's go to Japan!" Ruby walked into the office and tugged on Violet's hand, dragging the woman out of this 'prison'.

"Indeed, indeed! Darling is in Japan right now. He's training in a new art called 'Senjutsu'; this is a good opportunity to cool his mind." Sasha nodded as she spoke.

"Huh? Is my husband training to be a Sage Toad?"

"Idiot, this is different from that anime! Didn't you read the report I sent in the chat group!?"

"You think I have time to read some shit!? Look around – W-Wait, don't pull me! I'm coming!"

"Natalia!" Ruby roared, and in less than a few seconds, a blonde-haired Maid appeared through a portal.

"Yes?"

"Get us to Japan before Violet Nukes everyone!"

"H-Huh?"

"Fast!"

"O-Okay!"

Natalia didn't think much of it and quickly created a portal to Victor's location.

Without even waiting for Natalia's reaction, Ruby threw Violet into the portal and soon jumped in after her.

"... Just what is going on?"

"Violet is frustrated with all that paperwork."

"...Oh, that makes sense... I was expecting she would reach a boiling point any second." Natalia said.

"Hmm." Sasha nodded and continued, "Let Lady Agnes know what happened. Those documents cannot be left unattended by someone from the Snow Clan."

"I will do it now."

Sasha just nodded and jumped towards the portal.

The portal closed, and Natalia said:

"Come."

"A shadow gathered in front of Natalia, and soon a man with oriental features appeared in front of her.

"You heard?"

"Yes, I have also already sent my subordinates to inform Countess Agnes."

"Where is the countess?"

"The former wife of the vampire king and her children came to the Snow Clan; she went to receive them."

Natalia nodded. She knew these individuals had come to see Victor, not the Snow Clan, but to keep up 'appearances', the Countess herself had to receive them to give the image of 'harmony'.

'Ugh, I hate politics.'

"Hmm, please keep Violet's departure a secret from unreliable Clan members. You can report it to her friends and Victor's relatives who are here."

Oda just nodded and disappeared into the shadows.

...

Adrastea Clan Territory.

Office of Eleonor in Warfall.

Natashia, Scathach, Roxanne, Eleonor, and Rose were staring at Viviane.

"Let me get this straight, Master." Eleonor rubbed her brow and sighed a little, then she spoke in a tired tone.

"You want to leave your 'secret' allies here?"

The girls look at Scathach.

"Hmm, as you know, we are creating a faction, but since we don't have structures right now, we have to hide our 'most' important allies."

"Not to mention that the Fairies can't be out in the open like that. That drew too much attention since they are a race desired by all."

"Bringing them to Clan Adrastea is more viable. After all, almost nobody sets foot here."

"... What about the city being welcomed by new beings into the Snow Clan?"

"The beings that are entering that place are allies of 'Nightingale'. Specifically speaking, of Vlad."

"They are not allied with our faction or Alucard yet."

"Not to mention we can't take the risk of recruiting people now and that information leaking out, so only select individuals will form an alliance with us."

"Work with quality, not quantity, huh," Rose commented.

"Correct." Scathach nodded and looked at Viviane.

The fairy with divine blood squirmed a little at the look of Scathach; it was an intense gaze that seemed to know all her secrets.

'I feel like I'm not wearing clothes. This woman is dangerous... Although this woman named Rose isn't someone to be trifled with either...'

"Fairies are a race that hate impurities, so they are very pure and connected to nature. That nature manifests itself in their allies as well. If the fairy is here, the 'monsters' won't even be able to come near the city; they are also able to know who is lying to them."

"..." Viviane opened her eyes a little:

"You seem to know my race quite well."

"Humph, how old do you think I am? Your kind was very common in the past. Unfortunately, greed ended up destroying your race; in our world, being beautiful and 'special' without strength is a sin."

"Not to mention that I trained Arthur."

"... What!? You trained Arthur!?"

"Hmm, the bastard had talent, but unfortunately, he never reached his full potential, and he didn't gain that much strength. When he took the Caliburn, he completely relied on the sword and forgot about his own body. The same thing happened when Merlin gave Excalibur to him."

"Why didn't Merlin tell me anything!?"

"Why does he need to say something?"

"... Huh?"

"It doesn't matter who he trains, right? He just needs to stay strong." Scathach snorted in disdain. She didn't mind gaining a reputation for training her 'students', but that was not something that interested her. She was only interested in the strength and the potential of the individual; the rest was all secondary.

"But-."

"Hmm, excuse me... As much as it's interesting to talk about my master's adventures, can we get back to the subject, please?"

"Oh, you are correct. Anyway, knowing these abilities, you can already imagine how fairies can help, right?"

"Hmm, I thought of a few things... But mostly, I want to clear my territory. I'm very aware that there are spies here among the merchants." Eleonor nodded with a smile on her face.

'With the help of the fairies, I can get rid of these old men from my territory.'

"Oh? You don't think someone from your Clan might be a spy?"

Eleonor's face visibly distorted but quickly changed to a neutral expression, "The probability is low..."

"But it's not impossible, right?"

"... Yes... But I trust my people-."

"... Eleonor, don't ignore a possible problem because you want to trust someone, sentimentality for a ruler is necessary, but in excess, it's just a weakness that can be exploited."

"I am not talking about being a tyrannical dictator, but a competent ruler."

Eleonor groaned inwardly in annoyance. She hated these Scathach lectures, even though she understands it's necessary, it's still annoying. Yes, she knows that the woman has more life experience than her, and she knows that her advice is always welcome, but Scathach's tone as if he was teaching a child was irritating.

'...Although, at her age, everyone is a child in her point of view...' Somehow, she started to feel better now and began to listen carefully to her master's advice. But, to be honest with herself, she missed that too.

"As long as beings have desires, they can be bought or corrupted for the other team, huh?" Eleonor said one of Rose's teachings.

"Hmm, looks like Rose taught you well about territory management and politics."

"Yes, I had good teachers."

Rose and Scathach displayed a small smile when they heard this.

Rose and Walter were the ones who taught her all about the Adrastea Clan. Rose taught policy, and Walter taught how to behave as a noble and a Clan leader.

Scathach was the one who taught Eleonor to use her strength, and the woman built the bases for the growth of Eleonor, which would later be consolidated by Walter and Rose.

"Just don't forget your teachings because of your feelings."

"... Haha, you are right, Master. I'll take care of my soldiers too."

"Good."

"And then? Will you accept the faerie haven?"

"... Yes, but they will have to act under the laws of my territory."

"That's not a problem. We'll live in seclusion with Lady Roxanne's help."

"Even in seclusion, you will still follow my laws," Eleonor spoke in a firmer tone.

"Mm." Viviane nodded a little in annoyance, but sacrifices were necessary to stay in Roxanne's presence.

"Something I wanted to ask... Roxanne is a tree of negativity; won't you, as fairies, be affected by that?" Natasha asked.

Before Viviane could say anything, Roxanne started to speak:

"World trees are neutral beings. No matter what their work, their basic function is to maintain the planet, and this duty is divided in two, the 'positive' side filters everything that is positive and returns to the planet."

"The negative side filters out all 'corruptions' and returns negativity to the planet. In this way, death, decomposition, and all those important aspects of life are maintained. If the negativity is too great, as on Earth, for example, the tree will send that energy to another dimension on the planet itself. That's how hell is created."

"Of course, the opposite happens if there is too much positivity. 'Heavens' are created to filter souls and give back to my father, and a balance is needed." Roxanne explained.

"..." Question marks appeared in everyone's heads. Viviane just looked at Roxanne with stars shining in her eyes. It was like a fan looking at their favorite artist.

"Sorry, but I didn't fully understand everything."

"What is the Negativity and Positivity you talk about so much?"

"These are primordial aspects of the maintenance of the universe. Of the existing 7 primordial ones, 2 are in a state of non-existence and only exist as abstract concepts. They are the 'Positivity' and 'Negativity'."

"They are entities that are the source of everything that is negative, you know, that circle of Yin and Yang that anime talks about so much; it's like that." Roxanne was heavily influenced by Ruby.

"All that is positive and negative exists because of them. Even the energies that all mortal and divine races use come from them; they are remnants of the primordial chaos that started the universe, without them the concept of everything that we 'see' couldn't exist."

"....." Now nobody understood anything, but they made sure to store that information in their heads because the way she said it seemed to be quite important.

Seeing the silence in the room, Roxanne just sighed, making her breasts shake a little, and said:

"The point is, I may be the tree of negativity, but that doesn't mean I'm bad or anything; that's just my job. Because of this, Viviane is not affected by my presence. My nature is not corruptive like demons or evil spirits. My nature is neutral, just like that of my 'sister', who is responsible for the positives of the planet we are on."

"Not to mention, fairies are related to world trees. Just like my guardian, fairies are spirits born from a world tree."

"Because of that..." Roxanne pointed at Viviane, "She looks at me like a Fangirl." She sighed at the end

"...Even if I'm half divine... The faerie's instincts are too strong in your presence. I have considered myself a fairy since birth, and I don't like the gods. Because of that, my instincts are quite influenced."

"... Just relax and treat me normally."

"That is not possible. You are a being of the highest order, so respect is required." She spoke in a very serious tone.

"Ugh." Roxanne groaned in annoyance.

The girls wanted to have fun seeing Roxanne's expression, but they were too busy absorbing the 'random' knowledge that Roxanne suddenly threw at them.

"Oh, something I was curious about, Lady Roxanne."

"Hmm?"

"If you're connected to Lord Alucard's soul... What happens to maintaining this planet's negativity?"

"...."

Viviane broke out in a cold sweat seeing Roxanne's silence.

'She must have some solution, right...?' Viviane can't know many things, but she knows that 'balance' must exist and if a fundamental part of the balance of the planet is here in front of her now... What happens to the planet?

"Who knows? I have no knowledge about it." Roxanne snorted. Secretly, she wanted to know the answer to that question too.

"....."

Viviane just looked at Roxanne with a lifeless look.

'We're fucked, aren't we?'

.....